THE

Publications of The Huguenot Society of London.

FOUNDED A.D. MDCCCLXXXV.

VOLUME XVIII.

DENIZATIONS & NATURALIZATIONS OF ALIENS IN ENGLAND AND IRELAND.

EDITED BY
WILLIAM A. SHAW, LITT.D.

LYMINGTON:
PRINTED FOR THE SOCIETY BY CHAS. T. KING,
MDCCCCXI.

LETTERS OF DENIZATION

AND

ACTS OF NATURALIZATION

FOR

ALIENS IN ENGLAND AND IRELAND,

1603-1700.

THE

Publications

of

The Huguenot Society

of

London.

FOUNDED A.D. MDCCCLXXXV.

VOLUME XVIII.

1911.

The COUNCIL of the HUGUENOT SOCIETY OF LONDON desires it to be understood that it is not answerable for any opinions or observations that may appear in the Society's publications; the Editors of the several Works being alone responsible for the same.

The Huguenot Society of London.

(*Inaugurated* 15*th April*, 1885.)

OFFICERS AND COUNCIL FOR THE YEAR 1910-1911.

President.

SIR WILLIAM WYNDHAM PORTAL, BART., F.S.A.

Vice-Presidents.

The Right Hon. the EARL OF RADNOR.
Sir JAMES DIGGES LA TOUCHE, K.C.S.I.
WILLIAM MINET, F.S.A,
The Rev. G. W. W. MINNS, F.S.A.
WILLIAM CHAPMAN WALLER, F.S.A.

Council.

Lieut. HENRY T. A. BOSANQUET.
ARTHUR HERVÉ BROWNING.
EUSTACE EDWARD GRUBBE, F.S.A.
FRANCIS DE HAVILLAND HALL, M.D., F.R.C.P.
CHARLES EDMUND LART.
RICHARD ARTHUR AUSTEN LEIGH.
PHILIP HUBERT MARTINEAU.
JOSEPH HENRY PHILPOT, M.D., M.R.C.P.
Colonel HERBERT ARTHUR REMER.
CHARLES POYNTZ STEWART, F.S.A. Scot.
ERNEST B. VIGNOLES.
MAURICE WILKINSON.

Treasurer.

REGINALD ST. AUBYN ROUMIEU, 10, Lancaster Place, Strand, W.C.

Hon. Secretary.

Colonel DUNCAN GEORGE PITCHER, 3, Buckingham Gate, S.W.

Assistant-Secretary.

M. S. GIUSEPPI, F.S.A., 94, Vineyard Hill Road, Wimbledon, S.W.

Trustees.

THE TREASURER.
Captain ADRIAN CHARLES CHAMIER.
WILLIAM MINET, F.S.A., V.P.

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2015

https://archive.org/details/lettersofdenizat01shaw

Letters of Denization

AND

Acts of Naturalization

FOR

Aliens in England and Ireland,

1603—1700.

EDITED BY

WILLIAM A. SHAW, LITT.D.,

EDITOR OF 'THE CALENDAR OF TREASURY PAPERS'; AUTHOR OF 'THE HISTORY OF CURRENCY' 'THE HISTORY OF THE COMMONWEALTH CHURCH', 'THE KNIGHTS OF ENGLAND' ETC.

Lymington.

1911.

LYMINGTON:

ONLY FOUR HUNDRED AND FIFTY COPIES PRIVATELY PRINTED FOR

THE HUGUENOT SOCIETY OF LONDON,

BY CHAS. T. KING.

No. 169.

Introduction.

—o—

THE general introduction to the present publication will deal with the religious history of France from the point of view of the influence of that history upon the ebb and flow of the various streams of migration as evidenced in the lists of naturalized persons. As the present volume is only the first instalment covering the 17th century and is to be followed by a second volume which will cover the 18th century, it is impossible to give the general introduction until the second volume is in print.

For the moment therefore the present introduction is confined to two technical points, viz., (1) the law of naturalization and denization, and (2) the description of the record sources from which all the contents of this work are drawn, and to which any person must go if he wishes to verify or amplify the information which it gives.

THE LAW OF NATURALIZATION AND DENIZATION.

The mediæval conception of nationality, national sovereignty and national allegiance forms one of the most striking distinctions between the Classical and the modern world. At first sight there would appear to be much in Greek law which could be held to correspond to the modern law of naturalization and denization. The μέτοικος is a resident alien (primarily a merchant) enjoying a certain amount of protection from the state, just as the mediæval alien merchant did from the kings of mediæval Europe. And when the μέτοικος was granted the ἰσοτέλεια by decree of the people he was as it were endenized, made into something like (but not quite or completely like) a citizen. And again the Athenian κληρουχία form of colony (in which the settlers although constituted a separate community still continued to be Athenian citizens with all rights and duties as such) comes in some sense near the 17th century conception of an English Plantation in America.

But between the Greek and the modern conception there lies the fundamental difference between the mere conception of a citizen state and that of a nationality. A Greek of Euboea was not an alien in Athens in the sense in which a Polish Jew is an alien in England to day. Nor was a Greek state an entity in the sense in which a modern national state is. It contained within itself a graded series of classes ranging from the full citizen to the slave. The compulsive and unifying influence of the idea of sovereignty never welded this composite structure into a homogeneous entity as far as the Greek world was concerned. And when in the Roman world the idea of sovereignty in the modern juristic sense was evolved by the growth of the Empire, the conception took a totally different form from that of the modern national sovereignty. From first to last the idea of citizenship in the Roman state centred round the idea of the *patria potestas*, and whether the distinction was as between Roman and Latin or peregrinus,

or as between Roman and Dalmatian or Parthian, the distinction still follows this purely personal line of cleavage. The law of it is part of the domain of the law of the person. The Roman state was not determined by its geographical boundaries. Neither geography nor ethnography entered into the conception of it. Within its bounds were comprehended every species and grade of personal and racial status; and all the while the true and essential Roman state itself was an entity within an entity, it was a class (*cives Romani*) scattered about within the territorial confines.

Between such a conception of a state and the modern territorial conception of a state as determined by national sovereignty, in which allegiance is co-terminus with the boundaries of the state, and within which there is no difference of allegiance status, there is an unbridgeable gulf. If ever that gulf is bridged it will be only by means of the study of the institutional and constitutional history of the Eastern Empire which in all probability furnished to the embryo nationalties of 9th century Europe the germs of much of their later institutions whether administrative or juristic.

The treatment therefore of the subject of the law of naturalization and denization can only commence with the mediæval state, the mediæval law and the mediæval conception of sovereignty.

ENGLISH NATURALIZATION LAW.

Allegiance is co-terminous with dominion and is an inalienable possession of sovereignty, or as it was anciently expressed, is part of the kingly prerogative. Like many other phases of the prerogative royal the sovereign's right to the allegiance of all the subjects of his dominions needs not to be expressed, it is so ancient, natural and unchallengable. But when the king's dominions are contracted or expanded as the result of loss or conquest, then this branch of the prerogative royal needs to be applied; *ergo* it needs to be expressed and so it becomes a maxim of state and of the common law of the land.

In English history this expression or formulation is first traceable in the reign of Edward I. as a result of the loss of the French possessions.

Capitula itineris (? Edw. I., Statutes of the Realm I., p. 234.)

> Inquiry is to be made of those who hold the lands of Normans, Flemings and Bretons and other strangers, of what fee they be and by what warrant they hold them, whether of the king or of others upon whom the king has conferred such fees

Capitula escaetriae (*ibid.*, p. 240, ? Edw. I.)

> Inquiry is to be made of the lands and tenements of Normans, Jews, Scots and others whomsoever born out of the king's allegiance, who occupied same, under what colour, etc.

Praerogativa regis (*ibid.* p. 226 ? 17 Edw. II.)

> §xiv : as to escheats of lands descended to aliens : the king shall have escheats of lands of Normans and where any inheritance descends to any born beyond the seas whose ancestors were from the time of John under the allegiance of the king of France.

It was perfectly natural and in keeping with the most permanent characteristic of English Common Law that such formulation should have reference to the possession of land and that the right to hold lands under the king should be denied to Normans, Flemings, Jews, Scots and others whomsoever born out of allegiance.

In the reign of Edw. III. a different question arose. In consequence of plague and war many of the king's subjects had sojourned abroad and there had children born to them. Accordingly in the parliament of 17 Edw. III. debate was held as to the doubts which such births might cause in inheritance to lands. It was decided that the king's sons could undoubtedly inherit wherever they were born, and as to other persons it was accorded that such could inherit who were born (of parents) *in the king's service* beyond seas. The question as to the remainder who were not so born was remitted to the succeeding parliament for maturer consideration. (Rolls of Parliament II. p. 129). The matter was not debated again until 25 Edw. III. when the well known Act was passed declaring children born beyond sea to parents within the allegiance to be capable of inheriting. (*ibid.*, II. p. 231; Statutes of the Realm I. p. 310; 25 Edw. III., Stat. I).

> Debated and all assented; the law of England is and always has been that the children of the kings of England in whatever parts born in England or elsewhere are able to inherit after the death of their ancestor.
>
> Of other children born out of allegiance in the time of the king, parliament of one mind accorded that Henry, son of John of Beamond, Elizabeth, daughter of Guy de Bryan, Giles, son of Ralph Dawbeny and others which the king shall name which were born beyond the sea out of legeance shall be from henceforth able to enjoy their inheritance after the death of their ancestors in all parts of England; and that all children inheritors which from henceforth shall be born without the allegiance whose fathers and mothers at the time of their (the children's) birth be and shall be in the allegiance shall have and enjoy the same benefits and advantages, to have the inheritance within the legiance as the other inheritors aforesaid in time to come:—so always [provided] that the mothers of such children do pass the sea by the licence and will of their husbands.

This statute was in effect confirmed by 42 Edw. III. (Statute of Westminster: Statutes of the Realm I. p. 389.)

> §10. Upon petition put in by the Commons desiring that infants born beyond sea within the seignories of Calais (Guisnes and Gascony) and elsewhere within the lands and seignories pertaining to the king beyond the sea be as able of their inheritance as other infants born within the realm, it is accorded that the Common law and the statute upon the same point another time made [i.e. the above Act of 25 Edw. III.] be holden [i.e. maintained.]

So far the question of making pure foreigners into native subjects has not been touched upon legislatively. The first discoverable instance of such making a foreigner into an Englishman is that of Elias Daubeny in 1295, (23 Edw. I.). This instance takes the form of a grant of the king's grace. (Rolls of Parliament I. 135.) The king holds him as an Englishman and wishes that every one else in the kingdom should hold him as an Englishman also. There

is therefore so far no definition of the circle of rights conferred, no mention of the word denizen, and no formal grant whether by patent or by Act of parliament. The later distinction between denization and naturalization, between the grant by patent based on the royal prerogative and the grant by Act of Parliament has not yet emerged.

The next discoverable instance is separated from the above by a gap of more than a century and it is evident that in the intervening period much formulation has occurred both as to the rights conferred and as to the authority conferring. The king has granted letters patent to make David Holbache (a loyal Welshman who has lost his lands in Wales) capable like other liege subjects in England and of being of the King's Council and of purchasing lands in England within towns or outside them and of doing all other things which liege subjects can do (Rolls of Parliament III. p. 590, 600, 748 Hy. IV., 1406.)

As this grant by letters patent was contrary to the Act of 2 Hy. IV. (see below) the grant is confirmed by Act of Parliament in the same year 1406.

So far as concerns the nature of the rights conferred the generally stereotyped formula of later times appears as early as 1423 in the instance of Jaquetta, Duchess of Gloucester (2 Hy. VI., *ibid.* IV., p. 242; Rymer X., p. 311.) Her grant confers all the rights of subjects, of purchasing lands to her and her heirs and of suing and being sued in all the Courts of the land. But as far as concerns the authority conferring these rights the confusion or want of demarcation between the authority of the king and that of the Parliament still remains. The general method of grant is for parliament, on the individual's petition, to ordain that letters patent of the king be passed under the great seal. The idea therefore that there are two sources from which native's rights can be obtained is still non-existent and the distinction between denization and naturalization is also still non-existent. For the sake of convenience I relegate to a footnote such subsequent cases of early denizations as are discoverable. *

---

* 1406. Nov. 3, John, son of Sir John Haukwode, born in Italy (Rymer VIII., p. 457.)

1411. The men of Guienne settling in England to be denizens (Rolls of Parliament III., p. 656. 13 Hy. IV.) On petition in parliament representing the sufferings of the loyalists in Guienne it is granted by the king with advice of parliament that they should have letters patent from time to time according to need.

1411-2. Feb. 18, David de Nigarellis of Lucca, the king's physician (Rymer VIII., p. 725.)

1413. Res ap Thomas, a Welshman, made a denizen on petition in parliament (1 Hy. V., Rolls of Parliament IV., p. 6.)

1414. Act of Parliament confirming patents of denization granted by Hy. IV. to the alien priory of Montagu in Somerset (2 Hy. V., *ibid.*, vol. IV., p. 27.) The like in the same year to the Prior etc. of St. Neots.

1414. John Lewis; John Mountgomory; John Stiward: all Welshmen. (*ibid.*, pp. 44, 45.)

1421. Beatrice, widow of Thomas, earl of Arundel; a native of Portugal (*ibid.*, p. 130. By Act of parliament, 9 Hy. V.)

1421. Griffith Donne, a Welshman (*ibid.*, p. 131.)

1423. Anne, duchess of Bedford. (*ibid.*, p. 242. Act of Parliament, 2 Hy. VI., confirming a patent recited in full, and *see* Rymer X., p. 312.)

1423. Oct. 20, Sir John Robessart (Rymer X., p. 312.)

1425. Prior and Convent of St. Trinity, York, a cell to the Abbey of Marmoutier in France, (4 Hy. VI., Rolls of Parliament IV., p. 302.) Act of Parliament on their petition: made denizens by patent on paying a reasonable fine into Chancery.

1425. Dreux Mausurny, Guy de Boys, John Lucas, J. Pelham (4 Hy. VI., *ibid.*, p. 314. Petition in Parliament; ordered that letters be granted with right to purchase lands.)

1427. David ap Thomas of Co. Cardigan (6 Hy. VI., *ibid.*, p. 325; same form as above: on paying fine into Chancery: to extend to him only and not to his heirs.)

1430-1. Rys ap Madok, a Welshman. (9 Hy. VI., *ibid.*, p. 372: Act of parliament that he have the king's patent to be a denizen with right to purchase lands.

1430-1. Henry Hansforth, a Prussian. (9 Hy. VI., *ibid.*, p. 386. Act of parliament for him to have full rights, to do homage and pay scot and lot and taxes like natives but in his denization entry he is to pay customs, subsidies, etc., as an alien.)

1430-1. Gabriell Corbet, of Southampton, mariner, a Venetian in the service of Hy. V. and VI. (9 Hy. VI., *ibid.*, p. 386. Act of parliament; made a denizen on reasonable fine, with right to purchase lands and to merchant paying native customs.)

1430-1. W. Claydon, an alien. (9 Hy. VI., *ibid.*, p. 387. Act of parliament to confirm letters patent granted by Hy. V.)

It seems likely that the distinction between denization and naturalization which characterises the law of the subject from the 17th century onwards owes its origin to clauses of limitation in the grants. In the case of Henry Hansforth in 1431 (see footnote iv. supra) the grant as passed by parliament conferred full rights and that he should pay scot and lot and all customs, taxes, etc. like natives. When the king passed the bill he completely reversed this last proviso "Let it be done as is desired on condition that the suppliant pay customs, subsidies and other dues to the king like strangers." (Strangers' or aliens' customs were double the native customs.)

As far as the Rolls of Parliament are concerned this is the only entry discoverable before the times of the Tudors of such limitation; though it is unlikely that it stands alone. Such limiting clauses spring directly from the interest which the Crown had in increasing the yield of the Customs and as a consequence in fostering and protecting the trading of alien merchants, all which interests were most ancient and undoubted parts of the prerogative royal.

By making an alien merchant into a native merchant the king lost half the Customs on the

---

1430-1. Katherine the wife and John the son of John Asger, both born in Zeeland. (9 Hy. VI., p. 387, *ibid.*, p. 387. Act of parliament for letters patent of the king to be passed : right to purchase lands.)

1432. Owen Fitz Meredith, a Welshman. (10 Hy. VI., *ibid.*, p. 415, Act of Parliament for him to be made a denizen by letters patent with power to purchase lands but not to be a citizen or burgess or to hold any office in any city or town.)

1433. Jaquet, duchess of Bedford. (11 & 12 Hy. VI., *ibid.*, vol. IV., p. 439, vol. V., p. 470. Act of parliament confirming her patent of denization. Again confirmed in 1461.)

1433. Andrea Ogard, kt., a Dane and Ralph Sage, kt., a Norman. (11 & 12 Hy. VI., *ibid.*, vol. IV., p. 439. Acts of parliament confirming their patents of denization which are set out in full.)

1433. Joan, wife of T. Gower and all their children, she a native of France born in Alencon. (11 & 12 Hy. VI., *ibid.*, p. 441. Act of parliament to make them denizens.)

1433. Jehan de Signorelles, an Italian, physician to the duke of Gloucester. (11 & 12 Hy. VI., *ibid.*, p. 473. Act of parliament conditionally confirming letters of denization.)

1433. July 8, John Reynel, a Frenchman (Rymer X., p. 552.)

1436. July 26, Thomas Franc, master of medicine, a native of Greece (*ibid*, X., p. 650.)

1436-7. Mar. 7, Titus Livius de Frulovisiis of Ferrara, poet and orator of the Duke of Gloucester (*ibid.*, X., p. 661.)

1439. William ap Gwilym ap Gruffz, son of a Welsh father and an English mother (Joan, daughter of Sir William Stanley). (18 Hy. VI., Rolls of Parliament, vol. V., pp. 16, 45. Act of parliament to make him a denizen on condition he do not marry a Welshwoman or hold office in Wales. In 1442 the latter proviso was on his petition removed.)

1444. Nov. 7, William Outchamp. of Holland, broiderer (Rymer XI., p. 74.)

1454. Edmund of Hadham and Jasper of Hatfield. (32 Hy. VI., Rolls of Parliament, vol. V., p. 250, declared uterine brothers of the king and made indigenae.)

1482. (22 Edw. IV., *ibid.*, vol. VI., p. 204. Act of parliament granting to the duke of Gloucester the wardenship of the West Marches against Scotland with power to him and his heirs male to make by writing under their seal all Scots which shall offer themselves to be under the allegiance of England to be denizens.)

1450 *et postea.* Grants of patent and denization saved from Acts of resumption. (28 Hy. VI., 29 Hy. VI., 13 Edw. IV., 1 Hy. VII., *ibid.*, p. vol. V., p. 188, 221, VI., pp. 73, 339.)

1397. (20 Ric. II., *ibid.*, vol. III, p. 343). This so-called charter of naturalization is simply a charter of legitimation of John de Beaufort.

1484. Dec. 15, John Andrew Cyny of Italy and Benedict Spynell of Genoa (Rymer XII., 253.)

Temp Hy. VII., petition from Jehan de Houppelines, born in the diocese of Tournay, to Henry VII. for letters of naturalization as a liege subject (*Hist. MSS. Reports* : Various II., p. 326.)

1530. May 10, Augustine de Augustinis, professor of medicine, born in Venice (Rymer XIV., p. 389.)

1544. July 6, Mathew, Earl of Lennox (*ibid.*, XV., p. 37.)

1544. June 6, Thomas Bysshop, secretary of the Earl of Lennox (*ibid.*, p. 38.)

1547. [?] Particulars of aliens who sue to the king to be made denizens, 7 pages (*Hist. MSS. Reports* : Salisbury I., 52.)

1586. Nov. 2, Horace Pallavicino of Genoa (Rymer XVI., p. 1, given in the preceding vol. of Denizations under a different date.)

1595. May 14, Pa Robinson to Archibald Douglas, ambassador of Scotland, offering £50 for the procuring of a denization for him. (*Hist. MSS. Reports* : Salisbury V., 204-5.)

1602. Free denizenship for Peter van Loore and Jacoba his wife (Home Office Warrant Book I., p. 46.)

All the above are not in the 1st Volume of Denizations (Vol. VIII. Hug. Society). The following 2 claims are not in the text of the present volume.

1619. April 6, Denization of Nicholas Lawrence, born abroad, and of Peter Cogee, James Curzon, Peter Vannee, William Martel, John Wynion, John le Inne, Garret van Hoobrooke, James Aylwin, Theodore Bull, Katherine Gerrard, and Gerard Verier. (Rymer XVII., 157. Patent Roll, 17 James I., part 9, m. 12.)

1626-7. Jan. 5, Denization of William Belowe sent on a commission from the king of Denmark (*ibid.*, XVIII., p. 816-7. Patent Roll, 2 Car. I., part 6.)

trade of that merchant. When therefore under the Tudors we find the prerogative exalted completely above the parliament we should expect to find, and we do find, that the making of aliens into natives is performed mainly by the king and not by the legislature, by letters patent and not by Act of parliament and further that the grants contain preponderatingly this clause of reservation as to the payment of customs like aliens.

Conversely when towards the end of Elizabeth's reign there appears a rejuvenescence of parliamentary life we should expect to find, and we do find, that parliament would re-assert its title to share in the work of making aliens into natives and that it would tend to revert to the unfettered, unconditioned type of grant which had prevailed in pre-Tudor times. But the Crown was not thereby stripped of its prerogative even in the exalted form to which it had grown under Tudor usurpation. Accordingly whereas before the Tudors there had been a single act performed indiscriminately and jointly by king and parliament and a single type of grant conferred (the making of a foreigner into a full Englishman) after the Tudors there is a double act performed and a double type of grant conferred, the one by the king granting denization, the other by the parliament granting naturalizations. *

It is important to bear in mind what is the real nature of the distinction which was thus at last formulated, i.e. between naturalization and denization. The general explanation given is that naturalization conferred full rights including the most cherished right of all, that of purchasing, holding and transmitting lands: while denization conferred only restricted rights In especial it did not confer this right as to lands. This explanation is an untrue one for all the period prior to the Stuarts. Indeed it is an untrue one altogether. And in addition it does not touch the essential point of the distinction between the two. When the two forms of grant had become stereotyped (from the time of the Stuarts onwards) the real distinction between them is that grants of denization originated from the king (or the executive) and were an act of the prerogative or of the executive while grants of naturalization originated with the parliament and were an act of the legislative. The fact that the one grant (denization) came generally to confer only restricted rights while the other (naturalization) conferred full rights was a mere accident and was due to the unfettered nature of the prerogative or of the power of the executive. In making his grants of denization by letters patent the king (the executive) could put into the grant what he pleased or keep out of it what he pleased. He could grant the right of paying only natives' or single customs; he could refuse that right and make the denizen pay aliens' duties; he could grant the right to

---

* All through the Tudor period the grants of letters patent by the king to foreigners are very numerous but the parliamentary Acts are exceedingly few: 4 in the reign of Hy. VIII.; 2 in that of Edw. VI; 1 in that of Mary; 12 in that of Elizabeth. The first of these Acts in which the word "naturalizing" occurs is that of 23 Eliz. (1580-1.) As these Acts are abstracted in vol. VIII. of the Huguenot Society's publications I only print here such names as are accidentally omitted from that publication.

The wives and children of Ed. Allen and James Bylney. (5 & 6 Edw. VI., 1551-2.)
The wives and children of Richard Batson, Thomas Browne, and John Bradley. (1 & 2 Mary, 1553).
Joyce, daughter of Rauf Elkyn and wife of Richard Lambert, merchant. (31 Eliz., 1588-9.)
Gersome Wroth. 1558-9. (Commons Journals vol. I. and dates 1558-9, Feb. 23, Mar. 3, Mar. 7. Lords Journals I., 559-61, 579.)
William Watson. 1571, (Commons Journals I. under date 1571, May 14, 17, 21. Lords Journals I. 692.)
Lady Jane Sibella, wife of the Lord Grey of Wilton, born beyond the seas. (Commons Journals under date 1575, Feb. 25, 26. Lords Journals I., 740, 752.)

purchase and hold lands; he could withold that right; he could insist on residence or he could dispense with it; he could restrict the occupation of the denizen so as to forbid him for instance to be a master of a ship and so on and so on. For the sake of convenience I relegate to a footnote the scattered references to such orders (whether of the executive or of the Parliament) relating to clauses of exception in grants of denization or to the forms of such grants as are of too minor importance to be noticed in the text. *

His motive is always the same and throughout the whole of English history goes unchallenged. That motive was simply regard to his customs revenue or to some national or trade prejudice or jealousy. In the present volume will be found hundreds of letters patents of denization conveying full rights including the right of holding lands and on the other hand there will be found also every possible type or clause of restriction. But ever and always it must be born in mind that wherever restrictions are found in the prerogative grants they are an after thought. When a person was made denizen by patent the intention was to make him an Englishman not half an Englishman or three-quarters an Englishman and the word denizen is never used legally as implying a class of Englishmen with restricted rights. For instance when in the latter half of Elizabeth's reign naturalization Acts specifically so called come into vogue the words naturalization and denization are used as interchangeable and equivalent terms. The first occasion on which the term naturalization is employed is in 1581 (23 Eliz.) but as late as 1601 (43 Eliz.) the term denization is still employed in an Act of parliament. To make a foreigner a denizen or to naturalize him were therefore the same thing and both meant to make him mere English. Similarly in the great discussion on the *Post nati* after the accession of James I. the word denization is employed throughout. The word naturalization does not occur.

---

* 1 Hy. VII., c 2 and 11 Hy. VII. c 14 (Statutes of the Realm II., 501, 579) Act that merchant strangers made denizens shall henceforth pay customs and subsidies as strangers because they have cheated the king by entering goods for non-denizens.

14 & 15 Hy. VIII., c 4 (*ibid.*, III., p. 212.) Englishmen sworn subjects to foreign states shall pay customs as aliens. Englishmen returning and tarrying here are to be restored as subjects.

22 Hy. VIII., c 8 (*ibid.*, p. 325.) Act for denizens to pay strangers' customs (confirming and making general the similar acts of 1 Hy. VII., c 2 and 11 Hy. VIII., c 14.)

32 Hy. VIII., c 16 (*ibid.*, p. 765.) Act concerning strangers. All letters of denization are to contain a proviso for observing the laws except it be the king's pleasure to grant any alien special liberties; which are to be plainly, wholly and particularly expressed, specified and declared by special words both in the bill and in the letters patent.

1614 & 1624. Motion in the House of Commons that denizens be not members of the House of Commons (C. J. I., pp. 493, 732).

1621. May 31, Order in the Lords that all bills of naturalization shall observe the usual words and that the words "to be capable of any office in the church" be omitted.

1624. Clause added to a naturalization bill to take away the benefit if the person naturalized should be convicted of colouring strangers' goods. The like clause ordered to be inserted in all bills of the like kind (C. J. I., p. 780).

25 Car. II., c 6 (Statutes of the Realm V., p. 791.) Act to permit denizens and aliens to pay natives' duties on the export of commodities of the growth and manufacture of this kingdom.

7 & 8 Wm. III. c 22. (For preventing frauds in Plantation trade) places of trust in Courts of law or treasury of the Plantations are to be in the hands of native born subjects of England or Ireland or of the said Islands.

14 Geo. III., c 84. An act to prevent certain inconveniences that may happen by bills of naturalization. Whereas it has been found that many persons born out of the allegiance of the Crown of Great Britain obtain bills of naturalization for the purpose of availing themselves in foreign countries of the immunities and indulgences belonging to His Majesty's trading subjects by treaties, and in order to apply such immunities to promote the trade of the Country to which such naturalized persons originally belonged and not with any design of fixing their residence in Great Britain or of becoming useful subjects thereof: it is therefore enacted that hereafter in naturalization bills there shall be a clause that such person shall not thereby obtain any of the immunities or indulgences in trade enjoyed by natural born British subjects by treaty or otherwise unless they have resided in Great Britain or the dominions 7 years subsequent to the 1st day of the session in which their naturalization bill pass without being absent more than 2 months at any one time during the said 7 years.

The only point in the discussion was whether Scotchmen born after the king's accession were or should be mere English or not. If there had been a distinction between a foreigner made denizen and a foreigner naturalized that distinction would have been bound to emerge in the course of the discussion and it would also have complicated that discussion. But it does not appear at all.

The point here laboured is a technical one but in view of the misstatements which are current it is not unimportant. Any independent state can regulate as it pleases the terms on which it will admit foreigners to citizenship; and if there are two channels by which the grant of citizenship can be obtained the restrictions, if any, can be imposed in either or both of these channels. There is no legal reason whatever why a naturalization Act in the Stuart or Hanoverian period should not have contained the restrictions which are so commonly found in co-eval patent grants of denization. The only reason why such restrictions are absent from the one and frequently present in the other is a practical one. The action of the executive (the prerogative) was less fettered by form than was the action of the parliament so the latter becomes stereotyped while the former remains elastic. Having originated in this way the distinction between denization and naturalization endured until modern times and has only become practically (though not legally) extinct today as a result of the unifying influence of the legislation on this subject from 1844 onwards.

So much for the mere technicality of definition or nomenclature. As to the history of this subject we are reduced for a long period to practically one guide—the Statute Book. After the legislation of Edw. III. referred to above, the first Act bearing on this question of allegiance is that of 2 Hy. IV., c 12 which forbade Welshmen born in Wales of Welsh father and mother to purchase lands or tenements in certain merchant towns joining to the Marches of Wales or to be citizen or burgess in any city, borough or merchant town and all Welshmen in any such places are to give surety.

In the early denizations of Welshmen given in the footnote supra p. iv. the effect of this Act was overridden by a non obstante. (This Act was repealed by 21 James I., c 28.) In this connexion the following ordinance is of interest:

> 1444, 23 Hy. VI. Petition to parliament from the mayor, &c. of the English towns in the parts of N. Wales. Edw. I. made laws for Wales after the conquest, which are in the Exchequer at Carnarvon. Hy. IV. after Owen Glendower's rebellion [in the 2nd year of his reign] made divers ordinances and statutes against Welshmen. Now divers Welshmen sue to be denizens which would be to the utter destruction of all Englishmen. They therefore pray that all laws against Welshmen be confirmed and that no Welshman of the whole blood or half blood on the father's side from 1st Feb., 24 Hy. VI., be made denizen, or English, or have patent of office in Wales, except William Bulkely of English father and mother born in England and married to a women of half blood Welsh, and Griffith ap Nicholas whose bills have passed the Commons. To all which reply is made "Let the Statutes of Edw., Hy. IV. and Hy. V. be kept and observed." (Rolls of parliament V., 104.)

The next Act of formal importance is that of 21 Hy. VIII., c 16 ratifying a decree in the

Star Chamber requiring aliens whether denizens or not, remaining in England to swear allegiance to the king. (A second version of this Act adds the phrase "prior to being admitted to the several Companies.")

Save on the question of aliens' rights and duties, which will be treated later, the remainder of the Tudor period is devoid of any general legislation on this subject of the law of naturalization. *

But with the reign of James I., a new departure was taken. Under the influence of anti-Catholic feeling the taking the oath of Allegiance and Supremacy was extended to naturalized persons. The Act of 7 James I., c 2 required that all such as are to be naturalized or restored in blood should first receive the Sacrament and take the oath of Allegiance and the oath of Supremacy when 18 years of age. The Lord Chancellor for the Lords and the Speaker of the House of Commons for the Commons were to have authority to administer such oaths during the session of parliament. Until the advent of the modern legislation and spirit this feature remained henceforward an essential part of the procedure of naturalization.

The Act of 29 Car. II., c 6 marks a second legislative departure. For the first time since the days of Edw. III. a general naturalization bill was passed by both Houses, but it was only general in a restricted domain. As will be seen in a moment it was confined practically to persons of English descent. More than this indeed it was impossible to expect of the English parliament for that body was permeated, even more than the English kings themselves, with a spirit of the narrowest and most jealous nationalism. Time and time again between 1660 and 1710 attempts were made to pass through parliament a true general naturalization bill, one that is which should apply to all foreigners. A chapter could be written on the subject, for the disjected members of these abortive bills are strewn over hundreds of pages of the Journals of both Houses. †

But where the legislative proved itself so obdurate and insular the executive showed itself more generous and enlightened. When the tide of Huguenot emigration came in a flood the forms of denization procedure were relaxed and leave was granted by order in Council (1681, July 28) for the wholesale grants of denizations without the payment of any fee. This matter is sufficiently explained on pp 124-5 of the present volume and I allude to it here only as evidencing the difference in matter of generosity between the spirit which animated the executive and that which ruled in parliament.

To return to the Act of 29 Car. II., c 6. After reciting that many English subjects had been obliged to reside abroad during the Civil War and Commonwealth period and that it might become difficult to prove the occasion of such their residence, the Act proceeded to naturalize Charles and Elizabeth children of Charles, Lord Gerard of Brandon, Trevor Wheler and

---

* The following bills are not exceptions to the statement in the text as they did not pass into law.
4-5 Philip and Mary, bill to repeal certain letters patent of Denizens born under French king (Lords Journals I., pp. 529, 530, 531.)
23 Eliz. (1580) Bill that the children of strangers and aliens not being Denizens and born in this Realm shall not be reputed as English (Lords Journals II., pp. 34, 38. Commons Journals I., under pp. 122, 123, 127.)

† For the purposes of this present volume interest centres chiefly round the legislative attempts at a general bill for the naturalizing Protestants which recurred periodically in 1679, 1680-90, 1693-8, the references to which in vol. XIII. seq. of the Lords Journals and vol. IX. seq. of the Commons Journals are too numerous to quote. These attempts have reference entirely to the Huguenot immigrations.

Dorothy Elizabeth Wheler children of Sir Charles Wheler, Anne Ravenscroft wife of Edward Ravenscroft of Bretton, Co. Flint, one of the daughters of Sir Richard Lloyd and born at Calais in France and all other persons who at any time between the 14th of June, 1641 and the 24th of March, 1660-1 were born out of the king's dominions whose fathers and mothers were natural born subjects. Such persons were within 7 years next ensuing to take the Sacrament and within one month thereafter the oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy in some of his Majesty's Courts at Westminster, delivering into court at the same time a certificate of such his receiving the Sacrament and making proof thereof by witnesses to be examined viva voce on oath. Upon such proof such person was to receive a certificate under the seal of such court and the said certificate was to be enrolled in the said court.

The importance of this Act lies in the fact that it furnished the model for the later legislation of William III. and Anne.

The Act of 9 Wm. III., c. 20, is almost identical in its bearing with that of Charles II. The preamble of the Act declares that during the late wars with France divers of the king's subjects attended him in Flanders and resided abroad, wherefore it is enacted that Francis Colenbine and Ventris Colenbine sons of Col. Ventris Colenbine and Barbara his wife, Robert Wroth son of Lieut. Col. Robert Wroth and Knightley his wife, John Gisbert Farwell an infant son of Lieut. Col. John Farwell and Elizabeth his wife, Thomas Uthwat son of Richard Uthwat and Martha his wife and all others born out of the dominion between 1689-90, Feb. 13 and 1698-9, Feb. 25 whose fathers and mothers were natural born subjects and were then actually in the service of the king or queen should be naturalized. Such persons were within 5 years of obtaining the age of 14 to take the Sacrament according to the usage of the Church of England and the oaths as by the Act of 1 Wm. and Mary, c 8 and to make proof of birth and condition as above. Proof and record hereof was to be made in the Courts as in the Act of Charles II. just quoted.

The subsequent legislation of William's reign has a purely legal import. The Act of 11 Wm. III., c 6 (as to which *see* Hist. MSS. Reports, House of Lords MSS. III., 356) to enable natural born subjects to inherit ancestors' estates either lineal or collateral notwithstanding their father or mother were aliens had subsequently to be amended (by 25 Geo. II., c 39) on account of doubts and inconveniences arising by reason of its retrospective action. By the latter Act therefore it was restricted to persons legally capable of inheriting as next heir any particular estate in question and if such heir were a female and daughter of an alien but herself having a son born within the dominion then the female shall be divested in favour of such son in like manner as is allowed by the Common Law of England in cases of birth of a nearer heir.

The Act of 12 and 13 Wm. III., c 2 (the Act of Succession) provided in clause 3 that no person born out of England, Scotland or Ireland although naturalized or made a denizen shall be capable of being of the Privy Council, of parliament or of holding office of trust under the Crown or of having grants of land under the Crown. This Act, which was directed against William's Dutch followers, was practically re-enacted by 1 Geo. I., stat. 2, c 4 (being this time directed against the Hanoverian followers of George) and it was thereby prescribed that for the future in order to preserve the clause inviolate it was to be inserted in all bills of naturalization.

The reign of Anne gave birth to legislation of more general and permanent value than this just noticed. Passing by the Act of 3 and 4 Anne, c 6 which declared the Scotch to be aliens as from 25 Dec., 1705 (for this Act was merely a move in the diplomatic battle over the Union and was soon after repealed by 4 Anne, c 3) we reach the important Act of 7 Anne, c 5 "for naturalizing foreign Protestants" an Act which is of prime interest both for the purpose of the present work and for the legislative history of English Naturalization law. Its purpose was of course to make generous provision for the flood of Huguenot refugees but the preamble announces at last that the English parliament had been converted to that policy of liberality in the practice of which the English kings, in their patent grants, and the Irish parliament in their legislation, had preceded the English Houses by generations. "The increase of people" says this preamble "is a means of advancing the wealth and strength of a nation." The tardiness of the recognition of such an elementary principle of statecraft by the English parliament is only one among many abounding instances of the insular narrowness which is enshrined in the history of the English House of Commons.

The importance of this Act is twofold. In the first place it provided a simpler mechanism for naturalizing the refugees. They were declared natives on taking the oaths and signing the declaration (as set out in the Act of 6 Anne, c 78) in the Courts of England or Scotland or in Quarter Sessions and on producing proof that they had within three months before the swearing of such oaths taken the Sacrament in some Protestant or reformed congregation within the kingdom. By the last clause of the Act persons qualifying themselves in Ireland in a similar way were declared natural born subjects of the kingdom of Ireland.

This first provision of the Act remained in force for little over two years. It was repealed by 10 Anne, c 9. But in the short time it remained operative very great numbers of refugees were, as will be seen from the lists, naturalized under its conditions, and it is to be borne in mind that the lists referred to, which will appear in Vol. II. of the present work, give only the names of such persons as took the oaths in the High Courts in London, and similarly in Ireland. For the names of those who took the oaths in the country at the various Quarter Sessions (and there must have been at least a certain number of such) are not at present recoverable in view of the inaccessibility or not unfrequently the disorder of Quarter Session Records. It is centuries since Lambard in his Eirenarcha castigated the Clerks of the Peace for their disregard of these records.

In the second place this Act of 7 Anne c 5, enunciated a new principle in English naturalization law. Paragraph 3 enacts as follows: "and be it further enacted that the children of all natural born subjects born out of the allegiance of her Majesty, her heirs and successors shall be deemed, adjudged and taken to be natural born subjects of this kingdom." When this Act of 7 Anne was repealed by that of 10 Anne, c 9 as already stated, this latter clause was left unrepealed. How novel a principle this was in English law will be apparent when it is pointed out that in the present volume there are numerous cases in the seventeenth century of the naturalizing of children born to ambassadors when abroad in the king's service, and further that the attempt which was made in 1610 to pass a bill for naturalizing ambassadors' children proved a failure (*see* Commons Journals vol I., pp. 421, 422.) Although thus legally revolutionary, this is new principle was if anything made even stronger or, if the phrase be preferred, more elastic by the Act of 4 Geo. II., c 21 (1731). This latter Act which had the purpose of explaining doubts

as to the construction of the clause in question enacted that all children born out of allegiance whose fathers were or shall be natural born subjects shall themselves be taken to be natural born subjects provided that such fathers be not attainted or in the service of the king's enemy. The difference between these two Acts is that whilst that of Anne required both father and mother to be natural born subjects that of Geo. II. only required the father to be so.

The importance of this enactment lies not so much in the fact that it is absolutely opposed to all mediæval conceptions of allegiance as that it brought into existence a new class of international status—persons of double nationality: and the enormous complexity and difficulty which has thereby been introduced into the domain of international law can only be fully appreciated by those who have turned over the modern treaties between some of the states of the modern world on this question of naturalization.

By the later Act of 13 Geo. III., c 21 (1773) this novel principle was not only again affirmed but again extended in its scope being hereby made applicable to the children of the children affected by the prior Act of 4 Geo. II., c 21, but with a proviso that in order to enjoy natives' [Customs] duties the persons hereby naturalized must take the oath and declaration as in 1 Geo. I. and the Sacrament in the way already described above.

No other English legislation of the rest of the eighteenth century has the importance of the Acts just noticed. Whilst unimportant from point of view of principle the remaining Acts show one and all the same tendency. For the purpose of some temporary need or condition (of war or trade) they all carry still further the process of relaxing the old mediæval restrictions on naturalization. It is merely necessary to enumerate them briefly.

13 Geo. II., c 3 for the better supply of mariners and seamen for his Majesty's ships of war, merchant or trading ships or privateers. This Act provides that during the present war and no longer every foreigner so serving for two years from 1739, Jan. 1 during the time of this war shall be taken for natural born subjects provided that persons so naturalized shall not be thereby enabled to be of the Privy Council, etc. In the case of future wars the king can revive this Act by proclamation.

22 Geo. II., c 45. Act for encouraging the whale fishery. This Act provides that every foreigner serving for three years on any whale ship fitted out in accordance with the Act of 6 Geo. II., c 33 and who shall take the oaths and declaration as by 1 Geo. I., c 13 shall be deemed naturalized. Such oaths were to be subscribed in the High Courts in England or Scotland or at some General Quarter Sessions and the Sacrament was to be taken three months before. The benefit hereof to be lost if such person go out of the dominions of Great Britain Ireland or the Plantations for more than 12 months at any one time.

9 Anne, c 15 (the South Sea Company Act) § 57. Persons born on board any ship employed in said trade or in any place belonging to said Company are to be natural born subjects.

20 Geo. III., c 20. Act for the better supply of mariners and seamen to serve in his Majesty's ships of war and on board merchant ships, etc. Provides that the Act of 13 Geo. II., c 3 shall be deemed to be in full force as for the last war

and the present hostilities and that any person who has served since 1777, Mar. 25 for two years in any such ships shall have rights as in the said Act.

If nineteenth century legislation on this subject of allegiance has taken on a different guise it is not so much due to a change of spirit in the legislature as to the change in the juristic status of the subject of naturalization itself. The body of treaty law between different nations on this subject has now grown to such proportions that the subject itself may be said to have been moved from the domain of domestic law to that of international law. And this change is expressed in the law itself by the ever increasing sense of international comity which it breathes. In England this movement begins comparatively early and consistently takes the form of benevolent attempts at lightening the disabilities of naturalized aliens and at simplifying and cheapening the forms of admission.

On the 15th Mar., 1843 a select Committee was appointed to inquire into the state of the laws affecting aliens. The Committee reported in June of the same year (see its report in blue book House of Commons, 1843, No. 307) and upon this report is based the Act of 7 and 8 Vict., c 66 passed 6 Aug., 1844. After repealing previous legislation of an inconsistant nature with the intention of the present Act this Act provides that every person born out of the dominion of a mother who is a natural born subject shall be capable of taking estate real or personal. Aliens of a friendly state may take personal property except chattels real. Aliens of a friendly state may take lands for purpose of residence for term not exceeding 21 years.

As to the form of naturalization the Act provides that every alien residing in Great Britain with intent to settle shall present a memorial to the Secretary of state stating age, trade and duration of residence. Thereupon the Secretary is to issue a certificate granting him the rights of a natural born subject except the right of being of the Privy Council or Parliament. Thereupon the oath of Allegiance and to the Act of Succession is to be taken. Finally the Act provides that any women married to a natural born subject or naturalized person shall be deemed to be herself naturalized.

Here the matter legislatively rested for some years but in 1868 it was again taken up. In May of that year a Royal Commission was appointed to inquire into the legal condition of natural born subjects of this realm residing in foreign countries and how, having regard to the laws and practice of other States it may be expedient to alter the laws relating to such natural born subjects, their wives, descendents and relatives: and secondly to enquire into the legal condition of naturalized aliens in the realm and how far it may be expedient to alter the laws relating to them, having regard once more to the laws and practice of Foreign States. The report of this Commission was issued in 1869 as a blue book and is a valuable compendium of British, Colonial and Foreign law on this subject. It is at the same time a speaking proof of how far at last the subject had entered into the domain of International law and how vastly its complexity had been increased thereby, owing mainly to the phenomenon of persons of double nationality.

The Act of 33 and 34 Vict., c 14 (passed 12 May, 1870) is based upon the findings of this Commission. It is entitled an Act to amend the laws relating to the legal condition of aliens and British subjects and is briefly referred to generally as the Naturalization Act, 1870.

It provides that real and personal property of every description may be taken

held and disposed of by an alien in the same manner in all respects as by a natural born subject but this not to qualify an alien for office or for municipal or parliamentary franchise.

§ 3. On a convention with a foreign State to that effect naturalized persons are allowed to divest themselves of their naturalization by a declaration of alienage.

§ 4. On the other hand a similar right is given to British subjects of a double nationality. Any person who by reason of being born within the dominion is a natural born subject of the Qneen but who also at the time of his birth became under the law of any foreign State a subject of such state and likewise any person born out of the Queen's dominions but of a British born father may if of full age make a declaration of alienage and thereafter shall cease to be a British subject.

§ 6. Any British subject naturalized in a foreign State shall cease to be a British subject unless he make a declaration of British nationality, whereupon and on taking the oath of allegiance he shall be deemed to be and to have continually been a British subject with this qualification that he shall not when within the limits of the foreign State within which he has been naturalized be deemed to be a British subject unless he has ceased to be a subject of that state in pursuance of the laws thereof or in pursuance of a treaty to that effect.

§ 7. After 5 years of residence an alien intending to reside may apply for a certificate of naturalization which the Secretary of State may give or withhold at discretion and without appeal. An alien so certificated shall have all political and other privileges with this qualification that he shall not when within the foreign State of which he was a subject previously be deemed to be a British subject unless he has ceased to be a subject of that state in pursuance of the laws thereof or of a treaty to that effect.

As to the national status of married women and children the Act provides as follows: § 10. (1) a married women is the subject of the State of her husband. (3) The children of a British father or mother who has become an alien shall if during infancy resident in the country in which such father or mother has been naturalized and who in accordance with the laws of such state have become themselves naturalized there shall be subjects of that state and not British subjects but if such parent obtain a certificate of resumption of British nationality such children shall if resident be deemed to have resumed the position of a British subject. (5) E converso for aliens' children in England when such aliens become naturalized. Every child of such parent if resident in England during infancy with such parent shall be a British subject.

§ 13. Nothing in this Act shall affect the grant of letters of denization by the King or Queen.

§ 14. Nothing in this Act shall qualify an alien to be the owner of a British ship.

§ 15. Within their limits the colonies are to have power to legislate as to naturalization.

Practically this Act is the last English legislation of wide or general importance on the subject; for the Act of 33 and 34 Vict., c 102 merely provides an amendment to the Secretary of State's power of making regulations and the Act of 35 and 36 Vict., c 39 relates only to a supplementary convention with the United States of date 23 Feb., 1871 concerning the renunciation of nationality; whilst finally the Act of 58 and 59 Vict., c 43 bears only on the question of the effect of the naturalization of the parent on the status of children.

From such a survey of the English legislation on this subject there may be drawn two general conclusions. (1) The chaotic state of the law is simply due to the lack of a guiding juridical principle. The simple severity of the mediæval maxim that allegiance is co-terminous with dominion and that nationality is decided by birth would never have tolerated the phenomenon of a person of double nationality owing double allegiance, and as the empire grew this maxim, if unhampered, would have automatically covered every part of that empire with one homogeneous law. As it is it will be seen from the succeeding pages of this introduction that the English law of this subject has become one thing, colonial law has become another and Irish law was until the Union still another. All this confusion has arisen simply from lack of juristic principle and of ordinary legislative foresight in the framing each successive new law on the subject. So long as naturalization law is regarded as domestic law the mediæval principle is a safe and simple one for each and every sovereign state. And it ought to be superceded as a principle when and only when as the result of a convention among the chief sovereign states of the modern world naturalization law should be formally taken up into the international domain and a fresh principle elaborated and enunciated by common consent.

(2) Throughout English statute law there is no foundation whatever for the portentous fungous growth of English law of domicile.

Not only does the word itself never occur in the English statutes (until the Act of 24 and 25 Vict., c 121 which merely gives the executive the power to determine as to domicile under a convention with a foreign state) but also the very idea itself is totally foreign to English statute and English Common law. Neither of those laws knew of a half way house between native and alien or would ever have tolerated the idea of a mere resident entering the circle of English legal rights without on the one hand an oath of allegiance from him and on the other without a specific grant from the State.

The whole of the structure of Domicile law is simply case law resting upon the Civil law as its basis. Because the statute law has been dumb the mere lawyer has had it all his own way and he has dowered the world with a structure of most malignant import. If international convention resulting in internationally accepted law on this subject cannot reduce to order the chaos—the costs making chaos of the law of domicile—then the sooner international law so called is wiped out of the circle of human sciences the better.

The whole structure of domicile law is needless as the domain it covers can be fitly provided for without the introduction of the idea of domicile at all. Roughly speaking that domain covers three great groups of legal phenomena. (1) Testate or intestate succession to moveables. (2) The status of wives or widows of strangers. (3) The status of the infants of such marriages.

The first of these can be provided for by a geographical principle, viz. that property shall pass in accordance with the law of the realm within which it is situate at the time of the death of the individual in question regardless entirely of the question of the domicile of such person. In the second and third cases all requirements can be met by the principle of territoriality or of nationality and allegiance (international provision being first made for the abolition of the modern nonsensical idea of double nationality and double allegiance) and in addition it can meet those requirements with certainty and clearness whereas the principle of domicile meets them if at all only with the greatest uncertainty, confusion and arbitrariness. For of a truth domicile of itself is literally an unprovable proposition. It is evidenced partly by a fact (residence) and partly by a state of mind (*animus manendi*, the intention to remain). What court of any land could ever prove a state of mind or an intention? As the Puritans of the days of Laud said concerning the 'etcetera oath' who shall ever fathom the bottomless perjury of an intention?

It ought to be the easiest thing in the world (if there were no lawyers in the various legislatures) for the European and American governments to agree internationally to banish the word domicile for ever from their legal systems.

IRISH NATURALIZATION LAW.

At the outset it may be premised as a matter of general principle that the English settlement in Ireland is in its legal aspect simply a portion of England itself and that the Irish (except those *de quinque sanguinibus* and such individual Irish as were endenized) stand completely outside the circle of rights enjoyed by the mediæval English settler. These two aspects of the question have to be kept sharply distinct until the reign of James I.

As to the English settlers in Ireland their equality in matter of legal rights with the English in England is nakedly asserted almost from the first. In the reign of Henry III. the Statutum Hiberniae de co-heredibus (20 Hen. III.) prescribes the English law to be used in Ireland in questions of homage from and wardship of daughters inheriting lands of knights of the parts of Ireland. The *Ordinatio pro statu terræ Hiberniæ* (31 Edw. III., stat. 4) is equally explicit. § xviii. "Although as well those born in Ireland of English lineage as those born in England and living in Ireland be true English and under our dominion and use the same laws, yet dissensions arise by reason of birth between them that are natives of Ireland and them that are natives of England" it therefore prescribes that such dissensions be punished. The Statute of Kilkenny (40 Edw. III., Statute Rolls of Ireland, vol I., p. 437) after prescribing the Common Law to be used by the English and not the Brehon or the March Law adds "and that no difference of allegiance henceforth be made between the English born in Ireland and the English born in England by calling them English hobbe or Irish dog but that all be called by one name the English lieges of our lord the king."

The following extract shows that whilst this construction of the law was insisted on by the Executive in England there was a tendency to call it in question. "To the collectors of the petty custom in London. Order upon petition of the merchants of Dublin for the king's collectors to stay their demand upon said merchants for payment of a custom of 3d. in the pound . . . as the said merchants have shewn the king that although they and all other merchants of Ireland are of his own dominion and have hitherto been reckoned as natives, the collectors are demanding 3d. in the pound . . . . as of aliens, pretending that they are aliens, wherefore they have prayed for remedy; and the king reckons the merchants of Dublin as natives. Proviso that they pay the subsidy of 6d. in the pound lately granted to the king" (1372, Sept. 26, close Roll, 46 Edw. III., m. 9).

Similarly in 1421 the Commons of the Irish Parliament complained that whereas up to that time the English lieges born in Ireland had been received at the Inns of Courts in England from the conquest of Ireland until lately they were now denied admission and it was therefore desired that this be remedied by the king "that your laws may be perpetuated and not forgotten in your said land [of Ireland]." In spite of such tendancies however it must be taken as proven that up to the time of the Stuarts there was no distinction of allegiance between English in England and English in Ireland.

In the seventeenth century (to digress for a moment) when the case of the Post nati was argued in a conference between the two English Houses in the Painted Chamber (25 Feb., 1606-7) the English Common Law lawyers, hostile as a body to the wholesale naturalizing of the Scotch as a mere consequence of James the first's accession to the English throne, argued that allegiance was tied to the laws and not to the king's person and they instanced the cases of what they called subordinate kingdoms such as Ireland, Gascony and Acquitaine. Such a reference to the case of Ireland would have been impossible in the middle ages. In the statute law of England there is no foundation for this view and the comparison of the case of Ireland with that of the English possessions in France is misleading partly because of the question of the French king's suzereignty but mainly because the identity of the English king's prerogative in Ireland and in England is accepted throughout both explicitly (see 17 Edw. II., c 15 and 10 Hy. VII., c 7) and implicitly in all English and Irish legislation. Furthermore when the legal distinction between the English in Ireland and the native Irish was finally obliterated by James I. it was specifically proclaimed, as will be seen in a moment, that there was no difference of allegiance.

As to the exclusion of the native Irish from the circle of rights enjoyed by the English in Ireland, it is to be taken as the Common law and acted upon without question from the earliest times. Where exceptions are made such exceptions take the form of grants from the king in England by letters patent to this or that individual to use or have the benefit of English laws in Ireland.

The following instances and extracts are illustrative hereof:

> 1263, June 26. According to custom hitherto prevailing in Ireland persons outlawed in England were not held as outlawed in Ireland. Gregory le Somenur having by reason of an outlawry in England been arrested in Ireland and taken to England and there imprisoned, the king is unwilling that any prejudice should in future accrue therefrom to his Irish subjects. (Patent Roll, 47 Hy. III., No. 77, m. 8. Patent Roll, 47-9 Hy. III., No. 78, m. 25. '*Calendar of documents relating to Ireland,*' 1252-84, p. 119).
>
> 1280, June 10. The king to the archbishops, &c., Earls, &c., and all other English in Ireland. The Irish had humbly prayed the king that he would of his grace grant to them that they might use and enjoy in Ireland the same laws and customs as the English and that they might in future be governed by those laws and customs. The king being unwilling to comply without the consent of the archbishops, &c., commands them to meet on days to be appointed to debate whether the king can grant this concession without prejudice to them and to lay the result before the king before the [meeting of] the next parliament at Westminister. The king will provide thereupon what shall seem meet to him and his Council. (Patent Roll, 8 Edw. I., m. 13. '*Calendar of documents relating to Ireland,*' 1252-84, p. 346).
>
> 1305, April 1. Grant to William Balygaveran, an Irishman, that he may use English laws in Ireland. (Patent Roll, 33 Edw. I., p. 1, m. 10. '*Calendar of documents relating to Ireland,*' 1302-7, p. 128).

Grants of English laws and customs to persons purporting to be Irishmen.

6 June, 1293. Nicholas, son of Brice. (Patent Roll, 21 Edw. I., m. 13).
12 „ „ Peter Clauthnan. (*Ibid*, m. 12).
16 „ „ Richard Neel.
Walter Neel.
Roger Fitz David. (*Ibid*).
23 „ „ John de Clondowan and his brothers and sisters. (*Ibid*).
10 Dec., 1293. Nicholas de Mellifont.
Gilbert Omoledich, physician.
John, son of Augustine of Ardagh and [m. 26).
Henry Carnan. (10 Dec., 1293. Patent Roll, 22 Edw. I.,
1295, Aug. 20. Alan, the baker of Dublin. (Patent Roll, 23 Edw. I., m. 11).
1296, Oct. 10. Maurice de Bray. (Patent Roll, 24 Edw. I., m. 3).
1297, Mar. 25. Hugh Kent, of Galway. (Patent Roll, 25 Edw. I., Pt. 1, m. 9).
1298, May 28. Nicholas of lynnard. (Patent Roll, 26 Edw. I., m. 14).
('*Calendar of documents relating to Ireland*,' 1293-1301, pp. 6-7).

1297, (25 Edw. I.) Case between John Morice and Benedict son of John of Drogheda for assult at Dundalk.

Morice says that Benedict should not be admitted to put himself on the country because he is *Hibernicus* and has not free law.

Benedict proffers letters patent of the king under his seal of England dated at Kaernaruan, 30 May, XII. regis which testify that the king granted to Benedict and his children that they might in Ireland use English laws.

(The case went against Morice). ('*Calendar of Justiciary Rolls, Ireland*,' 1295-1303, p. 82).

1297, (25 Edw. I.) The King v. Gilbert le Paumer.

The king seized a messuage in Collan as an escheat after the death of Philip Beneyt *Hibernicus* which Philip has acquired in fee and of which he died in seisin.

Gilbert appropriated same to himself and ousted the king.

Gilbert pleads that Philip was ejected during his lifetime, that he [Philip] complained in the king's court before John de Saundford archbishop of Dublin (locum tenens of the Chief Justiciar) and it was objected that he was *Hibernicus*: afterwards by verdict of a Jury 17 *regis* it was found that Philip was *Anglicanus* and he recovered seisin and died seised.

(Ultimately, 26 Hy. VI., seisin is granted to Gilbert). (*Ibid.*, p. 122).

1297, (25 Edw. I.) Assise of novel disseisin.

Laurence son of Henry Trynedyn disseised Henry Scot of his freehold in Cayherconewor.

Laurence says that he ought not to answer Henry because he is *Hibernicus* and son of one Newyn Ofothy.

Henry says that he is *Anglicanus* born of Scotland and that he and his

father and all his predecessors always used English laws. Let the truth be enquired by the assise.

Jurors say that the father of Henry Scot and all his ancestors were sprung from the parts of Scotland and were held for Scots in these parts and used English law.

Judgment that Henry recover seisin. (*Ibid.*, p. 158).

1299, (27 Edw. I.) Assize of novel disseisin.

William son of David and Jordan le Palmer disseised Walter Olothel of his freehold in Tancardeston.

William and John come and say that they ought not to answer because Walter is *Hibernicus* and not of such blood as that they ought to answer and this they offer to prove.

Walter says that William le Mareschal, earl of Pembroke, was sometime Lord of all Leinster and he in the 10th year of king John by his charter enfranchised [? made servus into generosus or made Irish into English] one Gillepatrick Olothel (great grandfather of Walter whose heir he is) and his heirs and granted to them that they might use English laws. And he says that Gillepatrick and his heirs ever after used that liberty. He says also that he, his father, and his grandfather were in juries and assises as well in Courts of the king as in those of liberties and this he offers to prove and he prays judgment thereupon. He proffers also the said charter which testifies the enfranchisement.

A day is given to them. (*Ibid.*, p. 271).

The first legislative provision relating to Irish disability appears to be the already quoted *Ordinatio* of 31 Edw. III. Section VIII. of this enactment forbad marriage between English and Irish. The distinctively Irish Statutes carried this further especially 40 Edw. III., cc. 2, 3, 4, 10 (Statute of Kilkenny). The Act of 25 Hy. VI, c 4 (Irish Statutes at Large, vol. I., p. 7) laid down that he who will be taken for an Englishman shall not use a beard upon his upper lip alone. The offender herein shall be taken for an Irish enemy. The Act of 28 Hy. VIII., c 15 (*ibid.*, p. 119) prescribed the English order, habit and language and the further Act of the same year, c 28 (*ibid.*, p. 171) forbad marrying and fostering with Irishmen. This latter Act was still further strengthened by that of 11 Eliz., Sess. I., c 6 (*ibid.*, vol. I., p. 359) which forbad any Irish lord or captain of the Irishrie of Ireland to foster to any of the lords, (earl, viscount, etc.) of the same realm of Ireland.

The relaxation of this sharp distinction between English and Irish which was attempted by 5 Edw. IV. was only partial as it applied only to those counties of the English Pale where the Irish were considered to be more civilized. (5 Edw. IV., c 3, *ibid.*, vol. I., p. 29. An Act that Irishmen in the counties of Dublin, Meath, Uriel and Kildare go apparelled like English and wear beards after the English manner, swear allegiance and take English surnames).

The final abolition of the distinction between native Irish and English Irish came only in the 17th century. Although the Act of 11, 12 and 13 James I., c 5 (*ibid.*, p. 441) only enumerates a portion of the above repressive legislation there can be no doubt that its intention

was to repeal it all for it expressly lays down that henceforth all (native Irish as well as English born in Ireland) are subjects of the king and under his protection. What it did not repeal was subsequently repealed by the Act of 10 and 11 Car. I., c 6 (*ibid.*, vol. II., p. 153) the preamble of which recites the happy change of the times and proclaims the purpose of abolishing distinction between the subjects of the king.

From the date of this latter Act therefore we may consider theoretically that allegiance in Ireland embraces every inhabitant and that it is indistinguishable from allegiance in England. But if it is assumed from this that henceforth there is only one source (viz. the king in England or the parliament in England) from which naturalization or denization was obtainable such assumption would be wrong.

It is clear that from the first the Irish executive had assumed and exercised the sovereign right of admitting the alien to citizen rights by patent and in a similar way the Irish parliament claimed to share in the exercise of this right just as the English parliament did in England. This latter feature is evident from the Act of 25 Hy. VI., c 5 (that if an Irish enemy received to the king's allegiance shall be found afterwards to rob he shall be treated as a non-liegeman). And nine years later we have an instance of an Irish Act granting denization to a pure foreigner : 34 Hy. VI., c 22 (Statute Rolls of Ireland, vol. II., p. 387). "Also at the request of the Commons that whereas Arnald Malename and Pownsett de Sowle merchants of London and resident in Bordeaux have renounced their friends their goods and their possessions because they would not offend the obedience of our sovereign lord the king but to prove themselves his faithful liegemen; whereupon the premises considered it is ordained and agreed by authority of the said parliament that the said Arnald and Pownsett be made denizens to pay their Customs to our sovereign lord as Englishmen born in England and Ireland are wont to pay ; to continue for six years provided that they dwell in England or in Ireland."

It will be noticed that in this case the form and procedure are different from those followed in England. It is a temporary grant of denization merely yet it is granted by Act of parliament. Another grant of a fuller type but made in the same way occurs in the same year :

> "Also at the prayer of Jenico Markes, native of Gascony, citizen and merchant of Dublin, that whereas the said Jenico when he was of the age of 8 years came into this land and in the same city made his residence and was apprentice with John Bennet of the said city by which apprenticeship he was made free and took his oath, as is in the Tholsel of record, and being so free, has married here and purposes always to reside here. Whereupon, the premises considered, it is ordained by authority of the said parliament that the said Jenico may enjoy, in purchasing to him and his issue born in Ireland all lawful possessions with all manner of merchandises, buying and selling and that the said Jenico shall pay to the king custom as the denizens of England and of the said city do and have used to do without any hindrance of our sovereign lord the king or any of his officers." (Statute Rolls of Ireland II., pp. 399-40, 34 Hy. VI., § XXVI.)

As to the former feature of denization grants there can be no doubt that the right of granting denization by patent was held to reside in the Lord Lieutenant and Council as exercising the full kingly prerogative in Ireland. One instance has been already given *supra* p. xx. There is

another instance in the Carew Papers (Cal. vol. II., p. 427) in the form of an entry of the indenture between the Lord General (Sir John Perrott) and Sorley McDonnell. Sorley prays for pardon for rebellion and to be made a free denizen. Thereupon the Lord deputy and Council grant him free pardon and protection and letters patent of denization. Furthermore in the present volume will be found ample proof that from the time of James I. at least the English forms and procedure (denization by patent and naturalization by Act of Parliament) were with certain variations of detail fairly faithfully reproduced in Ireland.

It might be presumed therefore that from this point onwards there is no distinction between denization patents and naturalization Acts in England and Ireland respectively and that we are henceforth dealing only with a single institution operating from two points London and Dublin and conferring identical rights. Surprising as it may seem this is by no means the case.

In the first place it is doubtful whether the purely English legislation on this subject after 1600 was operative in Ireland at all or not. Irishmen certainly hold that it was not though as has been seen above p. xi., the Act of 7 Anne, c 5 specifically legislates for Ireland. Whether this be so or not it is quite certain that from the time of the Act of 10 Car. I., c 4 (*see infra*) Ireland had a body of legislation of its own on this subject and it cannot for a moment be held that this purely Irish legislation applied to England. It must be regarded as private to Ireland. For instance after the accession of James I. to the English throne the English legislature obstinately refused to naturalize the ante-nati Scotch. But the Irish Act of 10 Car. I., c 4 did what the English parliament refused to do. (Statutes at Large Ireland vol. II., p. 100 Act for naturalizing of all the Scottish nation which were ante-nati. All Scotch persons are hereby adjudged natural subjects of Ireland with all priviledges). Similarly the Act of 14 and 15 Car. II., c 113 (for encouraging Protestant strangers to inhabit Ireland *ibid.*, vol. II., p. 498) is specifically restricted in its application to Ireland. For the purpose of the present volume this Act is of special importance. In brief it naturalizes every foreign trader and artificer who shall come to Ireland with intention to inhabit and who shall take the oaths of allegiance and supremacy before the Lord Chancellor, or the Lord President or Vice-presidents of the Province of Munster or Connaught or any judge in circuit who are to certify same into the High Court of Chancery there to remain on record. This naturalization is specifically stated to be "within this your Majesty's kingdom" meaning Ireland, although curiously enough the clause giving them the right of purchasing and inheriting lands does not say where such lands are to be. But there can be no doubt whatever that it is implied that the lands are to be in Ireland. Having thus provided for naturalizations the Act goes on to provide as follows:

"Both Protestant strangers and aliens and his Majesty's subjects, being traders, artisans, artificers, seamen or otherwise skilled in any mystery, craft or trade, coming into any city, borough and incorporated town or place of this kingdom (Ireland) to settle shall on paying 20s. to the magistrate thereof be admitted freeman of such city town or corporation and if he desire it of all and any guild, brotherhood, society or fellowship of any trade and during his residence and no longer shall enjoy all privileges and immunities of trading, buying, working and selling as amply as any freeman of the said city, etc. and that every such person or persons whatsoever who shall be admitted to be free as aforesaid shall from henceforth be deemed, esteemed and taken and be denizen and denizens within this kingdom (Ireland) he

first taking the oaths of allegiance and supremacy and the usual oaths of freemen and bearing like charges as freemen."

It is quite clear that the purpose of this clause here abstracted at length is to give the persons naturalized the additional right of admission to the town guilds but the noticeable point is that it specifies the king's subjects as well as foreigners; and as Scotchmen were already all naturalized these words can only refer to Englishmen. Clearly therefore in the minds of the Irish legislature Englishmen were aliens in Ireland. If proof were required of this inference it is contained in the present volume for on pp. 338-346 infra there are recorded the names of 145 Englishmen, from all parts of England, 1 native of Jersey and 1 native of the Isle of Man who became natives of Ireland under this Act.

It may be as well to complete in one view the story of later Irish legislation on this subject for it will be found that not only is it confined in its application to the kingdom of Ireland but also that it proceeds on quite different principles from those followed by the English legislature.

As the Act of 14 and 15 Car. II., c 13 had continuance for only 7 years it was revived for a further period of 7 years by the Act of 4 Wm. and Mary, c 2 (Irish Statutes at Large, vol. III. p. 243) and again for another 5 years by the Act 2 Anne, c 14 (*ibid.*, vol. IV., p. 48) and was finally made perpetual by the Act of 4 Geo. I., c 9 (*ibid.*, p. 459). It is in connection with the first of these revivals (that of 4 Wm. and Mary) that the names printed pp. 347-56 in the present volume are recorded. At this point the legislative history of the subject pauses until the reign of Geo. III. The Act of 19 and 20 Geo. III., c 29 (Irish Statutes at Large, vol. XI., p. 607) prescribes that all foreign merchants, traders, artificers, etc., transporting themselves to settle in Ireland shall on taking the oath set out in full in the Act be deemed free and natural subjects of this kingdom [of Ireland] in every respect. The oath is to be administered by the chief magistrate of any city or town corporate who is to certify same into the Court of Chancery there to remain of record. But such person is not to be qualified to be of the Parliament or the Privy Council or to hold office of trust under the Crown.

The Act of 23 and 24 Geo. III., c 29 (*ibid.*, vol. XII., p. 692) which is intended to extend the provisions of the Act just quoted made very little difference save that it defines the persons intended as "all foreigners of any sect (except Jews) coming to abide and settle." The precedure and proviso remain the same.

The Act of 23 and 24 Geo. III., c 51 (*ibid.*, p. 775) for vesting in the king certain lands in Knockroe, Co. Waterford provides for the settlement there of citizens of Geneva or other foreign Protestants and for their naturalization after incorporation and on taking the oaths.

The last Act bearing on this subject before the Union, that of 36 Geo. III., c 48 (*ibid.*, vol. XVII., p. 1124), has for its purpose simply to explain the already quoted Act of 19 and 20 Geo. III., c 29. There are persons ready to buy lands in Ireland and to settle there provided they can be naturalized. To remove the doubt which has arisen it is therefore provided that all foreigners whether they be merchants, tradesmen, seamen or farmers, or not, shall on settling in Ireland and taking the oath and affirmation be deemed free natural subjects. But such person must first obtain licence of naturalization from the Chief Governor in Council to be produced to the magistrate before administration of the oath and this licence must be filed with the magistrate's certificate in Chancery.

The mere recital of this body of legislation proves conclusively that in the matter of naturalization and denization Ireland did from the reign of Charles I. consider herself a different kingdom from England and that she employed her own machinery and did not hesitate to set up a different principle for admission to allegiance. This rather startling conclusion is rendered still more striking when we turn to the operative details as evidenced in the present volume.

Firstly with regard to the denizations of Scotchmen in Ireland between 1603 and 1634-5, it will be noticed that in the present volume there are two parallel series of names: (a) pp. 1-20, Scotchmen made denizens in England and at the same time made capable of inheriting and holding lands in Ireland: the intention being that they should become undertakers of the Ulster Plantation. (b) pp. 319 *seq.* Scotchmen made denizens in Ireland whether for the same specific purpose of the Ulster Plantation or for the more general purpose of settling anywhere.

We can only hazard a guess as to why there should be this curious duplication of machinery and process. At its outset the Ulster Plantation was promoted by the English government and its initial stages were worked from London. The main body of the first undertakers therefore would be dealt with in London, would come to London for their grants (it will be noticed how the denization entries on pp. 1-20 contain as well specific grants of lands) and would probably go to Ireland *via* London. No theoretical difficulty would arise as to the efficacy in Ireland of an English denization grant for in 1608 there had not yet arisen the conception of a separate Irish nationality or allegiance. This conception emerged in the latter half of the 17th century and only became stereotyped in the 18th century by legislative recognition. In 1608 therefore a Scotchman or a foreigner obtaining denization in England would on passing into Ireland be accepted there as equally and *ipso facto* a denizen in Ireland. But when once the Plantation had been fairly set on foot the tendency would be to take the short cut, to go direct to Ireland and to work the arrangements from Dublin. From that moment it became more convenient to throw on to the Irish executive the work of granting patents of denization. (For proof of this general position see Calendar of State Papers, Ireland, 1616-25, pp. 85, 392, 393, 567, 594, *ibid.*, 1625, pp. 220, 350; Calendar of State Papers Domestic, James I., vol. IV., p. 154).

But none the less and when all this is said it still remains an inevitable conclusion that the two series of grants carried with them or conveyed very different rights and privileges. The first series, those granted in England, made a man a denizen of England and Ireland the second series made a man a denizen of Ireland only. If this conclusion were not true then it would follow that all Scotsmen being naturalized in Ireland by the Irish Act of 10 Car. I., c 4 were thereby naturalized in England. But on p. 59 of the present volume will be found instances of Scotsmen made denizens in England after the date of this Irish Act of 10 Car. I. In the reign of James I. therefore we can only conclude that a foreigner naturalized in England was thereby accepted as naturalized in Ireland also but that a foreigner naturalized in Ireland remained a foreigner in England. By the time of Charles II. the conception of Ireland as a completely organized and legally separate kingdom had so far progressed that this discrepancy of privilege was abolished. In fine the result achieved was the recognition, at first tacit and then explicit by legislative enactment, of the principle that if a naturalized Irishman was not an Englishman then neither should a naturalized Englishman be an Irishman, or to put it more

simply still, if an Irishman was not an Englishman then neither should an Englishman be an Irishman. The naked proof of this proposition has been already given *supra*, pp. xxii-xxiii in the treatment of the Irish Act of 14-15 Car. II.

And outside the legislative domain there are other considerations of a more general but equally vital nature. The Irish form of denization is quite different from the English. "Free from all yoke of service Brabant, Irish, or otherwise" "of free state and condition and from all yoke of servitude Scotch, Irish or otherwise quit and free," are phrases which breathe an atmosphere quite different from that of an English patent of denization or of an English naturalization Act. And then again there is the all important question of trade and of privileges under the Navigation Acts. When Ireland was excluded from the benefit of these latter Acts it would have defeated the (malign) purpose of the English legislature if there had been held to have been no difference between Irish allegiance and English allegiance and if a man naturalized in Ireland were thereby naturalized in England, for such a dictum would have entitled all Irishmen and all foreigners naturalized there to the benefits of the Navigation Acts. Such a proposition would not have been tolerated for a moment by the English Customs officials or by the English executive.

Indeed it would seem as if the operative principle which was at work and which accomplished the legislative revolution whereby 17th century overthrew the mediæval principle of a single allegiance and a single nationality for both England and Ireland was this one motive of trade jealousy. Up to the time of the Navigation Acts the conception of England and Ireland as separate and mutually exclusive kingdoms (in this matter of naturalization law) had been evidenced in only one Act, that of 10 Car. II. This Act marks the first appearence of a totally novel principle in English and Irish relationship and the malign innovation was consecrated and perpetuated by the Navigation Acts. (There are of course previous proofs of trade jealousy between the two countries. The present argument is that this trade jealousy had not hitherto invaded the domain of naturalization law). In the Treasury Records (Customs Book, vol. IV., p. 6, under date 23 Jan., 1677-8) there is the following illuminating instance which shows at once how recent was the growth of this idea of separation between England and Ireland and at the same time what the motive principle of it was. Other instances such as the Acts against the importation of Irish cattle, etc. will occur of themselves to the reader.

> Warrant from the Lord Treasurer Danby to the Customs Commissioners to discharge William Christian, collector of Whitehaven port of the surcharge of £35 17s. 0d. wherewith he stands charged for having suffered Geo. Stafford a man of Scotch parents but an inhabitant of Ireland to enter at two several times 107 barrels of herrings for which he paid only (the [Book of Rates] duty of) 5d. a barrel as an Irishman but by reason he was not so named in the Customs entries said Christian is charged with 3s. for every barrel, the Act [of 1662] for encouragement of trade having provided a custom of £1 16s. 0s. per cwt. for white herrings imported to England in any foreign vessel.
>
> In excuse of his act Christian pleads that the surveyor of Whitehaven having formerly desired to be informed generally whether Scotch were to be reputed denizens or aliens the Customs Commissioners by letter informed him that the

> Scotch not being in construction of law understood aliens are to enter as natives and to pay only English customs; which general direction being according to the Act of Tunnage and Poundage the petitioner Christian misapplied it in this particular case not taking notice of the said imposition settled by said Act of Trade: from all which it appears that his omission herein was a mistake and without any intention of fraud to his Majesty.

Finally there is the inevitable and all important question of the holding of lands in England. If an English Common Law lawyer of the seventeenth century had been asked the question "Can a foreigner who is naturalized in Ireland acquire the right to hold, inherit and transmit lands in England" he would have been staggered. Indeed I can imagine him fainting at the audacity of it.

The only conclusion therefore to which I can come is that the grand unifying and simple maxim of the mediæval jurist (that allegiance is co-terminous with dominion) was operative in Ireland up to the Act of 10 Car. I.; that henceforth it was superceded insensibly by a conception of Ireland as a separate kingdom with a separate nationality and with a (legislatively) more and more differentiated type of allegiance; and that the operating impulse in this revolution proceeded from England as much as from Ireland and was finally accentuated and perpetuated by trade jealousy.

PLANTATION NATURALIZATION LAW.

The doctrine of allegiance as co-terminous with dominion would imply as a consequence that English settlers in English Plantations and Colonies and their decendents born there were of necessity natural born Englishmen. That this result does not appear as nakedly stated and acted upon resulted probably from the fact that the Plantations attracted other settlers besides English. There might be anti-nati Scotch, native or pure Irish, Anglo Irish or lastly confessed foreigners such as French, Dutch, etc.

That difficulties arose there can be no doubt although we catch few echoes of them in the English records. The natural tendency would be to posit all English as English and thereafter to accept as English all planters if born in the Plantation of settler parents and again thereafter to make such provision for denization as was made by the law of the mother country. And conversely there must have been a tacit assumption of the principle that an Englishman in the Plantation was an Englishman in England. This is the principle which seems to be accepted in the Commonwealth period if we may judge by a motion made in the House of Lords on the 16th of June, 1648 (Lords Journals vol. x., p. 325).

> Order brought in for making the Planters that are born in New England free denizens of England.

This order was read twice and committed but no further reference to it occurs.

Secondly. The principle just enunciated that all English in a Plantation were English in England would imply as a corollory that all English in England were English in the Plantations. But there can be no doubt that both sides of this proposition became weakened and dubious as the Plantations grew in self consciousness. The inference to be drawn from the following case is not entirely clear but it would appear to be that an English denizen having become a denizen of the colony of New York was denied English rights.

> 31 Jan., 1677. Warrant from the Lord Treasurer Danby to the Customs Commissioners to discharge the seizure of the ship James of New York whereof the master is Jacob Mauritts of his Majesty's colony of New York, the said ship being seized by the surveyor of the Navigation Act on its return to England on the ground of its being improperly manned, the master and three mariners being strangers and only 4 of the crew being English which is short of the due proportion as required by the said Act; in reply to which charge the said Mauritts alleged that he was a denizen of this kingdom and produced letters of denization under the Great Seal by which he is obliged to reside with his family in England; and he further made proof that in Feb. last he sailed with his ship from England to New York with nine men, 7 thereof being English, and from New York made a voyage to Barbados with the same company but there 2 English left him and compelled him to pay their wages and after his return to New York another of the English was drowned and when he came from New York more English were not to be had so he came away with 7 men whereof 4 English 2 Dutch and a Dutch boy one of the said Dutch being a denizen and inhabitant of New York: further the said master swore that his wife which is

all his family is an inhabitant of New York and that himself has been a denizen of that place 8 years. (Treasury Customs Book iii., p. 284).

From a general knowledge of such warrants of discharge (they are quite numerous) I think that the release granted in this case was simply of favour and due to the extenuating circumstances of the case and that it contains no pronouncement on the question of the master's rights as a denizen This question seems to me to be merely shirked by the Lord Treasurer.

Thirdly. As the king's representative the Governor of a colony or Plantation either tacitly or by explicit authorisation (in his commission) assumed the royal prerogative of making denizens and similarly the legislature or alternatively the Council of the colony would tend to assume the parliamentary function of granting private Acts of natualization. But this formal exactness was not copied clear cut and slavishly. In the case of Virginia for instance an Act of Assembly was passed in 1683 empowering the Governor to naturalize inhabitants of that Colony being aliens or foreigners. Similarly in Antigua the Assembly passed an Act in 1702 (No. 11) providing that protestant aliens on taking the oaths (which were to be entered of record in the Secretary's office) and on becoming or being freeholders of at least 10 acres should enjoy all the privileges of a free born citizen.

In what light were such provincial Acts to be regarded by the mother country? The natural conclusion to draw would tend to be that being local in origin they were also local in extent and that the grant (the rights conferred) would not be valid beyond the borders of the particular colony in question. Otherwise the Governor of a Colony might appear to have the power of conferring rights of naturalization in England itself, which was then unthinkable. Some idea of the difficulties which arose as a consequence of these colonial grants may be gathered from the case of Henry Brunet a Frenchman naturalized (sic) by the Governor of Virginia in 1682. In this case the seizure of the said Brunet's ship gave rise to the question as to whether his naturalization should be held ineffectual, that is as not extending to all the foreign colonies. The Lords of Trade referred the question to Chief Justice North in this form "if any alien naturalized in Virginia can lawfully trade in or to any other of the king's dominions" [i.e., in controvention of the Navigation Acts]. On Justice North's opinion to the contrary the Lords of Trade agreed that naturalization in a Colony is only local [and therefore restricted to that Colony alone in the rights conferred]. Upon this decision the seizure of Brunet's ship was upheld. (For the details of this case see Colonial Calendar 1680, pp. 211, 243, 250, 258).

Sooner or later this question of trading rights was bound to raise the larger question as to the legality of these colonial grants. The matter came to a head in 1699. In Sept. of that year the Council of Trade considered the case of a Dr. de la Rouse who had been endenized in Barbados in 1651 in pursuance of the letters patent granted by Charles I. to the Earl of Carlisle for all the Caribbee Islands which was held in this particular case to sufficiently capacitate the recipient. (Acts of the Privy Council Colonial series II., p. 340). In the following month of November the general question of these grants was referred to the Attorney General and their report thereon was read in the Privy Council on the 18th Jan., 1700 (*see Hist. MSS.* Reports V., p. 228, Acts of the Privy Council Colonial series II., p. 348). This report is abstracted as follows:

> By an Act passed in the General Assembly of the Province of Maryland the 10th of June, 1697 Stephen Francis an Italian and George Hacombe a German were naturalized and thereby vested with all the rights and privileges of natural born subjects of that Province. By another Act passed in the same assembly the 31st of March, 1698 one Peter Dondee a Frenchman was in like manner naturalized. But in both the said Acts there is an express proviso that they shall not be construed to enable or qualify the said persons to hold or enjoy any place, office, calling or employment prohibited by the Act of Parliament of 7 and 8 Wm. III. for preventing frauds in the Plantation trade or in any other statute law of England. We likewise find that in Nov., 1697, Col. Benjamin Fletcher then Govenor of the Province of New York granted letters of denization under the seal of the said Province unto one Arnold Nodine a foreigner, in which grant there is a clause to enable the said Nodine to take and hold lands, tenements, hereditaments, etc. to himself, his heirs and assigns in fee simple with power to sue and be sued and to enjoy all other rights and privileges as a natural born subject of that Province without any restriction or regard to the said Act of Navigation or any other statute of England: but we do not find that the said Col. Fletcher had any express power by his Commission to grant any letters of denization.

The outcome of this report was the order in Council which was issued on the 18th of Jan., 1700 in which in accordance with the said report it was laid down that the usual method of granting denization in the Plantations hath been by Acts of Assembly and that the Governors of the Plantations ought not to grant letters of denization unless they were expressly authorized so to do by their commissions and that no Act of denization or naturalization in any of the Plantations will qualify any person to be master of a ship within any of the statutes made in this kingdom which require masters of ships to be Englishmen (Calendar of State Papers Colonial, 1700, p. 34).

Accordingly circular letters to this effect were sent to the Governors of all the colonies (*ibid.*, pp. 71, 73-4). In reply to one such letter Governor Grey, Governor of Barbados, replied that he had made no naturalizations during his government. In Oct. of the same year, 1700, the Earl of Bellomont Governor of New York in a long despatch proposed to the home government *inter al* as follows:

> Foreigners coming daily of divers nations especially Dutch, Swedes and French 'tis humbly offered that a general law of naturalization pass in England that such that come to inhabit in any of the king's colonies that are by Act of Assembly declared freemen in the said Province shall enjoy the rights and privileges of English subjects except being masters or commanders of vessels and ships of trade (*Ibid.*, p. 599).

In the frame of mind in which the home Parliament was at this time there was not the remotest prospect of any such Act passing and herein for once the Executive reflected its animus. In Dec. of the same year, 1700, the Council of Trade and Plantations read the Governor of Antigua a lecture on the subject of the wording of an Act for naturalizing David Sweigle of

Antigua chirurgeon and Martin Frett of the same, aliens born, the said Act being dated Feb., 1697.

> The words of this Act expressing that the said persons shall be capable to do all manner of act and acts, thing and things with as great freedom as if they had been born within this Island [Antigua] or any other of his Majesty's dominions are too general and by no means fit to be allowed. But whereas the following clause does confine the whole effect of the Act to the Island of Antigua only it has been thought fit to pass it. However this ought to be a caution against expressions of too large extent in all future Acts of Naturalizalion. (*Ibid.*, pp. 734-5, *see* also *Hist. MSS.*, Report V., p. 228, report of the Attorney General to the Lords of Trade relative to an Act of Naturalization passed in the Colonies dated 8 March, 1703 and *ibid.*, report from same to same on an Act passed in New York for a general naturalization of foreign Protestants dated 2 Jan., 1718).

We have therefore reached the same point in the Plantation law as has been detailed in the Irish law of this subject. Starting with the same juristic basis of mediæval law and with the same equipment of executive machinery both Ireland and the Plantations drifted apart from the mother country in this matter partly from the development of local feeling on their part but mainly from the motive of trade jealousy on the part of the mother country. That the result was not destined to prove exactly parallel in both cases was due to accident. The desire to promote the Moravian Brotherhood settlement in Georgia induced the government of Geo. II. to momentarily take a wider view of the matter. It would be an undoubted inducement to such settlers if they were made denizens not only of the colony to which they were going but of the mother country also. The Act of 13 Geo. II., c 7 (1740) breathes quite a different spirit from that which had hitherto prevailed as between England and the colonies in this matter. This Act is also of special importance for the present publication. It is entitled an Act for naturalizing such foreign Protestants as are or shall settle in any of his Majesty's colonies in America and it provides that such foreigners living for 7 years in any such colonies are on taking the oaths and the Sacrament to be deemed natives of this kingdom (England) provided they be not absent out of the said colony more than two months at a time. A certificate of such naturalization is to be given and the Secretary of such colony is to return to the Office of Trade and Plantation in London a yearly list of all persons entitled under the Act. It is this record which is printed in Vol. II. of the present work. The Act concludes with the proviso that no such persons shall hereby be entitled to be of the Privy Council of Parliament or to hold office of trust under or receive grants of land from the Crown—the usual proviso in all these 17th and 18th century Acts.

The only difference which the Act of 20 Geo. II., c. 44, made to this Act was to allow of an affirmation of fidelity and abjuration in place of the oaths; and similarly the later Act of 13 Geo. III., c. 25 (1773) strengthens the original Act still further by removing the proviso as to offices of trust and grants of land.

It is clear therefore that whatever the Act of 13 Geo. II., c 7, may be held to mean it remained the statute law of England on this subject as far as the American colonies are concerned up to the time of their revolt.

It is therefore not a little strange that the returns of yearly certificates should stop short soon after the accession of Geo. III. Why this is I cannot at present explain unless it is that as generally happened with the paper regulations of the mother country the colonies observed them as long as they thought fit and no longer.

The only subsequent legislation on this subject before the revolt was the Act of 2 Geo. III., c. 25, and like the co-eval English legislation intended for England only it has a merely opportunist and passing import. This Act naturalizes such foreign Protestants as well officers as soldiers as have or shall serve in the Royal American Regiment or as engineers in America for two years on taking the oath and subscribing the declaration as in 1 Geo. I., c 13, and taking the Sacrament. Such persons were hereby declared natural born subjects of this kingdom [i.e., England, not merely the Colonies]. The Act contains also the same proviso as in 13 Geo. II., c 7, but this also was swept away by the above cited Act of 13 Geo. III., c 25.

Finally the Act contains no provision for the registering the names of persons entitled under the same so that it is very doubtful whether any record of such persons could now be recovered.

As a result of so brief a survey of the English and Plantation law of naturalization it is permissible to conclude that the process of bifurcation or drifting apart which evidenced itself so strongly in the 17th century and up to 1740 was thereafter reversed and remedied and that from the latter date a colonial grant of naturalization would carry with it rights co-extensive with the empire. To this extent therefore the final result achieved was different in the Colonies from that which was produced in Ireland.

The presumption further can only be that this result so achieved applied to Canada and lived on as valid after the revolt of the thirteen colonies and that till the era of the modern legislation the Canadian executive administration could grant naturalizations carrying with them rights in England.

With regard to the revolted colonies one most curious anomaly resulted from the declaration of Independence. As members of an independent and sometimes hostile state the American citizen could surely no longer be considered an Englishman. But they were never so declared by the English legislative or executive and as a consequence the American citizens of the time of the revolt must be held to have continued Englishmen until their death.

The modern legislation on the subject of colonial naturalization marks a return to the separatist and disruptive spirit of the 17th century. Practically the colonies are left to do their own without any grand guiding principle which should make for uniformity. The Act of 10 and 11 Vict., c 83 (22 July, 1847) provides that the Acts, statutes and ordinances of colonial legislatures be confirmed regardless of doubts as to the competency of such legislatures herein and as to the invalidity of such Acts, etc. and it further provides that all such hereafter to be made shall be valid, subject to confirmation or disallowance by the Queen as in the case of other laws. This general principle was again re-asserted in the naturalization Act of 1870 (33 and 34 Vict., c 14). From this point onwards each colony whether self governing or Crown governed has gone its own way and has built up a motley hued structure of

law on the subject. A resume of the whole of these colonial laws up to 1900 is printed in the report of the Inter departmental Naturalization Acts Committee of 1899 which was published in 1901 (cd. 723). It is much too bulky and intricate to be extracted here.

In conclusion there only remain to be noticed two outlying portions of the dominion which enter historically into the period covered by the present work, viz. the Channel Islands and the Isle of Man.

In the Isle of Man from the earliest times all except Manxmen and Englishmen were regarded as aliens. In 1429 for instance at a Court of all the Commons of Man Scotchmen and Irishmen are spoken of as aliens and neither they nor other aliens were to be resident in the Island unless they be sworn to the Lieutenant and to the land of Man. (The soverignty of the house of Derby is immaterial to the point). In 1696 this ancient principle was overthrown in order to the encouragement of all foreigners and strangers to reside in the Island and it was provided in the most delightfully vague and general terms that all and every person whether subjects of the kingdom of Scotland or Ireland or any foreigners or strangers of any other kingdoms or nations in amity with the Crown of England coming into this Isle to reside shall for the future have and enjoy the same immunities, privileges and advantages that any of the subjects or inhabitants of England have or hereafter shall or may have.

This absurdly worded law can under no construction be held as having effect outside the Isle of Man.

In Guernsey from the earliest times letters of naturalization were granted by the Governor under his hand and seal. Persons who received such letters are spoken of in the Ordinances as "naturalizez sujets de la Majesté de la Reyne d'Angleterre notre souveraine." But these words can have application only to the Island itself. So much is not merely reasonable but also proved by the terms of a letter dated 26 Nov., 1687 from the Earl of Sunderland, Secretary of State, conveying the commands of James II. to the Bailiff and Jurats of the Island to cause Debourg Simon to be naturalized "in that our Island of Guernsey."

In 1661 an order of the King in Council dated Whitehall, 22 March, 1660-1 was passed requiring that the oaths of allegiance and supremacy be administered in the island of Guernsey as the same are ordained to be taken for England by the several Acts of Parliament of force in England made for the purpose.

This would certainly imply that naturalizations had hitherto been granted without the formality of the oaths.

Practically the law remains the same to-day for the ordinances of 1726 and 1821 (which are printed in the above quoted report, pp. 72-3) do not bear on the subject of naturalization. They bear only on poor law regulations as to domicile. In the same way the curious case of Anthoine Isemonger (*ibid.*, p. 71) who being a subject of the British king and native of Arundel applied in 1771 to be received an inhabitant of the parish of Saint Pierre-Port seems to turn on the question of domicile and not upon that of nationality. The fact that in this case the oaths were not administered would seem to show that as an Englishman he was not regarded as a foreigner in Guernsey and that his application had relation only to some coveted trading privileges. If this is so it may throw some light on the position of the English in Ireland under the Act of 14 and 15 Car., c 113, supra, pp. xxii-xxiii.

PART II. DOCUMENTARY SOURCES.

The documentary sources from which Denization entries are drawn are the Patent Rolls and the subsidiary series of records which preceded the grant and its enrolment. The first stage would be the presentation of applicant's petition. These petitions are not preserved. If favourably entertained the preparation of the grant followed the usual routine. (A) the Signet bill ordering the grant to be drawn up. This stage is represented by a twofold set of records, viz., a brief entry in the Signet Office Docquet Book under the date of the month (without the day of the month) the name of the applicant and the name of the Secretarial clerk who procured the bill. And secondly the bill itself is still frequently, but not always, to be found among the Privy Seals Chancery usually under the month or the next succeeding month after the date of the Signet Office entry, and also in the series known as S.P. Dom. Docquets (for which see *infra*). (B) the Privy Seal itself with the usual recordaturs and memoranda upon it. These documents are also preserved among the Privy Seals Chancery. (C) the Patent Roll entry.

All these sources whether indicted or not in the references have been worked simultaneously for the present publication. It might be reasonably expected that in every case they would correspond with and reproduce each other. But this is by no means so. In some cases an applicant may have ceased to pursue his application or he might fail to pay the fees due in the Secretary's Office. If so the Signet Office Book entry will stand alone and the subsequent proceedings will not be represented. In this case (which is not infrequent in the present volume) it would be difficult to say whether the person in question was actually endenized or not. Irrespective of this fact all such entries are preserved in the present volume. If an entry of a name has no other authority than the Signet Office Book it is to be understood that there is no further record. In a similar way there are not a few privy seals in existence (and recorded in the following pages) which are not enrolled on the Patent Roll. The explanation is a double one. Either the grant after passing the Privy Seal did not succeed in passing the Great Seal (for what reason we can only conjecture) or after having actually so passed the grantee may not through his own niggardliness as to the fees or through the carelessness of his attorney have proceeded to the enrolment.

In the following pages where the authority for a grant includes only the Signet Office Docquet and the Privy Seals Chancery it is to be understood that the entry was not enrolled on the Patent Roll. But in such cases the presumption is very strong that the grant would be held valid in a modern court of law.

The routine sketched above is the normal one for the whole of the period of the present work. But during the few years in the reign of Charles II. and James II. a special departure was permitted for merely humanitarian motives at the time of the great emigration. During this period denization was granted without fee by certificate of the Secretary of State. This matter is sufficiently explained on pp. 124-5 of the present volume. (The modern routine of Home Office Certificates and advertisement in the Gazette does not enter into the limits of the present work).

There is only one other matter necessary to be mentioned in connexion with Denizations. One of the many forms of conferring cheap favours (or extinguishing debts) under James I.

and Charles I. was to grant to particular individuals the right of making so many denizens. (A doubtless incomplete list of such grants is given in the footnote hereto).*

This procedure is to be understood merely as meaning that the person so favoured was granted the right of extorting money from persons who wished to get grants of denization. He would make his private arrangements with the applicants and would then run the grants through the usual offices. It most certainly does not mean that he could issue a grant in his own name. If he were granted the right of making 30 denizens he might wait until he had a complete list of 30 applicants ready and then send them in en bloc or he might send them in piecemeal into the office. There will be found many entries in the present volume in the time of James I. concluding with the word 'made at the request of' so and so; or 'these are part of the 30 denizations granted to' so and so.

All these grants therefore ought to be represented in the following pages. But there is a suspicion in my mind, arising from the painful collation of all this material, that occasionally informal blocks of grants may have been issued under this arrangement without proper record of them being kept.

If this should prove to be so it may explain the fact that occasionally the series known as S.P. Dom. Docquets contains entries of denizations which do not appear in the Signet Office Docquet Book. For instance, Peter Rochefort *infra* under date 1630, Feb. 28, p. 44 and the 13 names following, Cornelius Johnson *infra* under date 1637, Nov., p. 57 are taken from the S.P. Dom. Docquets. No entry of them occurs in the Signet Office Docquet Book. Similarly in the case of Vernatti under date 1631, March, *infra*, p. 44-5 the names of his partners are given in a State Paper Domestic but do not appear in the Signet Office Docquet Book.

As to the entries of the Irish denizations they have been abstracted for the purposes of the present publication by Miss Gertrude Thrift direct from the Patent Rolls preserved in the

---

* 1518. May 6, Thomas, archbishop of York : power to grant patents of denizations (Rymer XIII., 605).
1549-50. Jan. 20, the Lord Chancellor Riche, the like power (*ibid.*, XV., p. 202).
1553-4. Feb. 24, Stephen, bishop of Winchester, the like power (*ibid.*, XV., p. 366.)
1604. Francis Bothwell, nomination of 30 denizens (S.P.D., James I., vol. I., p. 105, and see *ibid.*, p. 184, for a Scotch minister's petition for a grant of 10 denizations of Dutchmen).
1604. Francis Bothwell, 15 denizations, and Alex Levingston, 15 denizations (*ibid.*, vol. IV., p. 532).
1605. Mr. Tragyhall suing for a grant of 30 denizations (*ibid.*, vol. I., p. 229).
1605. John Stewart, 30 denizations (*ibid.*, vol. I., p. 231).
1606. John Levingston, 20 denizations (*ibid.*, vol. V., p. 491).
1607. Francis de Verlon, 40 denizations (Privy Seals Chancery file, 1750).
1612. George Halyburton, 2 denizations in consideration of his losses by shipwreck and piracy (*ibid.*, file 1813).
1612. Grace Gorgeuil, 10 denizations (*ibid.*)
1613. Sir Geo. Chaworth petitions the king for 100 denizations (S.P.D. James I., vol. II., p. 210).
1618. John Brownhall, 30 denizations, to take effect after a similar grant to John Hall (*ibid.*, II., 593).
1622. John Gaspar Wolfen, certain denizations (*ibid.*, III., 450).
1618. William Carmichael, 25 denizations (*ibid.*, vol. I., pp. 590, 605),
1619. Jacob Hardret (at the suit of John Hall) for the benefit of Compositions upon denizations until the sum of £4800 be levied. (Signet Office Docquet Book under dates 1618 Aug. and 1618-9 Feb. The grant took the form of a Commission to the Archbishop of Canterbury and others. Col. S.P.D., James I., vol. I., p. 18).
1622-3. Robert Honna, 30 denizations (Patent Roll. 20 James I.)
1624. George Williamson, 20 denizations (S.P.D., James, vol. IV., p. 190).
1624. John Bonvall (Bonnall) 30 denizations (Rymer XVII, 593).
1624. Dorothy, widow of John Stewart, 20 denizations (*ibid.*, XVII., p. 601).
1624. Robert Stokes, of London, 20 denizations (*ibid.*, XVII., p. 632).
1630. David Alexander, 25 more denizations in recompense of his services (S.P.D., Car. I., 1629-30, p. 456).
1637. Miles Dodson and Edmund Fuller, 20 denizations (*ibid.*, 1637, p. 554).
1660. Edward Love petition for 30 denizations (S.P.D., Car. II., VII., No. 116).
1662. Melior, relict of Col. John Gower, petition for leave to nominate some denizens (S.P.D., Car. II., 1661-2, p. 623).

Record Office, Dublin Castle. I have collated the abstract with a transcript of Lodge's transcript of portions of these entries. (For an account of the Lodge MSS. *see* the 26th Report of the Deputy Keeper of Records, Ireland).

As to Naturalizations the authority is in every case the private bill itself which has been abstracted from the original in the House of Lords. But it is to be understood that in this case also there are initial and intermediate stages and that these stages are represented either by entries in the Journals of each House or in the Committee Records. As to the latter of these, the Committee Records, it is only at a comparatively late date that they are available. But it will be seen from the footnotes from p. 215 onwards how valuable the notices are. For it was by no means infrequent for names to be added to or struck out of a naturalization bill in Committee; and apart from this the Committee inspected and kept an entry of the applicant's Sacramental certificate (which usually gives the name of the congregation to which he was attached) and his services if any in the king's army or navy.

As to the former, namely, the entries in the Journals, which with the aid of my wife I have worked through systematically for the purpose of this volume, it is to be understood that many Acts were brought in which never passed and in the case of these at least some of the names are recorded in the debates of one or the other house. All these moribund bills are preserved in the following pages under the title of "Naturalization Bills which did not become law." They are given in the same chronological sequence as the Naturalization Acts themselves. Finally where a bill did pass and become an Act the debates upon it frequently reveal changes and substitutions of names or again biographical details or again indications of the temper of the Commons or the Lords which are of peculiar interest. In order to make accessible all this material I have printed at the head of each Bill or Act the legislative history of it as it is revealed in the Journals and the references by page and volume for every stage in the passing of the bill. The toil has been endless but it has resulted in the discovery of names, entries and historical facts which could never have been made accessible if I had restricted myself to the mere list of actually passed private Acts.

Finally the collation of so many concurrent sources as are described above both for denizations and naturalizations has brought to light a heart-breaking want of uniformity in the spelling of the names. Whether the documents or entries are in English or Latin they were made by clerks who were too busy to take the trouble of collating and verifying and who must have been sorely puzzled by many of the names. The result is chaos and darkness worse than Egyptian. All that I could do was to note the variants, printing them in brackets and to make a despairing attempt in the index to bring the variants together and to co-ordinate them tentatively. Let not the result appear in judgment against me, for the task is a well-nigh impossible one.

It only remains to acknowledge very gratefully help most kindly given by M. S. Guiseppi, Esq., S. C. Ratcliff, Esq. and R. D. Dunlop, Esq., and above all my dear wife without whose help I could never have accomplished this work.

ERRATA.

p. 1, line 6 from bottom *for* porters *read* ushers.

p. 58, ,, 11 ,, ,, *for* Vauderkeere *read* Vanderkeere.

p. 92, ,, 18 ,, ,, *for* Car. I. *read* Car. II.

p. 117. The Act of 29 Car. II., c. 21, is to be carefully collated with the entry in Hist. MSS. Reports IX., II., p. 87.

p. 223, line 18, *for* 1890 *read* 1690.

p. 304, line 9, *for* No. 61 *read* No. 62.

p. 365, line 17 from bottom, *for* Bonherean *read* Bouherean.

p. 408, line 26, *after* Lodowick *insert* p. 1

DENIZATIONS.

1 *James I.*

1603 June 4. SIR JAMES ELPHINSTON, one of the King's principal secretaries: born in Scotland, he and his heirs to be able to purchase lands in England. (*Patent Roll*, 1 *James I.*, part 18.)

May 23. SIR GEORGE HUME, born in Scotland for him and his heirs: with power to purchase lands in England. (*Ibid.*)

July 13. PETER ROLLOCK, bishop of Dunkeld: born in Scotland, and his heirs. (*Ibid.*, part 6.)

June 23. SIR THOMAS ARESKYNE, Capt. of Guard: born in Scotland, and his heirs: with liberty of acquiring lands. (*Ibid.*, part 18.)

May 29. JAMES ARESKYNE, Esq., one of the Gentlemen of the Privy Chamber: born in Scotland, and his heirs: with power to purchase lands in England: the patent to pass without any fine in the Hanaper. (*Ibid.*, part 21.)

May 6. DAVID FOWLES and his heirs (together with a grant of the fee farm of the manors of Grenehaigh and Templehurst, Co. Yorks.) (*Ibid.*, part 2.)

May 18. EDWARD BRUCE, LORD OF KINLOSSE (together with a grant of the fee farm of the Castle lordship and manor of Whorleton and of Newstead Grange, Yorks.) (*Ibid.*)

July 4. MARIA MOORE, widow, late wife of John More, citizen and alderman of London, deceased: born in Bilboa in the province of Biscay as a subject of the King of Spain: with liberty of acquiring lands. (*Ibid.*, part 18.)

July 4. MARIA TRESAME, wife of Louis Tresame, gent., a subject of the King of Spain and born in Bilboa in the province of Biscay: with liberty of acquiring lands. (*Ibid.*)

July 18. LUDOVIC STEWART, Duke of Lenox: born in France. (*Ibid.*, part 6.)

1603-4 Mar. 22. JOHN GUENOT, born in the town of Dijon in the parts beyond the seas: a subject of the King of France. (*Ibid.*, part 8. The Signet bill is dated 1603, July 17. *See Privy Seals Chancery*, file 1692, and *Signet Office Docquet Book.*)

1603 July WILLIAM MURRAY, ESQ., Gentleman of his Majesty's privy Chamber. (*Signet Office Docquet Book.*)

Oct. 16. DAVID LYNDSAY, master of arts: born in Scotland: with liberty of acquiring lands. (*Patent Roll*, 1 *James I.*, part 20; *Privy Seals Chancery*, file 1694; *Signet Office Docquet Book*: *signet dated at Winchester, Sept.* 30.)

Sept. 13. ALEXANDER, LORD HOME: born in Scotland and his heirs. (*Patent Roll*, 1 *James I.*, part 3.)

Sept. 13. JOHN, EARL OF MARRE: born in Scotland and his heirs. (*Ibid.*)

Sept. SIR WILLIAM HOWME. (*Signet, dated at Woodstock, Sept.* 17. *Signet Office Docquet Book.*)

Nov. 24. JAMES SPOTTISWOODE, master in arts, clerk, the king's domestic: born in Scotland. (*Patent Roll*, 1 *James I.*, part 10.)

Nov. 24. SIR THOMAS KILPATRICK, lord of Clansborne, one of the gentlemen porters of the privy chamber: born in Scotland. (*Ibid.*)

Nov. JAMES SANDILANDS, his majesty's servant [born in Scotland]. (*Signet Office Docquet Book.*)

1603-4 Jan. 2. WILLIAM HUNTER, Esq.: born in Scotland. (*Patent Roll*, 1 *James I.*, part 5.)

1603-4 Jan. 23. JOHN GORDON, born in Scotland. (*Patent Roll*, 1 *James I.*, part 6, *Privy Seals Chancery*, file 1698, *and S.P. Dom. Docquet and Signet Office Docquet Book. Docquet dated at Hampton Court, Jan.* 18.)

Feb. 6. PETER MERMIER (MEINER), a subject of the King of France;
CHARLES POTELSBURY (POTELSBERY), born in Lower Germany; and
SUSAN VANDWALLE, now wife of John James and born in Antwerp. (*Patent Roll*, 1 *James I., Part* 7.)

Mar. 2. WALTER ALEXANDER, born in Scotland, and his heirs. (*Ibid.*, part 4.)

NATURALIZATION ACTS.

1° *Jac. I., No.* 43.

(*Bill finally passed the Lords* 1604, *May* 24. *See* L. J. II., 277, 279, 282, C. J. I., 180, 213, 222, 224, L. J. II., 305.)

LODOWICK STEWART, DUKE OF LENOX, of the most noble Order of the Garter Knight, born in Fraunce.

ESME STEWART, LORD OF OBIGNEY, born in Fraunce, brother of the said Duke.

LADIE ELIZABETH STEWART, born in Scotland, daughter of Lodowick Duke of Lenox.

And all and euerie other the children of the saide Lodowick Duke of Lennox and Esme Lord of Obigney, or either of them, lawfullie to be begotten and wch heereafter shalbe borne w^th^in the Kingdomes of England, Scotland, or any other yor highnes domynious.

1° *Jac. I., No.* 44.

(*Bill finally passed the Lords* 1604, *April* 18. *See* L. J. II., 267, 269, C. J. I., 160, 162, 169, 176. L. J. II., 281.)

MARGARETT, COUNTESSE OF NOTTINGHAM, born in Scotland, wife of Charles Earle of Nottingham, Lord Highe Admirall of England.

And all and euerie her children lawfullie begotten, and to be begotten, wheresouer shee was or they shalbe borne.

1° *Jac. I., No.* 45.

(*Bill finally passed the Lords* 1604, *June* 27. *See* L. J., II., 269, 272, 279, 280, 286, C. J. I., 189, 194, 228, 236, 241, 245, L. J. II., 327, 330, 331.)

JOHN EARLE OF MAR, and
THE LADY MARY his wife.

JOHN ARESKIN
JAMES ARESKIN
HENERY ARESKIN
ALLEXANDER ARESKIN
MARIE ARESKIN
ANN ARESKIN
} Sons and daughters of John Earle of Marr.

And all and every other the children of the said John Earle of Marr, by him lawfully begotten, and to be begotten, as well those wch are heretofore borne, as those wch shalbe hereafter borne, wheresoever he she or they were or shalbe borne w^th^in any yor mat^ies^ domynions.

1° *Jac. I., No.* 46.

(*Bill finally passed the Lords* 1604, *May* 24. *See* L. J. II., 273, 275, 276, 282, C. J. I., 180, 213, 222, 224, L J. II., 305.)

Sr GEORGE HOWME Knight Lord Treasorer of y^r^ Highnes Realme of Scotland, and Chauncel^r^ and Under-Treasorer of yor Highnes Excheq^r^ within yor Highnes Realme of Englande, and Elizabeth Gordon his wife, born in Scotland.

GEORGE HOWME, sonne, and
ANNE and
ELIZABETH, daughters of Sr George Howme and Elizabeth Gordon his wife.
And all and euerie other the children of the said Sr George Howme by him lawfullie to be begotten, and wch heereafter shalbe borne wthin the Kingdomes of England and Scotland, or any other y^{or} highnes Domynions.

1° *Jac. I., No.* 48.

(*Bill finally passed the Lords* 1604, *May* 19. *See* L. J. II., 269, 272, 280, 283, 286, 287, 288 C. J. I., 190, 194, 198, 212, L. J. II., 301.)

SYR EDWARD BRUCE, Knight Lord of Kynlosse and M^{r} of the Rolles of your Highnes Courte of Chauncery, and
THE LADIE MAGDALEN his wyfe.
EDWARD BRUCE
THOMAS BRUCE, sonnes and } Syr Edward Bruce.
CHRISTIAN BRUCE, daughter of
And all and everye other the children of the said Syr Edward Bruce by him lawfullie begotten and to be begotten as well those wch are heretofore borne, as those wch hereafter shall be borne, wheresoeuer he she or they were or shalbe borne wthin any your Ma^{te} Domynions.

1° *Jac. I., No.* 49.

(*Bill finally passed the Lords* 1604, *May* 26. *See* L. J. II., 269, 272, 279, 280, 286, C. J. I., 189, 194, 196, 213, 222, L. J. II., 305, 306. *The bill promoted in the Lords was for naturalising him, his wife and children. The bill was not passed by the Commons but a new bill was introduced for naturalising him and his children.*)

SIR THOMAS ARESKIN, Knight, Captaine of yor ma^{ties} garde.
ALEXANDER ARESKIN, son of Sir Thomas Areskin.
And all and every other the children of the said Sir Thomas Areskin by him begotten and to be begotten wheresoeu he or they were or shalbe borne wthin yor ma^{ties} dominions.

1° *Jac. I., No.* 51.

(*Bill finally passed the Lords* 1604, *May* 26. *See* C. J. I., 208, 209, 214, L. J. II., 301, 302, 304, 306.)

DAME MARIE ASTON, born in Scotland, wife of Sr Roger Aston Knight.
MARGARET ASTON
MARIE ASTON } born in Scotland, daughters of Sr Roger Aston and Dame Marie his wife.
ELIZABETH ASTON
ANNE ASTON
And all and everie other the children of the said Dame Marie lawfullie begotten or to bee begotten wheresoeuer they shall be borne wthin anie of yor highnes realmes of England, Scotland, Ireland or anie the members of them or anie territorie or place in yor Maiesties possessions and goverment.

1° *Jac. I., No.* 52.

(*Bill finally passed the Lords* 1904, *May* 24. *See* L. J. II., 290, 291, 293, 294, C. J. I., 204, 207, 213, 222, 224, L. J. II., 305.)

Sr JOHN RAMSEY Knight,
And all and euery the children of the said Sr John Ramsey by him lawfully to be begotten wheresoeuer he she or they shalbe borne wthin any of yor Ma^{te} domynyons.

1° *Jac. I., No.* 53.

(*Bill finally passed the Lords* 1604, *June* 16. *See* L. J. II., 301, 302, 305, C. J. I., 225, 228, 239, L. J. II., 321.)

SIR JAMES HAY, Knight, one of the gentlemen of yor Ma^ts^ bedchamb^r^, born in Scotland.

And all and every the children of the said Sr James Hay by hym lawfullie to be begotten wheresoever he she or they shalbe borne w^th^in anye of yor Ma^te^ domynions.

1° *Jac. I., No.* 54.

(*Bill finally passed the Lords* 1604, *June* 28. *See* L. J. II., 312, 313, 315, C. J. I., 234, 236, 239, 248, L. J. II., 333.)

JOHN GORDON, Dean of Sarum, born in Scotland, son of Alexander Gordon, second sonne to George Gordon, Earle of Huntley; and

GENEVEIUE his wife, born in Orleaunce in Fraunce; and

LUCYE their daughter, born in Longormes in Fraunce.

And all and every other his children lawfullie to be begotten and wch hereafter shalbe borne w^th^in the Kingdomes of England, Scotland or any other your Highnes domynions

1° *Jac. I., No.* 55.

(*Bill finally passed the Lords* 1604, *June* 28. *See* L. J. II., 319, 320, 322, C. J. I., 240, 241, 242, 248, L. J. II., 332.)

Sr JOHN KENNEDEY, Knight, born in Scotland.

And all and everie his children lawfullie to be begotten and wch hereafter shalbe borne w^th^in the Kingdomes of England, Scotland, or any other your highnes domynyons.

1° *Jac. I., No.* 56.

(*Bill finally passed the Lords* 1604, *July* 5. *See* L. J. II., 301, 302, 305, C. J. I., 225, 228, 245, L. J. II., 341.)

SYR JOHN DRUMOND, Knight, one of your Ma^te^ gentlemen Vshers in ordynarie, born in Scotland.

1° *Jac. I., No.* 57.

(*Bill finally passed the Lords* 1604, *June* 30. *See* L. J. II., 329, 330, 331, 332, C. J. I., 248, 251, L. J. II., 335.)

ADAM NEWTON, Esquier.

And all and euery the children of the said Adam Newton by him lawfullie to bee begotten wheresoeuer hee, shee or they shalbe borne w^th^in any of yor Ma^te^ domynions.

1° *Jac. I., No.* 59.

(*Bill finally passed the Lords* 1604, *June* 29. *See* C. J. I., 229, 242, 244, L. J. II., 326, 332, 333. Also see under the year 1621.)

WILLM. BROWNE
ANNE BROWNE
BARBARA BROWNE
} Born at Flushing. Children of Sr Willm. Browne Knight, Lieutenant Governo^r^ of yor Maties Cautionarie towne of Flushing, and Dame Marie Savage borne at Ghant in Flanders his wife.

1° *Jac. I., No.* 61.

(*There is no entry in the Lords' Journals of the date in which this bill finally passed the Upper House. It was reported on the* 22 *May*, 1604, *and is entered in the list of acts passed in this session. See* L. J. II., 289, 294, 295, 299, C. J. I., 210, 213, 217, 222, 352.)

THOMAS GLOVER, son of Thomas Glover of Coventry in the Countye of Warwick gentleman and Theodora his wife stranger borne; born in the Narue in Lyvonia.

MARGARETT MORDANT, born in Antwerpe, wife of L'estrange Mordant of Little Massingham in the County of Norff, Esq[re], daughter of Peter Charles and Mary his wife, strangers borne.

FRANCYS COLLYMORE, born in Antwerpe, son of Robert Collymore, Citizen and Marchant of London and Mary his wife, stranger borne.

ALEXANDER DANYELL, borne in Middleborough in Zeland, son of Richard Danyell, Citizen and Marchant of London and Jaquelina his wife, stranger borne.

NICHOLAS GILPINE, born in Emden, son of Richard Gilpine, Citizen and Draper of London and Susan his wife.

MARY COPCOTT, borne in Middleborough in Zeland, daughter of Reynold Copcott, Citizen and Iremonger of London and Jaquelina his wife, stranger borne.

1° *Jac. I., No.* 70.

(*Bill finally passed the Lords* 1604, *June* 16. *See* L. J. II., 303, 306, 308, C. J. I., 229, 235, 239, L. J. II., 321.)

KATHERYNE VINCENT
ELIZABETH VINCENT
SUSAN VINCENT
HESTER VINCENT
MARY VINCENT
} Born in Embden and Stoad. Children of William Vincent of London Marchant and Blanch his wife.

1° *Jac. I., No.* 71.

(*Bill finally passed the Lords*, 1604, *July* 5*th*. *See* C. J. I., 213, 217, 222, 239, L. J. II., 321, 341.)

VICTOR CHANTERELL, born in Paris w[th]in the Realme of Fraunce, for many years past servant to the right ho: the lo: Scroop, son of Victor Chanterell.

PEETER MARTYN, born in Normandy, bred vp for the space of twentie yeares in the house of the late right ho: the Countisse of Warwicke, and nowe dwelling in the parish of Ampthill in the County of Bedford, son of Peeter Martin.

MENTIA VAN VRSELL, wife of Geo: Aldrich long tyme Captaine in her late Ma[te] paye and service at Ostend in Flaunders.

SABINA ALDRICH
EDWARD ALDRICH
PEREGRINE ALDRICH
} Born in Ostend in Flandres. Childrene of the said Mentia Van Vursell.

NATURALIZATION BILLS WHICH DID NOT BECOME ACTS.

SIR JAMES ARESKIN, k[t], his wife and children. (*Naturalization bill in the Lords and Commons. April-May*, 1604. *L. J. II.* 271, 272, 279, 280, 286, *c. J. I.* 189, 194. *See* under 3 James I.)

DENIZATIONS.

2 *James I.*

1604 July 17. PETER LENARTTES, born a subject of the Duke of Cleves. (*Patent Roll* 2 *James I., part* 32.)

July 17. JOHN THOMAS, a subject of the Duke of Cleves. (*Ibid.*)

July 17. FRANCIS POLLARD, a Spanish subject, born in Hainault in Belgium. (*Ibid.*)

1604 July 30. PETER BERTOULLE, a Spanish subject, born in Antwerp. (*Ibid.*)
Aug. 2. MATTHEW STILTE, a Spanish subject, born in Belgium. (*Ibid.*)
Aug. 2. LODOVICUS BOEVE, born in Courtray in Belgium. (*Ibid.*)
Aug. 2. ANDREAS BOEVE, born in Courtray in Belgium. (*Ibid.*)
Aug. 17. ROGER VAN HERREWEGHE, born in Bruges in Flanders. (*Ibid.*)
Sept. 11. PETER JACOBSEN, a subject of the Duke of Brabant, and born in Antwerp. (*Ibid.*)
Sept. 11. PHILIP JACOBSEN, a subject of the Duke of Brabant and born in Antwerp. (*Ibid.*)
Sept. 21. GODFR[ID]US RYCHARD, born in Wassenburgh in the duchy of Juliers, Belgium. (*Ibid.*)
Oct. 1. GARRETTUS COSSEENS, born in the town of Sheerartberghen in Flanders. (*Ibid.*)
Oct. 8. JODOCUS CALFF, a subject of the Count of Flanders, born in the town of Sanctus Bavovivus [? Bavay in Hainault]. (*Ibid.*)
Oct. 8. JOHN WYBO, a subject of the Count of Flanders, born in the town of Pytham. (*Ibid.*)
Oct. 16. PASCARIUS THOMAER, a foreigner, born in Nieukirck in Flanders. (*Ibid.*)
Nov. 13. DAVID STANIER, born in Cologne in High Germany. (*Ibid.*)
Nov. 28. PETER FOERST, born in Sengenradt in the Duchy of Cleves. (*Ibib.*)
Nov. 28. NICHOLAS FORTYN, gentleman, a Frenchman, born in Normandy. (*Ibid.*)
Dec. 6. JOHN LE BLON, born at Frankfort on the Maine in Germany. (*Ibid.*)
Dec. 11. WILLIAM BEYART, born at Ypres in Flanders. (*Ibid.*)
Dec. 11. ROBERT DE LEAU, a subject of the Archduke of Burgundy, born at Cambresis in the Duchy of Cambrai. (*Ibid.*)
Dec. 12. JOHN DE FOREST, born in Turquyn in Flanders. (*Ibid.*)
Dec. 13. MARTIN CROMMELYNCK, born in Inglemünster in Flanders. (*Ibid.*)
Dec. 13. JAMES DE BESTE, born in Bruges in Flanders. (*Ibid.*)
1604-5 Jan. 10. MARTIN PETERSON, a subject of the Duke of Brabant and born in Nettersett. (*Ibid.*)
Jan. 14. JODOCUS MARREGAEREN, born in the city of Ghent in Flanders. (*Ibid.*)
Jan. 14. JORICUS DE KONYNCK, born in Eckels in Flanders. (*Ibid.*)
Jan. 21. JOHN MEYNNEN, born in the city of Nieuport in Flanders. (*Ibid.*)
Feb. 2. JAMES HOBELL, born in the town of Keminele in Flanders. (*Ibid.*)
Feb. 28. NICHOLAS SEER, born in the town of Popering in Belgian Flanders. (*Ibid.*)
1604 April 25. JOHN DE CRITTS, born in Flanders, and his heirs. (*Ibid.*, part 16.)
May 8. JOHN DE BAKER, SEN^r^, JOHN DE BAKER, JUN^r^, ABRAHAM DE BAKER and ISAAC DE BAKER — born in Ghent in Flanders. (*Ibid.*, part 1.)
May SIR JAMES HAY, one of the Gentlemen of his Majesty's Bedchamber. (*Signet Office Docquet Book.*)
June GEORGE YONG, of Wilkeston, one of the Chamberlains of the Exchequer, born in Scotland. (*Ibid. Signet dated at Greenwich, June* 2.)
July 10. SIR ROBERT STEWARD, his Majesty's servant, born in Scotland. (*Patent Roll*, 2 *James I*, part 16.)
Aug. 16. JOHN DE LAET, born in Antwerp in Brabant. (*Ibid.*, part 9.)
1604-5 Jan. 31. ALEXANDER, LORD FIVYE, President of the Council and Sessions in Scotland born in Scotland: for him and his heirs, and to be enabled to purchase lands. (*Ibid.*, part 6.)
Feb. 6. JOHN CASTEL (CASTLE).
JOHN MOUCHY (MOWTHYE).
and VALENTINE DE BESTE, born abroad in Flanders, subjects of the Archduke Albert of Austria, and

MICHAEL MAYNET, born in Antwerp in Brabant, a subject of the said Archduke Albert. (*Ibid.*, part 23, *Privy Seals Chancery*, file 1712, *and S.P. Dom. Docquet, Signet Office Docquet Book* "made at the suit of Alexander, Lord of Fivie.)*

NATURALIZATION ACTS.

3° *Jac. I, No.* 49.

(*Bill finally passed the Lords* 1606, *April* 28. *See* L. J. II., 399, 401, 410, 411, 415, 418, C. J. I., 298, 299, 300, 301.)

DAVID FOULIS, Knight, born in Scotland.

And all and everie his children by him lawfullie to be begotten, and which shalbe borne w^th^n your Highnes Realmes of England or Scotland or any other your Highnes Domynyons.

3° *Jac. I., No.* 50.

(*Bill finally passed the Lords* 1606, *April* 17. L. J. II., 387, 388, 393, 402, 416, C. J. I., 291, 293, 300.)

BRILLIANA CONWAIE
HEILWAIE CONWAIE
MARIE CONWAIE
RAPH CONWAIE
} born in Briell, children of Sr Edward Conwaie, Knight, Lieutenñte Gouverno^r^ of yor Maties Cautionarie Towne of Briell in the Island of Vorne, and the Lady Dorothy his wife.

3° *Jac. I., No.* 51.

(*Bill finally passed the Lords* 1606, *May* 22. *See* L. J. II., 375, 376, 381, 388, 401, 412, 438, 446, C. J. II., 278, 285, 286, 287.)

Sr JAMES ARESKIN, Knight, and
DAME MARYE his wife; born in Scotland.

HENRYE ARESKIN
JOHN ARESKIN
ARCHIBALD ARESKIN
JAMES ARESKIN
ANN ARESKIN
} Children of Sr James Areskin.

And all and euerie other the Children of the said Sr James Areskin by him lawfullie begotten, and to bee begotten, aswell those wch are heretofore borne, as those wch hereafter shalbe borne, wheresoeuer hee, shee or they were or shalbe borne w^th^in anie yor Ma^te^ Domynions.

3° *Jac. I., No.* 52.

(*Bill finally passed the Lords* 1606, *May* 19. *See* L. J. II., 418, 419, 426, 436, C. J. I., 307, 308, 309, 310.)

DAVID MURRAY, Knight, gentleman of the Prince his bedchamber, born in Scotland.
THOMAS MURRAY, Esquier, Schoolemaister to the Duke of Yorke, born in Scotland.

3° *Jac. I., No.* 53.

(*Bill finally passed the Lords* 1605-6, *Mar.* 17. *See* L. J. II., 393, 394, 395, C. J. I., 260, 261, 283.)

DANIELL GODFREY, of the Parrish of Saint Buttolphe without Algate, gent.; born in the Towne of Bruxelles in Brabant, but baptized the six and twentieth daye of Maye, one thowsand five hundered fiftie and seaven, in the parrish of Saint Martines in the fieldes in the Countie of Middlesex.

*1605. Feb. 8. The King to Lord Chancellor Ellesmere. Some time since we were pleased to make John Castle, John Mowthye, Valentine de Beste, and Michael Maymett free denizens, but directed that no grant should pass until *the number was complete.* It is now our will that you put our great seal to the grant. (*S.P.D., James I, addenda* xxxvii, *No.* 14.)

NATURALIZATION BILLS WHICH DID NOT BECOME ACTS.

1605-6 JOAZ GODSCHALL (GODSCHALKE) and
DAVID CARPEREAU (CAPEREAU), strangers born and inhabiting in London. (*C. J. I.*, 277. *Hist. MSS. Reports*, IV., 118. *Fresh bill in* 1624.)
JAMES DEMAISTERS (L. J., II 398, 402, 408, 412, C. J. I., 296, 299, 302, 305, 310, *Fresh bill in* 4 *James I.*)

DENIZATIONS.

3 *James I.*

1605 Oct. 25.* NICHOLAS DE BUNS, born in the town of Iper (Ypres) in Flanders. (*Patent Roll*, 3 *James I*, part 28.)
Oct. 25. JODOCUS GODSCHALCK, born in the town of Nieukerck in Flanders. (*Ibid.*)
Oct. 25. ANTONIO DELYMALLE, born in the town of Levesques in Belgium. (*Ibid.*)
Oct. 25. JOHN DIEPENBRONCK, a subject of the Duke of Cleves, born in the city of Wessell. (*Ibid.*)
Oct. 25. WILLIAM VAN HANEWICK, a subject of the Duke of Brabant, born in the city of Levyn [Löwen]. (*Ibid.*)
Oct. 25. LEONARD VAN DER LYNDE, born in the city of Ostend in Flanders. (*Ibid.*)
Oct. 25. GABRIEL LE FEBURE, a subject of the Duke of Brabant, born in the city of Antwerp. (*Ibid.*)
Oct. 25. JOHN VAN IXSEM, born in Flanders. (*Ibid.*)
Oct. 25. JASPER VAN DER STERR, born in the city of Emden in Belgium. (*Ibid.*)
1605-6 Jan. 27. JOHN BALTHEZER, a subject of the Emperor, born in the city of Cologne. (*Ibid.*)
Jan. 27. JOHN TRUYEN, a subject of the Count of Flanders, and born in Audenerd (Oudenarde). (*Ibid.*)
1605 Dec. 20. JOHN LE FEBURE, born in Tournay in Flanders. (*Ibid.*)
Dec. 20. ELIAS LETTELLIER, a subject of the French King, born in Dieppe. (*Ibid.*)
1605-6 Mar. 3. PETER BRAMBYLL, a subject of the French King, born in Paris. (*Ibid.*)
Mar. 6. DOMINIC VAN UTWICK, a subject of the Duke of Brabant, born in the city of Sertogen (S'Hertogenbosch). (*Ibid.*)
Mar. 12. SAMUEL DESBOVIRRY, a subject of the French King, born in the town of Dieppe. (*Ibid.*)
1605 May 6. PETER VANHULS (VAN HULST), born in the town of Hall in Hainault in Belgium, and
PETER BORTH, born in Brussels in Belgium, subject of the Duke of Brabant. (*Ibid.*, part 4.)
April 25. ADRIAN THIBAUT, born in Ghent in Flanders, a subject of the Archduke of Austria. (*Ibid.*, part 5.)
April 25. JOHN BOUCHERON, of Bordeaux, a subject of the King of France. (*Ibid.*)
April 25. ALBERT JOHNSON, born in Freezland. (*Ibid.*)
May 22. JOHN ELPHENSTON (ELPHINSTON), born in Scotland. (*Privy Seal Chancery*, file 1717, *and S.P. Dom. Docquet.*)
May 28. ALLAN AND GEORGE CUTTS, natives of Scotland. (*S.P. Dom. Docquet.*)

* Under date June 1605, S.P. Dom. James I. addenda xxxvii, No. 52, gives a list of fees payable to the clerks [of the signet office] for the preparing of various grants. Amongst the items are the following references to denizations.

Murray *et al* denization	gratis.
Auchmatie	,,
Hetchstetter	30s.
Hamel [Hamet]	pauper.

1605 June 10. JAMES CLAPHAM, born in Scotland, and his heirs. (*Patent Roll*, 3 *James I.*, part 19. The Signet bill is dated 1603-4, Feb. 23. See *Privy Seals Chancery*, file 1699, and *S.P. Dom. Docquet*, and *Signet Office Docquet Book.*)

July 12. JAMES VAN BARTON, a subject of the Duke of Brabant, born in Antwerp. (*Patent Roll*, 3 *James I*, part 20. The Signet bill is dated 1604, July 2. See *Privy Seals Chancery*, file 1706, and *S.P. Dom. Docquet* and *Signet Office Docquet Book.*)

June 28. ADRIAN DEROCGUIGNY (DE ROQUIGNY) and
CORNELIUS MELIN, subjects of the King of France. (*Patent Roll*, 3 *James I*, part 19.)

1605-6 Jan. 27. EMANUEL HECHSTETTER and
DANIEL (DONNET) HECHSTETTER, subjects of the Emperor: to pay customs and subsidies as strangers. (*Ibid.*, part 15. The Signet bill is dated 1605, June 12. See *Privy Seals Chancery*, file 1718, *and S.P. Dom. Docquet. Signet Office Docquet Book.*)

1605 June 11. GEORGE MURRAY and
JOHN MURRAY, born in Scotland: with power to purchase lands. (*Patent Roll*, 3 *James I*, part 19.)

June 17. NICHOLAS LOWE (DE LOE), born in France. (*Ibid.*)

June 18. JOHN AUCHMOTIE and his heirs, born in Scotland. (*Ibid.*)

June 28. HENRY HAMETT born under the obedience of the French King (although in a like grant of denization in the late Queen's time he was named to be born under the obedience of the King of Spain) and a grant to him to enjoy for himself and his heirs 2 small tenements which he has purchased in Cambridge, notwithstanding the first mistaking of his name. Subscribed by the Attorney General. Procured by Sir Julius Caesar at Greenwich. June 22. (*Ibid.*, and *Signet Office Docquet Book.*)

Sept. 15. SUSANNA DOBBELERS, daughter of Derick Dobbelers, born in Brussels, a subject of the Duke of Brabant. (*Privy Seals Chancery*, file 1721, *Signet Office Docquet Book.*)

Sept. 23. GERARD RAMEL (RAMELIUS), born in Denmark, the eldest son of Henry Ramelius [Rammel], nobleman and councillor and chancellor of the King of Denmark, and now entertained into his Majesty's service. (*Patent Roll*, 3 *James I*, part 23.)

Dec. SIR PATRICK HOWME, K^{t}, born in Scotland. (*Signet Office Docquet Book.*)

1605-6 Mar. 19. RICHARD MURRAY, clerk, master of arts, born in Scotland. (*Privy Seals Chancery*, file 1727, *Signet Office Docquet Book.*)

NATURALIZATION ACTS.

4° *Jac. I., No.* 29.

(*Bill finally passed the Lords* 1607, *July* 3. *See* L. J. II., 529, 531, 532, 537, C. J. I., 388, 389, 390.)

JOHN STEWARD, Esquire, born in Scotland, brother and heire apparent to the right honorable Patrick, Earle of Orckney.

4° *Jac. I., No.* 30.

(*Bill finally passed the Lords* 1607, *May* 28. *See* C. J. I., 327, 328, 329, 330, 368, 372, L. J. II. 508, 512, 513.)

PETER BARON, *als.* BARO, (BARRON *alias* BARROW), born in Orleance in the Kingdome of France, Reader of the Divinitie Lecture in Cambridge in her late Ma^{te} time, brought over into

England by his said father at seaven yeares of age, continued here for these three and thirty yeares, passed all his degrees in Cambridge, endenized by the late Queene, and now a practioner in Phisick, son of Peter Baron *als.* Baro; and
MARY his wyfe, born in Antwerp in Brabant.

4° *Jac. I., No.* 31.

(*Bill first introduced in* 1606, *and lost, new bill introduced in* 1607. *See* C. J. I., 349, 351, 352, 366, L. J. II., 508, 511, 513. *Finally passed the Lords* 1607, *May* 28.)

JAMES DESMAISTRES, of East Smithfeild in the parish of St. Buttolphes without Algate in the Countye of Middlesex, brewer, born in Collein in Germany; and
MARY his wyfe, born in Antwerp in Brabant.

4° *Jac. I., No.* 32.

(*Bill finally passed the Lords* 1607, *June* 11. *See* L. J. II., 510, 511, 513, 518, 522, C. J. I., 378, 379, 381, 382.)

FABIAN SMITH, of London, marchant, born in Livonia, son of George Smith, an English marchant trading vnto Livonia, and Anne Ostreman, a Dutch woman, daughter of Hueart Ostreman of the said Countrey, his wife.

4° *Jac. I., No.* 33.

(*Bill finally passed the Lords* 1607, *May* 5. *See* C. J. I., 339, 342, 352, 354, L. J. II., 498, 504, 505.)

JOHN RAMSDEN, born in Antwerp, son of Roger Ramsden an English merchant late of Antwerp.

NATURALIZATION BILLS WHICH DID NOT BECOME ACTS.

1607 THOMAS ANNOOT [ANNOTT]. (C. J. II. 365, 376, L. J. II. 515.)

DENIZATIONS.

4 *James I.*

1606 April 2. ROBERT JOUSSYE, gent., born in Scotland. (*Patent Roll*, 4 *James I.*, part 6.)
July 9. THOMAS LUMSDEN, gent., a Scotch subject. (*Ibid.*, part 2.)
Sept. 30. SIR PETER YONGE, k^t^, and
JAMES, and
HENRY his sons, born in Scotland. (*Ibid.*, part 18.)
1606-7 Jan. 9. MAXIMILIAN POUTRAIN *alias* COLT, born in Arras in Artois, in the parts beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*, part 2; *Signet bill, dated* 1606 *Nov.* 18; *Privy Seals Chancery*, file 1736; *Signet Office Docquet Book.*)
1606 Dec. 29. SIR MICHAEL BALFOUR, of Burley, (styled Lord Burley), born in Scotland. (*Patent Roll* 4, *James I.*, part 22.)
April 15. ROLAND MURRAY, clerk. M.A., born in Scotland. (*Ibid.*, part 6.)
1606 April 5. ELIAS MAUROIS, born in Howppelme in Flanders: with power to purchase lands. (*Ibid.*, part 30. This grant of denization as also the ten following grants are made " by virtue of a warrant to James Styward ".)
April 5. PETER TIBREGHIEN, born in Antwerp under the allegiance of the Duke of Brabant. (*Ibid.*)
April 7. PETER CLERKE, born in Ghent. (*Ibid.*)

1606 Oct. 1. GOSAN VANDERBEAKE, born in Willerre under the allegiance of the Duke of Cleves. (*Ibid.*)
Oct. 1. TOBIAS BAERT, born in Ypres in Flanders. (*Ibid.*)
Oct. 1. ANTONIUS HEWEN, born in Flushing in Zeland. (*Ibid.*)
Oct. 18. ANNE ROTHERMAKER, late widow of Wolford Rothermaker, born in Wezell in Belgium (*Ibid.*)
Dec. 6. ISAACK OLYVER, born in Rouen under the allegiance of the King of France. (*Ibid.*)
Dec. 6. JOHN COUYNE, born in Soling under the allegiance of the Duke of Cleves. (*Ibid.*)
Dec. 6. MARIA TRYON, wife of Peter Trion, born in the City of Mezan in Flanders. (*Ibid.*)
1606-7 Feb. 27. JERONIMO VANDER ELST, born in Antwerp under the allegiance of the Duke of Brabant. (*Ibid.*)

5 *James I.*

1607-8 Jan. 22. *MARTIN DROESHOUT, painter, born in Brabant. (*Patent Roll* 5, *James I*, part 30.)
Jan. 22. *SIMON RUSSELL, dyer, born in Flanders. (*Ibid.*)
Jan. 22. *PETER CARPINTER (CARPENTER), dyer, born in Flanders. (*Ibid.*)
Jan. 22. *HERMAN KITTELBITTER "tormentarius," (gunmaker), born in the Duchy of Juliers. (*Ibid.*)
1607 Aug. 14. JOHN LEVINGSTON, one of the Grooms of the King's Privy Chamber, and ALEXANDER LEVINGSTON, and
JAMES LEVINGSTON, his brothers; all born in Scotland and all the King's servants. (*Ibid.*)
April 27. HANS LEYWANS, born in the city of Leuwarden in West Friezland. (*Ibid.* This and the following seventeen denizations are sealed by the Lord Chancellor by virtue of a royal warrant to John Styward.)
April 27. NOELL PUELL, a subject of the French King and born in the city of Rouen. (*Ibid.*)
May 27. MARIA VAN GEIRLE, daughter of Philip van Geirle, a subject of the Emperor, and born in the city of Nuremberg. (*Ibid.*)
May 27. MARGETT MATHEW, a subject of the French King and born in the town of Lawarre. (*Ibid.*)
May 27. MARTIN VAN BENTHEM, born in the city of Emden in East Friezland. (*Ibid.*)
May 27. JACOBUS DROYTE, a subject of the French King and born in the city of Rouen. (*Ibid.*)
May 27. DANIEL FOWBERT, a subject of the French King and born in the city of Blois. (*Ibid.*)
May 27. JOHN MERIONS, a subject of the Emperor, born in the city of Frankfort. (*Ibid.*)
May 27. CHRISTOFER MONIOY, a subject of the French King and born in the town of Cressey. (*Ibid.*)
May 27. HENRY HARTMAN, a subject of the Emperor and born in the city of Brunswick. (*Ibid.*)
May 27. DAVID CORPEREAU, a subject of the Archduke and born in the town of Tournay. (*Ibid.*)
May 27. ELIZABETH JACOBS, born in the city of Emden in East Friezland. (*Ibid.*)
Nov. 7. ADRIAN DE CROOCK, born in the city of Ghent in Flanders. (*Ibid.*)
Nov. 7. MARTIN CORNELIUS, a subject of the Duke of Brabant and born in the town of Mechlyn. (*Ibid.*)

* The above four denizens were made on the petition of John Suderland in consideration of his service in Scotland.

1607 Nov. 16. EDWARD NICHOLSOON, born in the town of Leyden in Holland. (*Ibid.*)
1607-8 Jan. 2. LEANORE VERANDELS, a subject of the Duke of Brabant and born in the city of Antwerp. (*Ibid.*)
Jan. 2. SUSANNE LANGTHORNE, a subject of the Duke of Brabant and born in the town of Bergen op Zoom. (*Ibid.*)
1607 Oct. 16. SAMUEL STALLYN, a subject of the French King and born in the city of Dieppe. (*Ibid.*)
1607 July 25. JOHN SERINGIUS, Chaplain to the Queen Consort, born in the parts beyond the seas, a subject of the Prince of Wimar. (*Ibid.*, part 22. The Signet bill is dated 1606-7, Mar. 3. See *Privy Seals Chancery*, file 1740, *Signet Office Docquet Book*).
1607 June 20. ALEXANDER NAERN, born in Scotland and
HESTER CARTIER, born in France, now the wife of Adam White of Winchelsea, Sussex, gentleman. (*Patent Roll*, 5 *James I*, part 10. The Signet bill is dated April 5. See *Privy Seals Chancery*, file 1743, *Signet Office Docquet Book*).
May 27. ROBERT CARRE, one of the Grooms of the Bedchamber, born in Scotland. (*Patent Roll*, 5 *James I*, part 19.)
1607-8 Feb. 4. THOMAS POTT, the King's servant, born in Scotland. (*Ibid.*, part 10.)
Feb. 26. SIR JAMES CREIGHTON, one of the King's servants and born in Scotland. (*Ibid.*, part 27.)

6 *James I.*

1608 April 5. NICASIUS RUSSELL, born in the city of Bruges in Flanders. (*Patent Roll*, 6 *James I.*, *Part* 38.)
June 6. AELTYEN VAN WEYEE, a subject of the Duke of Gueldres, born in the city of Deventer. (*Ibid.*)
June 6. RACHEL DUGLON, a subject of the Duke of Brabant, born in the city of Antwerp. (*Ibid.*)
Sept. 25. MARGARET VAN GHENEGHEN, born in Dort in Holland. (*Ibid.*)
Sept. 25. MELCHER THOMAS, born in the city of Solinus [?Solesmes] in Cleves. (*Ibid.*)
Sept. 25. ABRAHAM HEBBLINCK *alias* Vanhulle, born in the city of Ghent in Flanders. (*Ibid.*)
Sept. 25. KATHERINE VAN BEMDEN, a subject of the Duke of Brabant and born in the city of Brussels. (*Ibid.*)
Oct. 8. GEORGE SMITH, a subject of the King of Poland born in the town of Melvin. (*Ibid.*)
Oct. 8. HELEN VAN MALSEN, born in the city of Utrecht in Holland. (*Ibid.*)
Oct. 8. CLAER JOHNSON, wife of Peter Buck, born "in Burgan apud Soham" in Brabant. (*Ibid.*)
Dec. 12. PHILIPP DE LA MOTT, born in the city of Tournay in Flanders. (*Ibid.*)
Dec. 12. HENRICK REIS, a subject of the Emperor and born in the city of Emseling. (*Ibid.*)
Dec. 24. SIR GEORGE HAY, kn^t born in Scotland. (*Ibid.*)
Dec. 24. ROBERT HAY, Esq., born in Scotland. (*Ibid.*)
1608-9 Jan. 28. JUDICK SHINES, born in the city of Middleburg in Zealand. (*Ibid.*)
Jan. 28. HERMAN SOUBORN [?SONBORN], a subject of the Emperor born in the city of Cologne. (*Ibid.*)
Jan. 28. NICHOLAS VAN HULBUES, born in the town of Isecam in Flanders. (*Ibid.*)
Feb. 15. WILLIAM SCHONGARDEN, a subject of the Emperor born in Hamburg. (*Ibid.*)
Feb. 15. ANDREAS JOHNSON, a subject of the Duke of Gueldres, born in the town of Doettecom (Doetichem). (*Ibid.*)

1608 April 1. SIR JAMES DOUGLAS, born in Scotland. (*Ibid.*, part 8.)

April 14. ADRIAN JACOBSON, born in Amersfort in Overyssel in Lower Germany. (*Ibid.*, part 18.)

June 14. *SIR PATRICK HOWME, born in Scotland. (*Ibid.* Signet bill dated April 30. See *Privy Seals Chancery*, file 1757.)

May 26. ABRAHAM ABERCROMY, born in Scotland and now saddler to the Prince. (*Patent Roll*, 6 *James I*, part 36.)†

1608-9 Jan. 28. CATHARINE CORONELL, born in Brussels in the Duchy of Brabant, formerly widow of CORNELIUS SPIRINK, once notary public living in London. (*Ibid.*, part 26. The Signet bill is dated 1608, Oct. 31. *Privy Seals Chancery*, file 1763.)

Nov 19. SIR WILLIAM IRVING (IRWING), one of the Gentlemen of the Prince's Chamber (one of the Gentleman Porters to Prince Henry) and his wife SARA BRUCE (dame Sara his wife), born in Scotland. (*Patent Roll*, 6 *James I*, part 8.)

7 *James I.*

1609 May 28. PATRICK DICKSON, born in Scotland. (*Ibid.*, 7 *James I*, part 11.)

June 25. JOHN MAKARTNAY, born in Scotland. (*Ibid.*, 7 *James I*, part 37. The Signet bill is dated 1608, Aug. 13. See *Privy Seals Chancery*, file 1761. *Signet Office Docquet Book.*)

July 10. SIR ALEXANDER HAY, Chief Secretary for Scotland, born in Scotland. (*Ibid.*, part 21. The Signet bill is dated May 22. See *Privy Seals Chancery*, file 1772.)

Aug. 4. JOHN SYME, born in Scotland. (*Patent Roll*, 7 *James I*, part 14.)

July 25. MARGARET BRUCE, daughter of George Bruce of Colrouse in Scotland. ROBERT HOLMES and ARNOLD HOLMES, born in Muscovy. (*Ibid.*)

NATURALIZATION ACTS.

7° *Jac. I., No.* 31.

(*Bill finally passed the Lords* 1609-10, *March* 6. *See* C. J. I., 394, 397, 398, L. J. II., 560, 561, 562.)

Sr ROBERT KARR, Knight, one of the gentlemen of yor Maiesties Bedchamber.

And all and every the Children of the said Sr Robert Karr by him lawfullie to be begotten, and which hereafter shall be borne w^th^in the Kingdomes of England and Scotland or any other yor Highnes Dominions.

7° *Jac. I., No.* 32.

(*Bill finally passed the Lord* 1610, *March* 29. *See* C. J. I., 399, 400, 404, 408, 409, L. J. II., 566, 567, 573.)

JANE DRUMMOND, daughter of Patrick Lord Drummond, gentlewoman of the Bed-chamber to yor gratious Queene.

And all and every the Children of the said Jane Drummond lawfullie to be begotton, and which hereafter shalbe borne w^th^in the Kingdomes of England and Scotland, or any other yor Ma^te^ Dominions.

* 1608. May ? The King to Lord Mayor of London, recommending the city to admit Robert de Leen, and Daniel Brams, stranger born but denizens of England, as freemen of the city. (*S. P. D. James I, addenda* xxxix, *No* 54.)

† 1608. June. Writ to the Lord Chancellor to make forth letters of denization for thirty persons born in foreign parts, such as Robert Menegeis, stranger, shall nominate to him : the same to take place after former grants of the like nature (20 June). The like grant to David Jumeau of the nomination of 30 denizations. (*Patent Roll*, 6 *James I*, part 11).

7° *Jac. I., No.* 36.

(*Bill finally passed the Lords* 1610, *June* 7. *See* C. J. I., 418, 420, 432, 434, L. J. II., 604, 605, 608.)

JOHN MURRAYE
JOHN LEVINSTON } All Groomes of yor Maiesties Bedchamber, born in Scotland.
JOHN AUCHMOUTIE

RICHARD MURRAYE, Warden of Manchester, born in Scotland.

And all and every the Children of them and of every of them, by every of them lawfully to be begotten, and which hereafter shall be borne within the Kingdomes of England and Scotland or any other yor Highnes Dominions.

7° *Jac. I., No.* 37.

(*Bill finally passed the Lords* 1610, *May* 5. *See* C. J. I., 418, 419, 421, 422, L. J. II., 584, 585, 586, 588.)

LEVINUS MUNK, one of the Clerks of yor Maties Signett, born in Gaunt in the Province of Flaunders.

7° *Jac., I., No.* 39.

(*Bill finally passed the Lords* 1610, *July* 17. *See* L. J. II., 595, 596, 597, 646, C. J. I., 450.)

ROBERT BROWNE, gentleman of yor Maiesties seller, born in Scotland.

And his Children wch at any tyme hereafter shalbe borne w^thin the Kingdoms of England or Scotland or any other your highnes dominions.

7° *Jac. I., No.* 44.

(*Bill finally passed the Lords* 1610, *June* 28. *See* C. J. I., 436, 439, 440, 441, L. J. II., 620, 623, 629.)

HENRY GIBBE, born in Scotland, Groome of the bedchamber to the most excellent Prince Henry Prince of Wales.

And every of his Children which at any tyme hereafter shall be borne w^thin the Kingdomes of England and Scotland or w^thin any other of yor Highnes Realmes or Dominions.

7° *Jac. I°., No.* 47.

(*Bill finally passed the Lords* 1610, *May* 8. *See* C. J. I., 419, 422, L. J. II., 584, 585, 586, 590.)

SIR GEORGE RAMSAY, knight, Esquire [Equerry] of the most excellent Prince Henry; born within the Realme of Scotland.

WALTER ALEXANDER, gentleman Usher of the most excellent Prince Henry; born within the Realme of Scotland.

JOHN SANDILANDIS, Groome of the most excellent Prince Henry his Bedchamber; born within the Realme of Scotland.

7° *Jac. I., No.* 48.

(*Bill finally passed the Lords* 1610, *May* 5. *See* C. J. I., 415, 417, 419, 422, L. J. II., 584, 585, 586, 588.)

PETER VANLOORE, of Fenchurch St., London, merchant, born in the Citie of Ultraiecten [Utrecht] in Nether Germany.

7° *Jac. I., No.* 55.

(*Bill finally passed the Lords* 1610, *July* 6. *See* C. J. I., 442, 443, 444, 445, L. J. II., 633, 634, 636, 637. Hist. MSS. Rep. III. 13.)

EDWARD PALMER
HENRY PALMER } Born in the Cautionary Towne of Vlishing, sons of William Palmer of Vlishing in Zealand.

MICHAEL BOYLE, born in the Towne of Middleborough in Zealand, son of James Boyle Citizen and Mercer of London.

7° *Jac. I., No.* 57.

(*Bill finally passed the Lords* 1610, *May* 14. *See* C. J. I., 414, 417, 418, L. J. II., 577, 590, 592, 594.)

RICHARD BLADWELL, JOHN BLADWELL, ROBERT BLADWELL — Children of John Bladwell, an Englishman, born in the Citie of Stoad in Germany.

GEORGE HASDEN, JOHN HASDEN — Sons of John Hasden and

MARTEN HAESDEN, wife of John Hasden, an English Marchant, born in the citie of Stoad in Germany.

ELIZABETH CRADOCK, ANN CRADOCK — born in the Citie of Stoad in Germany, daughters of William Cradock, an Englishman.

JANE *alias* JANEKEN CARSTENS, born at Groning in Frizland.

ELIZABETH VAN BUECHTON, born in the Citie of Stoad in Germany.

7° *Jac. I., No.* 59.

(*Bill finally passed the Lords* 1610, *July* 12. *See* L J. II., 632, 633, 634, 642, C. J. I., 445, 446, 447, 448.)

JOHN MOUNSY (MOUNSEY), born in Ipre in the Countie of Flaundres.

A free denizen by graunt vnder Greate Seale of England 27 Feb. in the 2nd yere of yor Mate raigne of England, France, and Ireland, and of Scotland the 37th.

7° *Jac. I., No.* 60.

(*Bill finally passed the Lords* 1610, *April* 16. *See* L. J. II., 559, 561, 562, 567, 577, C. J. I., 410, 417, 418.)

JOHANNEKIN *alias* JOANE GREENESMITH, born in East Frizeland, daughter of Mathew Greenesmith, Cittizen and Grocer of London, and Teake Weyerte, borne in Yemingham neere Embden in East Frizeland, his wife.

7° *Jac. I., No.* 62.

(*Bill finally passed the Lords* 1609-10, *Mar.* 6. *See* C. J. I., 394, 397, 398, 403, 404, L. J. II., 560, 561, 562, *Hist. MSS. Reports III.*, 13.)

MARGARET CLARKE, born in Elbing a Citie of Spruseland subject to the Crowne of Poland, wyfe of Robert Clarke, and daughter of John Langton, marchant, and Elizabeth his wyfe, both English.

7° *Jac. I., No.* 64.

(*Bill finally passed the Lords* 1610, *July* 20. *See* C. J. II., 427, 432, 444, 446, L. J. II., 636, 637, 653.)

GEORGE MONTGOMERY, Bishop of Derry in Ireland, born in Scotland, one of yor Maiesties Councell of estate there.

Sr JAMES FULLARTON, Knight, born in Scotland, another of the said Councell of estate, and one of the gentlemen of yor Maiesties privie chamber.

Sr HUGH MONTGOMERY, Knight, one of the Squyers of the bodie; born in Scotland.

HUGH MONTGOMERY, JAMES MONTGOMERY — born in Scotland, sons of Sr Hugh Montgomery, Knight.

7° *Jac. I., No.* 65.

(*Bill finally passed the Lords* 1610, *July* 20. *See* C. J. I., 421, 444, 447, 451, L. J. II., 646, 647, 649, 653.)

MARTINUS SCHONERUS, born in the Citie of great Glogovia within the Dukedome of Silesia vnder the Emperor, Physician in ordinary to the Queen's Majesty.

DORTHEE SEELKEN, ENGELLA SEELKEN — born in Gostrowe, two maids of the Queen's Bedchamber.

KATHERINE BENNEKEN, born in Garstorf, servant to the Queen's Majesty.

JOHN WOLFANG RUMBLER, born in Ausperge in high Germanye, apothecary in ordinary to the King and Queen.

ANNA WOLFANG RUMBLER, *alias* ANNA DE LOBELL, born in Middleborough in Zeland, wife to said John Wolfgang Rumbler.

And all and every the child and children of theire bodies at any tyme heretofore since yor Maiesties most happy raigne over this Realme of England lawfully begotten or at any tyme hereafter lawfullie to be begotten and borne within either of yor said Realmes of England or Scotland or within any other of yor Highnes Realmes or dominions.

NATURALIZATION BILLS WHICH DID NOT BECOME ACTS.

SIR GEORGE KEERE, DAVID ABERCROMY, CHARLES CHAMBERS, DAVID DROMOND, ROBERT MURE — (Bill passed the Commons and reached a second reading in the Lords 1610, July 19. *See* C. J. I., 418, 420, 444, 447, 451, L. J. II., 646, 647, 651.)

JAMES MAXWELL, ROBERT AYTON, JAMES BOWYE, ROBERT BROWNE, WILLIAM RIDER, ROBERT JOSSE — His Majesty's servants. (Bill reached a second reading in the Lords 1610, Mar. 31. *See* C. J. I., 407, 408, 409, L. J. II., 573, 575, 702. A fresh bill for Maxwell in 1614.)

DENIZATIONS.

8 *James I.*

1610-11 March 9. MICHAEL DE HURTRE, born in the town of Thorolett in Flanders (*Patent Roll*, 6 *James I*, part 38. This entry and the following three entries belong to the 8th year of James I, and have been wrongly entered on this roll evidently by a clerical error.)

March 9. JAMES BOLLEY, born in the town of Tourney in Flanders. (*Ibid.*)

March 9. JOHN DE LA CLOUSSE, born in the town of Temple in Flanders. (*Ibid.*)

March 9. GEORGE HERIOTT, born in Scotland. (*Ibid.*)

1610 June 3. SIR JOHN DROMOND, K^t^, of Bordland in Scotland one of the undertakers for the Plantation in Ulster, together with a grant in fee farm of the small proportion of Ballymagoiegh in the barony of Strabane, Co. Tyrone. (*Patent Roll* 8, *James I.*, part 16.)

June 4. JAMES HAIGE of Bymerside in Scotland an undertaker as above (together with a grant of the fee farm of the middle proportion of Tyremeunriertaghe in abovesaid barony). (*Ibid.*)

June 24. JAMES CRAIGG, born in Scotland, an undertaker as above (together with a grant of the small proportion of Magheryentrim in the barony of Fues, Co. Armagh). (*Ibid.*, part 21.)

June 24. JOHN AUCHMOOTIE (AUCHMATIE), born in Scotland (together with a grant of the small proportion of Keylagh in the barony of Tullocouch, Co. Cavan). (*Ibid.*)

June 24. ALEXANDER ACHMOOTIE, of . . . . . in Scotland (together with a grant of the small proportion of Dromheada in aforesaid barony). (*Ibid.*, part 16.)

1610 May 21. SIR GEORGE KEIR, of the Privy Chamber: born in France. (*Signet Office Docquet Book; Privy Seals Chancery*, file 1786.)

June 24. ROBERT LINDSEY of Lyth (Leith), born in Scotland (together with a grant of the small proportion of Tulloghoge in the precinct of Montjoy in the barony of Dunganon, Co. Tyrone). (*Ibid.*)

June 26. BARNARD LINDSEY, one of the Grooms of the Chamber, late of Leith, born in Scotland (together with a grant of the small proportion of Creig in aforesaid precinct). (*Ibid.*)

June 25. SIR JOHN WISCHART, K^{t}, of Pittarro, commonly called the Lord Pittarro, born in Scotland (together with a grant of the middle proportion of Latrim in the precinct of Knockninny, Co. Fermanagh). (*Ibid.*)

June 29. MICHAELL, LORD [BALFOUR OF] BURLEY, born in Scotland (together with a grant of the great proportion of Legan and the small proportion of Carowshee in aforesaid barony). (*Ibid.*, 21.)

June 26. MARGARET CLARKE, widow, born under the obedience of the King of Poland "and is humbly desired in respect that a bill was lately exhibited by one Robert Clarke her late husband deceased unto his present Majesty's parliament for the naturalizinge of her, which bill is passed both Houses and remaines at his Majesty's good pleasure for his royal consent": and is done by signification of his Majesty's pleasure by Sir Roger Wilbraham. (*Ibid.*, part 39, and *Signet Office Docquet Book.*)

July 11. WILLIAM FOULLER, of Edinburgh, born in Scotland (together with a grant of the middle proportion of Moyglass in the barony or precinct of Magheryboy, Co. Fermanagh.) (*Patent Roll*, 8 *James I.*, part 17.)

July 12. GEORGE MURRAY, of Broughton, born in Scotland (together with a grant of the middle proportion of Boylaghyeightra in the barony of Boylagh and Bannagh, Co. Donegal). (*Ibid.*, part 10.)

July 12. SIR ROBERT HEPBURNE, born in Scotland (together with a grant of the middle proportion of O'Carragan in the precinct of Montjoy). (*Ibid.*)

July 16. JOHN CUNNINGHAM, born in Scotland (together with a grant of the small proportion of Donboy in the precinct of Portelogh in the barony of Raffoe, Co. Donegal). (*Ibid.*)

July 19. JAMES CUNNINGHAM, of Homill, born in Scotland, (together with a grant of the small proportion of Moyegh in the precinct of Porteleugh in aforesaid barony). (*Ibid.*, part 40.)

July 16. ALEXANDER MCAULA, of Durtin, born in Scotland (together with a grant of the small proportion of Balliveagh in the precinct of Portelogh). (*Ibid.*)

July 23. JOHN STEWART, born in Scotland (together with a grant of the small proportion of Lismolnoghery in the precinct of Portelogh). (*Ibid.*, part 3.)

July 20. SIR JAMES CUNINGHAM, of Glangarnock, K^{t}, born in Scotland (together with a grant of the small proportion of Dacrosscroosse in the barony of Raffoe). (*Ibid.*, part 10.)

July 20. WILLIAM ABERCROMY, born in Scotland. (*Ibid.*, part 36.)

July 20. SIR WALTER STEWART, born in Scotland (together with a grant of the small proportion of Corragh in the precinct of Portalough, Co. Donegal. (*Ibid.*, part 10.)

July 24. SIR PATRICK MACKEE, of Large in Scotland (together with a grant of the small proportion of Cargie in the barony or precinct of Baylagh and Bannagh, Co. Donegal). (*Ibid.*, part 18.)

July 24. WILLIAM STEWART, of Dunduff, born in Scotland (together with a grant of the middle proportion of Downconally in abovesaid precinct). (*Ibid.*)

July 20. JAMES MCCULLOCK, born in Scotland (together with a grant of the small proportion of Mullaveagh in aforesaid precinct). (*Ibid.*, part 3.)

1610 July 23. SIR ALEXANDER HAMILTON, of Innerwick, born in Scotland (together with a grant of the small proportion of Clankeine in the barony or precinct of Tullochouche, Co. Cavan). (*Ibid.*)

July 23. JOHN BROWNE, of Corgie Mill, born in Scotland (together with a grant of the small proportion of Carrodownan in the abovesaid barony). (*Ibid.*)

July 30. HENRY ACHESON, of Edinburgh, born in Scotland (together with a grant of the small proportion of Coolemalish in the barony or precinct of Fues, Co. Armagh). (*Ibid.*, part 18.)

July 23. SIR JAMES DOUGLAS, of Spot, K^{t}, a Gentleman of the Privy Chamber, born in Scotland (together with a grant of the great proportion of Clancarny in aforesaid barony). (*Ibid.*, part 3.)

July 24. SIR JOHN HOME, of North Berwick, born in Scotland (together with a grant of the great proportion of Ardgart in the barony or precinct of Magheryboy, Co. Fermanagh). (*Ibid.*, part 18.)

Aug. 11. PATRICK WANS, of Libragh, born in Scotland (together with a grant of the small proportion of Boylaghwotra in the barony or precinct of Boylagh and Bannagh, Co. Donegal). (*Ibid.*, part 48.)

Aug. 11. WILLIAM LAUDER, of Creichnes, born in Scotland (together with a grant of the small proportion of Killruddan in the barony of Fues). (*Ibid.*)

Aug. 15. JAMES, EARL OF ABERCORN, born in Scotland, an undertaker of the Plantation in Ireland (together with a grant of the small proportion of Strabane in the barony or precinct of Strabane, Co. Tyrone). (*Ibid.*, part 5.)

Aug. 14. ANDREW, LORD UCHILTRIE [OCHILTREE] born in Scotland, an undertaker as above (together with a grant of the great proportion of Revelmowtra in the precinct of Mountjoy and the small proportion of Revelyneightra). (*Ibid.*, part 48.)

Aug. 6. SIR GEORGE HAMILTON, K^{t}, born in Scotland, (together with a grant of the middle proportion of Cloghognall in the barony of Strabane). (*Ibid.*, part 57.)

Aug. 14. SIR CLAUD HAMILTON, K^{t}, born in Scotland, (together with a grant of the small proportion of Clovin *alias* Taghleagh in the barony of Tullachouchoe, Co. Cavan). (*Ibid.*, part 48.)

Aug. 6. WILLIAM BAILLY, born in Scotland, (together with a grant of the small proportion of Toneregin in the barony of Clanchy, Co. Cavan). (*Ibid.*, part 57.)

Aug. 29. ROBERT HAMILTON, born in Scotland (together with a grant of the middle proportion called Dirrinefogher in the barony of Magheriboy, Co. Fermanagh). (*Ibid.*)

Aug. 29. JOHN RALESTON, born in Scotland (together with a grant of the small proportion of Kilcloghan in the barony of Clanchy). (*Ibid.*, part 24.)

Aug. 29. ROBERT STEWART, of Retton (Rottin), born in Scotland, gent. (together with a grant of thesmall proportion of Gortavilly in the precinct of Montjoy). (*Ibid.*, part 56.)

Aug. 29. ROBERT STEWARD, of Hilton, born in Scotland (together with a grant of the small proportion of Ballyokevan in aforesaid precinct). (*Ibid.*, part 24.)

Aug. 29. GEORGE HAMILTON, born in Scotland (together with a grant of the small proportion of Dirrywoon in the barony of Strabane, Co. Tyrone). (*Ibid.*, part 27.)

Sept. 19. CUTHBERT CUNNINGHAM, of [*sic blank*] born in Scotland (together with a grant of the small proportion of Coole Mc Itriers in the precinct of Portalagh in the barony of Raffoe). (*Ibid.*, part 20.)

Sept. 19. ALEXANDER DUNBAR, of Egernes, born in Scotland, gent., (together with a grant of the small proportion of Killkerhan in the barony of Bannagh). (*Ibid.*)

1610 Sept. 19. SIR ROBERT MAKCLELLAND, K^t, commonly called the lord of Bonnby, born in Scotland (together with a grant of the great proportion of Rosses in the barony of Boilagh and Bannagh, Co. Donegal). (*Ibid.*)

Aug. 29. JAMES GIBB, born in Scotland (together with a grant of the small proportion of Dromra in the barony of Magheryboy, Co. Fermanagh). (*Ibid.*, part 5.)

Aug. 29. WILLIAM DUNBAR, gent., born in Scotland (together with a grant of the small proportion of Dromuck, Co. Cavan). (*Ibid.*, part 24).

Aug. 29. GEORGE CRAYFORD, Lord of Lochnoreis, born in Scotland (together with a grant of the small proportion of Tullelegan in the precinct of Mountjoy). (*Ibid.*)

Aug. 29. ALEXANDER CONINGHAM, of Powton, gent., born in Scotland (together with a grant of the small proportion of Moynargan in the barony or precinct of Boylagh and Bonnagh, Co. Donegal). (*Ibid.*, part 5)

Aug. 29. CLAUDE HAMILTON, born in Scotland (together with a grant of the small proportion of Edeneveagh in the barony or precinct of Fues, Co. Armagh.) (*Ibid.*)

Aug. 29. WILLIAM STEWART, of Dundaff, gent., born in Scotland (together with a grant of the small proportion of Cooleaghy in the precinct of Portelogh in the barony of Raffoe, Co. Donegal. (*Ibid.*)

Oct. 15. THO. MONYPENNY, Lord of Kinkell, born in Scotland (together with a grant of the small proportion of Aghalaga in the barony of Knockinny, Co. Fermanagh). (*Ibid.*, part 20.)

Oct. 12. JAMES TRAYLL, born in Scotland (together with a grant of the small proportion of Drifternan in aforesaid precinct). (*Ibid.*, part 25.)

1610-11 Jan. 3. ISAAC CASAUBON, born in the parts beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*, part 56.)

Feb. 8. SIR ALEXANDER STRATON, lord of Lawrenston, born in Scotland. (*Ibid.*, part 55.)

9 *James I.*

1611 Mar. 29. BARTHOLOMEW SECLEN, a subject of the Duke of Brabant, born in the city of Antwerp. (*Patent Roll*, 9 *James I.*, *part* 45.)

April 10. BARNARD LYTTELHOWSE, a subject of the Emperor, born in the city of Munster. (*Ibid.*)

April 13. JOHN PALLE, a subject of the French King, born in the city of Lyons. (*Ibid.*)

May 27. RAPHAEL TORYS, born in the town of Belle in Flanders. (*Ibid.*)

May 27. MICHAEL DE COSTRE, a subject of the Duke of Brabant, born in the city of Antwerp. (*Ibid.*)

May 27. HENRY RYVERS, born in the town of Lyttelgast in Friesland in Belgium. (*Ibid.*)

July 17. PETER ADRIANSE LEYKIE, born in Bowershaven in Zealand in Belgium. (*Ibid.*)

July 17. JOHN JOHNSON FLEIRBERGH, born in the territory of Wast in Belgium. (*Ibid.*)

Sept. 27. MOISE MASSON, a subject of the Duke of Juliers, born in the city of Heusborch. (*Ibid.*)

Sept. 27. JOHN HERSENT, a subject of the French King, born in the town of Sotteville sur la Mer. (*Ibid.*)

Sept. 27. JOHN THYER, born in the city of Tournay in Flanders. (*Ibid.*)

Sept. 27. ROBERT THIERY, born in the city of Tournay in Flanders. (*Ibid.*)

Sept. 27. GARRATT VAN HEE, born in the city of Ghent in Flanders. (*Ibid.*)

Sept. 27. PETER COOLE, a subject of the Duke of Brabant, born in the city of Brussels in Belgium. (*Ibid.*)

1611 Nov. 4. FRANCIS DE PREY, a subject of the Count of Flanders, born in Flanders. (*Ibid.*)

Nov. 4. DIONYSIUS LARUNTE, a subject of the Count of Flanders, born in Armentières in Flanders. (*Ibid.*)

Nov. 4. JOHN DE HASSELT, a subject of the Duke of Juliers, born in the town of Hasselt. (*Ibid.*)

Nov. 16. BARTHOLOMEW DE CROUMBORCH, a subject of the Count of Flanders, born in the city of Ghent in Belgium. (*Ibid.*)

Nov. 16. NICHOLAS JACOPSON, a subject of the Count of Holland, born in the city of Leyden in Belgium. (*Ibid.*)

Nov. 23. CRISPIAN NYMANS, a subject of the Count of Flanders, born in the town of Ostend in Belgium. (*Ibid.*)

1611-12 Feb. 4. CHARLES POWELL, born in the city of Messen in Flanders in Belgium. (*Ibid.*)

Feb. 24. FRANCIS THERENS, born in the city of Bruges in Flanders. (*Ibid.*)

Mar. 4. WILLIAM DE BUTT, born in the town of Ostend in Flanders in Belgium. (*Ibid.*)

Feb. 4. MAGDALENE VAN CASTER, a subject of the Duke of Brabant, born in the city of Mechlin. (*Ibid.*)

1611 Apr. 29. ALEXANDER HOME, born in Scotland, an undertaker for the Plantation in Ireland (together with a grant of the small proportion of Dromcoose in the barony of Magheryboy, Co. Fermanagh). (*Ibid.*, part 3.)

Apr. ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS, son to Sir James Douglas, born in Scotland. (*Signet Office Docquet Book.*)

Dec. 4. THEODORE DE MAYERNE, born in France, and
MARGARET DE BOETSLER, his wife, and
HENRY DE MAYERNE, his son. (*Patent Roll*, 9 *James I.*, part 13, Signet bill dated Oct. 26. See *Privy Seals Chancery*, file 1805, *Signet Office Docquet Book.*)

Nov. PETER ANTHONY BOURDIN, sieur de St Anthoine and
JULIEN BOURDIN, sieur de Fontenay, born in France, and for their heirs. (*Signet Office Docquet Book, S. P. Dom. Docquets.*)

1611-12 Jan. GEORGE DOWGLAS, K^t^, and
GEORGE and
JAMES DOWGLAS, sons of the said Sir George, born in Scotland. (*Signet Office Docquet Book, S. P. Dom. Docquets.*)

Feb. SIR GEORGE DOUGLASSE, K^t^, one of the gent of his Majesty's Privy Chamber. (*Signet Office Docquet Book.*)

10 *James I.*

1612 May 4. ASCANIO BALIANO, preacher of the Italian Church, in respect of his merit after approbation of his conformity and doctrine for divers years. (*Patent Roll*, 10 *James I.*, part 9.)

May 23. MARGARET WITZ, born beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*, part 25.)

May 15. WILLIAM RYDER, the king's servant, born in Germany, and
ELIZABETH of Bonfin (Bonfyn), born in Antwerp and now his wife. (*Ibid.*, part 11.)

July 9. ARCHIBALD ARMESTRONG, born in Scotland, the king's fool. (*Ibid.*, part 14.)

Sept. 22. JOHN COPLEY, clerk, born in the parts beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*, part 7.)

1612-3 Jan. 10. DUNCAN BURNETT, born in Scotland. (*Ibid.*, part 28.)

11 *James I.*

1613 Apr. 4. JOCOSA DE NEVE, a subject of the Duke of Brabant, born in the city of Brussels beyond the seas. (*Ibid.* 11, *James I.*, *part* 25.)

1613 May 1. CHRISTIAN MUTTON, born in the city of Armantyre [Armentières] in Flanders. (*Ibid.*)
May 8. TOBIAS VAN ENTHOVEN, a subject of the Duke of Brabant, born in the city of Antwerp. (*Ibid.*)
May 15. ANTHONIUS DUVO, born in the town of Torquni in Flanders. (*Ibid.*)
May 15. PETER DOEBEE, a subject of the Bishop of Cambrai, born in the city of Cambray beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)
July 23. JOHN WYLLNERS, a subject of the Duke of Brabant, born in the city of Antwerp. (*Ibid.*)
Sept. 24. NICHOLAS ALLEY, a subject of the French king, born in the town of Cryell [? Creil]. (*Ibid.*)
Sept. 24. STEPHEN MONTYAGE, a subject of the French king, born in the city of Carter [Chartres]. (*Ibid.*)
Sept. 24. CLAUDE DURELLE, a subject of the French king, born in the city of Lyons. (*Ibid.*)
Oct. 26. JOHN CRUSO, born in the town of Hunschott in Flanders. (*Ibid.*)
Dec. 16. PETER MAES, born in the town of Papering in Flanders. (*Ibid.*)
Dec. 16. NICHOLAS WOOLLMAN, born in the city of Ypres in Flanders. (*Ibid.*)
Dec. 23. JOHN GREYWELL, a subject of the Duke of Brabant, born in the town of Hunsbrooke. (*Ibid.*)
1613-4 Jan. 13. PETER BAERT, born in the town of Hasbroock in Flanders. (*Ibid.*)
Jan. 18. CHRISTOFER LOYEFFES, born in the city of Romunden [Roermond] in the Duchy of Gueldres. (*Ibid.*)
Jan. 18. ROLAND VAN ECK, born in the city of Gröningen in Belgium. (*Ibid.*)
Jan. 27. SAMUEL DE LYNGUE, a subject of the Emperor, born in the city of Frankfort. (*Ibid.*)
Jan. 29. LUKE JACOBS, born in the city of Amsterdam in Belgium. (*Ibib.*)
Jan. 29. SAMUEL DE VISCHER, a subject of the Count of East Friezland, born in the city of Emden. (*Ibid.*)
1613 Apr. 15. SIR JAMES CARR, of Cruylling Hall, born in Scotland. (*Ibid.*, part 15.)
Apr. 15. SIR ROBERT CARR, of Ancrum, born in Scotland. (*Ibid.*)
July 28. SIR PATRICK MURRAY, a Knight of the Order of the Bath, a Gentleman of the Privy Chamber, second son of Sir John Murray, Lord Murray of Bohother and Earl of Tullibardine. (*Ibid.*, part 5.)
Nov. 7. JAMES FORSITH, clerk, born in Scotland. (*Ibid.*, part 17.)
Nov. 9. SIR GEORGE BRUCE, of Carnock, born in Scotland, and his sons
GEORGE BRUCE,
ALEXANDER BRUCE, and
ROBERT BRUCE. (*Ibid.*)

NATURALIZATION BILLS WHICH DID NOT BECOME ACTS.

12 *James I.*

1614 JAMES (JACQUES) DE BEST, of the parish of St. Nicholas Acons, London, merchant. (*See C.J.I.*, 469., *April*, 1614. *Fresh Bill in* 1624.)
JOHN FLETCHER, son of Thomas Fletcher. (*See C.J.I.*, 476, *May*, 1614.)
WILLIAM HERBERT. (*See C.J.I.*, 466, *April*, 1614.)
ROBERT PAYNE, son of William Payne, citizen and merchant of London. (*See C.J.I.*, 470, *May*, 1614.)
SIR FRANCIS STEWARD, K^{t}, and
WILLIAM RAMSAY. (*See L.J. II.*, 698, 700, 701. *C.J.I.*, 482, *May*, 1614.)

DENIZATIONS.

12 *James I.*

1614 April 19. John Recher, a subject of the French King, born in the town of Serkenewe. (*Patent Roll* 12, *James I.*, part 21.)

April 19. Hester de la Vinquiere, a subject of the Duke of Brabant, born in the city of Antwerp. (*Ibid.*)

April 19. Antony la Fede, a subject of the Archduke of Austria, born in the city of Valinson [Valenciennes].

May 23. Henry Johnes, born in the town of Utrecht in Belgium. (*Ibid.*)

May 26. Laurence Henrick, born in the town of Moens in the Duchy of Juliers. (*Ibid.*)

May 26. Samuel Weytes, a subject of the French King, born in the town of Marke. (*Ibid.*)

June 22. Andreas Allard, born in the city of Leyden in Holland. (*Ibid.*)

June 25. James Toradus, born in the city of Antwerp in the Duchy of Brabant. (*Ibid.*)

July 9. Maria Momalexa, a subject of the Grand Mogul in East India, born in the city of Agra. (*Ibid.*)

July 12. Herman Johnson, born in the city of Emden in East Friesland. (*Ibid.*)

Oct. 21. John Spey, born in the town of Ypres in Flanders. (*Ibid.*)

Oct. 21. Abraham de Muelenere, born in the city of Leyden in Holland. *Ibid.*)

Oct. 28. Peter Lenart, born in the town of Dromen in the Duchy of Juliers. (*Ibid.*)

1614-5 Feb. 21. Augustin Spalding, born in the city of Morocco in Barbary. (*Ibid.*)

1614 July 1. Peter Macalley, born in Scotland. (*Ibid.*, part 2.)

July 8. Philip de Caron, about 6 years old, born in the town of St Riquant in Belgium. At the request of his uncle the noble Sir Noel de Caron, envoy from the States of the United Netherlands. (*Ibid.*, part 23; *Privy Seals Chancery*, file 1842; *Signet Office Docquet Book.*)

July 1. William Ramsey, Esq., one of the king's bedchamber, born in Scotland. (*Patent Roll* 12, *James I.*, part 24.)

July 25. Philip Burlamachi, of Sedan, born in France, and
Gilles van de Putt, of Ypres, born in Flanders. (*Ibid.*, part 4.)

July 31. George Marr, born in Scotland. (*Signet Office Docquet Book, S. P. Dom. Docquets.*)

Nov. 11. John Elphingston, lord of Balmerinoch, born in Scotland. (*Patent Roll* 12, *James I.*, part 4.)

1614-15 Jan. 12. Elias Jollye, exhibias (sadler) to Charles, Prince of Wales, and born in France. (*Ibid.*, part 11.)

Mar. 8. William Copley, son to his Majesty's subject William Copley but born in Spain during his father's negotiating in those parts: his Majesty doth thereby naturalize the said Copley enabling him and his heirs to purchase lands, tenements &c., and making him and them capable of such privileges as any his Majesty's subjects. Made with cautions and provisoes usual. (*Ibid.*, part 6. *Signet Office Docquet Book.*)

13 *James I.*

1615 July 11. William Shaw, M.A., born in Scotland, and Chaplain to the Queen Consort Anne. (*Patent Roll* 13, *James I, part* 22.)

July 11. Don Diego de Silva, born in Spain. (*Ibid.*)

May 21. Isaac Bowman, born in the city of Dort in Holland. (*Ibid.*)

1615-6 Feb. 18. Robert Trotter, born in Scotland, farrier to the Prince. (*Ibid.*, part 8.)

1615 June 18. *Paul Tymerman, a subject of the king of Poland, born in the city of Riga in Livonia. (*Ibid.*, part 22.)
July 15. Dirrick Anthonyson, born in the city of Enckhuisen in Belgium. (*Ibid.*)
Aug. 8. Peter Reau, a subject of the French king born in Bordeaux. (*Ibid.*)
Aug. 30. Anthony le Blewe, born in the town of Entenborne in Flanders. (*Ibid.*)
Aug. 8. Abraham Beck, born in the town of Stalberch in the Duchy of Juliers. (*Ibid.*)
Sept. 22. George Shutt, a subject of the Emperor, born in the town of Shipbeck. (*ibid.*)
Sept. 29. Peter van Have, born in the town of Stenwarck [Steenwerck] in Flanders. (*Ibid.*)
Dec. 21. Anna Wyttewroughte, wife of James Wyttewroughte, born in the city of Antwerp beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)
1615-6 Jan. 9. William Paggen, born in the town of Dremmen in the Duchy of Juliers. (*Ibid.*)
Feb. 3. Peter Bowdaen, born in the town of Rotterdam beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)
Mar. 11. Zeagar Corsellis, born in the town of Russeller in Flanders. (*Ibid.*)
Feb. 26. Thomas Burnet, medicus (physician), born in Scotland. (*Ibid.*, part 12.)
Feb. 26. Sir Robert Aiton, the king's servant, born in Scotland. (*Ibid.*)

14 *James I.*

1616 May 6. Giles Tyesse, born in the town of Camphure in Zealand. (*Patent Roll* 14, *James I., part* 15.)
May 6. Giles Tyesse, born in the town of Camphure in Zealand. (*Ibid.*)
July 26. John Fyers, born beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)
Sept. 12. Anthony Tryon, born beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)
Dec. 2. William Dougen, born beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)
Dec. 2. Barnard Johnson, born beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)
Dec. 2. John Johnson, born beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)
Dec. 11. Abraham Harrewyn, born beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)
1616-17 Feb. 6. Ida Quieckles, born beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)
Feb. 26. William Johnson Hoofte, born beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)
1616 Oct. 18. William Yonge, clerk, born in Scotland. (*Ibid.*)
Oct. 31. John Graye, born in Scotland, whose mother was wet nurse to the king. (*Ibid.*)
Nov. 19. John Yonge, doctor et sacrae theologiæ professor, one of our chaplains in ordinary and dean of Winton, born in Scotland: for him and his heirs and enabling them to purchase lands and enjoy such privileges as other his Majesty's subjects born in England. (*Patent Roll*, 14 *James I.*, part 1.)
Nov. 23. Tymothy Belier, minister of the French Church in Southampton, born in France: enabling him and his heirs to enjoy such privileges as other his Majesty's subjects born in England. (*Ibid.*)
Dec. 5. Robert Payne, son of William Payne, born in Belgium. (*Ibid.*)
1616-7 Jan. 8. John Bonnall, and John Laurien } keepers of his Majesty's silkworms: born in France. (*Ibid.*, part 16.)
Jan. 22. [Sir] Peter St Anthoine (Anthony), eques auratus, and Julian Bourdin, of Fontenay, Esq., natives of France. (*Ibid.*, part 3.)
Jan. 22. William Hercules, cordwainer, born in the Duchy of Cleves, and William Hercules, his heir. (*Ibid.*)

*Paul Timmerman a foreigner who had been made a denizen, and who was finally forbidden by Council to erect a sugar house in or near London lest he should prejudice London refiners. (*Cal. S. P. D., James I, Vol. II, p. 376, 377, 396.*)

15 *James I.*

1617 Mar. 28. FRANCIS MERLIN, clerk, born in the city of Ypres in Flanders: with power to enjoy such privileges, &c., as born subjects enjoy. (*Patent Roll*, 15 *James I.*, part 6.)

Apr. 4. JOHN SHARPE, minister, born in Scotland, with such privileges as born subjects enjoy. (*Ibid.*, part 5.)

May 13. ALEXIS (ALEXIUS) WOODKA (WODKA), and
MARGARET CONINGHAM, his wife, and
ALEXIUS, his son, and
MARGARET, his daughter: born in Poland. (*Ibid.*, part 9.)

June 2. SIR RO. ANSTRUTHER, Kn^t^, born in Scotland. (*Ibid.*, part 13.)

1617-8 Jan. 9. JOHN FLETCHER, gent, born at Hamburgh in Germany. (*See infra.*) (*Ibid.*, part 4.)

Jan. PATRICK MAWLE, born in Scotland. (*Signet Office Docquet Book.*)

Jan. 8. ALEXANDER CLARKE (CLERKE), born in Scotland. (*See infra.*) (*Patent Roll*, 15 *James I.*, part 4.)

Feb. 26. MARCUS GHEERADTS, born in Flanders: to him and his heirs. (*Ibid.*, part 20.)

Mar. 15. JOHN SALADIN born in Geneva: with such privileges as his Majesty's subjects born in England are capable of. (*Ibid.*, part 21.)

Mar. 16. MARCUS ANTONIUS DE DOMINIS, ex privilegio cæsareo familie illi universe olim concesso Comes Palatinus, Archiepiscopus Spalatensis, totius Dalmatie et Croatie Primas, patre oriundus Hieronimo de Dominis Dalmata Arbensi Venetiis in partibus transmarinis natus; ex crassis horrendisque Romane ecclesie erroribus divino affulgente lumine emergens zeloque purioris religionis flagrans quo liberius eandem profitetur voceque ac scriptis orbi Christiano propalaret ad nos nostrumque hoc regnum tanquam tutissimum in hujusmodi tempestatibus portum, propria consanguineis dignitate commodis quibus sub Romano Pontifice fruebetur omnibus prorsus relictis sponte sua se contulerit, aequum nobis visum est ut apud catholice et apolostolice fidei defensorem fideli christi famulo in ejusdem syncere fidei causa profugo opportunum patet perfugium. (*Ibid.*, part 11.)

Mar. . DR. JASPER DESPOTIN, born at Venice. (*Signet Office Docquet Book.*)

Mar. 21. MICHEPHER ALPHERY, born in Muscovy and educated in the university of Cambridge. (*Patent Roll*, 15 *James I.*, part 21.)

1617 May 12. PATRICK KYNINMOND, born beyond the seas. (*Patent Roll*, 15 *James I.*, part 20.)

May 22. ESAIE LONYER, born beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)

June 16. RAPHAEL DE LABOR, born beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)

July 12. BALDWIN MATHEWES, born beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)

Sept. 18. GILES VAN BURGH, born beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)

Dec. 3. DANIEL HOSEVILE, born beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)

Dec. 3. WILLIAM DE FISHER, born beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)

Dec. 3. JAMES HARREWIN, born beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)

Dec. 12. JOHN JURDEN, born beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)

1617-8 Jan. 9. ALEXANDER CLERKE, born beyond the seas. (*See supra.*) (*Ibid.*)

Jan. 9. JOHN FLETCHER, born beyond the seas. (*See supra.*) (*Ibid.*)

Feb. 9. JAMES CEELES, born beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)

16 *James I.*

1618 July 7. JOHN POPPELMAN, born in Denmark. (*Patent Roll*, 16 *James I.*, *part* 17. The signet bill is dated 1617, Oct. 30, see *Signet Office Docquet Book*, and *Privy Seals Chancery*, file 1887.)

1618 July 7. JOHN FERRES, born in France. (*Ibid., ibid., ibid.* The signet bill is dated 1617, Oct. 28.)

June 7. AUGUSTINE FERRES, born in France. (*Ibid., ibid., ibid.* The signet bill is dated 1617, Oct. 30.)

July 7. JAMES DUNCANE, born in [*blank*]. (*Ibid., ibid., ibid.* The signet bill is dated 1617, Oct. 29.)

July 7. ARTHUR BODREN, born in France. (*Ibid., ibid., ibid.* The signet bill is dated 1617, Oct. 28.)

July 7. LOUYS (LUDOVICUS) RICHARD, born in [*blank*]. (*Patent Roll*, 16 *James I.*, part 22. The signet bill is dated 1617, Oct. 28. See *Signet Office Docquet Book*, and *Privy Seals Chancery*, file 1887.)

May 4. ANNE RUMLER (RAMLER), born in Germany. (*Ibid., ibid., ibid.* The signet bill is dated 1617, Oct. 28.) (See also *Patent Roll*, part 23, under date May 5.)

May 4. PETER HUGON, born in France. (*Patent Roll*, 16 *James I.*, part 12. The signet bill is dated 1617, Oct. 28. See *Signet Office Docquet Book* and *Privy Seals Chancery*, file 1887.) (See also *Patent Roll*, part 23, under date May 5.)

July 13. SIR JAMES ATHERLAWNEY, K^{t}, the King's servant, born in Scotland. (*Patent Roll*, 16 *James I.*, part 17. The signet bill is dated 1617-8, Jan. 3. See *Signet Office Docquet Book* and *Privy Seals Chancery*, file 1890.)

June 25. WALTER BALCONQUALL, clerk, born in Scotland. (*Patent Roll*, 16 *James I.*, part 10.)

July 22. JOHN BUCK, a Frenchman born. (*Ibid.*, part 5.)

Aug. 7. ANTHONY BARBATIER, born in Languedocke in France: with a license to plant mulbery trees and other trees and herbs and to sell them to his best advantage; with proviso that it be not prejudicial to grants formerly made to other men. (*Ibid.*, part 13, procured by the Lord D'Aubigny.)

Sept. 11. HORATIO PROUDE,
SERLIS PROUDE,
KATHERINE PROUDE,
MARY PROUDE.
ELIZABETH PROUDE, the sons and daughters of Captain William Proude, and were born in the Low Countries. (*Patent Roll*, 16 *James I.*, part 21.)

Sep. 28. JAMES CLELAND, doctor of Divinity, born in Scotland (followed by a presentation to the rectory of Chartham, Kent.) (*Ibid.*)

Sep. CORDELLA CAMBERLIN *alias* SUISTER and
CATHERINE SUISTER, her daughter, born in the City of Dantzic. (*Signet Office Docquet Book.*)

Oct. 24. HELENE VINCENT, born in Scotland, wife of William Vincent, gent. (*Patent Roll*, 16 *James I.*, part 20.)

Dec. 23. SIR GEORGE HAY, the King's servant, and
PETER HAY, and
GEORGE HAY, his sons; and
ANDREW WHITLAWE. (*Ibid.*, part 19.)

1618-19 Jan. 17. PAUL FOURRE, born in France, to him and his heirs. (*Ibid.*)

March ALEXANDER STEVENSON, one of the pages of the Bedchamber, born in Scotland. (*Signet Office Docquet Book.*)

1618 April 17. JONAKIN *alias* JOHANNE SPRAT, born beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*, part 23.)

April 17. ALBERT CLASON, born beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)

April 25. PETER CASTELL, born beyond the seas. (*Ibid*)

May 7. ARNOLD LULLS, born beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)

June 13. BARBARA BOLTE, born beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)

June 30. PETER HIEREN, born beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)

1618 Oct. 15. HELEN VINCENT, born beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)
1618-9 Jan. 30. ELIZABETH RENTMISTERS, born beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)
Feb. 6. WILLIAM CARMICHILL, born in Scotland. (*Ibid.*)
Mar. 20. JOHN WOGENER, born beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)
Mar. 20. HERMON YARSPUS, born beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)

17 *James I.*

1619 July 11. JAMES HEYGATE, clerk and preacher, born in Scotland. (*Patent Roll,* 17 *James I.*, part 11.)
July 11. ROBERT MONTITH, born in Scotland. (*Ibid.*)
July 24. ARCHIBALD RANKIN, and
JOHN BROWNE, gent, the King's servants. (The King's signet letter is dated 1618-9, Feb. 6, the Lord Chancellor's recepi is dated 1619, July 24. *Privy Seals Chancery*, file 1904.)
Aug. 24. JOHN LOISEAU *alias* DE TOURVALL, born in France. (*Patent Roll,* 17 *James I.*, part 7.)
July 27. DAVID RAMSEY, the King's clockmaker, born in Scotland. (*Signet Office Docquet Book; S. P. Dom. Docquet; Sign Manuals* X., No. 65.)
Oct. 14. ROBERT THOMPSON, born in Scotland. (*Signet Office Docquet Book; S. P. Dom. Docquets.*)
Nov. 4. CAESAR KALANDRINIE (CALANDRINI), of Stade, born in Germany, preacher of the Word of God in London. (*Ibid., ibid., Sign Manuals* XI., No. 8.)
Nov. 10. WILLIAM SMART, born in Scotland. (*Ibid., ibid., ibid.* XI., No. 20.)
Dec. 14. DR. JAMES CHAMBERS, one of His Majesty's Physicians, born in Scotland. (*Patent Roll,* 17 *James I.*, part 3.)
1619-20 Mar. 6. WILLIAM CHRIGHTON, Lord Sanquar. (*Ibid.*, part 16.)

18 *James I.*

1620 April 5. HORATIUS CAREY, and
ERNEST CAREY, born beyond the seas, sons of Sir Robert Carey, K^t^. (*Patent Roll,* 18 *James I.*, part 9.)
July 13. GARRETT COOKE, born in Germany. (*Ibid.*, part 14.)
Nov. 16. ANTONETTE (wife of Francis Lower, of London, gent,) born in Zealand, and
NICHOLAS LOWER, (son of said Francis and Antonette,) born in Zealand. (*Ibid.*, part 6.)
1620-1 Mar. 8. JAMES CLEGTHORNE, born in Scotland. (*Ibid.*, part 13.)

NATURALIZATION BILLS WHICH DID NOT BECOME ACTS.

18 & 19 *James I.*, 1620-21.

SIR WILLIAM ANSTRUTHER, K^t^, one of the gentlemen of his Majesty's Privy Chamber;
SIR GEORGE ABERCROMEY,
PATRICK ABERCROMY,
WALTER BALCANQUALL, B.D. (Bill passed the Upper House only, 1621, May 30. *See* L. J. III., 107, 121, 130, 142, 144, C.J.I. 632.)

SIR ROBERT AYTON, K^t^, and
JAMES BOWIE, Serjeant of his Majesty's wine cellar. (Bill passed the Lords on the 28 May, 1621. *See* C. J. I. 570, 575, L. J. III., 113, 117, 129, 136.)

JACQUES DE BEST, of the parish of St Nicholas, London, merchant. (Bill only reached the Committee stage in the Commons 8 May, 1621. *See* C. J. I. 579, 614, *Hist. MSS. Com. Reports* III., p. 21.)

PERCY BROWNE and
MARY BROWNE, children of Sir Wiliam Brown, Lieutenant Governor of his Majesty's late Cautionary town of Flushing. (Bill sent down to the Commons 24 May, 1621. *See* L. J. III., 97, 110, 130.)

PHILIP BURLAMACHI, of London, merchant. (Bill finally passed the Lords 30 April, 1621. *See* C. J. I., 537, 562, 570, 582, L. J. III., 82, 89, 96, 101.)

GILES DE BUTT [GILES VAN DE PUTT or VANDEPUTT], gentleman, of London, merchant. (Bill only read once in the Commons May 16, 1621, C. J. I. 621.)

SIR ROBERT CARRE, one of the Gentlemen of the Prince's Bedchamber. (Bill passed the Upper House only 29 May, 1621. *See* L. J. III., 133, 138, 139.)

ALBINIA CECIL, daughter of Sir Edward Cecyll, Knt. (Bill reached its second reading in the Lords 29 May, 1621. *See* C. J. I. 588, 593, 605. L. J. III., 113, 118, 139.)

SIR SAMUEL DELIGNE [possibly an erratum in the Journals for SIR DANIEL DELIGNE]. (Bill only reached the Committee stage in the Commons 16 May, 1621. *See* C. J. I., 526, 621.)

SIR ROBERT DOUGLAS, Knt, Treasurer of the Prince's Household. (Bill finally passed the Lords on the 31 May, 1621. *See* C. J. I., 531, 570, 575, 605. L. J. III, 113, 132, 146. *Hist. MSS. Com. Reports*, III., p. 23. On the occasion of the third reading in the Lords the following memorandum was inserted in the Journals—" *Memorandum*—That whereas in the said bill there is a clause to make Sir R. Douglas capable of any office in the Church or Commonwealth, it is advised that all bills of Naturalization shall from henceforth observe the usual words in the form thereof, and the words ' to be capable of any office in the Church ' to be omitted.")

GEOR. GRACE, and
JOAN SPROTT, the wife of Jeremiah Sprott, gent, and sister of said Geor. Grace. (Bill proceeded no further than a single reading in the Commons, 5 Mar. 1620-1. *See* C. J. I., 537.)

WILLIAM HERBERT, (bill proceeded no further than a single reading in the Commons. *See* C. J. I., 542. For the certificate that Herbert had received the Communion for 14 or 15 years signed by Ambrosius Regemorterus, Minister of the Dutch Congregation at London, see *Hist. MSS. Reports*, III., p. 19.)

ABRAHAM HULL, gent. (Bill only read once in the Commons, 1621, April 28. *See* C. J. I. 595. *Hist. MSS. Com. Reports*, III., p. 22.)

PHILIP JACOBSON. (Bill read a second time in the Lords, 9 May, 1621. *See* L. J. III., 107, 108, 110, 112, 118. *Hist. MSS. Com. Reports,* III., p. 23.)

JACOB JACOBSON, of London, merchant. (Took the oath of allegiance 7 May, 1621. *See* L. J. III., 110, 112.)

SIR STEPHEN LESIURE. (Bill passed both Houses, being returned to the Lords from the Commons 19 April, 1621. *See* L. J. III, 15, 16. C. J. I., 522, 559, 562, 582. L. J. III., 113.)

ABIGAIL LITTLE, wife of Jeoffrey Little, and
WILLIAM LITTLE, son of the said Abigail and Geoffrey Little. (Bill reached the engrossing stage in the Commons 14 May, 1621. *See* C. J. I., 554, 614, 619.)

ROBERT PAYNE, gent, son of William Payne, merchant, of London. (Bill only read once in the Commons, 4 May, 1621. *See* C. J. I., 606.)

JAMES PERKINS. (Bill read only once in the Lords, 4 May, 1621. *See* L. J. III., 107.)

HORATIO PROWDE,
CHARLES PROWDE,
MARY PROWDE,
KATHERINE PROWDE, the children of William Prowde, born whilst the said William, captain of a company of foot, was serving in the Low Countries. (Draft Act only: *Hist. MSS. Com. Reports,* III., 27.)

ABRAHAM SALISBURIE,
ELIZABETH SALISBURIE, son and daughter of Pierce Salisbury, Englishman and citizen and merchant tailor of London: and
DAVID KERKE,
LEWIS KERKE,
THOMAS KERKE,
JOHN KERKE,
JAMES KERKE,
PETER KERKE,
CATHERINE KERKE,
MARY KERKE; children of George Kerke, Englishman and citizen and mercer of London. (Bill passed both houses 7 May, 1621. *See* L. J. III., 30, 31, 32, 36. C. J. I., 538, 544, 570, 605. L. J. III., 113.)

MICHAELL SAMBORNE,
RICHARD SAMBORNE, junr.
THOMAS SAMBORNE,
MARGARET SAMBORNE,
MARY SAMBORNE: all under 17 years of age, and children of Richard Samborne, senr., of Mayden Newton Co., Dorset, merchant. (Bill passed the Upper House only, 24 May, 1621. *See* L. J. III., 97, 105, 107, 130.)

SIR FRANCIS STEWART, KT.,
WALTER STEWART,
JAMES MAXWELL,
WILLIAM CARR,
JAMES LAVINGTON. (Bill finally passed the Lords, 7 May, 1621. *See* L. J. III., 25, 27, 36. C. J. I., 538, 544, 563, 576. L. J. III., 113. *Hist. M.S.S. Com. Reports*, IV., 120.)

DOROTHY STYLE, daughter of Thomas Style, of London, merchant. (Bill finally passed the Lords, 31 May, 1621. *See* C. J. I., 575, 605. L. J. III., 113, 138, 146. *Hist. M.S.S. Com. Reports*, IV., 121.)

ELIZABETH VERE and
MARY VERE, daughters of Sir Horace Vere, Knt. (Bill only passed the Lower House, 29 November, 1621. C. J. I., 644, 650.)

JOHN TURNOR and
ELIZABETH TURNOR, children of John Turnor, citizen and skinner, of London. (Bill only reached a second reading in the Lords, 25 May, 1621. *See* L. J. III., 107, 132.)

DAVID YONG: Sergeant of His Majesty's silver scullery (took the oath of allegiance on the 7th May, 1621. *See* L. J. III., 107, 112.)

JOHN YONGE, D.D., Dean of Salisbury. (Bill only passed the Upper House, 14 May, 1621. *See* L. J. III., 108, 110, 121.)

DENIZATIONS.

18 *James I.*

1620-1 Feb. 13. ELIZABETH WESTFIELD, *alias* Methkerke, the wife of Dr. Thomas Westfield, S.T.P. (" and is done at the petition of Elizabeth Sparks, widow." *Patent Roll*, 18 *James I.*, part 12.)
SARA CHAMBERLAINE, *alias* de Laune, wife of Peter Chamberlaine (done at the suit of Elizabeth Sparks.) (*Ibid*, part 14.)
Feb. 22. GILBERT WILSON, clerk, born in Scotland. (*Ibid.*, 12.)

19 *James I.*

1621-2 Jan. 20. The King to the Lord Chancellor, to make the following denizens on their petition:
ROBERT JOHNSON,
JAMES BRUGES,
ARCHIBALD BOYLE: all born in Scotland. (*Privy Seals Chancery*, file 1930.)
1621 June 5. DANIEL ROBERT, of St. Mary Wolnoth, London, chandler.
PETER SPITSER, of St. Andrew, Holborn, cutler.
JOHN CASELLE, of St. Botolph, Bishopgate, worsted twister.
BALTHAZER LOVERMAN, of St. Lawrence Pountnance, goldsmith.
JOHN SCHOUMENS, of St. Martin's in the Fields, shoemaker.
SARA VANDUREN, of St. Botolph, Aldgate, maker of aqua vite: to be made according to the usual form of denizations, with proviso that they shall not trade in merchandise. Done upon the petition of William Lasher. (*Patent Roll*, 19 *James I.*, part 8.)

1621 June 26. MARY HEATLEY (wife of Robert Lesley, Esq., senr.) born in Scotland. (*Patent Roll*, 19 *James I.*, part 12. The signet letter is dated 1620-1, Jan. 14, *see Signet Office Doquet Book*, and *Privy Seals Chancery.*, file 1930.)

June 18. JOHN TURPIN, goldsmith, with proviso that he shall not trade in merchandise. (*Patent Roll*, 19 *James I.*, part 12.)

July 18. Peeter Vandelar, of Boston, Lincoln, oylebeater,
GREGORY ITTERSPROTT, of St. Leonard's, London, clockmaker,
JOHN MELLSER, of St. Bridgett's, London, cutler,
LEONARD VANDELINDE, of St. Sepulchre's, London, chandler,
JACOBE CROWLEY, of St. Dunstan in the West, chandler,
PASKER KNIGE, of St. John Zachary, London, chandler: according to the usual form of denizations, with further proviso that they shall not trade in merchandise. (*Ibid.*, part 2.)

Sept. 25. HESTER CHAMBRELAN, of the age of 18 years and unmarried; born in France. (*Ibid.*, part 5.)

1621-2 Jan. 2. EDWARD PROVAND, born in Scotland. (*Ibid.*, part 4.)

Mar. 22. CHARLES HUGEBAND, collier (broker),
MELCHIOR SIBRANTSON, sailor (sailmaker),
MARIE VANDEN CRUYCE,
JOHN CORNELIUS, collier,
JOHN JANSEN, ship carpenter,
ISAAC DE LA NES (LANES) cap dresser (*see* under date 1622, June 29),
DERRICK GARRETT, silk weaver: made at the nomination of John Ramsey, His Majesty's servant, according to the usual form of denizations, with further proviso that they shall not trade in merchandise. (*Ibid.*, part 16; *Signet Office Docquet Book*; *Privy Seals Chancery*, file 1946; *Sign Manuals*, XIII., No. 29.)

20 *James I.*

1622 Nov. 21. SIR JOHN BUCHANAN, of Buchanan, a Scottish subject of the King. (*Patent Roll*, 20 *James I.*, part 3.)
WALTER LECKIE, Esq., one of the King's servants. (*Ibid.*)
JOHN CASE, clerk, M.A., born in Scotland. (*Ibid.*)

Oct. 31. DOROTHEA STILES, born in the Duchy of Prussia, a daughter to the King of England's subject Thomas Stiles. (*Ibid.*)

Oct. 10. ALBERT OMALLIM (O'MALLUM) Esq., and
FRANCIS OMALLIM, Esq., born out of His Majesty's dominions, sons of Sir Dermot O'Mallum, now created Baron of Clear and Mallum, Ireland. (*Ibid.*)

Oct. 1. DANIEL SCHINCKEBRINKE, born beyond the seas: with proviso that he shall not trade in merchandise. (*Ibid.*)

June 29. ISAAK LE DA NOYS, cap dresser, (*see* under date 1621-2, Mar. 22).
NICHOLAS CORNELISON, carpenter.
ADAM VALLETT, one of the King's music.
JOSEPH LOPE, mariner: [all] born in the parts beyond the seas, with proviso that they shall not trade in merchandise. (*Ibid.*, part 8.)

Aug. 7. RUTGER SCHOELLER, tailor.
GODFREY KEGELL, brewer.
MATTHEW BUENS, silk dyer.
PETER ENTE, mariner.
JOHN WEST, cutler.
NICHOLAS WEYER, embroiderer: all strangers born, with proviso that they shall not trade in merchandise. (*Ibid*, part 15.)

1622 Aug. 7. HENRY DE LAUNE, gentleman, born in France, with proviso that he shall not trade in merchandise. (*Ibid.*)

Aug. 7. ARCHIBALD HAY and
JAMES HAY, gentleman, servants of the King and born in Scotland. (*Ibid.*)

July 12. FRANCIS BLONDEAU and
LEVINIA BLONDEAU, his wife, foreigners. (*Ibid.*)

July 10. PERCY BROWNE and
MARY BROWNE, son and daughter of Sir William Browne, Knt., deceased, lately Lieutenant to his Majesty of the cautionary town of Vliessinghen, and both born in said town. (*Ibid.*)

Nov. 3. Special warrant (dated at Royston) to the Lord Keeper for letters patent to make NATHANIEL EDWARDS, born in Scotland, a denizen of England. (*Ibid., dorso.*)

Sept. 24. Special warrant (dated at Westminster) to the Lord Keeper for letters patent to grant to JOHN GASPER WOLFEN, one of the gentlemen of the Privy Chamber, the profit of making the following persons free denizens of England, with proviso to restrain them from trading in merchandise, viz.:
DANIEL SPEYE, hatmaker,
BASTIAN PETERS, tailor,
SIMON CORNELIS, mariner,
WILLIAM BALZER, cutler,
PHILIP RAMON, weaver,
LEONARD LEONARDS, brewer's clerk,
BERENT JANSON, mariner,
GERRARD PORTER, goldsmith,
THOMAS TREEBINDER, shoemaker. (*Ibid.*)

1622-3 Feb. 16. Special warrant to the Lord Keeper (dated at Theobalds) for letters patent of denization to JAMES BAYLYE, doctor of the Civil Law, one of the King's subjects, born in Scotland. (*Ibid.*)

1622 June 1. ELIZABETH OGLE, wife of Sir John Ogle.
JOHN OGLE,
THOMAS OGLE,
CORNELIUS OGLE and
DOROTHY OGLE, children of the said Sir John Ogle, born in the United Provinces of Lower Germany. (*Ibid.*, part 16; *Docquet* dated May 11; *S. P. Dom. Docquets.*)

Sept. 27. JOHN FOX, shipmaster, born in the parts beyond the seas. (*Patent Roll*, 21 *James I.*, part 4. This entry and the following 18 entries, although entered in the *Patent Roll* of 21 *James I.*, passed the seal in the year 20th of James I.)

Oct. 8. NICHOLAS CORNELIUS, born in the city of Middleborough, in the parts beyond the seas. (*Ibid*).

Nov. 2. PETER DE LEAU, born in the parts beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)

Nov. 12. JOHN PENN, born in the parts beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)

Nov. 25. MATHIAS BOUCHE, born in the parts beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)

Nov. 25. MARY FRISCOBALDI, wife of Peter de Boys, born in the parts beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)

Nov. 25. CORNELIUS SYMONDES, born in the parts beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)

1622-3 Jan. 8. JAMES JACOBSON, born in the parts beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)

Jan. 15. ADRIAN PETERSON, born in the parts beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)

Jan. 27. JAMES HINGHEN, skipper, master of the ship "James," of London. (*Ibid.*)

Jan. 27. JOHN CORNELISON, master of the ship "Carre," of London. (*Ibid.*)

Jan. 27. CORNELIUS ROWLANDSON, master of the ship "Mackerell," of London. (*Ibid.*)

1622-3 Jan. 27. JAMES VAN BRUGH, born in the parts beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)
Feb. 4. CORNELIUS HENRICKSON, born in the parts beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)
Feb. 26. CORNELIUS HENRICKSON, master of the ship "St. Peter," of London, born in the parts beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)
Mar. 4. ANTHONY JOHNSON, junr., born in the parts beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)
Mar. 13. PETER EVERTSON, master of the ship "The Black Cock," of London, born in the parts beyond the sea. (*Ibid.*)
Mar. 13. SYMON WILLIAMSON, master of the ship "The Red Lyon," of London, born in the parts beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)
Mar. 13. CORNELIUS PETERSON, master of the ship "The Black Lyon," of London, born in the parts beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)
1622 July 11. CIPRIAN SCOTT, a Grecian (Greek), born in Constantinople: together with a grant of the reversion of the office of keeper of the armoury at Greenwich, of which place he is in possession by assignment from Francis Ingleshe and Edmund Pigeon. (*Signet Office Docquet Book*, and *Sign Manuals* XIII., No. 71.)
July 29. JANE CARR (CARRE), born in Scotland; wife of Thomas Carr of the Privy Chamber. (*Signet Office Docquet Book*, and *Sign Manuals* XIV., No. 40.)
Dec. 28. JAMES MAXWELL, ESQ., his Majesty's servant, one of the Grooms of the Bedchamber. (*Patent Roll*, 20 *James I.*, part 1.)
1622-3 Feb. 7. ROBERT MAXWELL, ESQ., the King's servant. (*Ibid.*, part 9.)

NATURALIZATION ACTS.

21° *Jac. I., No.* 37.

(*Bill finally passed the Lords*, 6 *April*, 1624. *See* C. J. I., 672, 724, 740; L. J. III., 272, 284, 291; *Hist. MSS. Com. Report* III., 29.)

PHILLIPP BURLAMACHI, of London, merchant, born at Sedan, of Italian parents.

A free denizen by grante vnder yor highness Great Seale of England, 25 July in the 12th yeare of yor Ma^te raigne of England, France and Ireland, and of Scotland the 47th.

21° *Jac. I., No.* 38.

(*Bill finally passed the Lords*, 7 *April*, 1624. *See* C. J. I., 716, 724, 740, L. J. III., 272, 284, 291, 293. The Earl of Warwick reported the bill for naturalizing of GILES VANDEPUTT of London, merchant, as fit to pass without any amendments or addition. Hodie tertia vice lecta est eadem bella, and being put to the question was assented unto per plures, and so expedited. The exception taken against the naturalizing of Giles Vandeputt was this, that the King shall lose much by his customes: but the said Giles Vandeputt did satisfy the Committee and Mr Attorney General did acknowledge it that the King hath already by his letters patent granted unto him that he shall pay no other customs than English merchants do pay; which was so reported by the Earl of Warwick. See also *Hist. MSS. Com. Report* III., 29.)

GYLES VANDE PUTT, born at Ipren in the county of Flanders, of Dutch parents then dwelling in the Citty of Antwerpe in the province of Brabant.

A free denizen by grant (as above).

21° *Jac. I., No.* 40.

(*Bill finally passed the Lords*, 29 *April*, 1624. *See* C. J. I., 755, 761, 764, 774; L. J. III., 322, 327.)

SR. ROBERT ANSTROTHER, Knight, gentleman of your privie chamber, born in Scotland.

SR. GEORGE ABERCROMY, Kn^{t}, born in Scotland, late gentleman of the Robes to the late Queene Ann of worthye memorie.

JOHN CRAIGE (CRAGGE), docter of Phisicke, born in Scotland, Phisicõn to the highe and mightie Prince Charles your Maties deerest sonne.

And all and everye of theire Children respectivlye by them or everye of them lawfullie to be begotten and wch hereafter shall be borne within this Realme of England or in any other your Ma^{te} dominions.

21° *Jac. I., No.* 51.

(*Bill finally passed the Lords* 25 *May*, 1624. *See* L. J. III., 254, 255, 265, 268. C. J. I., 744, 747, 791, L. J. III., 405.)

SIR FRANCIS STEWART, Knight: born in Scotland.

WALTER STEWART, ESQ^{r}, gentleman of your Maiesties privie chamber: born in Scotland.

JAMES MAXWELL, ESQ^{r}, gentleman Vsher of the most noble Order of the Garter and of the High Court of Parliament and one of the Groomes of your Ma^{te} Bedchamber: born in Scotland.

WILLIAM CARR, ESQ^{r}, one other of the Groomes of your Ma^{te} Bedchamber: born in Scotland.

JAMES LEVINGSTON, ESQ^{r}, one of the Groomes of your most deare sonn Prince Charles his highness Bedchamber: born in Scotland.

And all and every the Children of them and of every of them lawfully to be begotten and which hereafter shalbe borne wthin the Kingdomes of England or Scotland or any other your highnes dominions.

21° *Jac. I., No.* 52.

(*Bill finally passed the Lords*, 25 *May*, 1624. *See* L. J. III., 305, 307, 316. C. J. I., 773, 775, 780, L. J. III., 405.)

JOHN YONGE, Doctor of Divinitye one of yor Ma^{te} Chaplaines in ordinary and Deane of the Cathedrall Church of the Holie Trinitie of Winchester, born in Scotland, and long sithence endenized by yor lr̃es Patente vnder the Great Seale of England.

21° *Jac. I., No.* 53.

(*Bill finally passed the Lords*, 25 *May*, 1624. *See* L. J. III., 313, 314, 316. C. J. I., 773, 775; 780. L. J. III., 405.)

JANE MURREY, widdow, born in Scotland: late wife of Thomas Murrey, esq^{r}, deceased, Secretary to the most excellent Prince Charles Prince of Wales.

WILLIAM MURREY esq^{r}, born in Scotland: one of the Groomes of the Bed Chamber of the said most excellent Prince Charles Prince of Wales.

And all and every their and every of their children lawfully begotten and which hereafter shalbe borne wthin the kingdome of England or Scotland or any other yor highnes dominions.

21° *Jac. I., No.* 57.

(*Bill finally passed the Lords*, 25 *May*, 1624. *See* L. J. III,, 266, 286, 287, 293. C. J. I., 757, 766, 774, 781. L. J. III., 405.)

Sr ROBERT CARR, Knight, born in Scotland: one of the gentlemen of the Bedchamber of the most excellent Prince Charles Prince of Wales.

And all and everie his children lawfullie begotten and which hereafter shall be borne wthin the kingdome of England or Scotland or anie other yor highnes dominions.

21c. *Jac. I., No.* 59.

(*Bill finally passed the Lords*, 25 *May*, 1624. *See* L. J. III., 284, 291, 293. C. J. I., 757, 758, 763. L. J. III., 405.)

Sr Stephen Leisieur, born in the Free Citty of Geneva, made free denizen by the name of Stephen Leisieur gent by lr̃es Patents under the Seale of England bearing date the 1st July in the 32nd yeare of the Raigne of the late Queene Elizabeth; also had been by the said late Queene and by your Matie imployed in several services and Ambassages beyond the seas to the two late Emperors Rodulph and Mathias, the now King of Denmark and sondry other forraine Princes.

21o *Jac. I., No.* 60.

(*Bill finally passed the Lords* 25 *May*, 1624. L. J. III., 295, 296, 304. C. J. I., 767. L. J. III., 405.)

James, Marquesse of Hamilton, Earle of Cambridge, Lord Steward of your Maty household and Knight of the most noble Order of the Garter, born in Scotland.

21o *Jac. I., No.* 61.

(*Bill finally passed the Lords*, 25 *May*, 1624. *See* L. J. III., 305, 307, 312, 337, 339. C. J. I., 783, 785, 705, 790. L. J. III., 405.)

Sr William Anstrother, Knight gentleman of yor privie Chamber: born in Scotland.
Walter Balcanquall, doctor (bachelor) of divinitie: born in Scotland.
Patrick Abercromy, one of yor Maties gentlemen Penconers: born in Scotland.

And all and everie of theire or either of their children by them or everie of them lawfullie to bee begotten and wch hereafer shall be born wthin this Realme of England or aine other yor highnes Dominions.

21o *Jac. I., No.* 63.

(*Bill finally passed the Lords*, 22 May, 1624. *See* C. J. I., 770, 771, 777. L. J. III., 335, 387, 401. *Hist. MSS. Com. Reports*, IV., 123.)

Abigall Litle, daughter of John Parsons and wife of Jeoffrey Litle and
William Litle, son of said Jeoffrey Litle and Abigall his wife: born at Hamborough.

21o *Jac. I., No.* 73.

(*Bill finally passed the Lords*, 25 *May*, 1624. *See* C. J. I., 677, 678. L. J. III., 249, 253. C. J. I., 681. L. J. III., 405.)

Elizabeth Vere,
Mary Vere, born in the Towne of Hage in the Lowe Contries: daughters of Sir Horace Vere, Knight, born at Colchester, in the County of Essex, Governor and Captaine of your Maty late Cautionary Towne of Brill in the Lowe Countryes, and Dame Mary his wife, borne at Toddington in the County of Gloucester.

NATURALIZATION BILLS WHICH DID NOT BECOME ACTS.

21 *Jac. I.*

Jacques de Best. (Bill passed the Commons, but proceeded no further than a first reading in the Lords, 1624, April 17. *See* C. J. I., 722, 744, 757. L. J. III., 293, 312. *Hist. MSS. Com. Reports*, III., 31.)

A daughter of Sir Edward Cecil and others, viz:
The wife, three sons and seven daughters of Sir John Ogle,
One daughter of Sir Charles Morgan,
The wife, one son and one daughter of Sir William St. Leger,
The son of Sir John Proud,
[all] severally born in the united Provinces. (Bill proceeded no further than the first reading in the Commons, 12 April, 1624. *See* C. J. I., 762. *Hist. MSS. Com. Reports*, IV., 122.)

Joos Godschalke, of St. Gabriell Fenchurch, London. (Bill proceeded no further than a first reading in the Lords, 24 March, 1623-4. *See* L. J. III., 281.)

Philip Jacobson, of London, merchant. (Bill finally passed the Lords, 25 May, 1624. *See* L. J. III., 244, 255, 273, 284, 293. C. J. I., 757, 762, 767, 775, 780. L. J III., 405.)

David Stanere (Staneere) of London. (Bill only passed the Lower House, 4 May, 1624. *See* C. J. I., 722, 774, 781, 783. L. J. III., 341.)

Peter Verbeake (Verbecke). (Bill only passed the Lower House, 30 March, 1624, with a proviso against the colouring of strangers goods. *See* C. J. I., 744, 762, 772, 780. L. J. III., 335. *Hist. MSS. Com. Reports*, III., 31.)

DENIZATIONS.

21 *Jac. I.*

1623 April 4. Cornelius Nicholas, master of the ship "Fortune," of London, born in the parts beyond the seas. (*Patent Roll*, 21 *James I.*, part 4.)

April 4. Adam Adamson, master of the ship "Fortune," of Newcastle, born in the parts beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)

April 24. Giles Adriance, master of the ship "George," of Dover, born in parts beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)

April 24. Lyeven Popson, master of the ship "Ostridge," of London, born in the parts beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)

May 8. William Dirickson Cromsteven, born in the parts beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)

May 19. Nicholas Reiser, master of the ship "Peter," of London, born in the parts beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)

May 26. James Stequelyan, born in the parts beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)

June 14. Cornelius Lambertson, master of the ship "Lyon," of Dover, born in the parts beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)

June 14. John Vermulen, master of the ship "Pilgryme," of Dover, born in the parts beyond the seas. (*Ibid*)

Oct. 7. Dowda Alvers, master of the good ship "Young Tobias," of London, born in the parts beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)

Nov. 12. Flora Durella, widow, late wife of Claudius Durella, born in France. (*Ibid.*)

Dec. 4. Nicholas Finricas, born under the dominion of the King of Denmark. (*Ibid.*)

Dec. 10. Garrett Cornelius, master of the ship "Black Lyon," of London, born in the parts beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)

1623-4 Jan. 8. John van Est, brewer, born in the parts beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)

Jan. 8. Henry Lyons, born in the parts beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)

1623-4 Jan. 20. DAVID GILBY (GYLBY) born in the parts beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)
Jan. 31. JOSEPH PITTS, needlemaker, born in the parts beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)
Jan. 31. JOHN BRIDGES, needlemaker, born in the parts beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)
Feb. 7. PETER COLE, born in the parts beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)
1623 Oct. 25. *WILLIAM SAINT RAVY, Knight, born in the parts beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*, part 10.)
1623-4 Jan. 24. JAMES MARTYN, one of the King's servants, born in Scotland. (*Ibid.*, part 11.) (Docquet dated Jan. 23. *S. P. Dom. Docquets.*)
1623 May 28. MRS. JANE MURRAY *alias* DRUMMOND, widow, late wife of Thomas Drummond, and
PATRICK MURRAY, cupbearer to the Prince's Highness. (*Patent Roll*, 21 *James I.*, part 1.)
Nov. 3. JACOBUS ARNODEUS [JACQUES ARNAUD] born in Paris in France, a Frenchman; together with a grant and confirmation of an annuity of 20*l.* a year during life, granted to him on the 11th March, 1617-8, out of the Manor of Bromley, by Gilbert Lord Gerrard deceased, his late master, and forfeited into the King's hand by his not being a denizen. (*Ibid.*, part 16; *Signet Office Docquet Book*; *Privy Seals Chancery*, file 1966.)

22 *James I.*

1624-5 Mar. 21. JOHN DE VETT, born in the parts beyond the seas. (*Patent Roll*, 22 *James I.*, part 1.)
1624 Dec. 19. BRUER DOWES, master of the ship "Black Lyon," of London, born in the parts beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)
July 27. JOHN DE BOYS, born in the parts beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)
Sept. 25. GEORGE TAYSPILL, born in the parts beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)
Sept. 25. CHARLES TAISPILL, born in the parts beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)
Sept. 25. GAYFEER VAN BURHOEN, born in the parts beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)
April 5. CORNELIUS VIR MEIDEN [VERMUYDEN], born in the parts beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)
May 6. WILLIAM HOSTE, born in Holland in the parts beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)
May 7. JOHN CLOPENBOROUGH, master of the ship "Gentlewoman," of London, born in the parts beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)
July 8. PETER DE VOS, born in the parts beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)
April 13. STEPHEN CORVEAT, born in France, in the parts beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)
April 13. FRANCIS CORDENER, born in France, in the parts beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)
April 13. MARKE MOUCHE, born in France, in the parts beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)
April 13. STEPHEN DE MOUCHE, born in the parts beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)
April 23. ELIZABETH GIBBS, wife of HERBERT GIPPS, of Gippon in Co. Suffolk, born in the parts beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)
May 1. JOHN BRONAERT, doctor of physic, born in Brussels in Brabant, in the parts beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)
May 24. ICKLE EBBES, master of the ship "St. Peter," of London, born in the parts beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)
July 27. DIONISIUS LE BARBER, born in the parts beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)
Dec. 3. JAMES GWYOTT, born in the parts beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)
Dec. 3. NICHODEMUS DROGUETT, born in the parts beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)
Dec. 3. FRANCIS TROULLE, born in the parts beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)
[no date] JOHN VERNWILL, born in the parts beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)
April 29. HENRY SHOESETTERS, threadmaker, born in the parts beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)

*1623, Oct. 16.—The Attorney General to Secretary Conway. Unless Sir W. St. Ravie be made a free denizen before the warrant for his pension pass the seal, it may be legally resumed. (*Conway's Letter Book*, p. 92.) 1623, Oct. 19.—Secretary Conway to the Attorney General to prepare a bill of denization for Sir Wm. St. Ravie. (*Ibid.*, p. 93.)

1624 June 7. JAMES VAISSIERE, born in the parts beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)
Aug. 26. CHRISTOFER PEISTER, born in the city of Ghent, Flanders, in the parts beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)
June 1. ABRAHAM RAUX *alias* ROOKES, born in the city of Antwerp, in the parts beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)
June 5. MARY VERMUYDEN, born in the parts beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)
June 12. ROBERT SOMERVELL, born in the parts beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)
June 12. ADRIAN VAN PRISON, born in the city of Antwerp, in the parts beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)
June 1. CRISTOFER APLEBY, son of Christofer Apleby, born at Bergen op Zoom, in the parts beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)
June 1. THOMAS APLEBY, son of abovesaid Chrisfofer Apleby. (*Ibid.*)
June 1. MARKE STONE, born in the parts beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)
Sept. 9. LEONARD CHOPEHOUSE, born in the parts beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)
1624-5 Jan. 15. JOHN DUFF, mariner, born in Scotland. (*Ibid.*)
[no date] RICHARD SYMONDS, born in the parts beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)
1624 Nov. 4. LEONARD HENDRICK, born in the parts beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)
Aug. 22. DANIEL MYTENS (MITTINS), painter, born in the parts beyond the seas: preceded by a grant of £50, for his better encouragement in the art and skill of picture drawing. Done by direction from the Prince. (*Patent Roll*, 22 *James I.*, part 8, *Signet Office Docquet Book. Privy Seals Chancery*, file 1977. *Sign Manuals* XVI., No. 46.)
July 22. PATRICK HANNAYE, to be a free denizen of England and Ireland, together with a grant of the office of clerk of His Majesty's Council in Ireland, on determination of the estate therein of Sir William Usher and Arthur Usher, son of said Sir William, and whereby he is likewise enabled to execute the said office, without prejudicing the said Sir William Usher, or any former patentee holding the same. (*Patent Roll*, 22 *James I.*, part 8.)
1624-5 Jan. 8. PATRICK MAWLE, ESQ., the King's servant, born in Scotland. (*Ibid.*, part 15.)
Jan. 5. GILES DE BOMONT (BEAUMONT), gent, born in France, to be a denizen of England and Virginia, upon his humble petition and offer to furnish himself and some number of persons into Virginia at his own charges; with special privilege not to pay any more custom or subsidy for his goods than natural born subjects, confirming also to him all such lands and liberties in Virginia as by the Commissioners for the Plantation His Majesty shall be advised. (*Ibid.*, and *Signet Office Docquet Book*, and *S.P. Dom. Docquet.* Secretary Conway's letter, dated 1624, Nov. 18, to the Solicitor General, to prepare the above grant to Mr. Beaumont "who is bound for Virginia," is in *Conway's Letter Book*, page 168).

NATURALIZATION BILLS WHICH DID NOT BECOME ACTS.

1 *Car. I.*

SAMUEL BAVE (Bill only reached the committee stage in the Commons, 11 August, 1625. *See* C. J. I., 813, 815).
SIR DANIEL DELIGNE (Bill only reached committee stage in the Commons, 11 August, 1625. *See* C. J. I., 813, 815).

DENIZATIONS.

1 *Car. I.*

1625 May 2. ROBERT CLARKE, clerk, born in Scotland. (*Privy Seals Chancery*, file 1990.)

May 18. FRANCIS CLEYNE and PHILLIP DE MAECHT, born in the parts beyond the seas. (*Patent Roll*, 1 *Car. I.*, part 12.)

Aug. 14. ALBINIA WRAY, now wife of Sir Christopher Wray and one of the daughters of Sir Edward Cecil, born in the parts beyond the seas, whilst the said Sir Edward was abroad, attending the service of the late King James. (*Ibid.*, part 6.)

Oct. 19. DANIEL L'HUILLIER, born in the parts beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)

1625-6 Jan. 13. MERICK CASAUBON, master of arts, born in the parts beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*, part 5.)

Jan. 25. ROMBOUT JACKSON. (*Ibid.*)

1625 Aug. 30. SAMUEL COSSYN (COSSEN), born in the parts beyond the seas. (*Ibid.* part 24.)

1625-6 Mar. 22. LEONARD HENDRICK, born in the parts beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)

1625 May 3. JOHN JONES. (*Ibid.*)

NATURALIZATION BILLS WHICH DID NOT BECOME ACTS.

2 *Car. I.*

ISAAC ASTLEY,
HENRY ASTLEY,
THOMAS ASTLEY, and
BERNARD ASTLEY, sons of Sir Jacob Astley, Kt. (Bill only reached the engrossing stage in the Commons, 6 June, 1626. *See* C. J. I., 857, 858, 867.)

SAMUEL BAVE, of the city of Gloucester, Bachelor in Phisick. (Bill only reached the committee stage in the Commons, 27 March, 1626 (*See* C. J. I. 825, 842, *Hist. MSS. Com. Reports*, IV., part 5)

SIR DANIELL DELIGNE, of Harlaxton, Lincoln. (Bill only reached the engrossing stage in the Commons, 23 May, 1626. *See* C. J. I., 856, 857, 862.)

SAMUELL POWELL, son of John Powell, of London, merchant, and Jane his wife. (Bill passed the Lords, and reached the report stage in the Commons, 2 June, 1626. *See* L. J. III., 540, 542; C. J. I., 845, 852, 865, 866.)

THOMAS SOUTHERNE, born in Turkey, the son of Elizaeus Sotherne, an English merchant. (Bill reached the engrossing stage in the Commons, 2 May, 1626. *See* C. J. I., 835, 842, 852. *Hist. MSS. Com. Reports*, IV., part 5.)

DENIZATIONS.

2 *Car. I.*

1626 Mar. 31. PEETER DU MOULIN, jun., clerk, born in France, with such other privileges as are incident in the grants of like nature. (*Signet Office Docquet Book*, and *Privy Seals Chancery*, file 2002. Immediately before this entry in the *Signet Office Docquet Book* is the entry of the grant of the rectory of Llanarmon to Peter du Moulin, but this grant is entered on the *Patent Roll* of 22 *James I.*, part 6, under date 1624-5, March, 15.)

April 27. ANNA MARIA PAPILLON, born in Germany. (*Patent Roll*, 2 *Car. I.*, part 14.)

July 13. ARNOLD ROTYSPEN (ROTSIPEN), born in the parts beyond the seas, being formerly intended him by the late King James, who died before the same could be completed. (*Patent Roll*, 2 *Car. I.*, part 14. In the first Signet letter for the Denization, dated March, 1624-5, he is styled one of the Prince's servants. See *Signet Office Docquet Book*. A grant dated 13 July, 2 *Car. I.*, to Arnold Rothipen of making all sorts of guns, both great and small after a new way and invention, is entered on the *Patent Roll*, 2 *Car. I.*, part 14. A grant to Arnold Rothipen, one of the King's engineers of a yearly pension of 100 marcs is entered, *ibid.*, part 2.)

Sept. 12. CHARLES, daughter of the King's relative (consanguineae nostrae), Charlotte, Duchess of Tremoille, and now wife to James Lord Strange, son of our relative (consanguineo nostro) William, Earl of Derby: to the end she being a stranger born, may be capable of the jointure intended to be made unto her. (*Patent Roll*, 2 *Car. I.*, part 2.)

Oct. 19. PAUL WONERER, clerk, born in the Rhenish Palatinate in Belgium. (*Ibid.*)

Nov. 13. JOHN WILKYS (WILKIE), a burgess of the town of Berwick. (*Ibid.*)

Nov. 13. JAMES HERRYOTT, His Majesty's jeweller. (*Ibid.*)

1626-7 Jan. 28. PATRICK BLAKE (BLACK), His Majesty's tailor. (*Patent Roll*, 2 *Car. I.*, part 2.)

1626 Oct. JAMES HART, D^r^ of Pisick. (*Signet Office Docquet Book.*)

Oct. JOHN FOWLER. (*Ibid.*)

Nov. 11. MARY AELS (AELES), born in the Low Countries. (*Ibid.* and *Patent Roll*, 2 *Car. I.*, part 2.)

Nov. 11. BONAVENTURE BROWNE, gent, born at Middleburg beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*, *ibid.*)

Nov. 11. DANIEL LOUHETT, clerk, born beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*, *ibid.*)

Nov. 23. JAMES Weddeburne, Doctor of Divinity, born in Scotland. (*Ibid.*, *ibid.*)

1626-7 Jan. 3. CHRISTIAN DE WELLKE (WELLK), born in the parts beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*, *ibid.*)

Jan. 3. DAVID BOUQUETT, born in the parts beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*, *ibid.*)

Jan. 3. JOSIAS CUPER, born in the parts beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*, *ibid.*)

Jan. 22. PAUL AMIRAUT, born abroad. (*Ibid.*, *ibid.*)

Jan. 22. THOMAS HOOFT, goldsmith, born in foreign parts beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*, *ibid.*)

Jan. 22. ELIAS VOLLANT, clockmaker. (*Signet Office Docquet Book.* In the *Patent Rolls*, 3 *Car. I.*, part 25, there is a special licence, dated April 30th, to him to use the trade of clockmaker.)

Feb. 21. HUGH MOORE, clerk, born in Scotland. (*Patent Roll*, 2 *Car. I.*, part 2.)

Mar. 24. GEORGE KIRKE, one of the Grooms of the Bedchamber, born in Scotland, to be a denizen of England and Ireland. (*Ibid.*)

NATURALIZATION ACTS.

3° *Car. I., No.* 17.

(*Bill finally passed the Lords,* 17 *June,* 1628. *See* C. J. I., 907, 910, 911. L. J. III., 851, 855, 857, 860.)

ISAAC ASTELEY, of the age of 15 yeeres or thereabouts,
HENRY ASTELEY, of the age of 14 yeeres or thereabouts,
THOMAS ASTELEY, of the age of 12 yeeres or thereabouts,
BARNARD ASTELEY, of the age of 11 yeeres or thereabouts, born in the parts of Holland and the Netherlands, children of Sir Jacob Asteley, Knight, (one of the younger sons of Isaac Asteley, late of Melton Constable, Norfolk, deceased), and Dame Agneta, otherwise called Agnes, a gentlewoman borne in the parts of Holland and the Netherlands, his wife.

3° *Car. I., No.* 18.

(*Bill finally passed the Lords* 20, *June,* 1628. *See* C. J. I., 913. L. J. III., 868.)

SAMUEL POWELL, of the age of 4 yeeres or thereabouts, born at Hamburg, in the parts beyond the seas, son of John Powell of London, merchant, (borne at Bucknell in the Countie of Salopp), and Jane, daughter of Thomas Dockwra, of Puckeridge, in the County of Hertford, Esquire, his wife.

3° *Car. I., No.* 19.

(*Bill finally passed the Lords,* 25 *June,* 1628. *See* L. J., III., 733, 742, 745. C. J. I., 889, 893, 896, 900. L. J. III., 875.)

ALEXANDER LEVINGSTONE, born in Scotland, one of the Queeries [Equerries] of your most deare Consort, Queene Maria.

3° *Car. I., No.* 20.

(*Bill finally passed the Lords,* 25 *June,* 1628. *See* C. J. I., 917. L. J. III., 873, 874, 875.)

JOHN TRUMBALL, of the age of 16 years or thereabouts,
ANNE TRUMBALL, of the age of 12 years or thereabouts, born at Brussells, children of William Trumball, agent for divers years together to yor Royall father of blessed memory at Bruxells, in the Lowe Counties, and nowe one of the Clarks of yor Ma^{ts} most ho^{ble} Privy Councell, and Deborah, an Englishwoman, his wife.
WILLIAM BERE, of the age of 18 years or thereabouts,
EDWARD BERE, of the age of 16 years or thereabouts,
SIDNEY BERE, of the age of 14 yeares or thereabouts, born at Midleburgh wthin the Province of Zeland, under the States of the United Provinces, children of John Bere, Esqr., heretofore water bayliffe unto yor Royall father att Flushing, (borne in the Cittie of Rochester in the Countie of Kent), and Elizabeth his wife, daughter of Peter Warburton, of the Countie of Chester.
SAMUELL WENTWORTH, of the age of 8 years or thereabouts, born at Calais in the realm of France, children of William Wentworth, of Dover in the Countie of Kent, merchant, and his wife, an Englishwoman.

3° *Car. I., No.* 22.

(*Bill finally passed the Lords,* 17 *June,* 1628. *See* C. J. I., 907, 908, 910. L. J. III., 851, 855, 857, 860. For a former abortive bill *see* under 1621.)

SIR ROBERT AYTON, Knight, born in Scotland, and all and every the child and children hereafter lawfully to be begotten by your said supplyant, and which hereafter shalbe borne within this Realme of England or within any other your Maiesties Domynions.

3° *Car. I., No.* 23.

(*Bill finally passed the Lords,* 31 *May,* 1628, *with the amendment that he will not use the trade of merchandise either by stock or otherwise. See* C. J. I., 886, 892, 899. L. J. III., 823, 825, 829, 830, 834.)

SIR DANIELL DELINGNE, (of Harlaxton C° Lincoln K^t^), born at Frankford, of German parents, and a free Denizen by grante of yor Ma^te^ late Father Kinge James of famous memory by his letters pattentte under the greate Seale of England bearinge date the 27th Januarie in the 11th yeere of the said late Kinges Raigne of England, France and Irelonde, and of Scotlande the 45th.

3° *Car. I., No.* 25.

(*Bill finally passed the Lords,* 25 *June,* 1628. *See* L. J. III., 830, 837. C. J. I., 866, 910, 913. L. J. III., 875.)

JOHN ALDERSEY,
MARIE ALDERSEY, now the wife of Robert Crane,
ANNE ALDERSEY,
ELIZABETH ALDERSEY,
MARGARETT ALDERSEY, born in Germany, children of Samuell Aldersey, of the Cittie of London, Esq., and Marie, his late wife, daughter of Phillipp Vanoyrlle of ye Cittie of Nuringberge in Germanye.

3° *Car. I., No.* 26.

(*Bill finally passed the Lords, June* 14, 1628. *See* C. J. I., 884, 888, 891, 894. L. J. III., 788, 806, 855.)

SIR ROBERT DIELL (DYELL), Knight, one of the Gentlemen of yor Pryvie Chamber, born in Scotland.
GEORGE KIRKE, ESQUIER, one of the Groome of yor Ma^ts^ Bedchamber, born in Scotland. And all and every of theire and either of theire children respectively by them or either of them hereafter lawfullie to be begotten, and wch hereafter shalbe borne within this Realme of England or in any other yor Ma^ts^ dominions.

3° *Car. I., No.* 27.

(*Bill finally passed the Lords,* 25 *June,* 1628. *See* L. J. III., 733, 735, 744, 771. C. J. I., 889, 892, 896, 900. L. J. III., 875.)

JAMES FREESE, about the age of 25 yeeres, born in Russia, son of John Freese, an Englishman.

NATURALIZATION BILLS WHICH DID NOT BECOME ACTS.

3 *Car. I.*

BALTHASOR DE GERBIER. (Bill passed the Lords on the 14 June, 1628, but was lost in the Commons. *See* L. J. III., 827, 845, 851, 855, 869. C. J. I., 916.)

LORD GRAY. (His name was at first included in the naturalization bill of Sir Robert Dyell, but was ordered to be struck out on the first reading. *See* C. J. I., 884.)

JOHN SASSE and
PETER VAN PAYNE, of London. (Bill proceeded no further than a first reading in the Commons, 17 May, 1628. C. J. I., 899.)

LADY CHARLOTTE, wife to the Right Hon. James Lord Strange, son and heir apparent to William, Earl of Derby. (This Act passed both Houses, passing the Lords on 31 Jan., 1628-9, and the Commons on the following Feb. 4. It was either not returned by the Commons, or else the dissolution prevented the King's consent being given *See* L. J. IV., 10, 15, 17. C. J. I., 925, 926.)

GILES VANBRUGH. (Bill only reached the committee stage in the Commons on the 13th Jan., 1628. *See* C. J. I., 906, 913.)

DENIZATIONS.

3 *Car. I.*

1627 April 18. MATTHIAS HULSBOSSE, Dr. in phisick (professor of medicine) born beyond the seas. (*Patent Roll*, 3 *Car. I.*, part 13.)

May 1. JOHN FREEMAN, tailor, born beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)

May 1. DANIEL VERBECK, embroiderer. (*Ibid.*)

May 1. JOAN JAMES *alias* YEAMES, widow. (*Ibid.*)

May 1. ELIZABETH CALANDRINI, born in foreign parts, wife of Philip Burlamachi. (*Ibid.* After the above 4 names, the *Signet Office Docquet Book* adds "which make up the number of 10 [out] of 40 granted to him [*sic*] by his Majesty.")

May 9. JAMES CARVILLE, clerk, born in foreign parts. (*Patent Roll, ibid.*)

May 30. JOHN PATERSON, clerk, master of arts, born in Scotland. (*Ibid.*)

June 27. RAPHAELL AGILLIER, widow, born in Spain. (*Ibid.* The entry in the *Signet Office Docquet Book* is followed by the entry of a grant to her of several rents amounting to £59 1s. 9½d. per annum, but this entry is marked "stayed.")

Nov. 8. JOHN ALLARDIN, goldsmith. (*Patent Roll, ibid.*)

Nov. 8. ANDREAS KERNE, stonecutter. (*Ibid.*)

Nov. 15. JOHN SPORWIERT (SPORWERT), born in Germany. (*Ibid.*)

Nov. 30. JAMES BEAULIEU, his Majesty's servant, born in France. (*Ibid.*)

1627-8 Jan. 21. SIR ROBERT DOWGLASS, K^t^., the King's servant, born in Scotland. (*Ibid.*)

Jan. 9. THEODORE DEODAT, Dr. of Phisick, born in Geneva. (*Ibid.*)

Feb. 9. DAVID CHOUAN (CHOVAN), minister, born in Geneva. (*Ibid.* and *Signet Office Docquet Book*; "done at the nomination of John Gaspar Wolfen as one of the number of denizations formerly granted to him.")

Mar. 5. FLORENTIN TAINTURIER, tailor, born abroad. (*Patent Roll, ibid.*)

Mar. 10. ANDREW PITCARNE (PITCAIRNE) ESQ., one of the Grooms of the Bedchamber and Master Falconer to the King. (*Ibid.*)

1627 July 12. JOHN HART, a Groom of the Robes. (*Ibid.* The signet letter is dated October, 1626. See *Signet Office Docquet Book* and *Privy Seals Chancery*, file 2009.)

July 12. WALTER TAYLOR, yeoman of the Privy kitchen. (*Patent Roll*, 3 *Car. I.*, part 13. The signet letter is dated October, 1626. See *Signet Office Docquet Book* and *Privy Seals Chancery*, file 2009.)

Oct. 16. ROBERT HOPE, tailor. (*Patent Roll*, 3 *Car. I.*, part 13. The signet letter is dated October, 1626. See *Signet Office Docquet Book* and *Privy Seals Chancery*, file 2009.)

1627-8 Mar. 15. ROBERT LOGAN, of Geneva. (*Patent Roll*, 3 *Car. I.*, part 26.)

Mar. 15. JAMES LOGAN, of Geneva. (*Ibid.*)

Mar. 15. JOHN BARRE, of Geneva. (*Ibid.*)

4 *Car. I.*

1628 Nov. 27. JAMES ROSSE, the King's servant, one of the Pages of the Bedchamber. (*Patent Roll*, 4 *Car. I.*, part 14. The signet letter is dated October, 1626. See *Signet Office Docquet Book*; *Privy Seals Chancery*, file 2009. The Earl of Stirling's *Royal Letters*, edited by Rogers, vol. i., pp. 25-6.)

April 27. GEORGE SEATON, clerk, born in Scotland. (*Patent Roll, ibid.*)

June Four of the daughters of Sir John Ogle, K^{t}., who were born in foreign parts, viz.,
LIEVINA MANWOOD, wife of Sir John Manwood, of the town of St. Stephen, Kent,
ELIZABETH OGLE,
UTRICIA OGLE and
SOPHIA HENRICA OGLE; all made at the request of Sir John Ogle. (*Ibid.*)

July 17. GERARD BASENGE, born in the city of Liege, in Lower Germany in the parts beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)

July 24. GERARD JOHN VOSS (VOSSIUS), born beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)

Aug. SIR ANDREW GRAY, K^{t}., born in Scotland. (*Signet Office Docquet Book.*)

Sept. 24. PETRONELLA DE BERKETT, born in Rotterdam. (*Patent Roll*, 4 *Car. I.*, part 14.)

Sept. 30. JAMES ROTHERFORD, clerk, born in Scotland. (*Ibid.*)

Oct. 9. JOHN HOFFMAN, clerk, born in foreign parts. (*Ibid.*)

Oct. 17. SIR ARCHIBALD DOWGLASS and his heirs; to be free denizens of England and Ireland. (*Ibid.*)

1628-9 Jan. 27. BALTHAZAR GERBIER, gent., his Majesty's servant, born in foreign parts. (*Ibid.*)

Feb. 27. CLAUDIUS BOISIN, goldsmith, late an inhabitant of the Isle of Rhé. (*Ibid.*, and *Signet Office Docquet Book.*)

Feb. 27. SAMUEL BAVE, Dr. in phisick, born in the parts beyond the seas. (*Patent Roll*, part 14.)

1628 Nov. 28. GERRIT VAN HONTHORST. (*Ibid.*, part 5.)

April 21. FRANCIS DE CHAMPS, a Groom of the Privy Chamber, born in the parts beyond the seas. *Ibid.*, part 14.)

April 12. ANTHONY MURRAY, clerk, born in Scotland. (*Ibid.*)

April 12. JAMES JOHNSON, gent., born in Scotland. (*Ibid.*)

April 12. JOHN YOUNG, gent., born in Scotland. (*Ibid.*)

April 12. THOMAS YOUNGE, clerk, born in Scotland. (*Ibid.*)

April 12. PATRICK MAXTON, clerk, born in Scotland. (*Ibid.*)

Nov. 18. RENATUS ANGIER, born in the parts beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)

5 *Car. I.*

1629 June 26. OLYMPAS LANGRISH, wife of Hercules Langrish, born in the parts beyond the seas. (*Patent Roll*, 5 *Car. I.*, part 14. The signet letter is dated 1626-7, Feb. (See *Signet Office Docquet Book.*)

April 27. ADAM REUTER, born an alien. (*Patent Roll*, 5 *Car. I.*, part 14.)

May 29. CALEB DA LE CHAMPE, clerk, master of arts, born in the parts beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)

July 23. SUSANNA LE LIEPURE *alias* LA MASURE, born in foreign parts. (*Ibid.*, part 1.)

Aug. 28. PAUL JANSEN GHAUNE (Ghame), born in foreign parts. (*Ibid.*)

Sept. 22. RENNE TRIPPIER, born in foreign parts. (*Ibid.*)

Sept. 22. JOHN LEPIN, gent., born in foreign parts. (*Ibid.*)

Oct. 21. ALEXANDER DUNSYRE, ESQ., his Majesty's servant, born in Scotland. (*Ibid.*)

Oct. 21. DAVID CUNNINGHAM, ESQ., born in Scotland. (*Ibid.*)

1629 Oct. 21. JACOB PLEINS and
WILLIAM EDDEWARDS, born in foreign parts. (*Ibid.*)
Dec. 8. SIMON SOREAU and
JOHN CHRISTOPHLE SOREAU, goldsmith jewellers, born in Germany. (*Ibid.*)
Dec. 8. CREEN TEFONDEREN, leather dresser, born in Germany. (*Ibid.*)
Dec. BARTHOLOMEW JOQUINTO, an aged physician. (*Signet Office Docquet Book.*)
1629-30 Jan. CHRISTOPHER MEISTNER, jeweller, born in the parts beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)
Feb. 1. COLONEL ROBERT SCOTT, ESQ., the King's servant, one of the Gentlemen of the Privy Chamber; and
ANNE his wife, and
CHARLES and
ANNE, his two children, and
GEORGE SCOTT, brother to said Col. Robert Scott, and
JAMES WIMES (WEMES), nephew to said Col. Robert Scott. (*Patent Roll*, 5 *Car. I.*, part 1. The first form of this grant contained in the *S.P. Dom. Docquets*, and dated Feb. 15, was for Col. Rob Scott, Anne his wife, Charles and Anne his children, and Robert Scott his nephew. A fresh docquet for the names, as given in the text, is dated Feb. 20. (*Ibid.*)
Mar. 9. MAURICE AUBERT, principal chirurgeon to the Queen Consort. (*Patent Roll*, 5 *Car. I.*, part 1).
Mar. 3. LADY SOPHIA BYRON, wife of Sir Nicholas Byron, K^t^., and
WILLIAM BYRON, their son; born in the Low Countries, in the parts beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)
Feb. 26. PETER ROCHEFORD (ROCHEFORT), tailor, born in the parts beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)

6 *Car. I.*

1630 April 28. ALEXANDER ROSSE, clerk, the King's servant, born in Scotland. (*Patent Roll*, 6 *Car. I.*, part 11. The signet letter dated July, 1629, describes him as one of the King's Chaplains. See *Signet Office Docquet Book.*)
April 3. LOUIS ROUZEE, Dr. of medicine, born in the parts beyond the seas. (*Patent Roll*, 6 *Car. I.*, part 11. The signet letter is dated Jan. 1629-30. See *Signet Office Docquet Book.*)
April 12. ANNE ATKINSON, born beyond the seas. (*Patent Roll*, 6 *Car. I.*, part 11.)
April 24. SIR JOHN HUME, K^t^., of North Berwick, in Lothian, Scotland, and
SIR GEORGE HUME, K^t^., and bart, son and heir apparent of said Sir John, and
PATRICK HUME, younger son of said Sir John, all born in Scotland, to be denizens of England and Ireland. (*Ibid.*)
April 29. JOHN OLIVIER, born beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)
May 8. FREDERICK SCHLOER, born beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)
May 29. GEORGE RODOLPH WECKHERLIN, ESQ., and
RUDOLPH WECKHERLIN and
ELIZABETH WECKHERLIN, his children, born beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)
July PETER BAREME, weaver, born in Flanders. (*Signet Office Docquet Book.*)
July SIR WILLIAM BALFOUR, K^t^. (*Ibid.*)
Oct. 14. PETER DE RASSE, weaver, born in foreign parts, being one of the 40 naturalizations granted to Jean Gaspar de Wolfen. (*Patent Roll*, 6 *Car. I.*, part 16.)
Nov. JASPAR DESPOTIN, Dr. in phisick, born in foreign parts. (*Signet Office Docquet Book.*)
1630-1 Feb. DAME ANNE MORGAN, daughter of Sir Charles Morgan, K^t^. (*Ibid.*)
Feb. HENRY TENITUS, born beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)

7 *Car.* 1.

1631 Dec. 12. SIR FILIBERT VERNATTY. (*Patent Roll*, 7 *Car. I.*, part 28. The *Signet Office Docquet Book* entry reads as follows: "Sir Fillibert Vernatty and

others, partners with Sir Cornelius Vermuyden in the draining of Enfield Chase, whereby they are enabled to hold their parts there, with a proviso that they pay for their merchandise as strangers." There is a previous entry in the *Signet Office Docquet Book*, under date 1630-1, March, as follows, but it appears to have remained inoperative, and the above entry was probably substituted for it. "Sir Fillibert Vernatty, Kt., and others strangers born, and is to enable them to hold such lands as shall be allotted to them in Hatfield Chase, His Majesty having heretofore, by contract under the Great Seal, agreed with Cornelius Vermuyden, Kt., that all his partners in draining said Hatfield Chase should be enabled by His Majesty to hold such lands as should fall to their share," *with a marginal note*, dated 1631, Nov. "The bill signed of this was delivered to Sir Robert Heath's man to be new passed, and the signet thereof remains upon the file."

Under the date 1630, June 1, the *State Papers Domestic*, CLXVIII., No. 3, contain the following paper :—

'Petition of Sir Corneleus Vermuyden.' By agreement with petitioner dated 1626, May 24, the king granted to petitioner one third of lands in Hatfield Chase and other places in Co. York, Lincoln, and Notts; and all persons by petitioner appointed to have such lands conveyed to them were to be enabled thereto: therefore prays denization for the following 18 to enable them to hold said lands. The names are as follow:—

Lucas van Valckenburg,
Marcus van Valckenburgh,
Matheo van Valckenburgh,
William van Weely,
Fabian de Vliett,
Leonard Catts,
Symon Jacobs Hinloopen,
Peter Crupenninck,
Johan van Baerle,
John Lyens,
Sir Filibert Vernatty,
John Kingston,
Marcullus van Dueren,
Abraham van Beveren,
Jacob de Witte,
Dingman de Vries,
Andru Boccaert,
Abraham Vernatt.

At the Court at Whitehall, June 1, 1630, His Majesty is graciously pleased to grant this petitioner's request for the denization of the parties above named, if it appear that his Majesty hath already made it part of his contract upon the draining of the lands above said; and that caution being had that under colour of denization they shall make no benefit thereof to the prejudice of his Majesty in his customs, or in any course of merchandise (whereof the Lord Treasurer is to have notice that his lordship may give order to the customers as shall be meet on that behalf.) The Attorney General to prepare a bill or bills accordingly, fit for his Majesty's signature.

1631 May 5. John Manikee,
Daniel Cannion (Cannon).
Peter Hendrick,
Nicholas Bouchard,
Anne Mehoult, born in foreign parts. (*Patent Roll*, 7 *Car. I.*, part 10.)

1631 April 15. JOHN ADAMS, born in Scotland, and is to enable him to hold certain lands, which he has purchased in Essex, to him and his heirs. (*Ibid.*)

May 25. JOHN CURRY, chirurgeon, born in foreign parts. (*Ibid.*)

Dec. 6. JACOB JOHNSON, born in foreign parts. (*Ibid.*, part 20. The signet letter for this denization is dated 1631, May. See *Signet Office Docquet Book.*)

June 23. JACOMINA ORMEA, born in foreign parts. (*Patent Roll*, 7 *Car. I.*, part 10.)

June 25. LUCRETIA FREND, wife of John Frend, one of the consort of His Majesty's musicians, born in the parts beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)

July 9. FRANCES OFFLEY,
ANNE OFFLEY, and
BRIDGETT OFFLEY, three daughters of Thomas Offley, and born in the parts beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)

Nov. 19. KATHERINE CULMER, born in the parts beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*, part 20.)

July 23. BARTHOLOMEW DE MONTAGUTT, one of the Grooms of Her Majesty's Privy Chamber, and
PETER DE MONTAGUTT, his brother, one of the Grooms of the King's Privy Chamber. (*Ibid.*)

Sept. 22. JANE MORE, sister of the late Earl of Holdernesse, and wife to Robert More, sometime servant to the late King James, thereby to make her capable of such estate as by his said Majesty's bounty her husband has obtained. (*Ibid.*, part 10.)

Nov. 10. PATRICK YOUNGE, gent, His Majesty's servant, born in Scotland. (*Ibid.*)

1631-2 Feb. 11. DANIEL DU PREE, weaver, born in foreign parts. (*Ibid.*)

Feb. 11. JOHN HEDLIN, weaver, born in foreign parts. (*Ibid.*, part 18.)

Feb. 11. CLAUD TASSAU, weaver, born in foreign parts. (*Ibid.*)

Feb. 11. MICHAEL MONMOUSEAU, weaver, born in foreign parts. (*Ibid.*)

Feb. 4. PIERRE DE PLANCY, apothecary to the Queen's Majesty. (*Ibid.*, part 10.)

Mar. 24. MARKE ZIGLER, clerk, born in foreign parts. (*Ibid.*, part 11.)

1631 July 7. DANIEL THIBAUT, and
MAGDALIN his wife, and
DANIEL THIBAUT,
THEOPHILUS THIBAUT,
JOHN THIBAUT,
JAMES THIBAUT, sons to said Daniel, sen^r. (*Ibid.*, part 10.)

Sept. 6. ANNE CARLETON, born beyond the seas, daughter of Dudley Carleton, envoy in Belgium. (*Ibid.*, part 20.)

Dec. 12. JOHN LYENS,
HENRY KNYSTEN,
ABRAHAM VAN BEVEREN, ESQ.,
JOHN VAN BAERLE, ESQ.,
PETER CRUPENNINCKE, ESQ.,
TYMON JACOBS HINLOOPEN, ESQ.,
SIR JAMES CATTS,
FABIAN DE ULLIETT, ESQ.,
WILLIAM VAN WEELY, ESQ.,
LUKE VAN VALCKENBURGH, ESQ.,
ABRAHAM VERNATT, ESQ.,
MARCELLUS VAN DUEREN, ESQ.,
MATHEUS VAN VALCKENBURGH, ESQ.,
MARC VAN VALCKENBURGH, ESQ. (*Ibid.*, part 28.)

April 19. Signet letter for the preparation of a bill for the King's signature, to make Lord Ochiltree, a free denizen of England and the dominions thereof "with this special caution that it be no ways prejudicial to us in our custom," made with a view to a grant to said Ochiltree, of the benefit of

felons' lands and houses at 500*l* per annum rent. (*Earl of Sterling's Register of Royal letters* II., 513.)

8 *Car. I.*

1632 May 8. GEORGE BAXTER, gent., born in Scotland. (*Patent Roll*, 8 *Car. I.*, part 7.)
April 11. BARTHOLOMEW VERPLANKEN, wine cooper.
ALEXANDER REYNOLD, clerk.
DAVID TIPPIER, born in foreign parts. (*Ibid.*)
April 11. BEATRIX HEMENIA, Countess of Oxford, and
ABRIC VERE, and
FRANCIS VERE, sons to the now Earl [of Oxford] and
MARY, his daughter. (*Signet Office Docquet Book.*)
June 30. JAMES VIROT, a Frenchman, born under the power of Louis, King of France, in the parts of Vivion, with a proviso that if he shall trade as a merchant this denization shall be void as to merchandising. (*Patent Roll*, 8 *Car. I.*, part 11.)
July 26. JOHN BELL, cutler,
LAWRENCE MEURIS (MURIS) husbandman, [both] born in foreign parts, being no merchants, they paying such customs as strangers do if they shall hereafter happen to trade. (*Ibid.*)
July 13. JOHN LE THIEULLIER, born in foreign parts, with proviso that he shall pay custom and subsidy as strangers do. (*Ibid.*)
July 28. ISAAC BASIER, clerk, born in foreign parts, with proviso that he shall pay custom and subsidy as strangers do. (*Ibid.*)
Sept. 5. JOHN REGNIER. (*Ibid.*, part 10.)
Sept. 5. FRANCIS LE PEPER (PEEPER). (*Ibid.*)
Sept. 5. JOHN BEAUVARLETT. (*Ibid.*)
Aug. GEORGE PORTMAN. (*Signet Office Docquet Book.*)
Sept. 5. *JOHN LE PEPER (PEEPER). (*Patent Roll*, 8 *Car. I.*, part 10.)
Nov. 26. DAVID KIRKE,
LEWES KIRKE,
THOMAS KIRKE,
JOHN KIRKE,
JAMES KIRKE, gent., all born beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*, part 11.)
Nov. 26. HECTOR DU MONT, husbandman, born beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)
Nov. 26. PETER BOURLA, weaver and husbandman, born beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)
Nov. 16. JOHN SYE, husbandman, born beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)
Nov. 16. HENRICH ALBRECHTS, husbandman, born beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)
Dec. 14. JAQUES OEILES, born in foreign parts. (*Ibid.*)
Dec. 14. DAVID MURRAY, born beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)
Dec. 22. JACOB COUTANSEAU, born beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)
Dec. 14. HENRY RUSINE (RASINE), born beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)
Dec. 14. GILBERT (GIJSBRECHT) VAN STEENKIST, born beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)
Dec. 14. ROBERT RAMSAY, born beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)
Dec. 14. DANIEL GASH, born beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)
Dec. 14. MICHAELL VAN WINTERBECK, born beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)
Dec. 14. JACOB EDWARDS (EDWARTS) *alias* DUART, born beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)
Dec. 14. JOHN KIPP, born beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)
Dec. 14. ISAAC PALMAERE, born beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)

* The above 5 grants and that of Daniel Sarrow [*see under* 1635, Dec. 15] were granted upon the account of Sir Henry Manwering, "to whom his Majesty has granted the making of 50 denizens."

1632-3 Feb. 30 [*sic*]. WESEN BOTH, born in foreign parts. (*Ibid.*)
Jan. 30. ANTONY JACOBSON, born in foreign parts. (*Ibid.*)
Jan. 30. JOHN WILLIAMSON, born in foreign parts. (*Ibid.*)
Jan. 30. PETER NEPHEN, born in foreign parts. (*Ibid.*)
Jan. 30. LEWIS SABLES, born in foreign parts. (*Ibid.*)
1633 Mar. 26. SIR JAMES GALLOWAY, K^{t}., born in Scotland, master of Requests and a member of his Majesty's Privy Council of Scotland:
GEORGE FLESHER, Esq.,
WILLIAM HAYE, Esq., born in Scotland. (*Ibid.*, part 10.)
Mar. 26. JOHN JOHNSON (JOHNSTON) born in Scotland. (*Ibid.*, part 8.)
Mar. 26. WILLIAM MOREHEAD (MOOREHEAD), merchant, born in Scotland. (*Ibid.*, part 8.)
Mar. 26. FRANCIS DICK, merchant, born in Scotland. (*Ibid.*, part 8.)
Mar. 26. ROBERT INGLIS, merchant, born in Scotland. (*Ibid.*, part 10.)
1632-3 Mar. 14. CHARLES GAGE, senr., and
CHARLES GAGE, his son, with proviso that they shall pay custom and subsidy as strangers. (*Ibid.*, part 11.)

9 *Car. I.*

1633 May 23. MICHAEL SAMBORNE,
THOMAS SAMBORNE,
JOHN SAMBORNE, the 3 sons of Richard Samborne, a merchant, the King's natural born subject, but his said sons born in foreign parts. (*Patent Roll*, 9 *Car. I.*, part 11. The signet letter is dated Oct., 1632. *See Signet Office Docquet Book.*)
1633-4 Feb. 16. BARBARY HEMPSTONE, born in foreign parts.
JAMES STRIJS, mariner, born in foreign parts. (*Patent Roll*, 9 *Car.* I., part 4. The signet letter is dated 1632-3, Feb. *See Signet Office Docquet Book.*)
1633 May 16. FRANCIS ANTHONY OLEVIAN, bachelor of Medicine, Oxford, born at Oggersheime, near Fraucaudalia, in the Lower Palatinate. (*Patent Roll*, 9 *Car. I.*, part 11. "Done on the certificate of Francis Ashley, one of the King's serjeants, who knoweth him to be learned in his profession and that he exerciseth no trade, faculty or mystery, but only the practice of Phisick." (*Signet Office Docquet Book*).
May 29. SAMUEL FORTERIE, born in foreign parts, with proviso that he shall pay the same customs and subsidy as strangers do. (*Patent Roll*, 9 *Car. I.*, part 11.)
April 2. ROBERT CARY, gent., born in foreign parts, with proviso that he pay the same customs and subsidy as strangers do. (*Ibid.*)
May 16. JAMES NEWE (DE NEW), born in foreign parts.
ISAAC QUEDIN (DE QUEDIN),
GILES MASENGARBE,
ESAIAS LATTRE (DE LATTRE), all with proviso to pay the same customs and subsidy as strangers do. (*Ibid.*)
Nov. 16. THOMAS LEVINGSTON, born in Scotland. (*Ibid.*, part 4.)
1633-4 Jan. 21. JASPER (GASPAR) DUART, born in foreign parts, with proviso that if he trade as a merchant he shall pay such customs and subsidies as merchant strangers usually do. (*Ibid.*)
Feb. 21. KATHARINE MURRAY *alias* BRUCE, now the wife of William Murray, Esq., one of the Grooms of his Majesty's Bedchamber. (*Ibid.*)
Feb. 26. JOHN WILSUSON, born in foreign parts.
JOHN BAVÉ (BAUE), born in foreign parts.
JOHN ROVYER (ROVIER), born in foreign parts.

PETER LANDROVE, goldsmith, born in foreign parts.
ISAACQ ROMIEU (ROUMEA), jeweller, born in foreign parts.
EROSMOS PETERSON (PEETERSON) strongwater stiller, born in foreign parts, being [all] as is affirmed. mechanicks, with proviso that they shall not trade in merchandise, nor that this grant be to his Majesty's disprofit. (The 2 names, John Bave and John Wilsuson, have duplicate entries on the roll.) (*Ibid.*)

1633-4 March ISABELL, LADY MAYERNE, wife of Sir Theodore Mayerne, his Majesty's chief physician. (*Signet Office Docquet Book.*)

1633 May 23. PETER DU MOULIN, junr., clerk, born in France. (*Patent Roll*, 9 *Car. I.*, part 11. For the preparatory signet letter for this grant *see infra*, p. 39, under date 1626, Mar. There is no reason given for this long delay in the completion of the grant.)

IRISH ACT.

10 *Charles I., No.* 16.

An Act for the naturalizeinge of the children of Colonell Thomas Preston.

In all Humblenes beseechinge your ma^ty your ma^tys loyall and faithfull sub^ts & suppl^ts
THOMAS PRESTON, Esquire, third sonne to Christopher Preston, late lord viscount of Gormanstowne,
ANTHONIE PRESTON,
JAMES PRESTON,
JOHN GEORGIO PRESTON,
HENRIE PRESTON,
LOVISIA KATHERINA PRESTON,
MARY PRESTON,
ANNE PRESTON,
KATHERINA PRESTON, and
THOMASIN KATHERINA PRESTON, Children of the said Thomas Preston, Esq. That whereas the said Thomas Preston, Esquire, was accordinge to the lawes of Holie Church married unto Clara Vanderycken of St George, borne at Broxalls in Brabant, by whome hee had and hath issue your ma^ts suppl^te Anthony Preston and James Preston, both borne in Reyneberge within the Diocesse of Culleine in the parts beyond the Seas and out of your ma^ts đnions & kingdomes. And after the death of the said Clara your ma^ts said sub^t Thomas Preston, Esquire, was accordinge to the lawes of Holie Church married to Katherine de Reynés, borne at Beets in Brabant in the parts also beyond the seas and out of your ma^ts realmes & đnions by whome hee had and hath issue, your suppl^ts John Georgio Preston, borne at Beets in Brabant afores^d & Henrie Preston, born at Antwerpe in Brabant aforesaid; Lovisia Katherina Preston, borne in Lovaine in Brabant; Mary Preston, Anne Preston, Katherine Preston, borne in Beets in Brabant aforesaid, And Thomasin Maria Preston, borne at Sythem in Brabant, in the parts beyond the seas and out of your ma^ts đnions and kingdomes. And Whereas your suppl^t Thomas Preston, Esq., is third sonne of Christopher Preston, late lord Viscount of Gormanston, whose Auncestors have from the first conquest of this kingdome by your royall progenitors beene alwaies true and faithfull sub^ts to the crowne of England, and for theire good & faithfull services in times of warr and peace have been advanced by your highnes predecessors to greate honors and dignities and to the greatest imployments of this kingdome. And whereas your M^ts said sub^t Thomas Preston, Esquire, hath for these manie yeeres past, by the licence of your majesty and of your royall father kinge James of ever blessed memorie, for his better understanding and knowledge both of Civill and Martiall affaires, travailed into and resided in the parts aforesaid and other places and countries the better to inable himselfe to doe your Ma^ty service when you should comaund him thereunto, dureinge which time it hath

pleased God to blesse him with the Children before named. And whereas your said suppl^{ts} Thomas Preston, Esq., Anthonie Preston, James Preston, John Georgio Preston, Henrie Preston, Lovisia Katherina Preston, Mary Preston, Anne Preston, Katherin Preston, and Thomasin Maria Preston have alwaies behaved themselves most dutifullie, faithfullie, and loyallie towards your Ma^{ty}, And soe intend to doe soe longe as it shall please God to give them life. May it therefore please your most excellent ma^{tie} of your most noble and abundant grace at the humble petiĉon of your said suppl^{ts} that it may bee established and enacted by your ma^{tie} by and with the assent of the lords spirituall and temporall and the Comons in this present Parliam^{t} assembled and by the authority of the same. And bee it established, enacted and adjudged by the authoritie of the same That your said suppl^{ts} Anthonie Preston, James Preston, John Georgio Preston, Henrie Preston, Lovisia Katherina Preston, Mary Preston, Anne Preston, Katherin Preston, and Thomasin Maria Preston and everie of them shalbee at all times and from time to time hereafter your ma^{te} leige and naturall subjects of this realme of Ireland and shalbee and maie bee from henceforth adjudged, reputed and taken in everie respect, Condiĉon and degree and to all intents, construcĉons and purposes yor ma^{ts} naturall and leige subjects of this realme of Ireland as if your said suppl^{ts} had beene or were borne within this realme of Ireland and also that your said suppl^{ts} and everie of them may and shalbe from henceforth by the said authoritie inabled and adjudged able to all intents, construcĉons and purposes aswell to demand, challenge, aske, have & enjoy anie manors, lands, tenem^{ts} & hereditaments as heire or heires to theire or anie of theire Auncestors lyneally or Collaterally by reason of anie discent, remainder, reverĉon or right or anie other title or Conveyance whatsoever which after the first daie of this present Parliament shall discend, remaine, revert, accrewe, come or grow unto your said suppl^{ts} or anie of them. As also to have and enjoy mannors, lands, tenements, & hereditaments by way of purchase or guift of anie person or persons. And also to prosecute, pursue, mainteine, avowe, justifie and defend All & all manner of Acĉons, suites and causes and all other lawful things whatsoever to doe as lawfullie, franckly, fully, lib'ally, surelie and freelie as if your said suppl^{ts} had bin and were borne within this realme of Ireland And as anie other person or persons naturallie borne within this realme of Ireland maie lawfullie in anie wise doe: Any lawe, Act, stattute, Provision, Custome, Ordinance, or other thinge whatsoever had, made, done, promulged, proclaimed or pvided to the contrarie hereof in anie wise notwithstandinge. (*Statute Roll, Ireland, Chancery,* 10 *Charles I.*)

10 *Charles I., No.* 43.

An Act for the naturalizaion of Dame Gertrude, wife of Sir William St. Leger, kt., William St. Leger, sonne & heire apparent of the said Sir Will'm St. Leger, & Elizabeth St. Leger, daughter of the said Sir Will'm St. Leger and dame Gertrude his wife.

In All humbleness beseecheinge your majestie your loyall and faithfull subject & suppl^{t} Sir Willm. St Leger, knight, lord President of your ma^{te} Province of Mounster & dame Gertrude, wife of the said Sir Will'm,
Will'm St. Leger, sonne and heire apparent of the said Sir Will'm, &
Elizabeth St. Leger, daughter of the said Sir Will'm and dame Gertrude. That whereas the said dame Gertrude was borne at Dordreckt, in Holland, and the said William at Alckmore, in North Holland, & Elizabeth at Dordreckt aforesaid, all in Holland, in the Lowe Countries, in the parts beyond the seas, and out of your Ma^{ts} dominions & kingdomes, and whereas your majesties said subjecte Sir Will'm St. Leger, hath for these manie yeares beene employed in the service of your ma^{ts} royall father, his late ma^{ty} kinge James of ever blessed memory and also in the service of the states of the United Provinces and likewise by

your Ma^{ty} within this realme of Ireland, as one of your Ma^{ts} Privie Councell, and President of your said province of Mounster duringe all which time hee hath faithfully & truly discharged his dutie in the said employments & service, and whereas the said dame Gertrude hath beene for these eighteene yeares married unto the said Sir William according unto the lawes & Cannons of Holy Church, and hath with him cohabited & lived, and duringe the said intermarriage & cohabitacon your said peticoners the said Sir Will'm and Dame Gertrude his wife have by the blessinge of God had issue the said William & Elizabeth; and the said Dame Gertrude, Will'm and Elizabeth have allwaies behaved themselves most dutifully, faithfully, & obediently to your ma^{ty} (enacting clause *ut supra*). (*Statute Roll, Ireland, Chancery,* 10 *Charles I.*)

10 *Charles I., No.* 53.

An Act for the naturalizinge of John Wentworth, Esquier, and Thomas Wentworth, Gentleman.

In all humbleness beseech your ma^{tie} your ma^{ts} loyall & faithfull subjects & suppliants
JOHN WENTWORTH, Esquire, and
THOMAS WENTWORTH, gent, sonnes unto John Wentworth, Esquier, deceased, borne at North Elmesall in the Countie of Yorke within your highnes realme of England. That whereas the said John Wentworth, deceased, was accordinge to the lawes of Holie Church married unto a Dutch woman borne at Zutphen in the Province of Gilderland by whome afterwards hee had issue your suppliants the said John Wentworth and Thomas Wentworth, both borne at Zutphen aforesaid in the province of Gelderland aforesaid, within the Diocesse of Mounster in the parte beyond the seas and out of your ma^{ts} dominions and kingdomes. And whereas your suppliants' said father the said John Wentworth, deceased, hath for manie yeares before his decease, by the licence of your ma^{ty} and of your royall father of ever blessed memorie, for his better understanding and knowledge both of Civill and martiall affaires, travailled into and resided in Zutphen aforesaid & other forreine place and Countries in league and amitie with your Matie the better to enhable himselfe to doe your Ma^{ty} service when you should Comaund him thereunto, duringe which time your said subjects & suppliants were borne as aforesaid. And whereas the said John Wentworth, deceased, had alwaies behaved himselfe most dutifullie, faithfullie and loyallie towards your ma^{ty} soe long as hee lived and your said subjects & suppliants doe resolve and intend soe long as it shall please God to lend them life therein to followe the example of theire said father, By whose appointment and direccon and according to theire owne naturall desire and inclinacon your said subjects and suppliants had & yett have theire educacon & breeding within your ma^{ts} realmes & dominions, (enacting clause *ut supra*). (*Statute Roll, Ireland, Chancery,* 10 *Charles I.*)

10 *Charles I., No.* 54.

An Act for the naturalizeinge of James ffrey, Esquire, and James Battier, Esquire.

Most humblie beseechinge your most excellent ma^{tie} your ma^{ts} faithfull Suppliants
JAMES FFRYE, Esquier, and
JAMES BATTIER, Esquier. That, whereas, your said Suppliants were born at Bassill, the metropolitane Cittie of that Diocesse in Germanie, in the parte beyond the seas, and out of your ma^{ty} dominions and kingdomes, and for divers yeares past, have lived within your highnes kingdomes of England and Ireland, dureinge which time they have allwaies carried and demeaned themselves most dutifullie, faithfullie, and loyallie towards your majestie, And soe intend to doe soe longe as it shall please God to lend them life. And

whereas your said suppliants, with your Ma^ts gracious favour and good likeinge, have a most ardent and zealous desire that they and theire posteritie might bee of the number of your Ma^ts naturall & leige people, unto which their humble desire, being grounded uppon a right consideracõn and understandinge of your ma^ts most gracious and benigne Government of your most happie people by the c'teine and honnorable lawes of England and Ireland, your ma^ty wilbe gratiouslie pleased to incline (enacting clause *ut supra*). (*Statute Roll, Ireland, Chancery*, 10 *Charles I.*)

DENIZATIONS.

10 *Car. I.*

1634 April 4. PETER NEWTON, his Majesty's servant, born in Scotland, with a clause that he shall pay the same customs as strangers do. (*Patent Roll*, 10 *Car. I.*, part 30.)

April 21. PHILLIPP TOILLIE and
JOHN RUSHOUT, weavers, and
MARC JOLICOEUR and
JOHN LE TALLE, husbandmen, and
PETER LINDEMAN, shoemaker, and
MARGARET VERNATTI *alias* KNEVETT, wife of Nathaniel Knevett, Esq.: all born in foreign parts, with a proviso that they shall not trade as merchants, nor that this grant be to his Majesty's disprofit. (*Ibid.*)

April 26. JOHN DESROCEUX, weaver. (The *Patent Roll* gives the christian name as Jos; the *Signet Office Docquet Book* gives it as John),
JOHN JASPERS, mariner, [both] born in foreign parts, with proviso that if they trade as merchants, this to be void as to merchandising. (*Ibid.*)

May 3. ANDREW WANLYE,
VALENTINE WANLYE, tailors,
DIDIER FOUCAUT (FAUCANT), apothecary,
PETER HARTGES, cooper,
GARRETT WEBLING, whitster,
PAUL DE BAVAY, goldsmith,
GARRETT BILL, turner,
WILLIAM DE BUCK (BUCKE), throwster,
PETER LEYSTE (LEIJSLE), potter: all born in foreign parts, and all with proviso that if they trade as merchants, this to be void as to mercandising. (*Ibid.* The *Patent Roll* gives the name as Leijsle: the *Signet Office Docquet Book* gives it as Leyste.)

July 2. JANE TAYLOR, widow, *alias* DE GARDYNER, late wife of one Edward Taylor, deceased,
JOHN VAN HAESDONCK,
JACOB VAN LEYDEN,
VALERIUS VAN GISTELLE (GISTELLS),
PETER FOURMENT,
GASPER VAN DICKENORDT, junr., husbandman: all born in foreign parts. (*Ibid.*)

July 8. THEODORE GRAVIUS, gent., born in foreign parts, with proviso that this be not prejudicial to his Majesty in his customs or otherwise. (*Ibid.*)

Sept. 5. SALOMON GOORIS, ESQ., and
ALEXANDER HERIOTT, goldsmith, born in foreign parts, with a proviso that this grant be not prejudicial to his Majesty in his customs or otherwise. (*Ibid. The Signet Office Docquet Book* says: born in Scotland.)

1634 Oct. 20. ELIZABETH BECK,
ISAAC BEDLOO,
PETER DE CHAIRE, all born in foreign parts: with a clause that they shall pay the same custom and subsidy as strangers. (*Patent Roll, ibid.*)

Sept. ELIZABETH TURNER,
ANNA BELFANTE,
LAURA BELFANTE,
LUCRETIA BELFANTE,
FRANCESCA BENEDITTA TURNOR, all born in foreign parts, with a proviso that they shall pay the same custom and subsidy as strangers. (*Signet Office Docquet Book.*)

Dec. 5. STEPHEN NAU. (The *Patent Roll* reads Nau or Nan; the *Signet Office Docquet Book* reads Man),
ABRAHAM STRIUS,
JOHN BOURDENAUD (BOURDENAUER),
ISAAC DE CAUS (CAWES),
JAMES COMMELIN,
GERRARD KELMAR (KILMAR),
CATRINE ADEL HEITTS (HIETTS),
MARIA VERNATTI, and
SEBASTIAN LAPUENE: all born in foreign parts, and with a proviso that they shall pay custom and subsidy as strangers. (*Patent Roll*, 10 *Car. I.*, part 16.)

1634-5 Jan. 16. JAMES DE CAMPE, brewer,
JAMES DE ROCQUIGNY, goldsmith, born in foreign parts, with a clause to pay like custom and subsidy as strangers do. (*Ibid.*)

Feb. MICHAELL CRAKE, one of his Majesty's footmen in ordinary, to be a denizen of England and Ireland. (*Signet Office Docquet Book.*)

1635 Mar. 25. SARAH CHILDERLEY, wife of John Childerly, doctor of theology.
NICHOLAS LAMY, Dr. of medicine,
JACOB PERGENS, gent.: all born in foreign parts. (*Patent Roll*, 10 *Car. I.*, part 16.)

1634-5 Mar. JOHN JACOB, miller,
GIDEON DE LAUNE, both born in foreign parts. (*Signet Office Docquet Book.*)

1634 Oct. 27. ABRAHAM REGEMORTER, shopkeeper, born in foreign parts. (*Patent Roll*, 10 *Car. I.*, part 16, and also entered on part 30. The duplicate entry may stand for two different people.)

Oct. 27. MARTIN BECKER, grocer, born in foreign parts. (*Ibid., ibid.*; possibly a duplicate entry or the two entries may stand for two different people.)

April 2. LADY ISABELLA MAYERNE, born in foreign parts, wife of the King's servant, Sir Theodore Mayerne, principal physician to the King and Queen, (*Ibid.*, part 30.)

Oct. 27. FLORIAN SONENBERG, goldsmith, born in foreign parts. (*Ibid.*)

Nov. 15. CHRISTOPHER BOGAN, born in foreign parts. (*Ibid.*)

Nov. 15. RICHARD BOGAN, born in foreign parts. (*Ibid.*)

Nov. 13. ANNE MARIE LONGSTON, born in foreign parts, daughter of Francis Longston. (*Ibid.*)

Nov. 13. BARTHOLOMEW ANTHONY, born in foreign parts. (*Ibid.*)

Nov. 13. WARNER PINN, born in foreign parts. (*Ibid.*)

Nov. 13. CORNELIS CORNELISON, born in foreign parts. (*Ibid.*)

Nov. 13. GERRARD TELHURST, born in foreign parts. (*Ibid.*)

Nov. 13. ANDREAS BEUTH, "adjunctor," (ioiner), born in foreign parts. (*Ibid.*)

Nov. 13. LEONARD BRENNIS, born in foreign parts. (*Ibid.*)

Nov. 13. HENRY LICHFIELD. (*Ibid.*)

Nov. 13. PETER WALLRADEN, "potific'," born in foreign parts. (*Ibid.*)

11 *Car. I.*

1635 Dec. 18. DANIEL SOREAU (SARROW), born in the parts beyond the seas. (*Patent Roll*, 11, *Car. I.*, part 15. The Signet letter is dated August 1632. *See Signet Office Docquet Book.* They may possibly represent two distinct people, and two distinct grants.)

April DAVID RAMSEY, his Majesty's servant,
ROBERT RAMSEY, physician,
JOHN DERRY, divine. (*Signet Office Docquet Book.*)

June 29. KATHERINE SWAINEFIELD (WAINEFIELD), born in foreign parts. (*Patent Roll*, 11 *Car. I.*, part 15.)

June 13. ISAAC LAMENS, and
PETER POULE, woollendrapers,
PAULE DORMON, and
JAMES (JAQUES) OYSEL, linendrapers,
JOOS FRANSEN VAN LENT (VAN LEENT), jeweller: all born in foreign parts. (*Ibid.*, part 2.)

Aug. 20. PHILLIP HENRY HERBERT, ESQ., born in foreign parts, son of Col. Sir Henry Herbert. (*Ibid.*, part 15.)

June 22. JAMES ROBERTS, clerk, born in foreign parts. (*Ibid.*)

July 16. JOHN OWEN, drugster, born in foreign parts. (*Ibid.*)

Aug. 20. BERNARDEN DEGELL,
JOHN GORION,
THOMAS SOUTHELL (SOUTHWELL), all born in foreign parts. (*Ibid.*)

Sept. PETER CIVEL, her Majesty's servant, born in France: with a clause to pay the like custom and subsidy with strangers. (*Signet Office Docquet Book.*)

Nov. 14 JOSEPH BRANDON, born in foreign parts: with a clause to pay the like custom and subsidy with strangers. (*Patent Roll*, 11 *Car. I.*, part 15.)

Oct. 6. GILES VAN DEN EYNDEN,
CORNELIUS JACOBS, both born in foreign parts: with a clause to pay the like custom and subsidy with strangers. (*Ibid.*)

Oct. 24. ABRAHAM DOLENS, gent, and
ALLARD VAN DE WENDE,
JOHN DE MARQ (MARCQ), weavers,
JOHN LAOUST, seaman, all born in foreign parts. (*Ibid.*)

Nov. 7. ANTHONETTE LOVELL, relict of Stephen Lovell, deceased, born in foreign parts. (*Ibid.*)

1635-6 Jan. 11. HERMAN BECKMAN, gent.,
ANTHONY TIERS (TIEREUS),
JAMES (DE) QUESNAY,
ISAAC DE LAURIE. (In the *Signet Office Docquet Book* the name appears as PETER LORIER), all born beyond the seas: with a clause to pay customs and subsidy with strangers. (*Ibid.*)

1635 Dec. 18. JOHN DE LILLIERS,
BALTHAZAR DE (LE) MARCQ,
DAVID ANGELL, all born beyond the seas: with a clause to pay customs and subsidy with strangers. (*Ibid.*)

1635-6 Feb. 9. KATERINE GARNIER, done by order of the Queen and procured by her Majesty. (*Ibid.*)

Feb. 17. JOHN FOX (FOXE), one of his Majesty's music.
JOHN DU QUESNE, weaver,
FRANCIS DE LA FOUNTAINE DIJ VICCART (VICART), weaver,
NICHOLAS CRUPSALL, weaver,
FRANCIS DE LA FOSSE, weaver, all born in foreign parts. (*Ibid.*)

1635-6 Feb. 20. George Albert, master of arts, born in foreign parts, with a proviso that if he trade as a merchant he pay like customs as strangers do. (*Ibid.*)

Feb. 26. Barnard Johnson,
Peter Chuchen,
Jervas Laundree,
Daniel Tripeer,
Roger Ariaeus (Aeriaeus), all born in foreign parts: being the last of the number of 10 denizations lately granted to Capt. William Murray. (*Ibid.*)

Feb. 26. Christiana Marie de Luz de Vantelet, born in foreign parts. (*Ibid.*, part 20.)

Mar. 7. Abraham Pouwelson (Pouwellson), and
James Pouwelson (Pouwellson), mariners,
William Herbert, clerk,
Katherine Athins, a Scottish woman, all born in foreign parts. (*Ibid.*)

Mar. 8. James Vandebrooke (Vanderbrooke), Commissary General of Holland,
Nicholas Scandalarus, of Amsterdam, both born in foreign parts. (*Ibid.*)

Mar. James Suyreau,
Peter Suyreau, with a clause that they pay the same customs and subsidy as strangers do. (*Signet Office Docquet Book.*)

1635 April 13. Gideon de Laune,
John Jacob, miller, both born in foreign parts. (*Patent Roll*, 11 *Car. I.*, part 15.)

July 9. Matheus (Matthew) van Dicke, gent., born at Antwerp in Brabant. (*Ibid.*)

July 4. John Moulas, master of arts, born in foreign parts. (*Ibid.*)

Mar. 30. Michael Crake, one of the King's footmen in ordinary, born in Scotland (*Ibid.*)

12 *Car. I.*

1636-7 Jan. 23. Jacob Jacobson van Hone,
Albert Belten. (*Patent Roll* reads Belten; *Signet Office Docquet Book* reads Belter),
Frederick Fortsen,
Hans Becker,
Peter Serops, all born in foreign parts, with a clause that if they trade as merchants they shall pay custom and subsidy as strangers. (*Patent Roll*, 12 *Car. I.*, part 18. The Signet letter is dated 1635-6, Jan. *See Office Docquet Book* and *S. P. Dom. Docquets.*)

1636 April 23. Sir James Dowglass, K^{t}, born in Scotland, brother to the Marquis Dowglas. (*Patent Roll*, 12 *Car. I.*, part 18.)

April 23. Mathew Stones, gent.,
Vaese Wickrod,
John Francis,
Leonard Bushan (Bushen,)
James Capon, all born beyond the seas, with a proviso that they pay the same customs and subsidy as strangers do. (*Ibid.*)

April 27. Sir John Christopher van Berg, a Moravian knight, heretofore Lord of Wakenezee and Xerautier, and Deputy General over the heritable lordship belonging to the Palatine House within the Marquisate of Moravia, and formerly possessed of much estate, but depossessed thereof by the devouring wars in Germany, (together with a privilege to him for 14 years for the sole making of divers engines and instruments, and also for the sole use of divers inventions as well mathematical as mechanical

by him found out and observed in other countries and not hitherto known or used in any his Majesty's dominions; with a clause of restraint inhibiting others the making and use of the same engines, instruments and inventions; with a warrant of assistance, but with a proviso for making void the grant either for all or so many of the said engines and instruments as shall be contrary to law, mischievous to the State or generally inconvenient.) (*Ibid.*, part 11.)

1636 May 16. DANIEL GETSIUS, born in foreign parts, with a proviso to pay the same custom and subsidy as strangers do. (*Ibid.*, part 18.)

June 3. MARY COMES *alias* SKIPPON, wife of Phillip Skippon, and
WILLIAM SKIPPON,
ANNE SKIPPON,
MARIA SKIPPON, children of said Phillip Skippon, Esq., made on the petition of said Phillip Skippon, who in the time of King James served in the war in Germany under the command of Horace Lord Vere, and married Maria Comes, born in Tritoria, in the territory of Frederick, late Count Palatine of the Rhine, his three children being born whilst he was serving in those parts and in Holland under said Lord Vere: with proviso that if they trade as merchants the same to be void as to merchandising. (*Patent Roll, ibid.* The signet letter is dated 1634, May. *See Signet Office Docquet Book.*)

June 3. JACOB GUITARD, gent.,
JACOB WATCHTER, chapman,
JOHN VAN STRIPE, silkthrower,
ANDREW FRISELL, amber cutter, all born in foreign parts, and with proviso that they pay the same customs and subsidy as strangers do. (*Ibid.*)

June 6. ANTHONIE DOLLIVAR, born in foreign parts. (*Ibid.*)

June GASPAR GODEMAN. (*Signet Office Docquet Book.*)

June 6. JOHN PEAKE, born in foreign parts. (*Patent Roll*, 12 *Car. I.*, part 18.)

June 6. KATHERINE PEAKE, born in foreign parts. (*Ibid.*)

June 6. SAMUEL BRAKIN, born in foreign parts. (*Ibid.*)

June 6. FRANCIS LAMNELL, born in foreign parts. (*Ibid.*) (The above six with the proviso that they pay like customs and subsidy as strangers, being part of the 20 denizations granted to Gottschalke Beare. The Signet letter for Brakin and the two Peakes is first entered in the *Signet Office Docquet Book*, under date, 1635, July, and is entered a second time, *ibid.*, under date, 1636, June. The first grant was evidently not expedited.)

1636-7 Jan. 9. LOUYSE DE MENY, wife of Richard Windsore, Esq.,
JOIST HONE, gent.,
ELIZABETH WOODHOUSE, all born in foreign parts: with proviso to pay customs and subsidy as strangers. (*Patent Roll*, 12 *Car. I.*, part 18.)

1636 Dec. 22. PETER CORNELISSON JONGE BOER, yeoman (agricola),
FRANCIS KAES, skipper, both born in foreign parts, and with proviso to pay customs and subsidy as strangers. (*Ibid.*)

1636-7 Mar. 1. THOMAS DALMAHOY, the King's servant,
ANTHONY MASSON, both born in foreign parts [in partibus transmarinis, qy., meaning Scotland], and with proviso to pay customs and subsidy as strangers. (*Ibid.*)

Mar. 13. JOHN AELST, merchant,
GILES AELST,
JOHN HASFURT (HASFORT), all born in foreign parts. (*Ibid.*)

Mar. 1. JOHN POTTER, gent.,
LADY SUSAN VANLORE, both born in foreign parts, being two of the twenty denizations granted to David Alexander. (*Ibid.*)

13 *Car. I.*

1637 May 20. JOHN AITON, ESQ., servant of Prince Charles, and born at St. Andrews in Scotland.
GERLACH MOMA,
CATO GARETSON,
JOHN WILSON,
ROGER CORNELIUS,
THOMAS SOTHERNE,
PAUL MOREAU, all born in foreign parts, being part of the 20 denizations granted to David Alexander. (*Patent Roll*, 13 *Car. I.*, part 15.)

June 7. ALEXANDER HAITLY, born in Scotland, with proviso to pay the like customs and subsidy as strangers do, being part of the abovesaid 20. (*Ibid.*, part 33.)

July 21. RACHAEL, countess of Southampton,
WILLIAM NORTHEY, gent., both born in foreign parts, with a clause to pay customs and subsidy as strangers. (*Ibid.*, part 6.)

July 27. PETER RICHAUT, of London, merchant, born in foreign parts, with a proviso to pay the like customs and subsidy as strangers. (*Ibid.*)

Oct. 2. MARGARET BALLANDINE,
HENRY VAN KAESDONCK (*sic* on Patent Roll, The *Signet Office Docquet Book* reads Haesdonck, which is doubtless the correct form.)
MARK BRANDT, merchant,
WILLIAM THALE, all born in foreign parts: with a proviso to pay customs and subsidy as strangers, being part of the 20 denizations granted to David Alexander. (*Ibid.*)

Nov. 13. LADY ISABELLA BALFOURE, born in foreign parts, wife of Sir William Balfoure, Kt., Lieutenant of the Tower of London: being part of the abovesaid 20. (*Ibid.*)

Nov. 9. LORD FREDERICK DE LA TREMOUILLE, Count La Valle and Benonia, baron Maloleona and Didonnia, born in foreign parts. (*Ibid.*)

Nov. CORNELIUS JOHNSON, and 13 more un-named, all born in foreign parts, with a clause to pay customs and subsidy as strangers. (*Signet Office Docquet Book.* There is no discoverable entry of these names on the *Patent Rolls* or among the *Privy Seals Chancery.* But the names of the additional 13 are given as follows in *S.P. Dom. Docquets*, under date 1637, Nov. 13.)
ARRYON TEYSSON,
JOHN ARRYSON,
ARRYON ARRYSON,
PETER HEMBRICKES,
CORNELLES HENRICKES,
DERICKE WILLENSON,
BASSIAN JACOBSEN,
CORNELLES SALLMOUNT,
ADRIAN ANRIASON,
BOYD DERRICKE ADRIENSON,
PETER JOBSON,
ALBERT INGLEBRES,
JOHN JOHNSON.

Dec. 14. JOHN DE KIDTIS (KEDTIS), mariner.
JOHN FOUNTAINE, mariner,
PETER FOUNTAINE,
DAVID MARSHALL, weaver, all born in foreign parts: with a clause to pay customs and subsidy as strangers, being among the number of denizations granted to David Alexander. (*Patent Roll*, 13 *Car. I.*, part 6.)

1637-8 Feb. Sixteen fishermen, born in foreign parts, being part of the 50 denizations granted to Jacob Breames, customer, of Dover. (The *Signet Office Docquet Book* does not give the names. They are however given on a very faded document among the *Privy Seals Chancery*, file 2159, as follows:

JACOB LE HANT,
STEPHEN MARCUSSEN,
DOE PIETERS,
JACOBUS TOBIAS,
JOHN PIETERSON,
LEONARD HUBRIGHT,
ANTHONY JACOBS,
ARENT CORNELIS,
JOHN BURGERS,
WILLIAM CORNELLIS,
DANKERTS CORNELLIS,
ANDREW WILLIAMSON,
PETER GARRETT WOUTERS,
PETER ARENTS,
PETER BASTRANSON,
ADRIAN JOHNSON.

Of these names only 5 are entered on the *Patent Roll*, 13 *Car. I.*, part 44, under date 1637-8, March 1, as having their grants expedited. These five are as follows:

ARENT CORNELLIS,
JOHN PIETERSON,
DOE PEITERS (PIETERS). (This name is also entered on *Patent Roll*, 13 *Car. I.*, part 6, being apparently a duplicate entry).
STEPHEN MARCUSSEN,
JACOB LE HANT,

Mar. 5. JOHN LIEVENS,
HENRY KINGE [or ? KNIGE],
HENRY KETELAER,
KATERINE TURNER,
LIEVEN VAN DER MENSCH, all born in foreign parts: with a proviso to pay customs and subsidy as strangers, being among the denizations granted to David Alexander. (*Patent Roll*, 13 *Car. I.*, part 6.)

March SIR ANTHONY VANDYKE, KT., and to his heirs, born in foreign parts. (*Signet Office Docquet Book*. There is no discoverable entry of this interesting denization on the *Patent Roll*.)

14 *Car. I.*

1638 April 21. FRANCIS DE KETS, skipper (nauta), born in foreign parts.
MARGARET ELLIS *alias* VAUDERKEERE, born in Holland, daughter of Anne Burt: both with a clause to pay customs and subsidy as strangers. (*Patent Roll*. 14 *Car. I.*, part 36.)

May 21. HENDRICK THEISSEN,
EWETT THEISSEN,
PETER JOHNSON (JANSON),
KRINT PULSON (POULSON),
PETER KRINTSON (? KRUITSON),
HUGH ARIANSON (ARRIANSON), all fishermen and born in Holland: with a clause to pay customs and subsidy as strangers. "His Majesty is pleased to make them denizens in regard they are to be employed in the fishery

undertaken by the Lord Chamberlain and his associates. (*Signet Office Docquet Book.* The grant to Peter Kruitson is entered on part 30 of the *Patent Roll*, 14 *Car. I.* The remaining 5 grants are entered on part 36.)

1638 May 8. JOHN PETERSON REIER, mariner. (The *Signet Office Docquet Book* reads Keier.)
HERMAN PARENS, weaver,
JOHN NICHOLAS KING, mariner, all born in foreign parts, being part of the denizations granted to David Alexander. (*Patent Roll*, 14 *Car. I.*, part 36.)

June 13. JAMES MIGNOIAT, born in foreign parts, with a proviso to pay the like customs and subsidy as strangers. (*Ibid.*)

July 6. CORNELIUS PIETERS (PETERSE),
PETER ALLERSTON (ALLERTSON),
JOHN ROWLANTS, all fishermen, born in foreign parts, being three of the denizations granted to James Breams. (*Ibid.*, part 30.)

July 6. WILLIAM, EARL OF STERLIN, principal secretary in Scotland, and one of the secretaries of the Council in both kingdoms: to him and his heirs. (*Ibid.*)

Sept. 14. PETER MATHEWES,
BALDWIN MATHEWES,
ABRAHAM DU BLAS,
MARY BOYS, all born in foreign parts, being part of the denizations granted to David Alexander. (*Ibid.*)

Oct. 16. DANIEL BUIRETT,
EDMUND CHARDENELL,
SACHIN PIBRS,
PETER SOEN,
BRIELIANA LANT, all born in foreign parts, being part of the denizations granted to David Alexander. (*Ibid.*)

Dec. 14. WILLIAM, EARL OF MORTON, a Privy Councillor, born in Scotland: to him and his heirs. (*Ibid.*)

Dec. 20. WILLIAM MACCORD, one of His Majesty's footmen, born in Scotland.
MARGARET TAYLOR, widow, born in foreign parts.
ANNE DE PETAIN, born in foreign parts.
ABRAHAM KUFFELER, born in foreign parts: all with the usual provisoes, being part of the number of denizations granted to David Alexander. (*Ibid.*)

1638-9 Feb. 3. LENAERT GYSSEN ROOLHAELDER. (*Sic* in *Patent Roll*; both the *Signet Office Docquet Book* and the *S.P. Dom. Docquet* make the name Koelhaelder, which is probably the correct form),
GOOSEN CORNELISSEN,
PETER CLAESEN TURFBOER,
JAN JORISSEN DE ELSE,
ARENT CORNELISSEN, fonser,
JOOST CORNELISSEN,
ARENT LENAERSDEN, fonser, all born in Holland. (*Ibid.*, part 39. In the *S. P. Dom. Docquet* the last and last but one of these names are written thus: ARENT CORNELISSEN, fondser, ARENT LENAERDSEN, fondser.)

Feb. 9. PETER LA DORE,*
WILLIAM DUNKER,
WILLIAM WHEELER, of Lye, Co. Wilts, gent.,
ANNE DE BOCKE, wife of John Halsey, of London, merchant,

* 1638-9, Feb. 9th. Petition of Peter La Dore to the King. His Majesty granted him letters of denization which are now ready to pass the Great Seal, but forasmuch as petitioner must take both the oaths of allegiance and supremacy before the said grant can pass, which he being a Roman Catholic cannot, prays your Majesty to dispense with the oath of supremacy and to signify your pleasure to the Lord Keeper that petitioner taking the oath of allegiance his grant may pass. *Under written* : ordered as prayed. (*S. P. Dom., Car. I.*, CCCCXII., No. 76.)

CORNELIUS DE RICKE *alias* RICH,
WILLIAM EATON, gent., all born in foreign parts, being part of the number of denizations granted to David Alexander. (*Ibid.*, part 30.)

1638-9 Mar. 14. ANTHONY HOUBELON, merchant, born in foreign parts,
DAVID OUCHTERLONY, born in foreign parts: both with a clause to pay customs and subsidy as strangers, being part of the number of denizations granted to David Alexander. (*Ibid.*)

15 *Car. I.*

1639 Mar. 28. RALPH COLFORD,
JANE HUGESSEN, both born in foreign parts: with a clause to pay customs and subsidy as strangers: being part of the number of denizations granted to David Alexander. (*Patent Roll*, 15 *Car. I.*, part 25.)

1638-9 Mar. HENRY CAREW,
THOMAS CAREW,
FREDERICK CAREW,
WILLIAM CAREW: with a clause that they shall pay customs and subsidy as strangers, any former grant of denization to the contrary [notwithstanding]. (*Signet Office Docquet Book.*)

1639 June 27. RAPHAEL TANTARIN, ESQ., born in France, servant to the Queen Consort. (*Patent Roll*, 15 *Car. I.*, part 25.)

Oct. MATHURIN OUDART, wool comber, born in foreign parts. (*Signet Office Docquet Book.*)

Dec. ARNOLD HOUSKENS,
JAMES FRANKEN,
PAUL VAN DE FEELD,
ABRAHAM VAN LINGEN, all born in foreign parts: with a clause to pay customs and subsidy as strangers: being part of the 50 denizations granted to John Geddes and David Alexander. (*Signet Office Docquet Book.*)

1639-40 Jan. CLAUDE OYSELL,
PHILLIP LE COCK,
JUSTINIA HOBSON, all born in foreign parts: being part of the abovesaid fifty. (*Ibid.*)

Feb. PETER BELL,
PETER BARCHMAN,
DAVID GUNBARD,
KATHERINE CRUSO, wife of Tymothy Cruso, of London, merchant, all born in foreign parts: being part of the abovesaid fifty. (*Ibid.*)

NATURALIZATION ACTS.

16 *Car. I., private act, c.* 3.

DOROTHY SPENCER, daughter of the Lord Spencer of Whormeleighton. (Bill passed each House, being returned to the Lords from the Commons on the 10 May, 1641. *See* L. J. IV., 154, 155, 168. C. J. II., 96, 104, 119, 141.)

NATURALIZATION BILLS WHICH DID NOT BECOME ACTS.

1640-8.

The years 1640-8, are here treated as one session of the Long Parliament, and all the Naturalization Bills are brought together and arranged alphabetically.

JAMES BOEVE (BOOEVE, BRENE, BOENE), and
SUSANNAH his wife, and
MATHEW BOEVE, gent, and
PETER MAROLOIS, and
PETER HOETT, merchants, and
PETER FOUNTAINE, merchant. (Bill reached the report stage in the Commons, 14th July, 1641. *See* C. J. II., 37, 57, 68, 111. In the short Parliament, a similarly abortive measure for the naturalizing of James Boene was read once only in the Commons on the 25th April, 1640. *See* C. J. II., 12. For Peter Fountaine separately *see infra*, p. 62.)

MATTHEW (MICHAEL) BEAUCHAMP, born at Amsterdam. (The Bill was read once only in the Commons on the 3 August, 1641, and on the 20th August he took the oaths. *See* C. J. II., 133, 265.)

WILLIAM BLACHFORD, son of William Blachford, of Dorchester, merchant. (The Bill passed the Commons on the 12th April, 1642. There is no trace of it in the Lords. (*See* C. J. II., 121, 190, 211, 524.)

RICHARD BOGAN, of London, Esq., and
CHRISTOPHER, and
HESTER, and
MAGDALEN, children of [said] Richard Bogan, the said Christopher, one of the said sons being now resident in France and under the age of 18 years. (The Bill was before Parliament for nearly 2 years, the Lords finally agreed to the Commons amendment on the 11th August, 1642. *See* L. J. IV., 129, 130, 131, 154. C. J. II., 96, 114, 119, 211. L. J. IV., 154, 175, V., 280, 283.)

JOHN CASSIER (CASIER),
ABRAHAM HOEGAERDEN,
JACOB WATCHTER, merchant strangers. (Bill only reached the Committee stage in the Lords, 17 June, 1641. *See* L. J. IV., 175, 253, 257, 278. *Hist. Com. MSS. Reports*, IV., 55-6.)

SIMON CLERKE (CLARKE), of the age of three years, son of Peter Clarke and grand child of Sir Simon Clarke, Bart., of Salford, County Warwick. (Bill passed each House, passing the Lords on the 9th Jan., 1640-1, and the Commons on the 23 July, 1642. *See* L. J. IV., 120, 122, 123, 127. C. J. II., 65, 114, 119, 211, 687.)

JOHN FISHER (DE VISCHER, DEVISCHER) and
PETER HEEREN, merchants. (Bill only reached the Committee stage in the Commons, 21 Jan., 1640-1. *See* C. J. II., 50, 60, 64, 70.)

PETER FOUNTAINE, merchant. (Bill only reached the report stage in the Commons, 17 July, 1641. *See* C. J. II., 53, 57, 85, 215 and *see supra*, p. 61.)

HENRY GARRY, citizen, draper of London. (Bill only read once in the Commons, 3 August, 1641. *See* C. J. II., 233.)

SIR BALTHAZAR GERBIER, KT., born in Zeland. (Bill was read in the Commons apparently for the second time on the 3 August, 1641, but proceeded no further. *See* C. J. II., 208, 233.)

DAVID GOUBARD, merchant, born in Calais, in France, and made a denizen 2 March, 1639-40. (Bill was only read once in the Commons 18 December, 1640. *See* C. J. II., 53 *Hist. MSS. Com. Reports*, IV., 33.)

PHILIP HENRY HERBERT, born in the Low countries, son of Sir Henry Herbert, Kt., Colonel in the service of the States. [General of the United Netherlands.] (Bill only reached the report stage in the Commons, 14 July, 1641. *See* C. J. II., 150, 160, 211.)

DANIEL HOLSTEIN, gent, of POMERLAND, in High Germany, who came to England to study physic at Oxford. Not long after his arrival the Imperial Army broke into Pomerland, and in the disorders which followed he was completely ruined, has for the last fourteen years resided in or near Worcester and practised as a licensed physician. (Bill proceeded no further than the report stage in the Commons, 14 July, 1641. *See* C. J. II., 70, 101, 211, *Hist. MSS. Com. Report*, IV., 42.)

ROMBART JACOBSON,
JOHN STRODE,
LEONARD LEONARDS,
ANDREW WANLEY,
VALENTINE WANLEY,
PETER ROCHFORTE. (Bill passed the Commons only on the 12 April, 1642. *See* C. J. II., 99, 106, 176, 524.)

JOHN KIRKE, and
JAMES KIRKE, merchants, and
MARY KIRKE, now wife of William Wise, gent., all children of Gervase Kirke, of London, merchant. (Bill was before Parliament for eighteen months and passed both Houses, the Commons amendments reaching the Lords on the 10 August, 1642. *See* L. J. IV., 135, 141, 154, 168., C. J. II., 96, 121, 130, 211, 687, 714. L. J. V., 280.)

ADAM LAWRANCE, and
JOHN LAWRENCE, sons of Mark Laurence [and] born in Antwerp. (Bill only passed the Commons on the 12 April, 1642. *See* C. J. II., 121, 183, 211, 524.)

WILLIAM LENNARD,
ROBERT LENNARD,
MARY LENNARD. (Bill only read once in the Lords 22 Feb., 1647-8. *See* L. J. X., 72.)

PETER MAROLOIS, and
PETER HOETT, merchants. (Bill only reached the Committee stage in the Commons 1640-1, Jan. 7. *See* C. J. II., 54, 57, 64)

ANNE REGAUD, born beyond the seas. (Bill only reached the Committee stage in the Commons 25 June, 1641. C. J. II., 130, 186.)

SIR PETER RICHAUT, and ten of his children. (Bill only reached the Committee stage in the Commons 14 June, 1641. *See* C. J. II., 150, 154, 174. On page 154 he is described as having his residence or place of business near the Stocks. On the same page Derrick, van Ost is similarly located near the Stocks, Abraham and Jacob Fantree in Mark Lane, Vandepatt in Tower Street, and Jo. Russon in Lime Street.)

GEORGE SMITH, of London, merchant. (Bill passed the Commons only, on the 12 April, 1642. *See* C. J. II., 48, 54, 79, 211, 524.)

LEWIS (MATHEW) VAN VALKENBERGH, ESQ. (Bill only read once in the Commons, 3 August, 1641. He took the oaths on the 18 August. *See* C. J. II., 233, 261.)

WILLIAM WRIGHT, of London, merchant. (Bill passed the Commons only, on the 12 April, 1642. *See* C. J. II., 58, 63, 100, 211, 524.)

JOSEPH BATAILHEY, born at Bordeaux, for the last 16 years a factor in London for Mr. Leachland, the King's wine merchant, since whose death he has served wines to the King by order of the Committee for the Revenue: was bred a Protestant, has spent most of his time here and married an English woman. (Naturalization bill ordered 1648, May 20. L. J. X., 272, *Hist. MSS. Com. Reports*, VII, 27.)

DENIZATIONS.

16 *Car. I.*

1640 Nov. 13. LADY MARIE CONYERS, born in foreign parts, wife of Sir John Conyers, K^t^. (*Patent Roll*, 16 *Car. I.*, part 21.)

June 20. JOHN TURNBALL, born in foreign parts,
DETLEFF BOYSON (BOISON), born in foreign parts,
PAULE PETERSON (PETROSON) *alias* PETER PAULESON, born in foreign parts,
HOIRA NONSON (HOYRAM MONTSONN), born in foreign parts,
HANSE NOMANSON, born in foreign parts,
JOHN VAN GENWE, born in foreign parts: being part of 50 denizations granted to Alexander and Geddys. (*Ibid.*, part 12.)

July 31. ERNEST BYRON,
FRANCES BYRON,
CHARLOTTE BYRON, born in foreign parts, son and daughters of Col. Sir Nicholas Byron. (*Ibid.*, part 21.)

Sept. 11. MATHEW TURNER, apothecary, born in foreign parts. (*Ibid.*)

1640-1 Mar. 19. JOHN GRADIN (GRAEM), Groom of the Wardrobe,
JOHN PETERSON,
JOHN TURNER,
JOSEPH BREWER,
JOHN COPMAN,
MICHAELL RUSSELL,
DANIELL NIJS,
JOACHIM SANDBARCH, all born in foreign parts: with a clause to pay custom and subsidy as strangers: subscribed by Mr. Norgate as part of a greater number granted to David Alexander and John Geddis. (*Ibid.*)

17 *Car. I.*

1641 July 24. WILLIAM WOLFE,
CASPER BREWER,
PETER PAUL, all born beyond the seas, wifh a clause to pay customs and subsidy as strangers. (*Patent Roll,* 17 *Car. I.*, part 1.)

Aug. 20. PETER CARDONALL,
ADAM CARDINALL,
CHRISTIANA PAMVELLS SANTEN, all born in foreign parts: with the usual provisoes: being part of the number granted to David Alexander and John Geddis. (*Ibid.*)

18 *Car. I.*

1642 April THOMAS CUNNINGHAM, merchant, born in foreign parts, being part of the number granted to David Alexander. (*Signet Office Docquet Book.*)

May JOHN VANDEN KIRKHOVEN, Baron of Henvliet. (*Ibid.*)

19 *Car. I.*

1643-4 Feb. NICHOLAS OUDART, born in foreign parts. (*Ibid.*)

Feb. JOHN ABLIN, of Caen, Esq., born in foreign parts: in the usual form saving that the clause for payment of like customs and subsidy as strangers do is omitted. (*Ibid.*)

20 *Car. I.*

1644 May JACARD ISEBRAND, born in foreign parts, with a proviso to pay the like customs and subsidy as strangers do. (*Ibid.*)

NATURALIZATION ACTS: COMMONWEALTH, 1651.

(*Bill passed the Commons on the* 18th Feb., 1650-1. *See* C. J. VI., 514, 515, 516, 535.)

DAME ANNE MORGAN, now wife of Walter Stickland, Esq.
MARY SKIPPON, wife of Philip Skippon, Esq., and Major General of the City of London,
ANNE and
MARY, daughters of the said Philip and Mary Skippon.
DEDERICK *alias* RICHARD COMES, and
ANNA CATHARINA COMES, nephew and niece of the said Mary Skippon, wife of said Philip Skippon.

NATURALIZATION BILLS WHICH DID NOT BECOME ACTS: COMMONWEALTH, 1651.

(*Bill apparently proceeded no further than the second reading on the* 20*th May,* 1651. *See* C. J. VI., 573, 575. For a possible subsequent reference to this Bill, *see* C. J. VII., 85, under date 1651-2, Feb. 6.)

HARMON JACOB.
COL. JOHN ROSWORME.
. . . . . OWEN.
JOHN GEORGE SADOWSKY *alias* SEDASCUE, Lord of Slaupna.
RICHARD BOGAN.
ESTHER BOGAN, now wife of Josia Ricraft, of London, merchant.
MAGDALIN BOGAN.
JOHN KIRK.
JAMES KIRKE.
MARY KIRKE, now wife of John West, of London, gentleman.
WILLIAM BARNESLEY.
HENRY BARNESLEY.
SUSAN BARNESLEY.
CATHARINE BARNESLEY, and
MARY, wife of Thomas Russell.
MARY BARRINGTON, wife of John Barrington.
SAMUELL PYGOTT.
ISAAC PYGOTT.
HANNAH PYGOTT.

On the occasion of the second reading, the Committee was instructed to consider of the cases of the following persons, and if they thought fit then to add them to the Bill, viz.

WILLIAM NORTBY, gent., son of William Nortby, of the Middle Temple, London.
WILLIAM HANMER, son of Sir Thomas Hanmer, Bart., by Susan his wife.
JOHN RUSHOUT, merchant, a Dutchman born.

NATURALIZATION BILLS WHICH DID NOT BECOME ACTS: COMMONWEALTH, 1654.

A Bill for naturalizing several persons, born in parts beyond the seas, was ordered to be brought in 1654, Nov. 4, and was read on the 15 Dec. following, but no names are given. *See* C. J. VIII., 382, 402.

NATURALIZATION ACTS, IRELAND, 1654.

An Act for the naturalization of Maria Euphemia Viscountess Dongan, Walter Dongan, Esquire, Ursula Dongan, Judith Cox al. Keating, and Charlott Lane, the daughter of Sir George Lane, knight.

Most humbly beseeching your most Excellent Majesty your m̄atyes faithfull subjects:

MARIA EUPHEMIA DUNGAN, VICECOUNTESSE DUNGAN, of Clane, wife of William lord vicecount Dungan, of Clane, within this your kingdome of Ireland,

WALTER DUNGAN, ESQUIRE, sonne and heire apparent of the s^{d} William Lord Viscount Dungan, and

URSULA DUNGAN, daughter of the s^{d} lord viscount: all borne at Xeres, in the kingdom of Spayne, under the Jurisdicc̄on and goverment of the King of Spayne. And

JUDITH COX *alias* KEATING, wife of Maurice Keating, of Noroghmore, in the County of Kildare, Esquire, your majesties loyall and obedient subjects, borne in the City of Musco, under the Jurisdicc̄on of the great Duke of Muscovia. And

CHARLOTT LANE, daughter of Sir George Lane, knight:

All [born] in parts beyond the sea, and out of your majestyes Dominions and kingdomes: which s^d^ Euphemia, Walter, Ursula, Judith, and Charlott the daughter of Sir George Lane, and every of them intending and by Gods blessing fully resolve to demeane themselves towards your most sacred majesty as becometh good and loyall subjects soe long as they and every of them shall live. And whereas your s^d^ suppliants with your mãties gratious favor and good likeing have a most ardent and zealous desire that they and theire posterityes might bee of the number of your mãties naturall and liedge people, unto which their humble desire being grounded upon a right consideration and understanding of your majesties most gratious and benigne goverm^t^ of your most happy people by the Just and equall laws of England and Ireland, your mãtie will be gratiously pleased to incline. May it therefore, &c. (enacting clause *ut supra* p. 50.) (*Statute Roll Chancery Ireland*, 6 *Charles* II., § 27.)

NATURALIZATION ACT, IRELAND, 1655.

An Act for the Natureallizeing of Lewis Desiminers, merch^t^; Dericke Westenra, merch^t^; Peter Westenra, sonne to the said Derricke; Warner Westenra, merch^t^; Albert Groften, merch^t^, and Will'm Haillett and John Griell.

Most humbly beseeching your most Excellent ma^tie^ your mãties faithfull Subjects and Suppliants
LEWIS DESIMINIERS,
DERICKE WESTENRA,
PETER WESTENRA,
WARNER WESTENRA,
ALBERT GROFTSTEN and
WILL'M HAILLETT and
JOHN GRIELL,

That whereas your said suppliants Lewis Desiminiers was borne in the pvince of Utretch, under the Jurisdiccon of Holland; Dericke Westenra, merch^t^, born in the Citty of Campen in the province of Overissillis, under the said Jurisdiccon; Peter Westenra, sonne of the said Derriche Westenra, born in the Citty of Haerlem, under the said Jurisdiccon; Warner Westenra, merchant, borne in the said Citty of Campen, under the Jurisdiccon aforesaid; Albert Groften, merchant, borne in Osanau, neere Amsterdam, under the Jurisdiccon aforesd, and Will'm Hailett, borne in Rouan, in Normandy, and John Griell, borne in [blank] all in the pte beyond the seas and out of your mãties Dominions and kingdomes and for divers yeares past have lived within your mãties kingdomes of England and Ireland dureing which tyme they and every of them have allwaies carried and demeaned themselves most dutyfully and loyally towards your mãtie and do Intend soe to doe soe long as it shall please God to lend them life. And whereas your said Suppliants with your mãties gracious favour and good likeing have a most ardent and zealous desire that they and their posterities might be of the number of your mãties natureall and leige people unto which their humble desire being grounded uppon a right consideracon and understanding of your mãties most gracious and benigne Goverm^t^ of your most happy people by the certaine and honorable lawes of England and Ireland your mãtie wilbe graciously pleased to incline. May it therefore please, etc. (enacting clause *ut supra*, p. 50.) *Statute Roll Chancery Ireland*, 7 *Charles II.*, § 3.)

DENIZATIONS, 1655.

1665-6 Mar. 20. JOHN DE LAET, Doctor of the Court Law, born in Holland, son of John de Laet, deceased, by one of the daughters of Sir Peter Vanlore, with whom he intermarried, being willing and desirous to plant himself and his

family here in England to the end he may enjoy the ordinances of Christ in purity, and the free exercise of the Protestant religion. (*Patent Roll* 1655, part 4).

1655-6 Feb. 28. PHILIP UP DE BEAKE, one of the ministers of the Dutch Church and London,
MARY, his wife,
THEODORE COOKE, of London, merchant,
ADRIAN BOLTE, of the Strand and the County of Middlesex, cabinet maker,
HERMAN VEERE, of Drury Lane, cabinet maker,
CLEMENT BELL, of Whitechapel, cutler,
ERNEST WOOLFE, of Blackfriers, London, tailor,
JOHN WOOLEFERT, of St. John's Street, cutler,
HERMAN JACOBS, of London, merchant,
HENRICKE VEERE, of Grays Inn Lane, cabinet maker,
DANIEL SELL, of Southwark, tailor,
BERNARD CROWME, of Blackfriers, tailor,
JOHN LAKENS, of Whitechapel, tailor,
JOHN SPEELIERS, of Southwark, weaver,
ANTHONY KEMPFFE (HEMPFEE), of Covent Garden, goldsmith,
LAWRENCE JANSON, of Spittlefield, tailor,
NICHOLAS HENDRICKE, of Bevis Marks, tailor,
HERMAN BARRE, of the Strond, goldsmith,
NOE LA (LE) MAIRE, of Trinity minories, without Aldgate, tailor,
HANS FISCHER, of Gravell Lane, without Bishopsgate, tailor,
ISAACK PLAYER (PLUVIER), of Gravel Lane, aforesaid, watchmaker,
GERRARD VAN HEICKUIJSEN, merchant, aliens, born in Germany and elsewhere and the Netherlands, and members of the Dutch Church in the city of London, who by reason of the persecution against professors of the Protestant religion in those parts, and for their freedom to exercise the said religion according to the word of God and example of the best reformed Churches, all or the greatest part of the persons before-named (as we have been informed), left their native countries and came into England and dwelt in and about the city of London many years past, divers of them having married into English families and have many children. (*Ibid.*)

Feb. 5 FRANCIS PARDINIJ, born in the city of Florence in Italy, gent., son of Sebastian Pardinij of the said city of Florence, gentleman, having for the space of 4 years residence in England, where his wife Martha Pardinij, now living, was born of English parents, and where his son Francis Pardinij, lawful begotten on the body of Martha, his said wife, was also born, and having been conformable to the Government established in this Commonwealth, denization to him and to his son,
JOHN PARDINIJ, likewise an alien, born in the parts beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)

Jan. 26. CHRISTOPHER RIDDLE *alias* ROSHE, jeweller, born in the city of Zwickau, in the Dukedom of Saxony in the Empire of Germany, being of the Protestant Profession, for which cause (as we have been informed) he left his native country and hath resided in England by the space of 12 years last past, and having since intermarried an English woman, born in England, named Elizabeth Puedsey, daughter of Michael Pudsey, late of Elsfield, Co. Oxford, Esquire, by whom he has had 3 children now living, and all born in England. (*Ibid.*)

1655 Aug. 15. Petition of CHRIS. RIDDELL *alias* ROSHE, jeweller to the Protector. Being a German, and brought up a Protestant, the troubles in my own country preventing the exercise of my religion or trade. I came here 13

years ago, and have lived peaceably, and married Elizabeth, daughter of Mich. Pudsey, of Ellisfield, county Oxon, and have 3 children, who might, on their mother's death, inherit part of their grandfather's estate, if I were naturalized. I begged this before, but Council referred me to Parliament, which was dissolved before any petition was answered. I beg a free denizenship. [1 page.] *Annexing.*

1. Like petition, urging that long before the dissolution of the late Parliament, His Highness and Council took into protection aliens who had fled to London for liberty of conscience. [1 page.]

2. Certificate of Edw. Sparke, minister; Rich. Tingle, and Edw. Mutton, churchwardens; Wm. Cranfield, clerk; and three inhabitants of James' parish, Clerkenwell, in favour of Riddell, born at Zwyckaw, near Leipsic, Saxony, who has lived in the parish 8 years. 12 Jan. 1654-5. 7 signatures. [1 page.]

Note of the reading of the petition in Council, 10 June, and order, 15 Aug. for a patent for his free denization. *Cal. S.P. Dom.* 1655, pp. 283-4.

1655 Dec. 7. JOHN SIDRACKSON, an alien, born at Flushing in Zealand, a mariner by profession. (*Patent Roll*, 1655, part 4.)

Aug. 17. JOHN CONYNE [? COVYNE], of St. Sepulckres, London, cutler: with power to hold lands. (*Ibid.*)

Aug. 17. ANTHONIO FERDINANDO CARVAJALL, a stranger, born in the parts beyond the seas, having for 20 years and upwards been an inhabitant of this nation, denization to him and his two sons
ALONSO JORGE (GEORGE) CARVAJALL and
JOSEPH FERDINANDO CARVAJALL. (*Ibid.*)

Aug. 17. TYBALL ROADES, an alien, born in Germany, who has been much molested in the exercise of his trade as a shoemaker. (*Ibid.*)

July 26. SAMUEL TRUELOVE, mariner, alien, born in Pomerland, within the Dukedom of Pomerediana, in the dominions of the King of Sweden, of whose good affection to the Commonwealth we are well satisfied. (*Ibid.*)

June 26. PHILLIP LE FEBURE, an alien born, being well satisfied of the good affection to the Commonwealth. (*Ibid.*)

June 28. LEWIS DU MOULIN, of London, Doctor of Phisick,
THEOPHILE DE GARANCIÈRES, of the city of Westminster, Doctor of Phisick,
LEWIS DE LAMBERMONT, of the city of Westminster, Doctor of Phisick,
JOHN DE LAMBERMONT, of the city of Westminster, goldsmith, brother of the said Lewis,
JOHN D'ESPAGNE, of the city of Westminster, clerk,
GILES DURY, of Westminster, gent.,
MATHEW BOUCHERET, of London, apothecary,
PETER BELLONE, of London, jeweller,
PETER RUSSEAU (ROSSEAU), of the city of Westminster, silk weaver,
STEPHEN BEAUMONT, of London, merchant,
STEPHEN HAMMOND, of the city of Westminster, merchant,
LEWIS MARSHALL, of the city of Westminster, perewig maker,
JAMES TAUDIN, of London, pewterer,
STEPHEN BEDARD (BODARD), of the city of Westminster, chirurgen,
ANTHONY PERCEBOIS, of the city of Westminster, chirurgen,
GEORGE GOSSELIN, of London, chirurgen,
HENRY LIMBREY, of the city of Westminster, merchant,
DAVID GRIELL, of London, drugster,
JOHN LE ROY, of the city of Westminster, jeweller,
ABRAHAM RATTE, of London, enameller,

PETER DANIAN, of the city of Westminster, enameller,
ABRAHAM HOBART, of the city of Westminster, dyer,
DAVID CALLIVAUX (COLLIVAUX), of London, tailor,
PETER PETIT, of the city of Westminster, tailor,
ANDREW ODOVIN, of the city of Westminster, perewig maker,
DAVID VOLETT, of London, gardener,
HENDRECHE SPIRLINGE, of the city of Westminster, shoemaker,
DAVID ADELOTT, of the city of Westminster, shoemaker,
JOHN PARMENTIER, of the city of Westminster, weaver,
PETER MAUGRAY, of the city of Westminster, barber,
WILLIAM FONTAYNE, of the city of Westminster, tailor,
PETER MARANTON, of the city of Westminster, vintner,
SUSAN MARLAR, of the city of Westminster, wife of James Marlar: all aliens born, of whose good affections to the Government now established we are well satisfied. (*Ibid.*)

1655 April 30. HENRY KLEE, of London, apothecary an alien born, of whose affection to the Government now established we are well satisfied: with power to hold lands. (*Ibid.*)

Mar. 29. THOMAS MICHAELL, an alien, born in the parts beyond the seas: with power to hold lands. (*Ibid.*)

NATURALIZATION ACTS: COMMONWEALTH, 1656-7.

(*Bill finally passed the Commons, Dec.* 10, 1656, *and received the Protector's assent, June* 9, 1657. *See* C. J. VII., 455, 458, 462, 466, 552.)

MARTHA DEAN,
PETER RICHIER,
DAVID GRIELL,
JAMES DE LA PORT,
SOLOMON LE MARCHAND,
FREDERICK HOWPERT,
DANIELL TRIPIER,

(*Bill finally passed the Commons on the* 27*th November*, 1656, *and received the Protector's assent the same day. See* C. J. VII., 437, 456, 459.)

WILLIAM LAWRENCE,
MARTHA LAWRENCE,
THEODORE LAWRENCE,
STEPHEN TRACY,
NATHANIELL TRACY,
ABRAHAM STOCK,
JOHN KIRKE,
MARY KIRKE,
RICHARD BOGAN,
PETER SILVESTER,
CONSTANT SILVESTER (SILVESTON),
GIDEON HARVY,
JACOB LOWRVAN SLODT,
THEODORE HAAK, and
ELIZABETH, his wife, and
KATERYNE GENUE (GENNE), her daughter, born at Utrecht,

Francis Pardini, and
John Pardini. (On the report of the Bill from Committee, it was moved as an amendment to omit the names of Theodore Haak, his wife and daughter, but the amendment was not carried.)

(*Bill introduced on the 9th October,* 1656, *finally passed the Commons on the 8th June,* 1657, *and received the Protector's assent on the following day. See* C. J. VII., 436, 438, 439, 465, 474, 550, 552.)

Lewes (Lewis) du Molin (Moulin Dumolin), Dr. of Phisick and History Reader of the University of Oxford,
Giles (Gyles) Dury, gent.,
Peter Blondeau, gent.,
James Mesmin, Esq.,
Adam de Cardonell, gent.,
Stephen Hamon, gent.,
Henry Limbrey, gent.,
James Tauden, pewterer,
Lewis Mareshall, peruke maker,
Didier Faucaut, apothecary,
John de Burgougne *alias* Lambermont, Esq.,
William Bridgman, son of Richard Bridgman, merchant,
Joachim Hane, engineer of the Army,
Abraham Stock, of Dover,
Anthony Ferrers, of London, merchant,
John Mathewes,
Libert Bassenge,
Francis Burdeane,
*Adrian Poust, *alias* Adrian van de Poust,
The names as given above represent the names in the first draft of the Act; (C. J. VIII, 436, 9 Oct., 1656). At a subsequent stage on the 8th Dec., 1656 (*ibid.*, p. 465) they were altered and made to stand as follows:
Lewis Dumolin,
Giles Dury,
Peter Blondeau,
Adam de Cardonell,
Stephen Hamond,
Henry Limbrey,
James Taudin,
Lewis Mareschall,
Didier Foucaut,
Adrian Poust, *otherwise* Adrian van der Poust,
John de Burgoyne, *alias* Lamberment,
Joseph Cressett,
Peregrime Cressett, both sons of Edward Cresset
Rupert Nye,
Judith Nye,
William Bridgman,
Joachim Hane,
Libert Basenge,
Mary Barington,
Elizabeth Asteley,
Edward Asteley,

* This Vanderpoest established a sugar factory at Fox Hall or Vauxhall, in Lambeth.

Charles Hales,
Peter Barré,
Christian Eylers,
Gustavas Myles Fleetwood,
George William Fleetwood,
Adolphus Jacobus Fleetwood,
Prudence van Acker, now the wife of James Butler,
Nicholas van Acker,
John Archer.

(*Bill introduced Oct.* 21, 1656, *finally passed the Commons,* 1657, *March* 26, *and received the Protector's assent on the following June* 9. *See* C. J. VII, 442, 445, 492, 512, 553.)

Adriana Newport and others. The additional names are not set out in the Journals.

(*Bill introduced* 6 *Feb.*, 1656-7; *finally passed the Commons on the* 8*th June,* 1657, *and receiveth the Protector's assent* 26*th June,* 1657. *See* C. J. VII, 486, 487, 519, 549, 579.)

Henry Steinmer,
Dame Mary Harbord,
Catherine Harbord,
Samuell Law,
Christopher Jelinger,
John Baptist Capell,
Elizabeth Osboldston,
Henry Carew,
Thomas Carew,
John Johnson,
Claude Voisin,
Nathaniel Silvester,
Joshua Silvester,
Giles Silvester,
William Arnold,
Francis Tyssen,
Charles Marescoe,
John Manley,
Mathew Snaplin,
Dame Isabella Balfour,
Christian Panwells Santen
Cornelius Vanbemell,
Lawrence Bramfield,
Joachim Stampeele,
Mary Wanley,
Benjamin Johnson,
John de la Clef,
Esther le Clere,
Samuell Pigott,
Isaac Pigott,
Hanna Pigott,
Peter Marescoe,
Theodore Jacobson,
David Nephew,
Jacob Gosselin,
Daniell Gochon,
Abram Ratte,

Martin Westcombe,
Peter du Quesne,
Marke Lawrence,
Peter Lawrence,
Frederick Ste . . . .
Michaell Ste . . . .
Abraham Balde,
Peter Dollislager,
Isaac Mobert,
William Carbonnell,
Samuel Lethieulier,
Peter vander Mandere,
John Henry Deane,
John van Pieren,
Frederick Sigittary,
David Congnard,
John Cranenburgh,
James Danbrinne,
Bon Danbrinne,
John Pownslett,
Anthony Pownslett,
Peter Jacobs,
Henry Lucas,
Abraham Didier,
Robert Everards,
Lawrence Blankart,
Peter Lombart,
William Vanderberg,
Chrisistom Hamilton,
Peter Kersteman,
Elizabeth Newton,
Gerard van Heythinson,
Jacob Wachter ("Waether"),
Paul Donckmenique,
Nicholas de la Fountaine *alias* Wickart
Andrew le Maire,
Bernard Elsen,
William Versteghen,
Gerard Versteghen,
Melchior Versteghen,
Peter vander Mersch,
John Vander Mersch,
Peter vander Anker,
Peter Marolais,
Abraham de Ryddier,
Peter Tordereau,
John Leman,
Jacob Momma,
Hindrick Spirling,
Peter Marke Sparke,
Edward Bilton,
William Bilton,
John Bilton,
John Lovell,

James Williamson,
The Lady Elizabeth Hollis, and
Sarah Crews.

In Committee the following proceedings were had upon this bill; (C. J. VII., 487, 519, 549.). *Ordered* that
Frederick Steur be added to this bill. *Ordered* that
Sarah Crewes, born at Rotterdam in Holland, the daughter of Mathew Crewes, late of Yarmouth, Co. Norfolk, and
Elizabeth, his wife, be added to this bill.

The amendments to omit the names of
Dame Mary Herbert, and
Katherine her daughter,
Benjamin, son of Robert Johnson, of Newcastle, merchant,
Peter Mark Spark, were all negatived.

A rider in parchment was tendered in these words, viz.:
Harmon Scott, surgeon, born at Utrecht, and son of James Scott, the question being put that this name tendered here shall be read, it passed with the negative.

(*Bill introduced Oct.*, 1656; *finally passed the Commons Nov.* 20, *and received the Protector's assent Nov.* 27. *See* C. J. VII., 433, 435, 453, 455, 460.)

As first introduced, the bill was for naturalizing,
Florentine Tanturier,
John Bex,
Matthew Boucherett,
William Leonard,
Robert Leonard,
Mary Leonard,
William Northey.

In Committee, the following names were ordered to be added,
Mary Barnes, wife of Thomas Russell, gent., of the parish of St. Martin's, Ludgate,
Peter Vasham, professor of Phisick in Shrewsbury,
Thomas,
Catherine and
Levina, children of Capt. Whitston,
Frederick Losse, of Dorchester in Dorset, professor of Phisic,
Andrew Wanley,
Valentine Wanley,
David Collivaux,
Philip Jago *alias* Jegan, gent.,
Thomas Michaell, of the county of Anglesey, gent.,
Claudius Gilbert, of Limerick in Ireland,
Frederick Schloer, minister of the Gospel at Lancton, Co. Dorset,
Harman Barnes, of the Strand in Middlesex, gunsmith,
Major John George Sadowsky *alias* Sedascue, a German living in Westminster, a Protestant,
Ludowick de Burgonne *alias* Lambermont, doctor of phisic.
Theodore Hoffe, doctor of phisick,

These names accordingly stand in the final form of the Act, but the name of John Bex appears to be omitted, possibly by a clerical error.

In C. J. Vol. VII., p. 435, under date 1656, the name of
Alexander Vassage, is ordered to be added to a naturalization bill unnamed.

NATURALIZATION BILLS WHICH DID NOT BECOME ACTS: COMMONWEALTH.

(*Bill only reached the Committee stage on the* 28th Oct., 1656. *See* C. J. VII., 446.)
HENRY LINCHEBECK and others un-named.

(*Bill only reached the Committee stage on the* 17 Nov., 1656. *See* C. J. VII., 454.)
JOHN MACKMATH,
LOVIS ROLAZ,
ABRAHAM GYRARD,
ABRAHAM GUYOT,
PAUL PREUDHOMME,
JOHN BROWNING,
DANIELL DEMETRIUS,
PETER MARK SPARKE,
ANDREW ODOVIN,
FREDERICK HOUPERT,
THEODORE NAUDIN,
JOHN VANDBERGE,
JOHN DE LA PIER *alias* PETERS,
OLIVER ANTHONY MARKER,
LEWIS GILLIART,
CLAUDIUS GILLIART,
PETER SPITZER,
ERNETT WOLFE,
DETLOFF HEITMAN,
JOHN PETERSON,
HESTER GORE,
GARRARD GORE,
NICHOLAS DE LA NOYE,
NICHOLAS BULY,
EDWARD CHRISTIAN,
ISABELLA BLACKETT,
ELIZABETH HODGKIN,
WALTER VANHUVEL,
MATTHEW DIAMOUNT,
PAUL AUGIER,
JAMES AUGIER,
JOHN BROWNINCK,
WILLIAM VAN WALLE,

(*Bill only reached the Committee stage on the* 27th Oct., 1656. *See* C. J. VII., 446.)
JAMES MULLARD and others un-named.*

---

*Petition of Col. Gravell, of Maidstone, Kent, to the Protector. Being born in the King of Spain's dominions, near Flanders, and a Protestant, I have sheltered 20 years in England for liberty of religion, married an English wife, and maintained her four children many years as a peltmaker ; but the hatters of London, and the haberdashers about me have lately disturbed me, on pretence that strangers are forbidden by law to exercise any calling. Having always behaved well, I beg to be allowed to maintain myself. With note of reference. [1 page.] *Annexing:—*

1. Lambard Godfrey to Lord Phil. Jones, one of the Privy Council. I beg your favour for Gravel, born in Hainault. He and his father came here 20 years since, and have traded according to patents in time of the late Kings, which liberties in the late Protector's time Parliament recommended Council to take care of, on which letters were written to the Lord Mayor. He has been several times prosecuted lately, and now in the Exchequer Court. Cases of this kind are important, and the man is diligent and orderly. [1¾ pages.] (2) Oct. 26. Note of reference of his petition in Council. Cal. *S.P.D.*1658-9, p. 167.

NATURALIZATION ACTS.

12° *Car. II., No.* 14.

(*Bill finally passed the Lords* 23 Aug., 1660. *See* C. J. VII., 64, 66, 87, 89. L. J. XI., 128, 135, 138.)

PETER DE LA PIERRE *alias* PETERS, of the city of Canterbury, chirurgeon.

JOHN DE LA PIERRE *alias* PETERS, born at Gorne in Flaunders, son of the abovesaid Peter, de la Pierre *alias* Peters.

(For the Act for confirming this Act for naturalizing Peter de la Pierre [said Act having been made by the Convention Parliament.] *See* 15 *Charles II., No.* 26.)

12° *Car. II., No.* 31.

(*Bill finally passed* 8 Sept., 1660, *and received the royal assent* 13 *Sept.*, 1660. *See* L. J. XI., 145, 150, C. J. VIII., 145, 156, 157, 158, L. J. XI., 163, 171. *Hist. MSS. Com. Reports*, VII., 129. For a certificate that Lady Margaret Culpeper is a good Protestant, and has received the Supper of the Lord in the Dutch congregation of London, *see* L. J. XI., 145.)

DORATHEA HELENA, Countesse of Derby, born in Krempe in the Kingdome of Denmark, wife of Charles Earle of Derby.

EMELIA, called Countesse of Ossery, wife of Thomas Butler, called Earle of Ossery, born at The Hague in Holland.

MARGARETT LADY CULPEPER, born at The Hague in Holland, wife of Thomas Lord Culpeper, Baron of Thorsway.

CHARLES LORD WOTTON, and

DAME EMILIA, his sister, born under the domion of the States of the United Provinces, being all children of Catherine Stanhope, Countess of Chesterfield, by John Kirkhoven, Lord of Hemfleet.

21° *Car. II., No.* 57.

(*The Bill passed its third reading in the Lords on the* 21 Dec., 1660, *having previously passed the Commons. See* C. J. VIII., 208, L. J. XI., 215, 218, 220. In April 1662, a clause was introduced (as an addition to the Bill for confirming a former act in favour of the Earl of Winchilsea and Lord Delamere) for confirming the act of naturalization of Francis Hyde. To this clause the Lords made an addition to the Bill to the effect that the persons in the Bill should pay their fees to the officers of the Lords' House within 4 days. Possibly this addition led to amendment in the Commons and to dispute between the two Houses, for on 10 May, 1662, a conference was held between them on the subject of the Commons' amendments to the Bill. The further proceedings on the Bill do not appear. *See* L. J. XI., 441, 452).

FRANCES* HYDE, born at Breda,

JAMES HYDE, born at Brussels, children of the right hono^ble^ Edward Lord Hyde, Lord High Chancellor of England.

CHARLES GERRARD,

CHARLOTTE GERRARD,

ISABELLA GERRARD, born at Paris, children of the right hono^ble^ Charles Lord Gerrard of Brandon.

SYMON FANSHAW, born at Morlaix in Brittany, son of Sr Thomas Fanshawe, of Ware Parke in the County of Hertford, Kn^t^ of the Bath.

RICHARD HAMILTON,

JOHN HAMILTON, born at Caen in Normandy, children of Sir George Hamilton Kn^t^ and Baronett.

CHARLOTTE HESSEN, wife of Thomas Killigrew, Esqr, Groom of his Maties Bedchamber. (*See* the entry of her taking the oath of allegiance on the 12th Dec. 1660. C. J. VIII., 207.)

*The manscript of the entry, furnished from the Act itself in the House of Lords, gives the name as Frances. The journals of both Houses consistently give the name as Francis.

CHARLES KILLIGREW,
THOMAS KILLIGREW,
ROBERT KILLIGREW, born in Mastricht in Flanders, children of Thomas Killigrew, Esqr, Groome of his Maties Bedchamber.
KATHERINE HESSEN, wife of Sr John Sayers.
GEORGE SAYERS, born in The Hague,
ROBERT SAYERS, born in The Hague in Holland,
THOMAS SAYERS, born in Mastricht in Flanders, children of Sr John Sayers.
THOMAS ELLIOTT, born in Paris,
CHARLOTTE ELLIOTT, born in Bruges,
MARY ELLIOTT, born in Bruges, children of Thomas Elliott, Esqr, Groome of his Majesties Bedchamber.
AGNETE PHILLIPS, born in Bridges, daughter of Robert Phillips, Esqr, Groome of his Maties Bedchamber.
CLEMENT COTTERELL, born in Antwerpe,
ELIZABETH COTTERELL, born in The Hague,
CHARLES COTTERELL, born in the Hague, children of Sr Charles Cotterell, Kn^{t}, Master of the Ceremonies to his Majestie.
CHARLOTTE LANE, born in Bruxells, daughter of Sr George Lane, Knight, Clerke of the Councel to his Matie.
ELIZABETH FOX, born in Breda,
STEPHEN FOX, born in Bruges,
CHARLES FOX, born in Bruxells, children of Stephen Fox, Esqr, Clerke Controller to his Majesties Houshould.
ELIZABETH DELVES, born in Cologne, daughter of Mr Richard Delves.
COURT BARNES, born in Hamborough, sonne of Jacob Barnes.
DAME ANNA MORGAN, born in Delft in Holland, now wife of Walter Strickland, Esqr, of Flamborough in the County of Yorke, sole daughter and heire of Sr Charles Morgan Collonell and late Governor of Bergen Opzoon. (*See* C. J. VIII., 205, for the entry of her taking the oaths of supremacy and allegiance 12 Dec., 1660.)
EDWARD BEDELL, born in the Busse in Brabant,
ANN BEDELL, born in Nemingham in Gilderland, children of William Bedell, late of Mouldsworth in the County of Huntington. (For the separate proceedings relating to these two names *see* L. J. XI., 82, 135, 178, 188, 191, 198, C. J. VIII., 198, 208.),
JOHN LEEMKNELL,* born in Buxtehude in Germany.
DAME JANE SAYER, of Bouchers Hall in the County of Essex, widow and relict of Sr George Sayer, Kn^{t}, born in Cuam in Moravia. (*See* the entry of her taking the oath of allegiance on the 12 Dec., 1660. C. J. VIII., 207.)
PETER VICTORY, born in Amsterdam, son of John Victory, gent.
PETER VAN DEN ANCKOR, born in Dort, son of Martin Peters, gent.
THOMAS CRISPE, born in Bomell in the Netherlands, son of Thomas Crispe of Glassenbury, in the County of Kent.
NICHOLAS OUDART, Esqr, Secretary to the Princesse Royall Mary, and one of the Councill of the Prince of Orange, her sonne, and
BARBARA his daughter.
(For the separate proceedings relating to these 2 names, *see* C. J. VIII., 111, 115, 120. Before these 2 names were incorporated in the present act, and while they still formed a separate Bill, the following proceedings were had upon it on the 12th Dec., 1660.)

"Sir Edward Turner reports amendments in the Bill for naturalizing Nicholas Oudart, Esq., and others which he read in his place."

Resolved that

JOHN VAN DE HOEUX,

*1660-1, Jan. 2. Draft certificate of the naturalization of John Leemknell and others. *Hist. MSS. Com. Reports*, VII., 142.

Abigail Bourchier,
William Geering, and
Elizabeth Hodgkin, who have produced no certificate of their receiving the Sacrament be left out of the Bill.

He also presents a list of names recommended by His Majesty, the Lord Chancellor and others, amounting to 36 in number.

Resolved that the said names be added in the Bill.

Resolved that the Bill with these amendments and additions be engrossed. (C. J. VIII., 206.)

Henry Steinmer, of Little Beatly in the County of Essex, clerke.

Anthonio Gratiana, of Malden, in the County of Essex, gent.

Lewis Gilyard, of Rye, in the County of Sussex, gent.

Charles Henry Vanden Kirkhoue, Baron of Wotton, born in The Hague in Holland, and

Amelie Willemine, sister to the said Charles Henry, born in The Hague in Holland.

Symon Clerke, born in Flanders, son of Peter Clerke, of Broome Court in the County of Warwicke, Esq^e^. (*See* C. J. VIII., 106.)

Sir William Gideon (Gedeon), born in France. (*See* C. J. VIII., 105.)

Jacob Momma, of the County of Surrey, gent., born in Germany, son of Leonard Momma and Barbara his wife.

John Loveroo, of Lee, in the County of Essex, gent., born in Gaunt in Flanders. (*See* C. J. VIII., 143.)

Nicholas Ottramare, now Minister of St. John's in Cornewall, born in Geneva. (*See* C. J. VIII., 119.)

Joseph Battailhey, of London, born in Bordeaux in France.

Peter Bar, of London, the younger, born in Roven in Normandy, son of William Bar and Mary his wife.

Nicholas Congnard, born in Roven in Normandy, son of Peter Congnard and Maudeline his wife.

Maurice van Looer, of Steepell Hall in the County of Essex, born in the Province of Utrecht in the Netherlands, sonne of John, who was sonne of John Van Looer, brother to Si^r^ Peter Van Looer deceased. (*See* C. J. VIII, 105.)

Elizabeth Newton, born in Stoade in Breamland in Germany, wife of Robert Newton.

Thomas Michaell, born in Eutricke in Holland, son of Michaell Thomas, born in Wales, and Gesiken his wife. (*See* C. J. VIII., 202, for the entry of his taking the oaths on the 10th Dec., 1660.)

Peter Richier, Dr. in Physicke, born in Marennes in France, now living in Lincolne, son of Peter Richyer, Doctor in Divinity.

Martin Boothby, gent., born in Bergenapzone in Brabant, son of George Boothby, of Brasteed in Kent.

Christian Le Brun, with Henry Cornelius his son, aged fower yeares, born in Cullen.

Jno. Bruninck, born in Harlem.

12° *Car.* II. No. 58.

(*Bill finally passed the Lords on the* 10*th. Dec.*, 1660, *and received the royal assent on the* 29*th. Dec.*, 1660. *See* C. J. VIII, 91, 93, 111, 133-4, 142. L. J. XI, 149, 153, 199, 204. *Hist. MSS. Com. Reports*, VII., 130.)

Gerard Vanheythusen, born in Waert in Brabant, now dwelling in the Parish of St. Martin's Orgars, London, son of Bernard Vanheythusen.

Daniell Demetrius, born in Dordreght in Holland, now dwelling in the Parish of Saint Lawrence Pountneys, London, son of Daniell Demetrius.

Theodore Cock, born in Cleavland in Germany, now dwelling in St. Swithen's Parish, in London, son of Albert Cock.

John Cranenburgh, born in Harlaem, now dwelling in the Parish of St. Georges, London, son of Math Cranenburg.

DAVID CONGNARD, born in Rouen in the Kingdome of France, son of David Congnard and Judith his wife.

LAWRENCE BLANCART, born in Calaix in France, son of Lawrence Blancart, late of Sandwich in the Countie of Kent.

PHILLIP JAGO *alias* JEGON, born in Neere Morleis in Brittaine. (For the separate proceeding relating to the above 3 names, *see* C. J. VIII., 77.)

PETER VANDERMANDERE, born in Gaunt in Flanders, now dwelling in St. Martin's Vintry, London, son of Charles Vandermandere.

CHARLES MARESCOE, born in Lille in Flaunders, son of James Marescoe and Jane his wife.

WILLIAM CARBONELL, born in Caen in Normandy, in the Kingdome of France, son of Thomas Carbonell and Mary his wife.

JOOS BATEMAN, born in Haesborough in Flanders, son of Giles Bateman and Jacquemine his wife.

DANIELL SOCHON, born in Deipe in the Kingdome of France, son of David Sochon and his wife.

DAVID GRIELL, born in Deipe aforesaid, son of John Griell and Susan his wife.

PETER DU QUESNE, born in Valentienne, son of John Du Quesne.

MARKE LAWRENCE, born in Roven in France, son of Thomas Lawrence and his wife.

WILLIAM VANDEWALL, silk throster, born in Holland. (*See* C. J. VIII, 133-4.)

LEWIS GILLART, of Rye, born in France. (*See ibid.*)

WILLIAM HANMER, born in Angiers in France, son of Sr Thomas Hammer, in the County of Flint, Barr^t^.

JOHN PETERSON REYER, born in the Low Countryes. (*See* C. J. VIII., 103.)

PETER MAROLOIS, born in The Hague, son of Samuell Marolois.

PAULUS CHRISTIAN VAN SANTEN, born in Embden in East Frizland, son of Hans Paulus Van Santen.

WILLIAM VANDENBERGE, son of Peter Vandenberghe, of Curtrich in Flanders.

PETER LOMBART, born in Middleburgh, son of Peter Lombart.

PETER KESTERMAN, son of Peter Kesterman, of Iper.

CHRISISTOMUS HAMILTON, born in Iper in Flaunders, son of William Hamilton.

MATHEW DATSELAR, born in Gorcum in Holland, son of Adrian Datselar.

GERRARD WEYMANS, born in Holland, son of Gerrard Weymans.

WILLIAM RUSHOUT, born in Cortrick in Flaunders, son of Baldwyn Rushout.

JAMES WILLIAMSON, born in Middleburge, son of James Williamson.

CHRISTIAN EYLERS, born in Bremen in Germany, son of Christian Eylers.

JOHN DOLINS, born in Middleburgh, son of Peter Dolins.

FRANCIS TYSSEN, born in Flushing in Zealand, son of Daniell Tyssen.

JACOB GOSLIN, born in Amsterdam, son of Jacob Gosselyn and Martha, of Deipe.

ADRIAN POEST *otherwise* ADRIAN VANDER POEST, born in Middleburg in the United Provinces.

PETER BARR, born in Rouen in Normandy, son of Peter Barr and Susan his wife.

JAMES DELAPORTE, born in Caen in Normandy, now liveing in London, son of Isaack Delaporte.

NICHOLAS VANACKER, gentlem̃, born in St. John's Chappell, at Bell in Flaunders, now dwelling at Fulham in Middlesex, son of John Vanacker. (*See* C. J. VIII., 133-4.)

WILLIAM DE VISHER, born in Embden, now liveing in the Parish of St. Mary Hill, London, son of Samuell De Visher. (*See* C. J. VIII., 133-4.)

SAMUELL LETHIEULIER, born in Amsterdam in Holland, son of John Lethieulier.

PETER HOETT, born in Aken in Germany, now dwelling in the Parish of St. Martin Orgars, London, son of Samuell Hoett. (*See* C J. VIII., 133-4.)

JOHN KANS, born in Elvervelt, now dwelling in the parish of St. Magnus, London Bridge, son of Jasper Kans. (*See* C. J. VIII, 133-4.)

PETER DOLISLAGER, born in Middleburg in Zealand, now dwelling in Roode Lane, London, son of Peter Dolislager. (*See* C. J. VIII., 133-4.)

ELIAS BROOKE *alias* BEAKE, born in Flushing in Zealand, son of English parents. (*See* C. J. VIII., 133-4.)

CONSTANT SILVESTER,
NATHANIELL SILVESTER,
JOSHUA SILVESTER,
GILES SILVESTER,
MARY CARTWRIGHT, born in Amsterdam, all children of Giles Silvester and Mary his wife, English parents. (*See* C. J. VIII., 133-4.)

12 *Car. II.*, No. 59.

(*Bill passed on the* 21*st. Dec.*, 1660, *and received the royal assent on the* 29*th. Dec.*, 1660. *See* L. J. XI., 202, 206, 208, 211, 212; C. J. VIII., 211, 216, 218; L. J. XI., 220. *Hist. MSS. Com. Reports*, VII., 137.)

JOHN BOREEL, ESQ^r., born in the Citty of Amsterdam in Holland, vnder the jurisdidiction of the States of the United Provinces, eldest sonne of Sr William Borell, Knight and Baronett.

12 *Car. II.*, No. 60.

(*Bill finally passed on the* 21*st. Dec.*, 1660. *See* L. J. XI., 186, 188, 196, 198; C. J. VIII., 198, 216; L. J. XI, 220.)

ABRAHAM WACHTER, vnder the age of 17 yeares, born in Amsterdam in Holland, son of Jacob Wachter, Cittizen of London, himself born in Holland, but for 37 years past resident in London, and made a denizen about 20 years since, being a Protestant.

NATURALIZATION BILLS WHICH DID NOT BECOME ACTS, 1660.

FRANCIS ASTLEY, son of Isaack Lord Astley, an infant of the age of 6 years or thereabouts, born in Holland. (Bill passed the Lords on the 22nd. Nov., 1660, but did not pass the Commons. *See* L. J. XI., 184, 187, 188, 190, 191. C. J. VIII, 191.)

RICHARD BOGAN, of the city of London, merchant. (Bill only read a first time in the Lords, 3 July, 1660. *See* L. J. XI., 82.)

RENEE SABRAN, an infant of about 8 years of age. (Bill passed the Lords and was sent down to the Commons, 24th. Nov., 1660, but there proceeded no further. *See* L. J VIII., 79, 135, 154, 165, 177, 178, 191. C. J. VIII., 191.)*

DENIZATIONS.

12 *Car. II.*

1660 Aug. 8. ARMAND DE CAUMONT, Marquis of Montpuillan, a native of France, to him and his heirs. (*Patent Roll*, 12 *Car. II.*, part 22.)

Aug. 2. NICHOLAS VANACKER,† of London, merchant, and PRUDENCE, his sister, now wife of James Butler, Esq.: born at Belle in Flanders. (*Ibid.*, part 31.)

*On the 5th. July, 1660, Henry Peterson took the oath of supremacy and allegiance in order to his naturalization. C. J. VIII., 190.) His name does not occur in any of the above acts or bills.

†*S. P. D. Car. II.*. VII., No. 25. July 3, 1660. Certificate of the loyalty and good conduct of Nicholas Vanacker and Prudence Butler, petitioners for grants of denization.

1660 Oct. 17. PETER SPLIDT, a native of Denmark. (*Ibid.*, part 39. *S.P. Dom. Car. II.*, XLVIII., No. 9. Petition to the King from Peter Splidt, to be made a free denizen and broker, having married an English wife: is a native of Denmark and lost all he had by the tyrant Cromwell at sea.)

HENRY PETERSON, mariner. (*Ibid. The Patent Roll* entry is undated. *The Signet Office Docquet Book* date is 1660, Oct. *S.P. Dom. Car. II.*, LXVI., No. 151. Henry Peterson, subject of the King of Denmark: has for 16 years been a trader between Denmark and London, but the late Act of Navigation makes him a stranger and incapable of his trade.)

Nov. 19. CORNELIUS STRUYS *alias* OSTRICH, of London, merchant, an alien born. (*Ibid.*, part 38.)*

Nov. 28 MARKE VON VALCKENBURGH. (*Ibid.*)

Dec. 5 SERGUIS MORTON, born in Holland. (*Ibid.*, part 28.)

1660-1 Jan. 2. MICHAEL MAERTENS,
JOHN SIDRACKSEN,
ADRIAN THYSEN,
DINGMAN BREEL,
JACOB ROMBOUT, all born in foreign parts, and all to pay customs and subsidy as strangers: being part of the denizations granted to James Bollen. (*Ibid.*, part 29. *The Patent Roll* entry dates the last of these names Feb. 2, but this is doubtless a clerical error as all the names are included in the same grant in the *Signet Office Docquet Book.*)

NATURALIZATION ACTS.

13° *Car. II., No.* 18.

(*Bill passed the Lords* 6 *July*, 1661, and *the Commons* on the 13 *July*, and received the royal assent on the 30 July. On the occasion of the passing in the Commons, the Committee was satisfied on the testimony of persons of honour that the said Francis Brudenell and his sister were under age, so as by the statute it is not required that they should take the oaths of supremacy and allegiance. (*See* L. J. XI., 295, 296, 298, 300. C. J. VIII.,, 300, 301, 302, 303. *Hist. MSS., Com. Reports* VII., 147. For an earlier incomplete Bill in the Commons. *See* C. J. VIII., 262.)

FRANCIS BRUDENELL, son and heir apparent of the R' Hon. Robert Lord Brudenell, and
ANNA MARIA, Countesse of Shrewsbury, his sister, daughter of said Lord Brudenell, and now wife of the R' Hon. Francis Earl of Shrewsbury, both born within the Kingdom of France

14° *Car. II., No.* 41.

(*Bill passed the Lords* 11 *Jan.*, 1661-2, and *the Commons* 21 *March*, 1661-2. It received the royal assent 19 May, 1662. *See* L. J. XI., 349, 355, 359, 360, 362. C. J. VIII., 345, 350, 389, 391. *Hist. MSS. Com. Reports*, VII., 153.)

DAME PHILADELPHIA, now the wife of the Right Honorable Thomas Lord Wentworth, a Peere of this Realme, born in Holland, daughter of Sir Ferdinando Cary, Knight, by Phillipa Throckmorton his wife.

**S. P. Dom. Car. II.*, XVIII., No. 45. Oct. 8, 1660. Petition to the King from Cornelius Struys *alias* Ostrich, of London, merchant, for denization. Lived many years in England and married an English wife, but left England from 1641 to 1654 disliking the proceedings. With note by Thomas Davis and 6 others in his favour.

14° *Car. II., No.* 64.

(The proceedings on this Bill were very long and complicated, and names were frequently inserted, substituted or omitted, some for non-payment of fees, &c., &c. There is no record of the first reading in the Commons, but it reached the Committee stage on the 27 June, 1661. It did not finally pass the Lords till 8 May, 1662. *See* C. J. VIII., 281, 284, 345, 347, 360, 381. L. J. XI., 408, 421, 441, 451. *Hist. MSS. Com. Reports*, VII., 165. This last reference mentions two lists of persons omitted from the Bill. The names are not given in the journals but could probably be recovered from the *MSS.* in the House of Lords.)

ANNA FERRERS, wife of John Ferrers of Tamworth Castle in the County of Warwick, Esqr, born at the Hague in Holland, daughter of Sr Dudley Carleton Kn^t^, Resident for his late Maiesty in Holland, and Margaret his wife.

Sr JOHN ROTHE, KN^t^, son of Zachary Rothe, late one of the Counsell of the City of Amsterdam, in the Province of Holland.

HENRY CELY, an infant of the age of 8 yeares.

JOHN HENRY ZACHARY, clerke, born in the Palatinate.

MATHEW DYAMOUNT, founder of guns, granades, and shot, born in the Princedome of Leige.

HENRY CROOK, of Lynn Regis in the County of Norfolk, of the age of 25 years, born at Flensburgh, within the Dukedome of Holstein, son of Thomas Crooke by Margaret his wife.

LOVISA SLATER (SCLATER), wife of Henry Slater of London, merchant. (*See* C. J. VIII., 265.)

JOHN SCASE, of Sarisbury, clerke, born at Amsterdam, son of Edward Scase, of Thandeston, in the County of Suffolke, and Miriam, his wife, who was borne at Sarisbury.

MATHEW BOUCHERET, of St. Giles, Cripplegate, London, his Maiesties Apothecary, born at Amiens in France, son of Gedeon Boucheret, of Lewes in Sussex and Jane his wife.

JOHN CAOETT [? CASETT.]

JOACHIM FREDERICK SAGITTARY, born in New Mark in the Upper Palatinate, son of Frederick Sagittary, once Treasurer to his Highnes the Palsgrave Prince Elector Palatine of the Rhyne.

BARTHOLOMEY DE LA RUELL, *als.* BARTHOLOMEW LANE, born at Amiens in Piccardy, son of Samuell de la Ruell, *als.* Lane, borne in the City of London, and Susan his wife.

CHRISTOPHER EVERARD, of London, goldbeater, born at Bomell in Holland, son of Robert Everard and Beatrice his wife.

NICHOLAS LEOPALDUS HINE, born at Wismar in Pomerania.

PETER MARKE SPARKE, Doctor of Physicke, born in the Dukedome of Holsteine in Denmarke.

CHARLES HALES, born at Antwerp, third sonne of Sir Edward Hales, of Tunstall in Kent, Baronet.

JOHN CHRISTOPHER MOESLER, Doctor of Physick.

JOHN CHRISTOPHER MAYHERNE.

JOHN MOTTEUX, son of John Motteux, of Roven in Normandy. (*See* C. J. VIII., 289.)

ANTHONY GROENEN, born at Grovenbrough in Germany, son of Adam Groenen. (*See* C. J. VIII., 289.)

HENRY PETERSON, of Emden in East Freizland, son of Peter Hendrickson.

JOHN GOBE, born at Rennes in the Province of Brittany, son of John Gobe.

JOHN ZECKELL, born at Rumber in Lusatia, son of Mathew Zeckell.

WILLIAM DEPEYSTER, born at Roven in France, son of Jacques Depeyster.

WILLIAM HANMER, born in France, son of Sir Thomas Hanmer in Flintshire, Baronet.

CHARLES SLINGSBY, and

PETER SLINGSBY, born at Bruxells in Brabant, sons of Sir Arthur Slingsby.

DAME MARY SLINGSBY, born at Bruxells in Brabant, daughter of Sir Peter Mayeda.

VINCENT L'AGASSE, *als.* LEGASSE, maker of iron pots, born in City of Leige in Luickland, and now of Aston in the County of Warwick.

DANIEL GRIELL, born at Diep in Normandy in the Kingdome of France, son of John Griell and Susanna his wife.

JANE PERKINS, born at Rotterdam in Holland, daughter of Richard Perkins.
MARY RUSSELL, born in Hamborough, wife of Thomas Russell, daughter of Nicholas Barnes. (*See* C. J. VIII., 345, 347.)
PETER VANDERMERSCH, born in Haerlem, son of Leven Vandermersch.
MATHEW PILEZER, born at Bell in Flanders, son of Mathew Pilezer.
FRANCES TOPPE, born at Antwerpe in Brabant, child of Francis Toppe, Gentleman.
PETER LELY, of the Dukedom of Klese [Cleves], son of Johan Lely. (*See* C. J. VIII., 348.)
SAMUELL RENAUT, born at St. John in Normandy, son of Peter Renaut. (*See* C. J. VIII., 349.)
JOHN COLLADON, Doctor of Phisick, born in Geneva, son of Isaiah Colladon. (*See* C. J. VIII., 349.)
GEORGE KREAVETT, born at Bolloughday in Russia, son of George Kreavett. (*See* C. J. VIII., 349.)
RICHARD MINORS.
WILLIAM NORTHEY, an infant, born at Delf in Holland, son of William Northey, of the Middle Temple, London, Esqr.
SUSANNA DE MILLEVILLE, wife to Sr Samuell Moreland, Kn^{t} and Baronett, and one of the Gentlemen of his Maiesties Privy Chamber in ordinary, born at Boessay in the Kingdome of France, daughter of Daniel Milleville, Baron of Boessay, and the Lady Katherine his wife. (*See* C. J. VIII., 362, 363.)
MARGARETTA VAN VLOOSWICK, an infant, daughter of Cornelius Van Vlooswick, Lord of Vlooswick, Diemerbrook and Papencop, and of Anna Vanhoven. (*See* C. J. VIII., 350.)
RICHARD PAGE, and
FRANCIS PAGE, being both under age and born in Holland, sons of Sr Richard Page, Kn^{t}. (*See* C. J. VIII., 366.)
PETER RICHIER, of the Bayle of Lincolne, Doctour in Phisick, born in Marennes in the Province Saintonge and Kingdome of France, eldest sonne of Peter Richier, Esqr., Sieur de Wandelaincourt and Doctor of Divinity. (*See* C. J. VIII., 372-3.)
ROGER DERRICK, born in Zealand, son of Stephen Derrick. (*See* C. J. VIII., 359.)
THOMAS SANDYS, son of William Sandys, Esqr.
LOVIS CARTERET, daughter of the Right Honble. Sr George Carteret, Vice Chamberlaine to his Maiesty. (*See* C. J. VIII., 358-9.)
MAURICE DELADALE, Page of his Maiesties Bedchamber. (*See* C. J. VIII., 351.)
JOHN DE GENS, Captain of his Maiesties Pleasure Boates.
CLAUDE SOURCEAU, born in Orleance, taylor to his Maiesties person, son of Nicholas Sourceau.
MARY GRIFFITH, born in Paris, daughter of Hugh Griffith, Page of his Maiesties Bedchamber.
JOHN HEBDON,
RICHARD HEBDON, and
THOMAS HEBDON, all born in Russia, sons of John Hebdon of Lincolnes Inne Feilds, in the County of Middlesex, Esqr, a natural Englishman, now Ambassador Resident from the Emperor of Russia. (*See* C. J. VIII., 363.)
THOMAS SMITH, born in Russia, son of William Smith and kinsman to the abovesaid John Hebdon. (*See* C. J. VIII., 363.)
WILLIAM HARRIS*,

*On the 8th Feb., 1661-2, the following names were ordered to be added to the Bill. *See* C. J. VIII., 362.
KATHERINE HESSEN, wife of John Sayers.
JOHN SAYERS.
GEORGE SAYERS.
ROBERT SAYERS.
THOMAS SAYERS.
Peter Harding.
JOHANNES DE GENS.
Van Hooren.
Agneta Phillips.
Peter Davison,
Bernard Davison,
Charles Davison,
Anne Davison,

NICHOLAS HARRIS, born in Rotterdam, sons of William Harris.

14° *Car. II., No.* 65.

(This Bill was introduced into the Commons on the 2 May, 1662, and finally passed the Lords on the 14th of the same month. *See* C. J. VII., 417, 421, 423-4, 425. L. J. XI., 452, 457, 458. When in Committee in the Commons, the following names were ordered to be inserted in the Bill upon payment of their fees viz. CHARLES and
GEORGE BULLEN, and
JOHN GIFFORD,
but as their names do not appear in the Act as finally passed, it would appear that th y did not pay the fees.)

MARKE LE PLA, of the age of 40 yeares,

JAMES LE PLA, of the age of 35 yeares, both born in Bouire, in the County of Callais in the Province of Picardy in the Kingdome of France.

PETER DE COU, the elder, of the age of 55 yeares, born in Dau in the County of Lille in Flanders.

PETER DE COU, the younger, of the age of 32 yeares, born in Bosnerd in the County of Bulloign in the Province of Picardy in the Kingdome of France.

JOHN LE HOUCQ [HOUCQUE], of the age of 29 years, born in Oye in the County of Callais and Province of Picardy in the Kingdome of France.

DANIEL DU-BO, of the age of 30 years, born in Bullengen in the County of Callais in the Province of Picardy in the Kingdome of France.

JOHN DE BEAVECARNE, of the age of 40 yeares and upwards, born in Ettinpins in Flanders.

DAVID LE CONTE, of the age of 50 yeares, born in Guisne in the County of Callais in the Province of Picardy.

Within Thorny Fenns and Ramsey Fenns in the Isle of Ely and Counties of Cambridge and Huntington they have peaceably settled themselves and dwelt for divers yeares past, being husbandmen and farmers of divers grounds in the same Fenns.

NATURALIZATION BILLS WHICH DID NOT BECOME ACTS.

(*The first session of the second Parliament of Charles II. lasted from* 8 *May*, 1661, *to* 19 *May*, 1662, *including an adjournment from* 30 *July*, 1661, *to* 20 *November*, 1661. *Both the acts which passed (as above) and the bills which did not pass in this long session are here brought together and should be properly styled* 13-14 *Car. II. They are then followed by the Denizations respectively of* 13 *Car. II., and* 14 *Car. II. But in the Statute Book those of the acts of this session which passed in* 1661 *are styled acts of* 1661, *and those which passed in* 1662 *are styled acts of* 1662. *I consider this nomenclature incorrect and that they should be included in one enumeration, as of* 13-14 *Car. II.*)

13 and 14 *Charles II. Parliament* 2. *Session* 1.

SIR BERNARD GASCOIGNE (Bill read for the first time only in the Lords, 26 June, 1661. *See* L. J. XI., 289.)

Elizabeth Davison, children of Sir William Davison, Bart.
MAURICE DE LA DALE.
JOHN DE GENS.
CLAUDE SOURCEAU.
MARY GRIFFITH.
William Kircum son to William Kircum, one of the Master Cooks to the Duke of York. The names italicised do not appear in the above Act nor do they appear in any other Act or Bill of this Session. Of the remaining names the first four were separately provided for in the Hessen Bill *see infra*, and the remainder occur in the body of Ferrers' Act as above.

CHARLOTTE HESSEN, wife of Thomas Killegrew, Esq., Groom of his Majesty's Bedchamber, and his three sons
CHARLES KILLEGREW,
THOMAS KILLEGREWE, and
ROBERT KILLEGREWE, born at Mastricht in Flanders. (*See* C. J. VIII., 362, for the first reference to these 4 names which were at first intended to be inserted in Anne Ferrers' Naturalization Bill.)
KATHERINE HESSEN, wife of Sir John Sayers, and his three sons
GEORGE SAYERS,
ROBERT SAYERS, born at the Hague in Holland, and
THOMAS SAYERS, born at Mastricht, in Flanders. (This Bill was introduced into the Lords on the 3 April, 1662, and passed that House on the 8 April, 1662, but proceeded no further than a second reading in the Commons. *See* L. J. XI., 420, 421, 423, 424. C. J. VIII., 400, 405. *Hist. MSS. Com. Reports,* VII., 164, 177, *see infra* under 1664, for a fresh Bill, which received the royal assent.)
RENEE DE SABRAN. (Bill was read a first time in the Commons on the 22 May, 1661, but reached no further than the report stage on the 4 July, 1661, when Counsel was ordered to be heard against it on behalf of Sir Lancelot Lake. *See* C. J. VIII., 257, 264, 284, 290.)

SIR WILLIAM THROCKMORTON, K^{t}, and
DAME ELIZABETH, his wife, and
WILLIAM THROCKMORTON,
THOMAS THROCKMORTON,
MARGARET ELIZABETH THROCKMORTON,
DOROTHY LUCY THROCKMORTON, children of said Sir William. (The Bill passed the Lords on the 28 May, 1661, but proceeded no further than a first reading in the Commons. *See* L. J. XI., 257, 264, 266, 267, C. J. VIII., 263, 267. *Hist. MSS., Com. Reports,* VII., 142.)

In addition to the above there are in the journals this session numerous references to names of individuals which cannot be definitely assigned to any of the above Bills, the reference in most cases concerning their taking the oaths or else consisting of an order for striking them out of a Naturalization Bill for non-payment of fees. (*See* C. J. VIII., 338, 360, 401.) They are as follow:
The five SYLVESTERS. (*Ibid.* p 401, April 10, 1662.)
PETER VAN OVERSCHELD,
ABRAHAM STOCKE. (Oaths, June 28, 1661. *Ibid.* p. 283.)
DAVID COLLEVO. (Oaths, June 13, 1661. *Ibid.* p. 269.)
CHARLOTTE BOYLE, born at Paris in France, daughter to Francis Viscount Shannon, brother to the Earl of Corke,
RICHARD BOYLE, born at —— in France, son to said Viscount Shannon,
WALBROUGH HOWARD, wife to Thomas Howard, brother to the Earl of Suffolk, and
CHARLES HOWARD, and
WILLIAM HOWARD, sons to the said Thomas Howard and born at the Hague in Holland. (*Ibid.* p. 345, 16 Jan., 1661-2, ordered to be inserted in the Bill.)
MARY WINTER, wife of Edward Winter and daughter of William Potter, and born in the East Indies. (*Ibid.* p. 347, 18 Jan., 1661-2, ordered to be inserted in the Bill.)
MR. SKELTON. (*Ibid. same.*)
JOHN HOLLINBEACH, of Mortlake, tapestry man. (*Ibid.* p. 364, 14 Feb., 1661-2, to be inserted in the Bill.)
JANE and
KATHERINE, the daughters of Capt. Michael Morgan, who were born in Flanders, and are under age. (*Ibid.* p. 379, 5 March, 1661-2, to be inserted in the Bill.)

SIR JOHN ROTHE,
JAMES TAUDEN,
JOHN SYMONS,
ROBERT DALLISON,
KATH HESSEN SHERS,
JOHN SCASE,
GEORGE MATSON,
CHARLETT HESSEN KILLEGREW,
WALBROUGH HOWARD: all these had not certificates that they had taken the Sacrament
MARY WINTER, is a papist.
ROGER DERRICK, has taken the oath and will receive the Sacrament on Sunday.
HENRY CELY,
WILLIAM HANMER,
CHARLES SLINGSBY,
FRANCES TOPP,
GEORGE ROBERTS,
CHARLES KILLIGREW,
ROBERT KILLIGREW,
JOHN SHERS,
RICHARD BOYLE,
RICHARD BOYLE,
WILLIAM NORTHEY,
NICHOLAS SAULE,
WILLIAM HOWARD,
JANE PERKINS,
HERMANUS CELY,
CHARLES HALES,
MARY SLINGSBY,
THOMAS SANDYS,
MARY ROBERTS,
THOMAS KILLIGREW,
GEORGE SHERS,
CHARLES BOYLE,
HENERETTE BOYLE,
RICHARD MINORS,
WILLIAM SAULE,
CHARLES HOWARD,
LOVIS CARTERETT,
BEVIL SKELTON, all these described as infants "and this house being then informed that divers of the persons named in the said Bill were merchant strangers, which would be very prejudicial to his Majesty in his customs, and to the native merchants, it is resolved that this Bill be recommitted and that the names of the merchant strangers be struck out of the said Bill, and that a new Bill be brought in for them apart. And the reporter acquainting this House that some of the persons on the said Bill had not paid the dues of the House, it is ordered that all their names be struck out of the said Bill, except such of his Majesty's servants as Mr. Speaker shall particularly direct to be continued therein." (C. J. VIII., p. 360, 7 Feb., 1661-2.)

DENIZATIONS.

13 *Car. II.*

1660-1 Jan. WOLFGANG HAWSER, of the city of Zurich, in the parts of Switzerland: with proviso to pay custom and subsidy as strangers do. (This denization is

entered on part 30 of the *Patent Roll of* 12 *Car. II.*, under date Dec. 22. But the *Signet Office Docquet Book* entry, which represents a prior stage, is dated 1660-1, Jan. It is therefore possible that the entry is wrongly made on the *Patent Roll* of 12 *Car. II.*, and that it should have been made on that of 13 *Car. II.*)

1661 Feb. 15. ABRAHAM VAN HOEGAERDEN, born in Middleburg in Zealand. (*Patent Roll*, 13 *Car. II.*, part 44.)

Feb. 14. CORNELIS ALDERSEN,
CONSTANTINE VERNATTI,
MATHIAS JANSON, all born in foreign parts, with proviso to pay customs and subsidy as strangers do. (*Ibid.*)

Mar. 13. PETER PIETERSON,
JOHN ADREANSE, and
JOHN PRONK (PRONCH), all born in foreign parts, with proviso to pay customs and subsidy as strangers do. (*Ibid.*, part 6.)

April 11. JOHN SYMONDS, mariner. (*Ibid.*, part 44.)

April 8. RYNCHE ALLES, mariner, born in foreign parts. (*Ibid.*, part 7.)

April 8. DIRIK JANSEN MAKERELL, of Amsterdam. (*Ibid.*, *S.P. Dom. Car. II.*, XLVIII., No. 1. Mackerell's petition. Has used only the English trade for 16 years, and has now brought Sir William Scott with 4 coaches from Rouen for His Majesty.)

April 8. JYE RAYNERS, mariner, and
JOHN SYBRANS, mariner, both born in foreign parts, being part of the number granted to James Bullen. (*Patent Roll*, 13 *Car. II.*, part 7.)

April 19. EMANUEL DE FONSECA MEZA, born in Spain. (*Ibid.*, part 44.)

May 30. JACOB DE FONSECA MEZA, and
ALONSO DE FONSECA MEZA, brothers and natives of Spain. (*Ibid.*, part 16. *S.P.D. Car. II.*, XLVIII., No. 3. Petition of Jacob and Alonso de Fonseca Meza for denization for more security of their trade at sea.)

July 12. AARON DE SILVA,

July 11. ANTHONIO RODRIGUES REZIO,

July 12. LUES DIAS GUTTERES (LUDOVICUS DIOS GUTIERES),

July 12. DAVID RAPHAELL DE MERCADO, the above four all born in foreign parts: with provisos that they shall pay like customs and subsidy as strangers do, and that they shall not have any benefit of this grant till they have taken the oath of allegiance. (*Ibid.*, part 17.)

June 28. HENRY BARNESLEY, son of John Barnsley, gent. (*S.P.D. Car. II.*, XLVIII., No. 6. Petition to the King from John Barnesley, aged 88, for denization for his children and 4 grandchildren, all born in Russia, where he has lived 34 years as a firm loyalist and Protestant, but has now returned with his family to England.)
ELIZABETH FENTSALL, widow, relict of Herman Fentsall, deceased.
SUSAN SHELDON, wife of William Sheldon, gent, she and Elizabeth Fentsall, being 2 of the daughters of the abovesaid John Barnesley.
KATHERINE BARNESLEY, another daughter of said John Barnesley.
ANDREW FENTSALL,
JOHN FENTSALL,
DOROTHY FENTSALL,
ELIZABETH FENTSALL, children of said Elizabeth Fentsall, widow: all born in parts beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*, part 16.)

July DANIEL BUENO HENRIQUEZ, merchant, native of Sevile in Spain, and resident in Spain. By this grant he is invested with the privileges belonging to a free denizen, provided that he yield obedience to the laws of this kingdom, and pay such customs and subsidy as strangers do, (*Signet Office Docquet Book.* This entry may possibly be an early

ineffectual entry of the same denization which is entered in the *Signet Office Docquet Book,* under September 1662, and on the *Patent Roll* under date 1662, September 26, *see infra* p. 89.)

1661 July 6. PETER BINNEWYSEN (BINEWIJSEN, born in foreign parts, with proviso to pay customs and subsidy as strangers do. (*Patent Roll,* 13 *Car. II.,* part 17.)

Aug. 2. ROWLAND JOHNSON, seaman, of Maelstoand in Norway: with the like proviso. (*Ibid.*)

July MANUEL MARTINES DORINDO, merchant, and
SOLOMON DORINDO, and
AARON DORINDO, his sons, natives of Spain. (*Signet Office Docquet Book. S.P. Dom. Car. II.,* XLVIII., No. 2. Petition of Manuel Martines Dormido, of London, merchant, on behalf of himself and his 2 sons. Have lived 7 years in London, without offence, benefiting many by trade. With certificate by the public notaries of the truth hereof.)

Aug. 2. AARON NAVARRO,
DAVID GABAY,
ABRAHAM COHEN LABATTO,
SAMUEL DAVEIGAR, born in foreign parts: with proviso to pay customs and subsidy as strangers do. (*Patent Roll,* 13 *Car. II.,* part 17.)

Oct. 18. JACOB BODENDICKE, native of the city of Lymburg, in Germany: with proviso to pay the like customs and subsidy as strangers do. (*Patent Roll,* 13 *Car. II.,* part 20.)

Sept. PETER PETIT, alien born,
JAMES DE CONGETT, alien born. (*Signet Office Docquet Book.*)

Oct. 18. SIR BERNARD GASCOIGNE, a native of Florence. (*Patent Roll,* 13 *Car. II.,* part 23. *S.P. Dom. Car. II.,* XLIII., No. 141, ? October, 1661. Petition to the King from Sir Bernard Gascoign for a patent of denization, finding that his foreign birth deprives him of very many advantages.)

Oct. HARMAN BARNES, born in foreign parts. (*Signet Office Docquet Book.*)

Oct. 18. JURIAEU TYMENSEN MUGH, born in foreign parts, with proviso to pay customs and subsidy as strangers do. (*Patent Roll,* 13 *Car. II.,* part 23.)

Dec. 3. FOPPE WESSELLS, born in foreign parts: with like proviso. (*Ibid.,* part 18.)

Dec. 11. BARENT NUNNICKE, born in foreign parts: with like proviso. (*Ibid.*)

Dec. 18. FREDERICK LEEKER, born in foreign parts: with like proviso. (*Ibid.*)

Nov. PETER VANLO. (*Signet Office Docquet Book.*)

Dec. 17. PETER COENE, and
PETER COENE, his son, natives of Holland, and
JOHN BOSCHMAN, and
PETER BOSCHMAN, his son, all natives of Holland: with proviso to pay like customs and subsidy as strangers do. (*Patent Roll,* 13 *Car. II.,* part 18.)

Dec. JAMES CANDASSO, a native of Italy: with proviso to pay the like customs and subsidy as strangers do. (*Signet Office Docquet Book.*)

1661-2 Jan. 17. SUSANNA COOPER *alias* LE MAIRE, born at Amsterdam, daughter of John and Mary Le Maire and wife of William Cooper, clerk.
GIDEON HARVEY, Doctor of Medicine, born in Holland, son of John and Elizabeth Harvey, of Holland. (*Patent Roll,* 13 *Car. II.,* part 12. For their petitions, dated 1661 Dec., *see S.P.D. Car. II.,* XLV., No. 35. The docquet of this grant is dated 1661 Dec. *See Signet Office Docquet Book,* and *S.P. Dom. Entry Book,* p. 84.)

1661 Mar. 30. SERROP PETERS, mariner, born beyond the seas. (*Patent Roll,* 13 *Car. II.,* part 7.)

Oct. 15. PAUL HARTMAN, clerk, born beyond the seas. (*Ibid.,* part 20.)

1660-1 Feb. 16. JOHN IZARD. (*Ibid.,* part 44.)

14 *Car. II.*

1661-2 Mar. 7. NICHOLAS DE LA FOUNTAINE *alias* WICART. (*S.P. Dom. Car. II.*, XLVIII., *No.* 4. Petition of Nicholas de la Fontaine and 10 other aliens for denization.)
ANTHONY COQUART,
DAVID COLMAULX,
GEORGE GOSSELIN. born in France, professing the Protestant religion, with proviso to pay like customs and subsidy as strangers do. (*Patent Roll*, 14 *Car. II.*, part 26.)

1662 Mar. 20. BON COLON,
DAVID VOLLETT (VOLETT),
NICHOLAS MAUBERT,
JEAN DE CLEY, born in France, &c., *ut supra.* (*Ibid.*, part 11.)

April 24. PAUL DOCQUE MESINEQUE [DOCMENIQUE],
ISAACK MAUBERT,
JEAN BOUILLETT, born in France, &c., *ut supra.* (*Ibid*, part 14.)

April 24. JOHN DESHUNANT, native of France and chief surgeon to the Queen Mother: with proviso to pay the like customs and subsidy as strangers do. (*Signet Office Docquet Book.*)

Nov. 2. ABRAHAM HOBERT (HEBERT), native of Dieppe in Normandy,
MARY BARRINGTON, widow, a native of Rochelle, relict of John Barrington, of Hatfield Broad Oak, Essex,
PETER MORISCO, of Lisle in Flanders: all with proviso to pay the like customs and subsidy as strangers do. (*Patent Roll*, 14 *Car. II.*, part 2. The signet letter is dated June, 1662. *See Signet Office Docquet Book.*)

July 16. REYNER HERMAN, clerk M.A. (*Patent Roll*, 14 *Car. II.*, part 5 *S.P. Dom.* LVI,, *No.* 94. Petition to the King from Reyner Herman for denization, Has lived in England from his infancy and has always been loyal.)

Sept. 26. WALTER SENSERFE, native of Rotterdam, but born of Scotch parents, granted with such liberties and privileges as His Majesty's natural subjects enjoy. (*Ibid.*, part 2. There are 2 entries of this name in the *Signet Office Docquet Book*, one under 1662 July, and the other under 1662 Sept. They are probably duplicate, but may possibly represent two different people.)

Sept. 20. HENRY DORNE, mariner, of Holland. (*Patent Roll, ibid.* There are 2 entries of this name in the *Signet Office Docquet Book*, one under August and another under September. This is probably a duplication or may represent two different people. The latter entry has the proviso for payment of strangers' customs.)

Aug. JOHN LAKENS, mariner, of Holland. (*Signet Office Docquet Book.* These latter two being granted liberty to sell, &c., and to hold lands, &c., like natural born subjects, but with proviso to pay the like customs and subsidy as strangers do.)

? 1661, *S.P. Dom. Car. II.*, XLVIII., No. 7. Petition to the King from
FREDERICK OSTEN, and
HENRICK OSTEN, of Old Lunenburg, for denization. Were owners of a ship taken from them by Cromwell for their known affection to His Majesty.

? 1661, *Ibid.*, No. 8. Petition to the King from
FRA ROES for denization. During his Majesty's exile often conveyed in his vessels letters to and from his court and persons of honour on his special service.

? 1661, *Ibid.*, No. 10. Petition to the King from
JOHN THOMASON praying denization. Is a Scot by birth and a trader between Hamburg and Newcastle, and often transported persons of honour for the late king, especially one whom Parliament forbade on paiu of death.

1662 Sept. 5. DANIEL BUENO ENRIQUES, a Portuguese, granted with such liberties and privileges as natural born subjects enjoy: to him and his heirs. (*Patent Roll*, 14 *Car. II.*, part 2. *See note supra* p. 86 under date 1661 July.)

Oct. 2. ISAAC HENRIQUEZ, an alien born, granted with such liberties and privileges. as free denizens enjoy. (*Ibid.*)

Oct. 2. JOSEPH BUENO, an alien born: to him and his heirs. (*Ibid.*)

Oct. 24. NICHOLAS GEORGE, an alien, Grecian born: with proviso to pay the like customs and subsidy as strangers do. (*Ibid.*, part 3.)

Oct. 10. JACOB ASLONNOWICH *alias* LYONS (LIONS), born in Poland. (*Ibid.* A protestant of the Church of England, married to an English woman by whom he has a family, and has been long settled. *S.P.D. Car. II.*, LXI., No. 19.)

Oct. 22. HINDRICK SPIRLING,
BERNET ESSON, cordwainers, born in Germany. (*Ibid.*)

Nov. 20. JOSEPH PETERS (PEETERS), gent., born in the Low Countries (*in Belgio Inferori*). (*Patent Roll*, 14 *Car. II.*, part 7.)

Dec. 22. CORNELIS RIETVELT, fisherman,
JOHAN KROGER, a shipmaster, alien born. (*Ibid.* The entry in the *Signet Office Docquet Book* is duplicated, the latter entry containing the addition of a clause "of their calling and trade.")

Dec. 27. PATCHDIEL OBJENTI-ELIAS (OBEDIENTE ELIAS),
PAUL JANSEN DE VREDE,
DAVID NAMIAS (NANNAS, NAMIASI), aliens born, inhabiting the island of Barbados, with liberty to sue, &c., and to hold lands, &c., as any of his Majesty's subjects, but with proviso to pay the like customs and subsidy as strangers do. (*Patent Roll*, 14 *Car. II.*, part 7.)

Dec. 27. MOSES ISRAEL PUCHEO (PACHO),
DAVID ISRAEL, aliens born, inhabiting in the aforesaid island, and with the like privileges and proviso. (*Ibid.*)

1662-3 Jan. SIR JAMES SCOTT, born at Rotterdam, with such liberties and privileges as free denizens enjoy. (*Signet Office Docquet Book.*)

1662 April 5. JOHN COLLADON, Dr. of medicine, and one of his Majesty's physicians in ordinary,
AYME COLLADON, his wife,
THEODORE COLLADON,
GABRIEL COLLADON,
ISABEL COLLADON,
SUSANNA COLLADON, his children, with proviso to pay the like customs and subsidy as strangers do. (*Patent Roll*, 14 *Car.* II., part 11. The signet letter is dated 1661, August, *See Signet Office Docquet Book.*)

April 23. JOSEPH HARRISON, mariner, a Dutchman, born in Holland. (*Patent Roll*, 14 *Car. II.*, part 14.)

Nov. 2. HENRY MEYER,
LOWIS CHENARIER, both born in foreign parts: granted with proviso to pay the like customs and subsidy as strangers do. (The signet letter for both these names is dated 1661 Sept. *See Signet Office Docquet Book.*)
BASTIAN BYER,
NICHOLAS BYER,
ROWLAFFE JANSON,
VINCENT REFFELDT (REFFELET): all born beyond the seas. (*Patent Roll*, 14 *Car. II.*, part 7. The docquets of the denization of Bastian Byer and J. Rowluff Johnson, natives of Holland, are entered in *S.P. Dom. Entry Book* 5 p. 70, under date 1661, Dec. 9.)

Nov. 1. *Peter Blondeau, born in France, with leave to exercise any trade within the kingdom and with power to hold lands: together with a grant of £1,000 for providing tools for graving letters about the edge of coins, &c., &c. (*Patent Roll*, 14 *Car. II.*, part 2.)

NATURALIZATION ACTS.

15° *Car. II., No.* 24.

(*Bill introduced into the Commons on the* 1st *June*, 1663, *and finally passed the Lords on the* 24*th July following. See* C. J. VIII., 495, 499, 515, 516, 531. L. J. XI., 552, 565, 570.)†

Dame Elizabeth Jacob, wife of Sir John Jacob, of London, Knight,
Margarett Jacob, wife of Henry Jacob, Esquire, both born at The Hague, daughters of Sir John Ashburnham, Knight.
John Michael, born in Holland.
Charles Orby, born at St. Germans in France,
Henry Orby,
Thomas Orby, both born at The Pallace Royall in Paris in France, all sons of Sir Thomas Orby. (*See* C. J. VIII., 499-500.)
Henry Bond,
Thomas Bond, both born at The Pallace Royall in Paris in France, sons of Sir Thomas Bond.
George Robert,
Mary Robert, both born at The Pallace Royall in Paris, son and daughter of Peter Robert and Anne Robert.
John Baptista Peiters, born at Gaunt in Flanders, son of Jessie Peiters and Cicill Peiters.
Michael Vandermersh, born at Harlaem in Holland, son of Levin Vandermersh. (*See* C. J. VIII., 515.)
Robert Creigton, Doctor in Divinity and Deane of Wells, born in the Kingdome of Scotland.

---

* Sept. 21, 1662, Whitehall. Petition of Peter Blondeau to the King, for a warrant appointing him a free denizen, in order to enable him better to govern his workmen, and to benefit by his patent as engineer to the Mint, authorizing him to coin money after his newly-invented way, with letters at the edge ; also for his pension of £100 a year, to begin from Michaelmas last, and be paid quarterly, also for no alteration to be made in the way of coining during his patent for 21 years, or if it be altered, for allowances to be made him proportionally, and for sole licence to make weights for gold and silver in his new way. With order thereon granting the denization, but referring the rest of the patent to Lord Ashley, and his lordship's report, advising an order for the drawing up a patent after a draft annexed, as containing the clauses necessary to enable the petitioner to perform his undertaking (21 September, 1661.) *Annexing.*

(1). Form of a warrant for a patent granting to Peter Blondeau denization, licence for 21 years to coin moneys after his new invention, with 3d. allowance for every pound weight of silver, 1s. for every pound of gold so coined, the said invention to be kept secret in the Mint, and grant to him of the office of engineer of the Mint, etc. With notes of approval thereof by Sir Heneage Finch, Solicitor General, and H. Slingsby, Master and Worker of the Mint. (*S.P. Dom. Car. II.*, LX., No. 10.)

† On the 12th June, 1663, the names of
. . . Tarteran and
Mrs. Ann Lloyd, daughter of Sir Richard Lloyd, were ordered to be inserted in this bill. C. J. VIII., 499. They do not appear in the Act.
On the 2nd July the name of
Amely Hardwicke was ordered to be omitted, she not having taken the oath nor brought certificate of having received the sacrament, she being in the country in childbed. (*Ibid.*, p. 515.)

15° *Car. II., No.* 25.

(*Bill was introduced into the Commons on the* 7*th April*, 1663, *and finally passed the Lords on the following* 24*th July*. *See* C. J. VIII., 467, 469, 479, 491, 531. L. J. XI., 532, 535, 550, 565, 570.)*

GEORGE WILLOUGHBY, born at the Mederas in Portugal, son of Robert Willoughby.
JOHN VAN WATCHENDONCKE, born at Aken in Germany, son of Arnold Van Watchendoucke.
DANIELL TREIPPEER, born at Omans in the Kingdome of France, son of Stephen Treippeer.
PETER ROUSSEAU, born in France, son of Peter Rousseau.
THOMAS VERBECQ, born at Paris in France.
JOHN LE ROY, born at Somur in France, son of Phillip Le Roy.
JAMES TAUDIN, born at Bordeaux in France, son of Emanuell Taudin. (*See* C. J. VIII., 456, and *Hist. MSS. Com. Reports*, VII., 168.)
GEORGE BEOMONT, born in Holland, son of George Beomont, Docter in Divinity. (*See* C. J. VIII., 471.)
PETER VAN OVERSCHELD, born in Holland, son of Peter Van Overscheld.
JOHN BAPTIST CAPELL, born at Valteline in the Grisons Country, son of Albert Capell.
NICHOLAS LICHERE, born at Nismes of Languedock in France, son of Anthony Lichere. (*See* C. J. VIII., 471.)
HENRY LINCKEBECKE, ESQ^r., born in Leydon, son of John Linckebecke. (*See* C. J. VIII., 474, 479.)
CORNELIUS VAN BOMMELL, born at Salt Bom̃ell, in Gelderland, one of the Vnited Provinces, son of Peter Van Bommell and Alice his wife. (*See* C. J. VIII., 479.)

15° *Charles II., No.* 26.

(*Bill passed the Commons on the* 3*rd July*. This was a bill for confirming an act made by the Convention Parliament for naturalizing Peter de la Piere, *alias* Peters. *It passed the Lords on the* 24*th July, and received the royal assent on the* 27*th July*, 1663. *See* C. J. VIII., 514, 516, 517. L. J. XI., 550, 552, 564, 570, 579.)

PETER PIERE, and
JOHN PIERE (DE LA PIERE, *alias* PETERS.)

15° *Car. II., No.* 34.

(*Bill introduced into the Commons on the* 12*th March*, 1662-3, *and finally passed the Lords on the* 21*st May*, 1663. *See* C. J. VIII., 448, 450, 452, 453, 456, 462, 468, 490. L. J. XI., 509, 521, 525, 526.)

CHARLOTTE HESSEN KILLIGREW, wife of Thomas Killigrew, Esquier, Groome of his Majestyes Bedchamber.
CHARLES KILLIGREW,
THOMAS KILLIGREW,
ROBERT KILLIGREW, sons of Thomas Killigrew, Esquier, and Charlotte Hessen his wife.

* On the 2nd May, 1663, the names of
JUDITH and
KATHERINE BING, and
BEVILL SKELTON, were ordered to be inserted in this bill. (C. J. VIII., 474, 479.)

FRANCIS ASTLEY, born at Delph in Holland, son of Isaac Lord Astley. (*See* C. J. VIII., 471.)
ABRAHAM DIDIER, born at Callice in France, son of Nicholas Didier. (*See* C. J. VIII., 448, 450, 452.)
PETER BOUSENEAR, born at Valencia in Flanders, son of Andrew Bousenear and Athenate his wife.
JAMES THIERRY, an infant, born in Holland, son of James Thierry.
MARY DU BOYS, born at Antwerp in Brabant, daughter of John Friscobalde.
WILLIAM WIGHT, born at Sarack Sea in Zealand, son of Rice Wight.
CORNELIUS LE BRUNE, born at Cullon on the Reylme in Germany, son of Jasper Le Brune.
DIDIER FAMONT, born at Lacquin in the Bisshoppricke of Mitz in Germany, son of John Famont and Katharine his wife. (This name appears as Faucant in the Journals. *See* C. J. VIII., 456, and as Foucant in the Committee Book of the House of Lords. *See* *Hist. MSS. Com. Reports*, VII., 168.)
MATTHEW WARWICKE, born at Brussells in Brabant, son of Silvester Warwicke.
ABIGALL HOLLAND, born in the Bisshoppricke of Vterique in the Vnited Provinces, son of Sr John Holland, Barronett.

DENIZATIONS.

15 *Car. I.*

1662-3 Feb. 16. CORNELIUS BRINGHMANS [BRUIGHMANS], born in foreign parts: with proviso to pay the like customs and subsidy as strangers do. (Entered on the *Patent Roll*, 14 *Car. II.*, part 20, by a clerical error, *see* below.)

Feb. 20. PETER (CORNELIUS) DE PUTTER, alien born: with the like proviso.
JOHN SPREEN, alien born: with the like proviso.
ABRAHAM GAULTIER, alien born: with the like proviso.
HAIRE *alias* WILLIAM SIBRANT (SYBRANT), alien born: with the like proviso.
MOSES HAMOS JAGO (GAGO),
JERONIMO RODRIGUES REZIO, alien born, and living at Barbados [this description apparently applies to all these 7 names], with proviso to take the oath of allegiance before the Governor of that Island before they have any benefit hereof. (These names are entered on the *Patent Roll*, 14 *Car. II.*, part 20. The entries should have been made on the roll of 15 *Car. II.* The preparatory signet letter is entered in the *Signet Office Docquet Book* in Feb. 1662-3.)

1662-3 Mar. 18. QUIRINUS WYNEN (WINEN), born in foreign parts: with liberty to practice his occupation of a tailor in any part of the kingdom, but with proviso to pay strangers' customs and subsidy. (*Patent Roll*, 15 *Car. II.*, part 11.)

Mar. 8. DAVID DA COSTA, born in foreign parts and living in Barbados: with proviso to pay strangers' customs and subsidy, and to first take the oath before the Governor of said Island. (This name is entered on the *Patent Roll*, 14 *Car. II.*, part 20, by an error. The entry belongs to the year 15 *Car. II.* The preparatory signet letter is entered in the *Signet Office Docquet Book*, under date 1662-3 March. In the *S.P. Dom. Entry Book* VII., p. 228, this grant of denization is dated 2 Sept. 1662.)

1663 April HENRY HOPE, an alien, with proviso to pay strangers' customs and subsidy. (*S.P. Dom. Car. II.*, LXXI., No. 79.)
JOHN CONINE. (*Ibid.*, No. 80.)
JOHN WOLFORD. (*Ibid.*, No. 81. *See* also *S.P. Dom. Car. II.*, XLVIII., No. 5, for a petition conjecturally, but probably incorrectly assigned to 1661, from John Conine and 2 others of the Duchy of Berg, all cutlers,

paying denization and license to work under Edward Younger the King's sword cutler, they being disturbed by the Cutlers' Company.)*

1663 April — JOHANNES VAN WACHTENDONKE, native of Aken in Germany: with proviso to pay strangers' customs and subsidy. (*S.P. Dom. Car. II.*, LXXI., No. 8.)

DANIEL DE FER. (*S.P. Dom. Entry Book* IX., p. 362).

April — STEPHEN BODARDO [BODURDO], and
KATH, his wife,
ANTH. REGERSON DE LEERE, inhabitants of the Island of Antigua. (*Signet Office Docquet Book.*)

July 28. — HENRY PETIT, clerk,
KATH[ERINE], his wife,
DAWA WIBRANTS (WIJBRANTS), mariner, all born in foreign parts: granted with proviso to pay strangers' customs and subsidy. (*Patent Roll*, 15 *Car. II.*, part 16. The signet letter is dated July 1663. *See Signet Office Docquet Book.*)

Aug. 15. — JOHN CARY (CAREY), ESQ., Major of His Majesty's Regiment of Guards, an alien born: to enjoy all the privileges of natural born subjects. (*Patent Roll, Ibid.* The signet letter is dated 1663, Aug. See *Signet Office Docquet Book*).

Nov. 7. — WILLIAM HERBERT, a native of France. (*Patent Roll, ibid.*)

Oct. 8. — PETER MADTSON, a navigator,
ABRAHAM RODRIGUES LUCENA, merchant born in foreign parts: with proviso to pay strangers' customs and subsidy. (*Ibid.*)

Oct. 22. — COL. JOHN GRIFFITH, and his son
JOHN GRIFFITH, and
ISABELLA,
MARY,
BARBARA, and
LUCRETIA, his daughters, born in the parts beyond the seas, with proviso to pay strangers' customs and subsidy. (*Patent Roll, Ibid.*)

Dec. — JAMES DE CONGETT, cavalier born. (*Signet Office Docquet Book.*)

Dec. 14. — OUDAR FREMIN (FREEMAN), born beyond the seas: with proviso to pay strangers' customs and subsidy. (*Patent Roll*, 15 *Car. II.*, part 16.)
THEODORE HAAKE, alien born. (*Ibid.*)

1663-4 Jan. 14. — CHRISTIAN TEPFER (TOPFER), a German. (*Ibid.*)

1663 May 29. — SOLOMON CORDOZA, alien born, now residing in the island of Barbados. (*Ibid.*, part 10.)

1663-4 Jan. 11. — NICHO VAN DE VELDE, alien born. (*Ibid.*, part 16.)

NATURALIZATION ACTS.
16 *Car. II.*, No. 15.

(*Bill introduced into the Commons*, 30*th March*, 1664, *and finally passed both Houses on the* 13*th May following. It received the Royal assent on the* 17*th May. See* C. J. VIII., 539, 545, 558, 561, 563. L. J. XI., 612, 613, 614. *Hist. MSS. Com. Report* VII, p. 177.)

DAME KATHARINE SAYER, wife of Sr John Sayer, Kn^t^., Leift. Collonell of an English Regiment vnder the Comand of the States of the Vnited Provinces in Holland.

**S.P. Dom. Car. II.*, LXXI, No. 43. April 8, 1663. Certificate by 15 shopkeepers, sword cutlers, of London and Westminster, that the petitioners (not named) have followed their trade 20 years, are Protestants, and of civil deportment, and that if they are not permitted to work, the shopkeepers will be unable to manage their trading. Endorsed "Denization."

S.P. Dom. Car. II., Entry Book, 15 pp. 138-9. 1663, Aug. 3, Whitehall. Order for a grant to Peter De Cardonnel of the remainder of a lease of the manor and lands of Holbury and Cadlands, in the Parish of Fawley, County Hants, granted to him in 1641 by Nich. Pescod, whose daughter Katherine he married, but forfeit to the Crown because the grant was made before he became a denizen. *See also* Cardonnel's petition dated 22 July, 1663. *S.P. Dom. Car. II.*, LXXVII., No. 32.

George Sayer,
Robert Sayer,
John Thomas Sayer,
Charles Sayer, sons of [said] Sr John Sayer and Dame Katharine his wife.
Amelia Hardwick, wife of Thomas Hardwick, in the County of York, Esquier, born at the Hague in Holland, daughter of Sir John Ashburneham.
Francis Smith *alias* Lefeburne, born at Caien in Normandy, son of Nicholas Smith *alias* Lefeburne and Jane his wife.
John Longuett, born at Bayeux in Normandy, in the Kingdome of France, son of Nicholas Longuett and Mary his wife.
Charles Lloyd, born in the Province of Brabant in the Netherlands, son of Sir Godfrey Lloyd.
Peter Overing, and
Christopher Overing, both born at Amsterdam in Holland, sons of Christopher Overing, of the Citty of Dublyn in Ireland and Alice his wife.
James Astruck, born at the Towne of Saune in the Province of Languedock, son of Peter Astruck.
Daniell Van Peene, born at Middleburgh in Zealand, son of Jacob Van Peene, an Englishman.
Robert Ballantine, Esquier, born in France, son of Sir James Ballantine.
Bon *alias* Good Dambrine, born at Risle in Flanders, son of John Dambrine and Anne his wife.
Henry Welsh, born at Warmingher Roade in Germany, son of Winholt Welsh.
John Vandermarsh, born in Harlaem, son of Peter Vandermarsh.
John De la Chambre, born at St. Quinton in Piccardy, son of Daniell De la Chambre.
Christopher Deynoot, born in Harlaem, son of Daniell Deynoot,
Phillip Freher, Esquier, Resident for the Duke of Curland, born at Norenberg in Germany, son of Paul Freher, Esquier.
Peter Du Moulin, Esquier, born in the County of Dunois in France, son of Cyrus Du Moulin, Esqre and of Mary De Marbois.
Thomas Davall, born at Amsterdam in Holland, son of Thomas Davall.
Thomas Kirby, born at Amsterdam in Holland, son of Edward Kirby.
John Corsellis, born at Amsterdam in Holland, son of Zeger Corsellis.
Henry Crevett, an infant, born at Voloughday in Russia, son of George Crevett and Mary his wife.
Tilleman Rosterman, born at Harlaem in Holland, son of Tilleman Rosterman. (*See* C. J. VIII., p. 554.)
Isaac De la Mare, born in Diepe, son of Isaac De la Mare.
Peter Laurens, born at Roven in France, son of Thomas Laurens.
Cornelius Vandeurs, born in Harlaem, son of Arent Vandeurs.
Libert Basseng, born at Sedan in France, son of Libert Bassenge.
John Moll, born in Dort, son of John Moll.
Daniell Van Mildert, born at Amsterdam in Holland, son of David Van Mildert.
William Dewerth, born in Holland, son of Jacob Dewerth.
Peter La Rouse, Doctor in Phisick, born at the City of Montaben in the Province of Aquitaine. (C. J. VIII., 558, under date 1664, May 6th, special report from Committee of the case of Peter de la Rouse, Doctor of Physick, that he was in Barbados, but there was produced an ample certificate from Lord Willoughby on his behalf of his having taken the oath of allegiance and supremacy and the sacrament, etc.)
Christopher Rose *alias* Rudell, born at Zwikaw in the Dukedome of Saxony.
William Wynde, Esquier, born in the Dominions of the States of the United Provinces.

16 and 17 *Car. II., No.* 26.

(*Bill introduced into the Commons,* 3 *Dec.,* 1664, *and finally passed both Houses on the* 1*st. March following. See* C. J. VIII., 571, 572, 573, 581, 582, 584, 586, 594, 596, 609, 611. L. J. XI., 656, 657, 666.)

Dederic *alias* Richard Comes, born at Frankendale in the Lower Palatinate in Germany, son of Dederic *alias* Richard Comes and Anne his wife.

HESTER GORE, and
GERARD GORE, an infant, both born at Dantzick in Russia, in the Kingdome of Poland, children of William Gore, deceased, and Jane his wife.
JAQUES TAUDIN, born at Bourdeaux in the Kingdome of France, son of Jonas Taudin. (*See* C. J. VIII., p. 664.)
SAMUELL AMONNETT, born in Geneva, son of Samuell Amonnett. (*See* C. J. VIII., p. 573.)
ADRYAEN BEIJER, and
FRANCIS BEIJER, both born at Moerhercken in Holland, sons of William Beijer.
MARTHA WILFORD, born at Gorcum in Holland, daughter of Rich. Wilford and Sarah, his wife. (*See* C. J. VIII., p. 582.)
WILLIAM SAMM, born in Dort, son of John Samm Jacobse. (*See* C. J. VIII., p. 581, for his taking the oath. The name there appears as Samms.)
ABRAHAM STOCK, born at Calais in France, son of Robert Stock and Susan, his wife. (*See* C. J. VIII., p. 584.)
JOHN COLLENVALL, born at Monson betwixt Flanders and France in the Wallons Country, son of John Collenvall. (*See* C. J. VIII., 586, for his taking the oaths. He is there described as John Collenvell of Ilford, Kent.)
MILDREDA DINGLEY, born at The Hague in Holland, daughter of Sir John Dingley, Kn^{t}. (*See* C. J. VIII., p. 611.)
MARIA ADRIANA CRISP, and
FRANSOSE CRISP, both born in Holland, daughters of Captaine Thomas Crisp. (*See* C. J. VIII., p. 594.)
FRANCIS BRUNETTI, born in Florence, son of John Baptista Brunetti and Isabell his wife.
*ROBERT HALL, born at The Hague in Holland, son of Robert Hall of the County of Kent, and Elizabeth his wife.

DENIZATIONS.

16 *Car. II.*

1663-4 Mar. 15. LAWRENCE DU PUY, an alien born: with all privileges and immunities as other free denizens enjoy. (*Patent Roll*, 16 *Car. II.*, part 3. The signet letter is dated 1663 Dec. See *Signet Office Docquet Book*, and *S.P. Dom. Car. II.*, CVII., No. 37. *S.P. Dom. Entry Book*, XV., p. 276.)

Feb. 4. GEORGE BOWERS, his Majesty's servant and embosser in ordinary, born in foreign parts: with proviso to pay strangers' customs and subsidy. (*Patent Roll, ibid.* The signet letter is dated 1663 Dec. See *Signet Office Docquet Book.*)

Mar. 14. JOHN MERTTINS (MERTINS), jeweller, born in foreign parts: with proviso to pay strangers' customs and subsidy. (*Patent Roll, ibid.*)

1664 Mar. 30. OEGGE JACOBS *alias* OWEN JACOBS,
PETER AEGGES (AGGE), mariners, born in foreign parts: with proviso to pay strangers' customs and subsidy. (*Ibid.*)

April 18. DAVID BARUH LOUSADA,
MOSE HENGAS ENRIQUES, merchant, born in foreign parts, with proviso to pay strangers' customs and subsidy. (*Ibid.*)

*In the process of passing these 2 bills of 16 *Car. II.*, through Parliament, four names of aliens are mentioned as having taken the oaths, or as having been ordered to be inserted in the Bill. It is not stated which Bill is meant, and none of these 4 names actually appear in the final form of either Act. They are as follows:
RICHARD MINORS, an infant. (C. J. VIII., p. 592.)
The children of MR. FOX, a member of this House. (*Ibid.*, p. 545.)
HENRY WITHAM. (*Ibid.*, p. 572.)
MATHEW SAMMS. (*Ibid.*, p. 581.)

May — SIR ANTHONY DE MARCES, bart., native of France, who has done the king many good services beyond the seas, with proviso to pay strangers' customs and subsidy. (*Signet Office Docquet Book.* In *S.P. Dom. Entry Book,* XVI., p. 31, this grant is dated 15 Feb., 1663-4.)*

May 25. ISHAC SERRANO, merchant, born in foreign parts and residing in the Island of Barbados: with proviso to pay strangers' customs and subsidy, and to first take the oath of allegiance before the governor of said Island. (*Patent Roll,* 16 *Car. II.,* part 3.)

Sept. 15. BERNARD SCHINCKINGH, merchant, residing in the Island of Barbados, with provisos *ut supra.* (*Ibid.,* part 11.)

AEGNE SYBRANTS, of the parish of St. Botolph without Algate, co. Midd, mariner, an alien born: with proviso to pay strangers' customs and subsidy. (*Ibid.*)

Oct. 24. BENJAMIN (DE) BUENO (BUENIO) DE MESQUITO, born in foreign parts, now now resident in Jamaica: to him and his heirs, with proviso to first take the oath before the Governor. (*Ibid.* In *S.P. Dom. Entry Book,* XVI., p. 176, the docquet of this grant is dated 14 July, 1664.)†

Nov. 19. FRANCIS BRUNETTI, born in Florence. (*Patent Roll, ibid.*)

Dec. 13. LEWIS ROCH (ROCHE), and

MARY, his wife, born in foreign parts: with proviso to pay strangers' customs and subsidy. (*Ibid., S.P. Dom. Car. II.,* CXLII., No. 197. Petition of Lewis Roach and his wife for denization. Are French, and employed as tailors to the Queen, and are desirous to spend their time in England.)

Sept. 13. ANTHONIS MOW, native of Holland. (*S.P. Dom. Entry Book,* XVI., p. 228.)

NATURALIZATION ACTS.

17° *Car. II., No.* 10.

Bill introduced into the Commons 1665, *October* 17, *and finally passed both Houses on the* 31 *October. See* C. J. VIII., 617, 620, 621, 622, 623. L. J. XI. 695, 696, 697.)

LEWIS BLANQUEFORT, born at Duras in Guyen in France, son of Guy Marquess Duras and Blanquefort Count of Rosenpuiols and Baron of Roth, Transilian and Landewit, Captaine of the Guarde to his Royall Highnes the Duke of Yorke.

JOHN LEE, born at The Hague in Holland, son of Edward Lee. (*See* C. J. VIII., p. 619.)

LAWRENCE DU PUY, born at Saint Pee de la Bourts in the Province of Baske, son of Israell du Puy. (*See* C. J. VIII., p. 618.)

SUSAN PEIRCE, born in the Province of Prie in the Kingdome of France, daughter of James Leehouse and Magdalen his wife. (*See* C. J. VIII., p. 619.)

ANTHONY DE CHOQUEERE, born in Paris, son of Peter Choqueere. (*See* C. J. VIII., p. 619, where the name appears also as Schoqueaux. The proper form of the name is probably Choqueux.)

ANTHONY HORNECK, born at Bacharach in the Lower Palatinate, son of Philipp Elias Horneck. (*See* C. J. VIII., p. 618, where the name is spelled Hernick. *Ibid.,* p. 619.)

S.P. Dom., Car. II., XCII., No. 113, 1663 Feb. Query from Williamson to Jo. Rushworth, to be proposed to Mr. Agar, clerk of the crown, as to whether a denization for Sir Ant. Desmarces has passed the great seal the last three or four years: and said Agar's reply in the negative.

†Reference to the Attorney General on the petition of Benj. Bueno de Mesquito to be made a free denizen of England; he has his estate, etc., in Jamaica, but is prohibited by Act of Parliament from trading thither, 23 June, 1664. (*S.P. Dom., Entry Book* XVIII., p. 68.)

DENIZATIONS.

17 *Car. II.*

1664-5 Mar. FRANCIS WHITE, born in France. (There are 2 entries of this denization in the *Signet Office Docquet Book*, one in March 1664-5, the other in Sept. 1665, apparently duplicate. In *S.P. Dom. Entry Book*, XXII., p. 10, the grant is dated 6 Feb., 1664-5. In *S.P. Dom. Docquet* it is dated 7 March, 1664-5. Francis White's petition to the King for denization is contained in *S.P. Dom.* CXII., No. 30, was born at Sedan in France, but brought up in England, chiefly in the service of Lord North.)

1665 April 4. JOHN GAZANGE (GAZAGNE),
PIERRE NOVELL (NOUELL),
ESTIENNE QUOINEAU,
ISAAC GUILLACHOU [all] tailors living within the liberties of Westminster, but aliens born: with a clause for their exercising their respective trades as tailors, but with proviso to pay strangers' customs and subsidy. (*Patent Roll*, 17 *Car. II.*, part 2.)

Dec. 30. LAURENCE DEBUSTY, native of Bayonne: with liberty to sue, &c., and to hold lands, &c., but with proviso to pay strangers' customs and subsidy. (*Patent Roll*, 17 *Car. II.*, part 7. The signet letter for this grant is dated 1665 April. See *Signet Office Docquet Book*, and *S.P. Dom. Entry Book*, XX., p. 87, and *S.P. Dom. Docquet.* But in Dec. 1665, a fresh entry thereof is made in the *Signet Office Docquet Book* with the words: "The same was entered in April last and now passed by immediate warrant.")

Nov. ARNOLD STARTILLON,
PETER CELLIER,
ANTHONY PREMONT, aliens born. (*Signet Office Docquet Book*).

NATURALIZATION ACTS.

18 and 19 *Car. II., No.* 7.

(*Bill introduced into the Lords* 26 *September*, 1666, *and finally passed both Houses on the* 10 *Nov. following. See* L. J. XII., 6, 7, 8, 9. C. J. VIII., 630, 631, 634, 641, 648.)

ISABELLA OF NASSAWE, born at the Hague in the Province of Holland, wife of Henry Lord Arlington, one of His Maiesties Principall Secretaries of State.

18 and 19 *Car. II., No.* 19.

(*Bill introduced into the Lords on the* 12 *Oct.*, 1666, *and finally passed both Houses on the* 18 *Jan.*, 1666-7. *See* L. J. XII., 11, 14. C. J. VIII., 639, 645, 648, 665. L. J. XII., 82.)

ESTHER LE LOU, professing the true Protestant Religion, born at Columbieres in Normandy, daughter and coheire of Gideon Le Lou, Lord of Columbieres in Normandy, and wife of Denzell Lord Holles of Ifield.

18 and 19 *Car. II., No.* 28.

(*Bill introduced into the Commons on the* 2 *Nov.*, 1666, *aud finally passed both Houses* 23 *Jan*, 1666-7. *See* C. J. VIII., 645, 650, 663, 664, 682, 686. L. J. XII., 53, 66, 82, 86.)

DAME MARY FRAZER, wife of Sr Alexander Frazer, his Majesties Phisitian in Ordinary. (*See* C. J. VIII., 641.)

STEPHEN BUIZARD, born at Rochell in France, son of Stephen Buizard. (*See* C. J. VIII., 637.)
MARY BUIZARD, aged 12 years, born in Amsterdam, daughter of the said Stephen the sonne.
THOMAS LANDON, born at St. Jermans in France, son of Silvanus Landon. (*See* C. J. VIII., 638.)
KATHERINE WOODFINE, born at Sutack in Province within the Dominions of France, wife of Thomas Woodfine and daughter of Anthony Garrin. (*See* C. J. VIII., 640.)
CORNELIA DE VISHER, born in Amsterdam, wife of William De Visher and daughter of Abraham De Visher. (*See* C. J. VIII., 646.)
LEWIS DE WITTE, born at Bell in Flanders, son of Peter De Witte.
MRS. ELIZABETH CRISPE and
MRS. ANNA GERTRUY CRISPE, both born in Holland, daughters of Thomas Crispe, of Quez in the Isle of Thanet, Esquire.
Sr WILLIAM THROCKMORTON, junior, born at Bensden in Holland, son of Sr William Throckmorton, K^t Marshall. (*See* C. J. VIII., 663.)
ISAACK BASIRE, Doctor of Divinity, born in Roane, son of John Basire, Doctor of Law. (*See* C. J., VIII., 645, 663.)
THEODOR HAAK, born in Germany at Newhousen in the Lower Palatinate, son of Theodor Haak. (*See* C. J. VIII., 651.)
JOHN WILLIAM DAVID, born at Mazenburg in Germany, son of William David. (*See* C. J. VIII., 652.)
HENRY THRUSCROSS, an infant of the age of 7 yeares, born in Maccassar uppon the Island of Celebes in the East Indies, son of Henry Thruscross. (*See* C. J. VIII., 658.)
JASPER KAUS, born at Elverrelt in Germany, son of Jasper Kaus. (*See* C. J. VIII., 654, 658.)
*Sr RICHARD FANSHAW, Barronett, an infant, born at Madrid in Spaine, son of Sr Richard Fanshaw Barronett, late Embassador to Spaine. (*See* C. J. VIII., 658.)
CORNELIUS DE GYELDER, born at Dort in Holland, son of Symon Lawrentia De Gyelder. (*See* C. J. VIII., p. 662.)
THOMAS ALLIN, an infant, born in France, son of Sr Thomas Allin. (*See* C. J., VIII., 664, where the name appears as Allen.)
DAME MARY MASHAM, born at Rouen in France, daughter of Sr William Scott, Barronet, wife of Sr Francis Masham, Barronet. (*See* L. J. XII., p. 66, 76.)
CLAUDIUS PETITT, born at Reynell in the Province of Champagne in France, son of Laurence Petitt. (*See* L. J. XII., p. 66, 75.)
PETER SOUTHICK, born at The Hague in Holland, son of Peter Southicke. (*See* L. J. XII., p. 75.)
†JOHN DEYNENS, born at Weere in Brabant, son of Peter Deynems. (*See* L. J. XII., p. 75.)

*L. J., XII., 84-5, 22 Jan., 1666-7. Viscount Saye and Sele reported from the Lords' Committee "that the Committee have considered of the case of Sir Richard Fanshawe in the Bill mentioned among the persons to be naturalized, and finding that it was the desire and directions of his father Sir Richard Fanshawe upon his deathbed, that his son should be naturalized, their Lordships thought fit to continue his name in the said Bill, though they were not fully satisfied whether this may not in future be urged to the prejudice of children of Ambassadors, born in foreign countries, and therefore are of opinion that rather the Judges' opinions might be had in the case, or else that the particular cause of his being naturalized might be entered into the journal of this House, to the end it may not be brought in precedent to the prejudice of others." Upon this the House ordered that such judges as are in town should meet this afternoon to consider this case and to report their opinion, whether the son of an Ambassador employed by the King in foreign parts be an alien or no. (*Ibid.*, p. 86. 23 Jan., 1666-7.) "This day according to the order of this House yesterday Judge Twisden reported that the Judges have met, and upon consideration of that order the opinion of the Judges is that the children of Ambassadors (employed by the King), born in foreign countries, are no aliens."

Memorandum. That the retaining the name of Sir Richard Fanshawe, an infant born in Spain (son of Sir Richard Fanshawe, Bart., His Majesty's late Ambassador there), in the bill for natualizing Dame Mary Frazer and others, is according to the direction and desire of the said Sir Richard Fanshawe, upon his deathbed, to have his son naturalized and not intended by this House to be prejudicial to any children for the future as may challenge the privilege of being children of Ambassadors, born in foreign countries, employed in His Majesty's service."

†On the 4 Jan., 1666-7, the Lords in committee ordered the following 2 names to be inserted into the Bill "when they have taken the oath of supremacy and allegiance." Their names do not appear in the Act:
DAVID COLLIVAUX,
CAPT. HEMSKERK. (L. J. XII., 66.)

DENIZATIONS.

18 *Car. II.*

1666 April 5. *Mary Wanley, of the parish of Lambeth, Surrey, widow, and Mathew Snablin, tallow chandler, of the parish of St Martins in the Fields, both born in foreign parts, with proviso to pay strangers' customs and subsidy. (*Patent Roll*, 17 *Car. II.*, part 3. There can be no doubt that the entry is incorrectly made in the *Patent Roll* of 17 *Car. II.*, 1665, and that it ought to appear on the roll of 18 *Car. II.*, as the date of the signet bill is distinctly April, 1666. *See Signet Office Docquet Book.*)

May 15. Dame Isabella de Nassau *alias* Beverwaert, a native of Holland, wife of Lord Arlington: "with such liberties and privileges as other free denizens enjoy. (*Patent Roll*, 18 *Car. II.*. part 3. There are 2 entries of this grant in the *Signet Office Docquet Book*, one under April, 1666, the other under May, 1666.)

April 24. Samuel Russell, husbandman, an alien born: with liberty to sue, etc., and to hold lands, etc.: but with proviso to pay strangers' customs and subsidies. (*Patent Roll*, 18 *Car. II.*, part 2.)

May 18. Maria de Mendoza, a Portuguese. (*S.P. Dom. Entry Book*, XXIII., p. 83.)

July 11. Peter van Heck (Vanhec), an alien born: with proviso to pay strangers' customs and subsidy. (*Patent Roll*, 18 *Car. II.*, part 7.)

Dec. 14. Isaac Pereira Contenho (or Coutenho), an alien born: with liberty to sue, etc., and to hold lands, etc., but with proviso to pay strangers' customs and subsidy. (*Ibid.*, part 5.)

NATURALIZATION ACTS.

19° *Car. II., No.* 9.

(*Bill read a first time in the Commons, 30th Oct.*, 1667, *and finally passed the Lords on the following Dec.* 19. *See* C. J. IX., 7, 10, 15, 20, 22, 23, 24, 28, 29, 33, 34, 36, 37. L. J. XII., 169, 172, 177.)

Aluaro Da Costa, born at Lisbone in the Kingdome of Portugall, son of Farnando Mendes Da Costa.

Sr Bernard De Gomme, Knight, born at Torneus in Flanders, son of Peter De Gomme.

Katherine De Gomme, aged about 9 yeares, born at Lillo in Braband, son of Sr Bernard De Gomme.

Godfridt Von Ittern, born in Hamburg, son of John Von Ittern. (*See* C. J. IX., p. 15.)

Jacob Regnier, born at Loudun in Poictou in France, son of Abraham Regnier. (*See* C. J. IX., p. 15.)

Constantine Wernatty, born in Amsterdam, son of John Wernatty. (*See* C. J. IX., p. 22.)

Claude Haijs, born at Callais in France, son of Claude Haijs. (*See* C. J. IX., p. 22.)

George Capell, born in Amsterdam, son of John Capell. (*See* C. J. IX., p. 23.)

Cornelius Vanden Ancker, born at Dort in Holland, son of Peter Vanden Ancker. (*See* C. J. IX., p. 28.)

* *S.P. Dom. Car. II.*, CLXI., No. 59, 1666, July 3, Whitehall.—Warrant for a grant to Mary, widow of Valentine Wanley, and to Mat. Snablin, aliens born, of all land and personal estate bequeathed to them by the said Valentine Wanley, they having obtained letters of denization; also warrant for a commission for finding out and recovering the estates. [2 pages] July 3. Entry of the above. [Ent. Book, 23, pp. 209-10.]

1666, July 3.—Warrant for a grant to the said Mary Wanley, of tenements in King Street, Westminster, and lands in Gloucestershire, left to her by her late husband; also of lands and tenements in Lambeth, granted by Gilbert Archbishop of Canterbury, to the late George Gentleman, in trust for Valentine Wanley, but which all reverted to the Crown from her being an alien, on condition that she grant to Mat. Snablin 100*l.*, left to him by the said Wanley, on his Gloucestershire estates, and that he and she pay 1,200*l.* to James Hamilton. [Ent. Book, 23, pp. 266-9.]

THOMAS DELAMARE, born at Diepe in Normandy, son of Isaac Delamare. (*See* C. J. IX., p. 28.)
JOHN RICHES, born at Amsterdam in Holland, son of David Riches. (*See* C. J. IX., p. 29.)
JOHN NORTMAN, born at Bremen in Germany, son of Albert Nortman. (*See* C. J. IX., p. 36.)
KASWAY SPILLER, born at Georgia in Greece. wife of John Spiller, merchant. (*See* C. J. IX., pp. 24, 33, where the name appears as Cosway Spiller, which is doubtless the correct form.)

DENIZATIONS.

19 *Car. II.*

1666-7 Feb. 22. ABRAHAM DE SMITT, native of Middleburg in Zealand. (*S.P. Dom. Entry Book*, XXIII., p. 357.)

1667 May 22. MARGARET MAURICE of Nassau, madame Lalahe, born in Holland. (*Patent Roll*, 19 *Car. II.*, part 3. The signet letter is dated March 27. *See S.P. Dom. Entry Book*, XXIII., p. 420.)

Oct. 25. ABRAHAM LEVI REZIO,
JOSEPH MENDEZ,
DAVID LOPEZ, aliens born: with proviso to pay strangers' customs and subsidy. (*Patent Roll*, 19 *Car. II.*, part 2.)

Nov. 7. ABRAHAM JACQUES GUBAY, alien born: with proviso to pay strangers' customs and subsidy. (*Ibid.*)

4. HENRY JACOBSON BELLEW, born in foreign parts: with proviso to pay strangers' customs and subsidy. (*Ibid.*)
WILLIAM GERRITSON BLOM, born in foreign parts. (*Ibid.*)

18. PETER VERDIEUWS, mariner, an alien born: with proviso to pay strangers' customs and subsidy. (*Ibid.*)*

NATURALIZATION BILLS WHICH DID NOT BECOME ACTS.

19-20 *Car. II.*

JOHN COMINE'S Bill. This Bill was read in the Commons for the first time on the 6 March, 1667-8, and passed the Commons on the 2 May following. There is no reference to it in the Lords' Journals. The list of names intended to be included is not specifically set out, but the following names are mentioned at various stages of what appears to be this Bill. (*See* C. J. IX., 61, 63, 66, 71, 80, 81, 88, 89, 90, 92.)
ANDREW JACOB, who was gone to sea and did not send any certificate. (C. J. IX., p. 88.)
FRANCIS DE LIX, who could not produce any certificate. (*Ibid.*)
The son of FRANCISCO LOPES, born at Bordeaux, took the oaths March 10, 1667-8. (*Ibid.*, p. 63.)
THEODOR JACOBSON, whose certificate was not regular. (*Ibid.*, p. 81, 88.)
HENRY REGNIER, took the oaths 29 April, 1668. (*Ibid.*, p. 90.)†

**S.P. Dom. Car. II.*, CCIX., *No.* 135. 1667, July 16. Note that Com. Schipper of Rotterdam, begs Lord Arlington's favour for a denization, and Abraham Wessels, merchant of London, will pay all fees, as he has declared to Nich. Oudart.

†1671, ? Nov. 14.—Reference from the Treasury Lords to Sir C. Harbord, Surveyor General of Crown Lands, of Mrs. Reneer's (Regnier's) petition for a grant to her of a lease purchased by her husband, who was an alien, and who had his name put into a naturalization bill, but died before it passed. *Treasury Outletters General III.*, p. 14. Public Record Office.

Dec. 1671.—Treasury subscription of a docquet of a grant to Elizabeth Regnier, widow, relict of Henry Regnier, merchant, deceased, an alien born, of 2 messuages, a garden, and a close of land with a stable and half a barn thereon in the parish of Hoxton, Co. Midd., formerly purchased by said Henry Regnier; and also of a capital messuage and 60 acres of land in the parish of Westcliffe, Co. Kent, mortgaged to said Henry Regnier. (*Brit. Mus. Addit. MS.*, 28074, p. 15.)

Ester le Clere, born at Mounteire in France, now the wife of James Palmer, took the oaths 28 April, 1668. (*Ibid.*, p. 89.)
Theodore Bromken, and
Balthazar Stayvingh, took the oaths 15 April, 1668. (*Ibid.*, p. 81.)
Barbara, wife of Sir Edward Bret, took the oaths 30 Mar., 1668. (*Ibid.*, p. 71.)
Isabella Beovey, wife of James Beovey, and daughter of William de Vischer, and born at Amsterdam, took the oaths 14 Mar., 1666-7. (*Ibid.*, p. 66.)

DENIZATIONS.

20 *Car. II.*

1667-8 Feb. 10. Cornelis (Cornelius) Gerritson, mariner, born at Rotterdam in Holland: with proviso to pay strangers' customs and subsidy. (*Patent Roll*, 20 *Car. II.*, part 2.)

Mar. 12. Jan Cornelissen Delicait, born in foreign parts: with proviso to pay strangers' customs. (*Ibid.*)

1668 April 4. Anthony de Reew (Reewe), *alias* Brooke (Brookes), born in foreign parts: with proviso to pay strangers' customs and subsidy. (*Ibid.*, part 5. The signet letter is dated 1667-8, Feb. See *Signet Office Docquet Book.*)

June 5. John Poston, of Fife, Scotland, mariner. (*Patent Roll, ibid.* The signet letter is dated 1668 May. See *Signet Office Docquet Book.* In the *Patent Roll* entry the name is once given as Paston but in the rest of the entry and in the margin of the roll it is consistently given as Poston.)

June 3. Casper Braem, born in Holland. (*Patent Roll, ibid.* The signet letter is dated June 1668. See *Signet Office Docquet Book*, and *S.P. Dom. Entry Book* XXX., p. 33. Braem's petition for denization is contained *S.P. Dom. Car. II.*, CCXL., No. 160 a. "A Hollander, having served 7 years in the trade of joiner according to the laws of the kingdom.")

June 29. David Gomes Henriques, born in foreign parts: with proviso to pay strangers' customs and subsidy. (*Patent Roll, ibid.*)

June 29. Salomon Gabay Faro, born in foreign parts; with proviso to pay strangers' customs and subsidy. (*Ibid.*)

Aug. 11. Abraham Gomez Henriquez, merchant, born in foreign parts: with proviso to pay strangers' customs and subsidy. (*Ibid.*)

Aug. 11. Cornelius de Lyncourt (Lincourt) mariner, alien born: with proviso to pay strangers' customs and subsidy. (*Ibid.*)

June 30. Peter de la Haye, native of France: with proviso to pay aliens' customs. (*S.P. Dom. Car. II.*, CCXLII., No. 87, and *S.P. Dom. Entry Book*, XXX., p. 73.)

Oct 10. Andrew Jacobs, and
Vybrantz (Wibrantz) Ogles, both aliens born: with proviso to pay strangers' customs and subsidy. (*Patent Roll*, 20 *Car. II.*, part 6. In the *Signet Office Docquet Book* this entry occurs twice under Aug. 1668 and Sept. 1668.)

Sept. 30. Abraham Pereira,
Manuell Raell-Dias, aliens born: with proviso to pay strangers' customs and subsidy. (*Patent Roll, ibid.* In the *Signet Office Docquet Book* this grant is entered twice, under Aug. 1668 and Sept. 1668.)

1668 Sept. 30 WYEBE JOHANNIS. (*Patent Roll*, 20 *Car. II.*, part 6.)
Sept. 28. ABRAHAM CHAPMAN, merchant, an alien born: with proviso to pay strangers' customs and subsidy. (*Ibid.*)
Oct. 20. CORNELIUS COMEN, mariner, born at Rotterdam in Holland; with proviso to pay strangers' customs and subsidy. (*Ibid.*, *Signet Office Docquet Book* and *S.P. Dom. Car. II.*, CCXLVI., No. 262. In *S.P. Dom. Entry Book*, XXIII., p. 521, there is an earlier warrant for the denization dated 1667, July 17.)
Nov. 12. MATTHEW BENS, born in Rotterdam; with proviso to pay strangers' customs and subsidy. (*Patent Roll, ibid.*)
1668-9 Jan. 23. JACOB SMITH, born in Dantzic in Prussia; with proviso to pay strangers customs and subsidy. (*Ibid.*)
1668 Sept. 19. GEORGE WEAVER, mariner, alien born. (*Ibid.*, part 5.)

NATURALIZATION BILLS WHICH DID NOT BECOME ACTS.

21 *Car. II.*

BEVILL SKELTON and others. This Bill was read the first time in the Commons on the 10 Nov., 1669, but proceeded no further than the engrossing stage. (*See* C. J. IX., 100, 101, 104, 106, 107, 108, 109, 110, 113, 115, 117, 118, 119, 120. The names intended to be included are not specifically set out, but the following names are mentioned at various stages of what appears to be this Bill. Bevill Skelton himself took the oaths on the 25 Oct., 1669. *Ibid.*, p. 100.)
FRANCIS HAMOND, ESQ., took the oaths on the 25 Oct., 1669. (*Ibid.*, p. 100.)
CHRISTOPHER GUNMAN, took the oaths 30 Oct., 1669. (*Ibid.*, p. 101.)
ISABELLA BEOVEY, took the oaths 19 Nov., 1669. (*Ibid.*, p. 108, 113.)
MATTHEW HEBERT, took the oaths 19 Nov., 1669. (*Ibid.*, p. 109, 113.)
HESTER PALMER, took the oaths 22 Nov., 1669. (*Ibid.*, p. 110.)
HORATIO WOODHOUSE, took the oaths 26 Nov., 1669. (*Ibid.*, p. 113.)
JOHN JACOB BERLU, took the oaths 2 Dec., 1669. (*Ibid.*, p. 115.)
SAMUEL SHEPHEARD, and
STATZ AHRENS, took the oaths 3 Dec., 1669. (*Ibid.*)
PETER VAN RUYFEN, took the oaths 6 Dec., 1669. (*Ibid.*, p. 117.)
HENRY HEBERT, took the oaths 8 Dec., 1669. (*Ibid.*, p. 118.)
CHRISTIANUS HARELL, took the oaths 8 Dec., 1669 (*Ibid.*, p. 119.)
THEODORE JACOBSON, took the oaths 10 Dec., 1669. (*Ibid.*, p. 120.)

DENIZATIONS.

21 *Car. II.*

1669 July 19. ISAAC PERROT (PERROTT), an alien born: with proviso to pay strangers' customs and subsidy. (*Patent Roll*, 21 *Car. II.*, part 2.)
1668-9 Mar. 2. BERNARD NICHOLAS, mariner, alien born: with proviso to pay strangers' customs. (*Ibid.*)
Mar. 23. GEORGE DE LA COSTER (GEORGE DE COSTER), alien born: with proviso to pay strangers' customs. (*Ibid.*)

1669 June 8. JACOB POÜWELLS (POYWELLS, POIJWELL), an alien. (*Ibid.*)

April 30. HENRY PETERSON COP (COB), alien born: with proviso to pay strangers' customs. (*Ibid.*)

June 8. CHARLES VANDERSLUYS (VANDERSLAYES), alien born: with proviso to pay strangers' customs. (*Ibid.*)

Aug. 7. HANS PETERSON, alien born: with proviso to pay strangers' customs. (*Ibid., S.P. Dom. Car. II.*, CCLIX., No. 185. Certificate by Sir John Frederick, Justice of the Peace for London, dated 1669, May 5, that Hans Peterson, an alien, has taken the oaths of allegiance and supremacy.)

June 8. GYSBERT PETERSON, alien born: with proviso to pay strangers' customs. (*Patent Roll, ibid.*)

Aug. 7. OEGE ALLES, an alien born: with proviso to pay strangers' customs. (*Ibid.*)

ANNA DAVALL, an alien born. (*Ibid., S.P. Dom. Car. II.*, CCLX., No. 112. Request by Sir B. de Gomme for a grant of denization to Anna Davall, widow, a native of Amsterdam, daughter of Abraham Potts.)

April 24. SIPKE DOUWES, native of Holland: with proviso to pay strangers' customs. (*Patent Roll, ibid.* The signet letter for this grant is dated 1668, Nov. 6. See *Signet Office Docquet Book. S.P. Dom. Entry Book*, XXX., p. 87.)

April 24. HAMME (HAME) SALINGS (SALING), born in Holland: with proviso to pay strangers' customs. (*Patent Roll, ibid.* The signet for this grant is dated 1668, Nov. 6. See *Signet Office Docquet Book* and *S.P. Dom. Entry Book*, XXX., p. 87.)

Sept. 1. JACOB BUENO HENRIQUES,
JOSHUA BUENO HENRIQUES,
MOSES BUENO HENRIQUES,
ABRAHAM BUENO HENRIQUES,
SAMUEL ALVARES, aliens born, natives of Bayonne. (*Patent Roll, ibid.* The docquet of this grant is dated 23 July, 1669. See *S.P. Dom. Entry Book*, XXX., p. 161, and *S.P. Dom. Docquets*, XXIV., No. 74. The entry in the *Signet Office Docquet Book*, is dated Aug. 1669, with the memorandum: "this passed by immediate warrant with some alterations.")

Aug. PHILIP FOUSSIER, an alien born: [inhabitant of the Island of (?) Barbados,] with proviso to pay strangers' customs and to take the oath of allegiance before the Governor of said Island. (*Signet Office Docquet Book.*)

Sept. ISAAC DE LA SAULX, an alien born: with proviso to pay strangers' customs. (*Ibid.*)

Oct. JOHN JOHNSON LEMKES, born in Holland: with proviso to pay strangers' customs. (*Ibid.*, and *S.P. Dom. Entry Book*, XXX., p. 172. *S.P. Dom. Docquets*, XXIV., No. 95.)

Oct. PETER JOENTIES, an alien born: with proviso to pay strangers' customs. (*Signet Office Docquet Book.* The warrant is dated Sept. 21. See *S.P. Dom. Entry Book*, XXV., p. 123.)

Dec. DERRICK PEETERS (DEETERS), an alien born: with proviso to pay strangers' customs. (*Signet Office Docquet Book, S.P. Dom. Entry Book*, XXV., p. 139.)

Dec. BENJAMINE BENSON, an alien born: with proviso to pay strangers' customs. (*Signet Office Docquet Book, S.P. Dom. Entry Book*, XXX., p. 183. *S.P. Dom. Docquets*, XXIV., No. 120. Certificate dated 1669, Nov. 30, by Sir John Frederick, J.P., of London, that Benjamin Benson, an alien, appeared before him, and took the oath of allegiance and supremacy. *S.P. Dom. Car. II.*, CCLXVIII., No. 37.)

NATURALIZATION ACTS.

22° *Car. II., No.* 37.

(*Bill styled indifferently Gunman's or Stockman's: read the first time, Mar.* 10, 1669-70. *Finally passed 29th of the same month. See* C. J. IX., 123, 126, 127, 129, 130, 131, 132, 136, 137, 138, 140, 141, 147, 149. L. J. XII., 315, 319, 321, 323, 325.)*

CHRISTOPHER GUNMAN, born at Dramus in Norway, son of William Gunman. (*See* C. J. IX., p. 130.)

MARY DESBOROWE, born at Delph in Holland, wife of Christopher Desborowe, and daughter of Beniamin Carter and Anne his wife. (*See* C. J. IX., p. 130.)

DETLOF HIETMAN, born at Elmonhurst in Germany, son of John Hietman. (Heitman. *See* C. J. IX., 127.)

HESTER PALMER, born at Mount Troyre in France, now wife of James Palmer, and daughter of Peter Clarke. (*See* C. J. IX., p. 132.)

HENRY HEBERT, born at Deepe in Normandy, son of Abraham Hebert. (*See* C. J. IX., 132.)

MATHEW HEBERT, born at Deepe in Normandy, son of James Hebert. (*See* C. J. IX., 136.)

NICHOLAS DUPIN, born at Somar in the Province of Auion, in the Kingdom of France, son of Theodore Dupin. (*See* C. J. IX., 137.)

BEVILL SKELTON, ESQUIRE, born at Berghen Vpzoom in Brabant, in the Lowe Countries, son of John Skelton. (*See* C. J. IX., 140.)

SYMONAH CAREY, born at Ziertzee in the Province of Zealand, in the Lowe Countrey, son of Fardinando Carey. (*See* C. J. IX., 141.)

FRANCIS HAMOND, ESQUIRE, born at Boos in Brabant, in the Lowe Countries, son of Major Hamon. (*See* C. J. IX., 140.)

THEODORE JACOBSON, born in Hambrough, son of Peter Jacobson. (*See* C. J. IX., 126.)

OLIVER DUMONT, born at Vitrij in Brittany, son of John Dumont. (*See* C. J. IX., 140.)

IZABELLA BOEVEY, born in Amsterdam, daughter of William De Visscher. (*See* C. J. IX. 131.)

AMES GENTILL, born at the Castle of Bezarnay in the Bishopricke of Mascon in the Kingdom of France, son of John Gentill. (*See* C. J. IX., 139.)

ISAAC STOCKEMAN, born at Hamburgh in Germany, son of Isaac Stockeman. (*See* C. J. IX., 123.)

SAMUELL SHEPHERD, born at Rotterdam in Holland, son of John Shepheard. (*See* C. J. IX., 141.)

STATZ AHRENS, born at Lunenburgh in Lowe Saxony in Germany, son of John Ahrens. (*See* C. J. IX., 141.)

GEORGE BARONS, born at Bockhorne in the Dukedome of Oldenburgh, son of Bernard Barons.

PEETER DE LA HAY, born at Bohaen in Picardy, in France, son of David De la Hay.

JACOB JOHN BERLU, born at Franckford in Germany, son of John Moe Berlu. (The name is given as Bertu in C. J. IX., 123, and as Berlu, *ibid.*, 115.)

SYMON FRANCIA, born at Malaga in Spaine, son of George Francia.

JOHN LEGENDRE, born at Roan in France, son of Thomas Legendre.†

*On the 13th Nov., 1667, Thomas Armstrong took the oaths in order to his naturalization, C. J. IX., 20. His name, however, does not appear in this act or in any other act of this session. Similarly for the following names:—
SIR BARNARD GASCOINE (took the oaths Oct. 29, 1667. C. J. IX., 9.)
FREDERICK STORR (took the oaths Nov. 4., *ibid.*, p. 14.)
KATHERINE DARNLEY, an infant,
KATHERINE, the wife of Francis Aytough, and
JOHN, their son, an infant (ordered to be inserted in a bill unnamed, Nov. 8, *ibid.*, p. 17.) Possibly some of these names belonged to Comine's bill (noticed *infra*) which failed to pass.)

† *S.P. Dom., Car. II.*, 281a, No. 88, 1670?—Petition from Margaret Lowdon, only child of Sir Rob. Stone, that she and her children may not be prevented by want of naturalization, which she hopes to obtain next session, from succeeding to the estate of her father, worth now 75*l.* a year, but which in 11 years will be worth 175*l.*: was born in Holland, where her father served the Queen of Bohemia. [*S.P. Dom.*]

22 *Car. II., No.* 38.

(*Bill read apparently for the first time in the Commons* 29*th Mar.*, 1670, *and finally passed the* 8*th April following. See* C. J. IX., 151, 152, 156. L. J. XII, 337, 340.)

HORATIO WOODHOUSE, clerke, born at Biningham in the Province of Guelderland in the Lowe Countries, son of Captaine Henry Woodhouse.
OU MARIA VAN LOOR, widdowe of John Rosensteyn, born in Vytrecht.
MAURICE VAN ROSENSTEYN, born in Amsterdam, son of John Van Rosensteyn.
AERNOUT DE LAET, born at The Hague, son of John De Laet.
LOUIS CAYROZE, son of Elias Cayroze of Mount Flanquin in the Province of Guienne in France.
ELIZABETH FOX, born in Breda.
STEPHEN FOX, born in Bruges.
CHARLES FOX, born in Bruxelles, infants of Sir Stephen Fox, Knight.
FRANCIS STONE *alias* LAPEYRE, born at Bourdeaux in France, son of Bernard Lapeyre.
JOHN COCK,
GEORGE COCK, infants of George Cock, Merchant.*

NATURALIZATION BILLS WHICH DID NOT BECOME ACTS.

22 *Car. II.*

JOHN DELEDIQUE and others. (Bill only reached a second reading in the Lords 1st April, 1671. *See* L. J. XII., 468, 475. The additional names are not set out in the Journals, but in the House of Lords MSS. they are set out as follows. See *Hist. MSS. Com. Reports*, XII., II., 8a.)
MARK MAUBERT.
ALBERTUS GRONEN.
PETER BOUSINIE.

DENIZATIONS.

22 *Car. II.*

1669-70 Feb.	FRANCIS FRANCIA, an alien born: with proviso to pay strangers' customs. (*Signet Office Docquet Book.*)
Feb.	ISAAC NAVARRO, of Barbados, merchant: with proviso to pay strangers' customs and to take the oath of allegiance before the governor of said island. (*Ibid.*)
March	ELIZABETH HODGEKIN, an alien born: with proviso to pay strangers' customs. (*Ibid.*)
March	LOLLE AGGES, an alien born: with proviso that he pay strangers' customs. (*Ibid.*, and *S.P. Dom. Entry Book*, XXV., p. 152.)
March	JAMES MESNIM, an alien born: together with a grant to him of certain lands in Zilling, Co. Midd., belonging to his Majesty by reason of his being an alien. (*Ibid.*)
March	JACOB DE FRIES, alien.† (*S.P. Dom. Entry Book*, XXV., p. 152.)

*In the Commons Journals IX., 129, the name of ENGELBERT VON LOUVERN appears as taking the oaths on the 1st Mar., 1669-70 in order to his naturalization. The name does not appear in either of the above acts of this session.

† 1670, Jan. 14, London. Case of the will of Isaac Pleuvier; that he settled as a clockmaker in London in 1641, but was not naturalized; that he died 1st Oct., 1665, leaving his goods, which were personal, to parties in the Low Countries, but that Rob. Bishop, 23rd June, 1668, obtained a grant of the said goods, on the ground that Pleuvier dying during the Dutch war, his goods are forfeit; this is illegal, as the subjects of either country were not banished from the other as enemies. The executors request a stay of the proceedings of Rob. Bishop. [3 pages, French. *S.P. Dom., Car. II.*, CCLXXII., No. 17.]

1669-70 March REYLEY OCHES, an alien born: with proviso to pay strangers' customs and subsidy. (*Signet Office Docquet Book.*)

1670 April ABRAHAM JACOB COHEM, alien born: with proviso to pay strangers' customs. (*Ibid.*)

May JOHN CLEMENT. (*See* under date 1671, Aug. 31, *infra*) and
JACOB LUKESON, aliens born: with proviso to pay strangers' customs. (*Ibid.*, and *S.P. Dom. Entry Book*, XXV., p. 158.)

May GEORGE LUBBICK, alien. (*S.P. Dom. Docquet*, XXIV., No. 180.)

June JOSEPH DA COSTA ALVERENGA, a native of Portugal; with proviso to pay strangers' customs. (*Signet Office Docquet Book.* In *S.P. Dom. Entry Book*, XXXIV., p. 24, this individual is made into two persons, Joseph Da Costa and —— Alverenga. This is undoubtedly incorrect.)

June JACOB MENDES GUTERRES, a native of Portugal: with proviso to pay strangers' customs. (*Signet Office Docquet Book. S.P. Dom. Docquet*, XXIV., No. 184.)

June ANNA WOLFENDEN, alien born: with proviso to pay strangers' customs. (*Signet Office Docquet Book. S.P. Dom. Entry Book*, XXV., p. 164.)

June 6. The King to the Attorney-General.
PHIL LE PEIN, an alien of Flanders, obtained letters patent of denizations 15 years ago, now invalid, and thereupon took a lease of a house and garden at Stepney; he solicits fresh denization, and leave to transfer his said lease to the Crown, and to have it regranted to him, and bills are to be prepared accordingly. (*S.P. Dom. Entry Book*, XXV., p. 168.)

July JOHN VAN WYCHEVOORT (WYCKEWOORT, junr.) alien born: with proviso to pay strangers' customs. (*Signet Office Docquet Book.* The warrant is dated June 30. *S.P. Dom. Entry Book*, XXV., p. 169.)

July MARY L'ESCUIER (L'ESQUIERS), an alien; with proviso to pay strangers' customs. (*Signet Office Docquet Book. S.P. Dom. Entry Book*, XXV., p. 171.)

Aug. 11. HAYTIE AGES (AGE), mariner,
MINNE OCKES (OCKS, OCKE), mariner,
ROWLAND PETERSON, all aliens born: with proviso to pay strangers' customs. (*Patent Roll*, 22 *Car. II.*, part 3.)

Nov. 10. JOHN JACOBSON, alien born: with proviso to pay stranger's customs. (*Ibid.*, part 9.)

Sep. 9. ABRAHAM DE SOZA MENDES, inhabitant of Jamaica, alien born: with proviso to pay strangers' customs and to take the oath of allegiance before the governor of said island. (*Ibid.*, part 3.)

Oct. 29. JOHN WARTLO, alien born: with proviso to pay strangers' customs. (*Ibid.*, part 9.)

---

23 *Car. II.**

1670-1 Feb. 17. DERICK PETERSON PAW, alien born: with proviso to pay strangers' customs. (*Patent Roll*, 23 *Car. II.*, part 5. The date of the warrant for this grant is Oct. 26, 1670. See *S.P. Dom. Entry Book*, XXV., p. 182, and *Signet Office Docquet Book.*)

*1670-1, Mar. 14. Report to the King from the Treasury Lords on the petition of Susanna Richardson, late wife of Robert Castle, of St. Martins in the Fields, hosier, deceased, about a messuage called the Farm house in Chelsea, and the wharf there, heretofore the inheritance of Sir Theodore de Mayerne, praying letters patent of grant to John Snell and Robert Newman of said premises in trust. Cannot determine whether Peter Rousau (Rowson), who conveyed said premises as a trustee for Adriana de Mayerne, sole executrix and heir of Sir Theodore de Mayerne, was an alien or not at the time of said conveyance. But the Attorney General thinks that no advantage should be taken of that by your Majesty as Rousou was only a trustee, and therefore that petition may be granted. (*Treasury Records: Warrants Early* XXXVII., p. 445.)

1670-1 Feb. 17. MOSEH (MOSES) PEREYRA, of Barbados, merchant: with proviso to pay strangers' customs and to take the oath before the governor of said island. (*Patent Roll, ibid. S.P. Dom. Entry Book*, XXV., p. 190, and *Signet Office Docquet Book.*)

1671 June 19. PHILIP LE PEIRS *alias* PIERS, of Whitechapel, weaver, alien born: together with a grant of a garden or garden ground with 2 messuages and a shed thereon built, in Spitalfields, in the parish of Stepney, co. Midd., for the remainder of a term of years formerly purchased by him from William Wheeler, of Canons Row, Westminster. (*Patent Roll, ibid.* The signet bill for this grant is dated 1670-1, Feb. See *Signet Office Docquet Book.*)

May 25. JOHN ST. CLEMENTS, born in France. (*Patent Roll, ibid.* The date of the warrant for the grant is given as 1671, Feb. 13. See *S.P. Dom. Docquets*, XXV., No. 16, 17. But the entry appears to be duplicate with the John Clement already entered under date 1670, May.)

Mar. 27. GERTRUD WINSTMAN, alien born: with proviso to pay strangers' customs. (*Patent Roll, ibid. Signet Office Docquet Book* and *S.P. Dom. Entry Book*, XXV., p. 195.)

April 14. JOHN HARRING, a native of Staveren, in Friesland: with proviso to pay strangers' customs. (*Patent Roll, ibid. Signet Office Docquet Book. S.P. Dom. Entry Book*, XXXIV., p. 77. *S.P. Dom. Docquets*, XXV., No. 32.)

April 1. CLAUDIUS VANIER (VAYNER), alien born: with proviso to pay strangers customs. (*Patent Roll, ibid. Signet Office Docquet Book. S.P. Dom. Entry Book*, XXV., p. 197.)

May 5. PETER BOUSINIE, alien: with proviso to pay strangers' customs. (*Patent Roll*, 23 *Car. II.*, part 5. *Signet Office Docquet Book.*)

May 25. JACOB DE TORRES, of Jamaica, merchant: with proviso to take the oath before the governor of said island, and to pay strangers' customs. (*Patent Roll, ibid. Signet Office Docquet Book* and *S. P. Dom. Entry Book*, XXXVI., p. 1.)

May 31. AGGE RYUERS (RYNERS), alien born: with proviso that he pay strangers' customs. (*Patent Roll, ibid.* The date of the signet bill is May, 1671. See *Signet Office Docquet Book* and *S.P. Dom. Docquets*, XXV., No. 73.)

June 3. JOHN JACOBS, alien born. (*Patent Roll, ibid. Signet Office Docquet Book* and *S.P. Dom. Entry Book*, XXXVI., p. 2.)

July 3. BAUDOIN CLASEN (CLASIN), of Jamaica, merchant, born beyond the seas: with proviso to take the oath before the governor of said island and to pay strangers' customs. (*Patent Roll, ibid. Signet Office Docquet Book* and *S.P. Dom. Entry Book*, XXXVI., p. 13.)

July 11. HUBERT (HUIBERT) VINCKESTEYN, native of Rotterdam: with proviso to pay strangers' customs. (*Patent Roll, ibid. Signet Office Docquet Book* and *S.P. Dom. Docquets*, XXV., No. 87.)

July 3. ABRAHAM ESPINOSA (EPINOSA), of Jamaica, merchant, born beyond the seas: with proviso to take the oaths before the governor of said island and to pay strangers' customs. (*Patent Roll, ibid. Signet Office Docquet Book* and *S.P. Dom. Entry Book*,

1671 June — SIR JOHN BARKMAN LYONBERGH, Resident [to England] from the Crown of Sweden: together with a grant of a baronetcy. (*Signet Office Docquet Book* and *S.P. Dom. Car. II.*, CCXCI., No. 37.)

Aug. 24. PEREGRINE CLIFFORD CHAMBERLAINE,
WILLIAM CAREY,
MARY CAREY,
HENRY KLEE (KLEY), all aliens born: with proviso to pay strangers' customs. (*Patent Roll*, 23 *Car. II.*, part 5. *Signet Office Docquet Book* and *S.P. Dom. Docquets*, XXV., No. 107.)

Nov. 6. JACOB WARTLAE, alien born: with proviso to pay strangers' customs. (*Patent Roll*, 23 *Car. II.*, part 6.)

Nov. 27. JOSEPH SENIOR, born beyond the seas: with proviso to take the oaths before the governor of the island of Barbados, and to pay strangers' customs. (*Ibid.*)

1671-2 Jan. 22. SAMUEL GIRARD, of Plymouth, merchant, born beyond the seas: with proviso to pay strangers' customs. (*Ibid.*)

1671 Aug. 31. SAMUEL BARON, merchant, born beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*, part 5.)

---

24 *Car. II.**

1671-2 Feb. 1. CHARLES SALVIATI, son of James Salviati, Count of Flassagno, native of Italy: with proviso to pay strangers' customs. *Patent Roll*, 24 *Car. II.*, part 4.)

Feb. JOHN LONE, alien born. (*S.P. Dom. Entry Book*, XXXVI., p. 76.)

1672 April 8. JEREMY GOHORY, and
FRANCES, his wife, natives of Orleans, to them and their heirs. (*Patent Roll*, 24 *Car. II.*, part 4.)

15. MOSSEH YESURUN CARDOZO, born beyond the seas: with proviso to pay strangers' customs. (*Ibid.*)

20. ABRAHAM BARUH LOUZADA, merchant, alien born: with proviso to pay strangers' customs. (*Ibid.*)

Aug. 8. JANE SEPY, widow, alien born: with proviso to pay strangers' customs. (*Ibid.*)

1672-3 Jan. 11. MARIA BUIZARD, wife of Stephen Buizard of Westminster, watchmaker,
ELIZABETH DERING, wife of Thomas Dering of Westminster, grocer. (*Ibid.*, part 5. The warrant for these 2 grants is dated 1672, Nov. See *Signet Office Docquet Book* and *S.P. Dom. Entry Book*, XXXVI., p. 139.)

1672 Dec. 23. DIEGO MEDINA (DI MEDINA), born at Bordeaux.
ANTONIO GOMEZ SERRA, born at Penaorada.
FRANCIS DE LIX, born at Bordeaux.
JERONIMO FERNANDEZ DE MIRANDA, born at Bordeaux: all merchants, who have come to London on or before the declaration of 12 June last [for encouraging the subjects of the United Netherlands, to transport themselves with their estates and settle in England.] (*Patent Roll, ibid.*, *S.P. Dom. Entry Book*, XXXVI., p. 136.)

NATURALIZATION ACT.

25° *Car. II., No.* 21.

(*Bill introduced into the Commons* 25*th Feb.* 1672-3, *and finally passed on the* 22*nd Mar. following. See* C. J. IX., 256, 258, 263, 264, 267, 273. L. J. XII., 551, 552, 555, 563, 585.)

PHILLIPP LLOYD, gentl., born in Hensden in or belonging to the Province of Holland, son of Edward Lloyd and Johanna Schoohoven his wife.

*1671-2, Feb. (? 9). Treasury warrant to Sir H. Finch, Attorney General, to prepare a lease to John Crane, citizen and dyer of London, of the King's right to 323 acres of land in Ransom Moor, in Doddington, Isle of Ely, purchased by Alice Pigott, after the decease of Thomas Pigott, her husband, and bequeathed by her at her death to Samuell, Izaac and Ann Pigott, her three children, who are all dead, as said John Crane asserts, and were aliens, being all born beyond the seas, whereby said estate is forfeited to his Majesty, though withheld by one William Neile, a stranger. (*Treasury Records: Warrants Early*, XLIII., pp. 181-2.)

NATURALIZATION BILLS WHICH DID NOT BECOME ACTS.

25 *Car. II.*

STEPHEN LAUZE.

BENJAMIN LE NUD. (Bill only reached a second reading in the Lords. *See* L. J. XII., 601, 632. *Hist. MSS. Com. Reports*, IX., II., 37. Appending certificate dated Feb. 14, that Le Nud had received the sacrament.

Feb. 20. Draft report of the Committee that Lauze not having taken the oaths nor produced the necessary certificate, had gone abroad and relinquished the intention of naturalization and so had been left out of the bill, and that several other persons have been added together with

GEORGE HENSHAW, a boy of 14, who had not been sworn or received the sacrament.

This report was never made owing to the prorogation intervening.)

DENIZATIONS.

25 *Car. II.*

1673 April 16. NOAH DE LAUNAY, a native of France. (*Patent Roll*, 25 *Car. II*, part 2.)

June 2. JOHN VOLLETT, alien born: with proviso to pay strangers' customs. (*Ibid.*)

Aug. MADAM LOVISA DE QUEROUELLE, born in France: with all rights, privileges and advantages to a free denizen belonging. (*Signet Office Docquet Book.*)

1673-4 Jan. 1. ISAAC VOSSIUS, an alien born. (*Patent Roll*, 25 *Car. II.*, part 1.)

---

26 *Car. II.*

1673-4 Feb. 24. GABRIEL CUNHOLT, alien born: with proviso to pay strangers' customs. (*Patent Roll*, 26 *Car. II.*, part 5.)

1674 April 6. NOEL MARLIER, alien born: with proviso to pay strangers' customs. (*Ibid.*)

April 21. HERMAN OLIVIUS, alien born: with proviso to pay strangers' customs. (*Ibid.*)

May 2. PIETER JACOBSE DORP,
LAWRENTS FRANCKEN DUBBELDE MUTS, aliens born: with proviso to pay strangers' customs. (*Ibid.*)

June 1. JANE COUNTESS OF LINCOLN, wife of Edward, Earl of Lincoln [and daughter of Pierre de Galieré, Lord of Verun in France, a Frenchwoman, niece to Sir William St. Ravi, of Monpelier]: with proviso to pay strangers' customs. (*Patent Roll, ibid.*, "to be made a free denizen as soon as she has taken the oath of allegiance and supremacy." *S.P. Dom. Entry Book*, XXXVI., p. 357, April 21st, 1674.)

May 11. JAMES CHARTIER, and
ANNE his wife: with proviso to pay strangers' customs. (*Patent Roll, ibid.*)

May 8. JOHN SCHOLD, mariner, alien born: with proviso to pay strangers' customs. (*Ibid.*)

June 19. JOHN SANDERSON, alien born: with proviso to pay strangers' customs. (*Ibid.*)

June 19. JORIS ROWLANCE, and
ROWLAND ROWLANCE,
HENDRYCK ROWLANCE,
ARRIE ROWLANCE, his three sons, aliens born. (*Ibid.*)

June 20. ABRAHAM HERMAN, alien born: with proviso to pay strangers' customs. (*Ibid.*)

1674 June 20. JOHN DICKSONE, of St. Martins in the Fields, native of Scotland: with proviso to pay strangers' customs. (*Ibid. S.P. Dom. Entry Book*, XXXVI., p. 379.)

July 6. JOHN WILLIAMSON (WILLIAM) STOPE, alien born: with proviso to pay strangers' customs. (*Patent Roll, ibid.*)

June 27. CORNELIUS DANELL, alien born: with proviso to pay strangers' customs. (*Ibid.*)

June 27. GEORGE JOHNSON,
JOHN BODART, aliens born: with proviso to pay strangers' customs. (*Ibid.*)

July 6. JACOB REYNOLDS, alien born: with proviso to pay strangers' customs. (*Ibid.*)

July 22. WILLIAM HARRIS, the younger, alien born. (*Ibid.*)

July 13. DERICK REYNES, alien born. (*Ibid.*)

July 25. WILLIAM SHORTNECK, alien born. (*Ibid.*)

July 22. MARTIN VANDENANCKER, alien born. (*Ibid.*)

Aug. CORNELIA BOSCH, alien born: with proviso to pay strangers' customs. (*Signet Office Docquet Book.*)

Aug. 29. JACOB SENSERF, alien born: with proviso to pay strangers' customs. (*Patent Roll*, 26 *Car. II.*, part 5.)

Oct. 3. ALEXANDER OTFEN,
JOENTIE PIETERS, aliens born: with proviso to pay strangers' customs. (*Ibid.*, part 10. The warrant for this grant is dated June 14, and the signet bill, Aug. 1674. See *S.P. Dom. Entry Book*, XL., p. 208, and *Signet Office Docquet Book.*)

Sept. 21. WOUTER VAN HEEL, alien born: with proviso to pay strangers' customs. (*Patent Roll*, 26 *Car. II.*, part 5.)

Oct. 3. MARTIN DIRCKSEN, alien born: with proviso to pay strangers' customs. (*Ibid.*, part 10.)

Sept. 26. GARRET DOUW, alien born. (*Ibid.*, part 5.)

Oct. 14. NICHOLAS ARIENTS, mariner, alien born: with proviso to pay strangers' customs. (*Ibid.*, part 10.)

Oct. 20. JACOB WALTERSON, alien born. (*Ibid.* Certificate by Sir William Peake, Alderman and Justice of London, dated 24th Sept., 1674, that on that day, Jacob Walterson, an alien born, took the oath of allegiance before him. *S.P. Dom. Car. II.*, CCCLXI., No. 243.)

Oct. 20. JOHN HANSON, alien born: with proviso to pay strangers' customs. (*Patent Roll, ibid.*)

Oct. 30. JOHN FRANSEN DOENS, alien born: with proviso to pay strangers' customs. (*Ibid.*)

Nov. 4. JAMES BARRELS (BARRELLS, BARRELL), alien born: with proviso to pay strangers' customs. (*Ibid.*)

Nov. 6. PETER ABRAMS, alien born: with proviso to pay strangers' customs. (*Ibid.*)

Nov. 12. MARTIN FLORES, alien born. (*Ibid.*)

Nov. 19. JOHN OLLSEN (OLLSON), and
WILLIAM SPALDING, aliens born. (*Ibid.*)

Dec. 11. RICHARD WILLIAMS, mariner, alien born: with proviso to pay strangers' customs. (*Ibid.*)

Dec. 9. HENRIETTA QUEROUELLE (QUEROVALLE), alien born. (*Ibid.*)

1674-5 Jan. GUILLAUME FOURDRINIER, alien born: with proviso to pay strangers' customs. (*Signet Office Docquet Book.* The warrant for this grant is dated 1674, Dec. 11. See *Home Office Warrant Book* I., p. 25. *See* also under 1675-6, Jan., *infra.*)

Jan. WOLFGANG HEWSELAR, alien born: with proviso to pay strangers' customs. (*Signet Office Docquet Book.* The warrant for this grant is dated 1674, June 2. See *S.P. Dom. Entry Book*, XXI., p. 140, XL., p. 198.)

NATURALIZATION ACTS.

27° *Car. II.*, No. 3.

(*Bill introduced into the Commons* 27 *April*, 1675, *and finally passed June* 9 *following. See* C.J., IX., 325, 326, 331, 334, 335, 336, 337, 338, 339, 341, 342, 343, 345, 347, 349. L. J. XII., 712, 715, 719, 728, 729.)

THEODORE RUSSELL, born at Aenhalt in Germany, son of Theodore Russell. (*See* C. J. IX., 324.)

BALDWIN MATTHEWS, born at Midleburgh in Zealand, son of Baldwin Matthews. (*See* C. J. IX., 326.)

JAMES FRONTIN, born at Tournay in the Province of Guienne, son of Peter Frontin. (*See* C. J. IX., 324.)

ABRAHAM PARMANTIER, born at Dieu Daune in the Province of Poictou, son of Abraham Parmantier. (*See* C. J. IX., 324, where the name appears as Palmantier.)

FRANCIS FORBIS, born at Paris in the kingdome of France, son of John Forbis. (*See* C. J. IX., 318.)

GEORGE GOSSELIN, born at Caen in the province of Normandy in the kingdome of France, son of William Gosselin. (*See* C. J., IX., 324.)

STEPHEN LAUZE, born at Nimmes in the province of Languedoc in the kingdome of France, son of Andrew Lauze. (*See* C. J. IX., 326.)

BENJAMIN LE NUD, born at Rouen in the province of Normandy in the kingdome of France, son of Peter Le Nud. (*See* C. J. IX., 326.)

DAVID FELLES, born in the towne of St. Lawrens in the Province of Normandy in the kingdome of France, son of John Felles. (*See* C. J. IX., 326.)

GEORGE MATSON, born in Hamburgh, son of David Matson. (*See* C. J. IX., 331, where the name appears as Watsen.)

VAN BESELAER, born in Hamburgh, child of Wauter Van Beselaer. (*See* C. J. IX., 331, where the name appears as Cornelius Van Besalaer.)

JOHN MARTENS COLKING, born in Bremen, son of Hendrick Martens Colking. (*See* C. J., IX., 331, where the name appears as Eelking.)

WILLIAM CONEN, son of Jacob Conen, of Aix la Capella in Germany. (*See* C. J. IX., 328.)

JACOB JENAER, born at Midleburgh in Zealand, son of Jacob Janaer. (*See* C. J. IX., 328.)

THOMAS CHERETT, born at Paris in the kingdome of France, son of Abell Cherett. (*See* C. J. IX., 328, where the name appears as Chevet.)

ANTHONY DUGUA, born at Nimmes in the province of Languedoc in the kingdome of France, son of Isaac Dugua. (*See* C. J. IX., 335).

MARK MAUBERT, born at Roan in the kingdome of France, son of John Maubert. (*See* C. J. IX., 335.)

CHARLES TRINQUAND, born at Mirabeau in the kingdome of France, son of Lewis Triquand. (*See* C. J. IX., 334.)

WALTER HONYWOOD. an infant, born at Amsterdam in Holland, son of Robert Honywood.

DANIEL LE CONTE, born at Rouen in the province of Normandy in France, son of Alexis Le Conte. (*See* C. J. IX., 335.)

FREDERICK CRONEN, son of Adam Cronen, of Greacenbrock in Germany. (*See* C. J. IX., 335, where the name appears as Goenen.)

BASTIAEN BAYER, born at Amsterdam in Holland, son of Cornelius Bayer. (*See* C. J. IX., 334.)

RICHARD BOYLE, ESQUIRE, born in the kingdome of France, son and heire of the Lord Viscount Shanon. (*See* C. J. IX., 335.)

CORNELIUS DARVALL, born at Amsterdam in Holland, son of Francis Darvall. (*See* C. J. IX., 339.)

CHARLOTT HENRIETTA MARIA JAMEA (JAMIA) PASTON, born at Paris in the kingdome of France (*See* C. J. IX., 336.)

BERNARD SIRPS, born at Herword in Westphalia, son of Balthasar Sirps. (*See* C. J. IX., 337-8.)

SARA WARD,
JOANNA WARD,
JACOBUS WARD, infants, born at Amsterdam in Holland, children of James Ward.
JOHN DEMERANDE, born in Towne of Geuene, son of Anthony Demerande. (*See* C. J. IX., 337-8.)
JOHN AYSCOGHE, infant, born in towne of Nemenghen in the province of Gelderland in the Netherlands, son of Francis Ayscoghe. (*See* C. J. IX., 341, certificate that he is educated in the Protestant faith.)
HERITAGE LENTEN, born in Mosco, son of John Lenten. (*See* C. J. IX., 342.)
FREDERICK MOERS DE BLAWENSTEIN, born in the county of Lohe in the Germane Empire, son of Gerard Moers de Blawenstein. (*See* C. J. IX., 343.)
GEORGE GOODERIS, born at Haerlem in Holland, son of Abraham Gooderis. (*See* C. J. IX., 345.)
MARTIN DEYNENS, born in Weert in Brabant, son of Peter Deynens. (*See* C. J. IX., 345, where the name appears as Deijners.)
JAMES CROP, born in Hamburgh, son of Abraham Crop (Crope. *See* C. J. IX., 345.)
FREDERICK L'HEUREUX, born at Amsterdam in Holland, son of Peter L'heureux. (*See* C. J. IX., 345.)
*DAVID LOGGAN, born at Dantzick in Prussia, son of John Loggan. (*See* C. J. IX., 347.)

NATURALIZATION BILLS WHICH DID NOT BECOME ACTS.

27 *Car. II.*

MISTRESS ALICE RUSHOUT, daughter of Sir James Rushout, bart. (Bill introduced into the Commons 17 April, 1675, and passed the Lower House, but only reached a first reading in the Lords. (*See* C. J. IX., 318, 320, 322, 324, 330. L. J. XII., 679, 683.)

DENIZATIONS.

27 *Car. II.*

1674-5 Feb. 4. CORNELIS ARENTS, alien born: with proviso to pay strangers' customs. (*Patent Roll*, 27 *Car. II.*, part 8.)

1675 June 10. HUBERT DRACKT, alien born: with proviso to pay strangers' customs. (*Ibid.* The warrant for this grant is dated 1674, June 2. See *S.P. Dom. Entry Book*, XXI., p. 140, XL., p. 198. The signet bill is dated 1674-5, Jan. See *Signet Office Docquet Book.*)

1674-5 Feb. 11. PETER MOPIN, mariner, alien born: with proviso to pay strangers' customs. (*Patent Roll, ibid.*)

Feb. 11. PETER WILLIAMSON STOPE, alien born: with proviso to pay strangers' customs. (*Ibid.*)

Feb. 20. WILLIAM HERMANS, alien born: with proviso to pay strangers' customs. (*Ibid.*)

Feb. 20. ANTHONY VIRET (VIRETT), alien born: with proviso to pay strangers' customs. (*Ibid.*)

Feb. 24. ANTHONY PORRET, alien born: with proviso to pay strangers' customs. (*Ibid.*)

Mar. 1. FRANCIS HEYE, JUNR., and
PIETER HARMANS, aliens born. (*Ibid.*)

* In the Journals (C. J. IX., 339) the following names are mentioned as having taken the oaths on the 17 May, 1675, with a view to naturalization. They do not appear in the final form of the bill.
HERMAN OLMIUS.
JACOB DAVID.
RICHARD WALLAR, an infant, son of Sir William Waller.
Similarly on the 19 May (C. J. IX., 341), the following name was ordered to be added to the bill, but does not so appear.
PHILLIPP KEHLAR (took the oaths).

1674-5 Mar. 11. LEWIS BROWNE, alien born. (*Ibid.*)
Mar. 8. DANIEL BULGARIS, alien born. (*Ibid.*)
Mar. 4. JACOB JAECKS, alien born. (*Ibid.*)
Mar. 4. JACOB ROGIERS, alien born. (*Ibid.*)
Mar. 4. MICHAEL DEFFEILDE, alien born. (*Ibid.*)
Mar. 4. JACOB FRANKEN. (*Patent Roll*, No. 3257. *Signet Office Docquet Book Cal. S.P.D.* 1673-5, p. 606.)
Mar. 4. JOHN OSCHAERT, alien born. (*Patent Roll*, 27 *Car. II.*, part 8.)
Mar. 11. BERNARD (BARNARD) LONG, born in foreign parts: with proviso to pay strangers' customs. (*Ibid.*)
Mar. 13. GYLES BLETT, born in foreign parts: with proviso to pay strangers' customs. (*Ibid.*)
Mar. 13. WILLIAM KROGES, born in foreign parts: with proviso to pay strangers' customs. (*Ibid.*)
1675 Mar. 25. STAES VOGHELAER, born in foreign parts. (*Ibid.*)
April 8. JOHN VAEN, born in foreign parts. (*Ibid.*)
April 15. JAMES CARON, born in foreign parts. (*Ibid.*)
April 15. MAERTEN (MAERSTON) DUTS, alien born: with proviso to pay strangers' customs. (*Ibid.*)
April 15. LAWRENCE SLOTT, alien born: with proviso to pay strangers' customs. (*Ibid.*)
April 15. MARTIN BRUER, alien born: with proviso to pay strangers' customs. (*Ibid.*)
April 23. PETER BART, alien born. (*Ibid.*)
April 30. JEROME VINCK (VINCKS), alien born. (*Ibid.*)
April 30. PETER BOL, alien born. (*Ibid.*)
April 30. JAMES SEAMAN, alien born. (*Ibid.*)
May 7. JOHN CANWELL, born beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)
May 7. WITTE LAMBERT. (*Signet Office Docquet Book.*)
May 7. MATHYS VAN ROOY, born beyond the seas. (*Patent Roll*, 27 *Car. II.*, part 8.)
May 7. JACOB BACKER, born beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)
May 7. MARCUS MOM, born beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)
May 7. FRANCIS KRINSEN, born beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)
May 7. BASTIEN REYNERS, born beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)
May 13. PETER LEMBRACKE (LAMBRACK), born beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)
May 20. JOHN HARWITT, born beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)
May 20. BALTHAZAR BRUNS, alien born. (*Ibid.*)
May 29. PETER BONNEAU, born beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)
May 29. GILBERT VERHAEST, born beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)
June 18. LEONARD WILLIAMSON, alien born. (*Ibid.*)
June 10. ADRIAN CLARKE, alien born. (*Ibid.*)
June 10. JOHN DECASUR, alien born. (*Ibid.*)
June 10. ANTONIO RODRIQUEZ ROBLES, alien born. (*Ibid.*)
June 10. GOMEZ RODRIGUEZ, alien born. (*Ibid.*)
June 10. GULIELMO VEGA, alien born. (*Ibid.*)
June 10. DOMINGO FRANCIA, alien born. (*Ibid.*)
June 10. DOMINGO DE LA CERDA, alien born. (*Ibid.*)
June 10. ANTONIO LOUZADA (LAUSADA), alien born. (*Ibid.*)
June 10. ADRIAN CLAPMUTS, alien born. (*Ibid.*)
June 10. DIRICK JANSON GROONE (GREEN), alien born. (*Ibid.*)
June 10. DOMINICUS ADRIANSON, alien born. (*Ibid.*)
June 10. CORNELIUS JUCKES, alien born. (*Ibid.*)
June 10. BASTIAN VERDOES, alien born. (*Ibid.*)
June 18. DIRICK CORNELIUS SWALLOW, alien born. (*Ibid.*)

1675 June 18. ABRAHAM DE SMITH, alien born, to him and his heirs. (*Ibid.*)
June 18. HENRY JACOBSON, alien born. (*Ibid.*)
June 18. JOHN SENSE (CENSE), alien born. (*Ibid.*)
June 18. LEONARD CORNELISSON, alien born. (*Ibid.*)
June 18. WILLIAM JOOSSON, alien born. (*Ibid.*)
June 18. JURGEN JURGENSON, alien born. (*Ibid.*)
June 18. JOHN KRIGHSMAN, alien born. (*Ibid.*)
June 24. JOHN DE FEVERE, alien born. (*Ibid.*)
June 24. JOHN GROENWALDT (GROEN WALDT), alien born. (*Ibid.*)
June 24. NICHOLAS HENRY HOAFTMAN, alien born. (*Ibid.*)
June 30. AUGUSTINE HANSON, alien born. (*Ibid.*)
July 22. FRANCIS DE PAIVA, alien born. (*Ibid.*, part 9.)
July 24. ARY (AYRY), PETERSON WEYMAN, born beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)
July 29. CONRAET SEGERS, born beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)
July 29. MICHAEL DRUYST (DRYEST), born beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)
July 22. ALVARO DA FONSEQUA (DAFONSEQUA), born beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)
July 22. ALEXANDER MATTHYSSEN, born beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)
July 22. GASPER FRANCISCO, born beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)
July 14. JOHN JOPPE, born beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)
July 22. FRANCIS VAN DE KERCKHOVE, alien born. (*Ibid.*)
July 14. PASCHIER LIEVER, born beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*, part 8.)
July 14. MICHAEL DE RAES, born beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*, part 9.)
July 14. JACOB STARMAN, born beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)
July 29. SCHOLTE ALLES, born beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)
July 22. JOHN STONECHEST, born beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)
July 14. JOHN DE VELAER, born beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)
July 13. JOHN CORNELIUS (CORNELIS), born beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)
July 13. JOHN MARTEEL, born beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)
Aug. 3. CRYNE VANDORNE, born beyond the seas: with proviso that he shall bring his family within 6 months into England and he and they (if he hath none now, then when he shall have one) to reside here. (*Ibid.*)
July 3. CORNELIUS LAMBRACKS (LAMBRACKE), born beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)
Aug. 20. ARON BARON LOUZADA, an alien born: with all privileges which free denizens enjoy provided he shall within 6 months next transport his family, if he have any into England, and in case he shall have a family hereafter then that he shall transport them, and he and they shall continue inhabitants in the said kingdom, and in case he shall have no family then that he himself shall inhabit and reside in the said kingdom for the future. (*Ibid.*)
Sept. 9. PETRUS DE KIEN, born beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)
Aug. 10. HENRY VAN CAMPEN, born beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)
Aug. 20. LAURENCE ARENTSEN (ARENTSENSIA), born beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)
Aug. 20. ADRIAN VAN DE VIVER, born beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)
Aug. 31. JOHN BREWER, born beyond the seas: with proviso this grant shall be of no force in case he have a family beyond seas until he come and transport the same into England, and with this further condition that he cause his family within 6 months, or in case he have now none then such as he shall have hereafter, to reside and inhabit in England, and when he hath no family to live there himself. (*Ibid.*)
Aug. 23. GERARD WOEYT, born beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)
Sept. 3. SIMON SMITH, born beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)
Aug. 20. JOOST CLAESEN, born beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)
Aug. 31. HUYBERT JANSE BAES, born beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)
Aug. 31. FRANS JANSEN SNEEW, born beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)

1675 Sept. 9. HARMAN DRYOORT, born beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)
Sept. 16. STAETZ CORNELISSON, born beyond the seas and his heirs: with like proviso as above concerning residence in England. (*Ibid.*)
Sept. 22. JOHN IPPING, alien born. (*Ibid.*)
Sept. 15. JOHN FLORCKE, born beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)
Oct. 4. GEORGE PETERSEN, born beyond the seas: to him and his heirs. (*Ibid.*, part 12.)
Sept. 15. ROBERT GUTHERY, born beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*, part 9.)
Oct. 9. JOHN HENRICKSON, alien born: to him and his heirs with like proviso as above concerning his residence in England. (*Ibid.*, part 12.)
Oct. 6. VASNER (VOSMAR) HARLAGH (HARLAH), alien born: to him and his heirs. (*Ibid.*)
Oct. 6. MATTHIAS VANDENBERG (VANDEN BERGE), alien born: to him and his heirs. (*Ibid.*)
Oct. 14. GUNTER OULSON, alien born: to him and his heirs. (*Ibid.*)
Oct. 14. JOHN BART, alien born: to him and his heirs. (*Ibid.*)
Oct. 14. CORNELIUS BART, alien born: to him and his heirs. (*Ibid.*)
Oct. 14. JACOB DOUWES, alien born: to him and his heirs. (*Ibid.*)
Oct. 14. JACOB DAVID, and
HENRY VERBARNE (VERVARNE), aliens born: to them and their heirs. (*Ibid.*)
Oct. 22. IMAN THEUNISSE, alien born: to him and his heirs. (*Ibid.*)
Oct. 22. BALTHAZAR WITTELHUYSEN (WYTELHUYSÉN), alien born: to him and his heirs. (*Ibid.*)
Oct. 22. FREDERICK SWEERS, alien born: to him and his heirs. (*Ibid.*)
Oct. 28. FRANCIS BARNARD, alien born: to him and his heirs. (*Ibid.*)
Oct. 28. GEORGE ELY, alien born: to him and his heirs. (*Ibid.*)
Oct. 28. MATTHIAS DUPONT (DEPONT), alien born: to him and his heirs. (*Ibid.*)
Oct. 28. SEGER CLAIS (CLAVIS), alien born; to him and his heirs. (*Ibid.*)
Oct. 28. ADAM GANDT, alien born; to him and his heirs. (*Ibid.*)
Nov. 6. PETER ANDREWSONS (ANDREWSON), alien born: to him and his heirs. (*Ibid.*)
Nov. 6. ANDREW JOHNSONS (JOHNSON), alien born; to him and his heirs. (*Ibid.*)
Oct. 14. HENRY BALTIS, alien born; to him and his heirs. (*Ibid.*)
Oct. 14. ANTHONY NYSSEN, alien born; to him and his heirs. (*Ibid.*)
Oct. 14. JACOB CORNELLISSON, alien born; to him and his heirs. (*Ibid.*)
Oct. 14. JOHN ROBERTS (ROBERT), alien born: to him and his heirs. (*Ibid.*)
Nov. 6. JOHN EYTZ, alien born: to him and his heirs. (*Ibid.*)
Nov. 12. PETER VOGELAER, alien born; to him and his heirs: with like proviso *ut supra* concerning residence in England. (*Ibid.*)
Nov. 30. FRANCIS DESCHOEDT, born beyond the seas; to him and his heirs. (*Ibid*).
Nov. 24. WILLIAM FLAMING, born beyond the seas; to him and his heirs. (*Ibid*).
Nov. 18. PETER BARTLESON, born beyond the seas; to him and his heirs. (*Ibid.*)
Nov. 12. PETER MATHYSON, born beyond the seas: to him and his heirs. (*Ibid.*)
Nov. 24. JACOB JOHNSON, born beyond the seas: to him and his heirs. (*Ibid.*)
Nov. 24. ERICKE BARTELSON, born beyond the seas; to him and his heirs. (*Ibid.*)
Nov. 12. ABRAHAM THOMEGNEZ, born beyond the seas; to him and his heirs. (*Ibid.*)
Nov. 12. SIMON HEERE, born beyond the seas: to him and his heirs. (*Ibid.*)
Dec. 16. FRANCIS MAYOT, born beyond the seas: to him and his heirs: but with proviso for this grant not to take effect until he transport his family, &c., *ut supra*. (*Ibid.*)
Dec. 16. ADRIAN BIESEN, born beyond the seas; to him and his heirs. (*Ibid.*)
Dec. 9. JOHN SLUYMER, born beyond the seas; to him and his heirs. (*Ibid.*)

1675 Dec. PETER MICHAELLS. (*Signet Office Docquet Book.*)

1675-6 Jan. JOHN JOHNSON CLAYNE, alien born: with proviso for this grant not to take effect until he transport his family, &c., *ut supra.* (*Ibid.*)

Jan. BARTHOLOMEW CONTALES, alien born; with proviso to transport his family to England in 6 months, &c., *ut supra.* (*Ibid.*)

Jan. SCHELTE REYNS, alien born. (*Ibid.*)

Jan. CORNELIUS MEUGH alien born. (*Ibid.*)

Jan. JACOB MAURITS, alien born. (*Ibid.*)

Jan. PETER ROOSTER, alien born. (*Ibid.*)

Jan. GUILLAUME FOURDRINIER. (*Ibid.*, and *see supra* under date 1674-5 Jan.)

Jan. JOHN PAINE, alien born. (*Ibid.*)

28 *Car. II.*

1675-6 Feb. GEORGE KARSTIN, alien born: with proviso for this grant to be of no effect until he transport his family, etc., *ut supra.* (*Signet Office Docquet Book.*)

Feb. JOHN HADDOCK, alien born. (*Ibid.*)

Feb. JACOB CORNELIS, alien born. (*Ibid.*)

Feb. GABRIEL SIMON BROWNE, alien born. (*Ibid.*)

Feb. ANDREW VANDEVELL, alien born. (*Ibid.*)

Feb. BORREY BORTELSON, alien born. (*Ibid.*)

March JACOB LENTER: according to the usual form of denizations. (*Ibid.*)

March CORNELIUS CLAESEN *alias* NICHOLASON. (*Ibid.*)

March ADAM ALTENSLEBEN. (*Ibid.*)

March CLAUD LINGER. (*Ibid.*)

March PETER PAWLS. (*Ibid.*)

March TYERDL FECKS. (*Ibid.*)

March RENE LE DUC. (*Ibid.*)

March MARY LEWIS *alias* PEASLY. (*Ibid.*)

1676 April 28. JOHN ADAMS, born beyond the seas: with proviso that he transport his family within 6 months, etc., *ut supra.* (*Patent Roll*, 28 *Car. II.*, part 8.)

April RICHARD FOCKENS: with the like proviso. (*Signet Office Docquet Book.*)

June 9. BASTIAN SCHEPERS, merchant, born beyond the seas: with proviso not to take effect until he transport his family, etc., *ut supra*, p. 114. (*Patent Roll*, 28 *Car. II.*, part 8.)

June 13. DAVID ROY, born beyond the seas: with the like proviso. (*Ibid.*)

June 17. JOHN TAVERNER, born beyond the seas: with the like proviso. (*Ibid.*)

June 24. SAMUEL VON BREDA, born beyond the seas: with the like proviso. (*Ibid.*)

July 5. FRANCIS CHILD, born beyond the seas: according to the usual form of denizations. (*Ibid.*)

July 5. THOMAS VERIGNY (DE VERIGNY): the like. (*Ibid.*)

Aug. 26. CORNELIUS TETAR: the like. (*Ibid*).

Oct. 11. JOHN ARGENS VAN HAMM, born beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*, part 2.) On the same roll under date 27th Oct., is a grant to John Ariens van Hamme (who in pursuance of the encouragement he hath received from our Ambassador at the Hague, came over to settle in this our kingdom, with his family, to exercise his art of making tiles and porcelain and other earthenwares after the way practised in Holland which hath not been practised in this our kingdom) the benefit of a new invention (not described) with power to visit shops, houses or other places where there shall be just cause of suspicion of persons imitating or using said invention.

Aug. 4. JOHN LEWIS MORDAUNT,
DOROTHY ELIZABETH MORDAUNT, aliens born: with proviso to transport any family they may respectively have within 6 months. (*Ibid*, part 8.)

1676 Sept. 9. GERARD BRUCE, inhabitant of the city of London: alien born. (*Ibid.*)
Nov. 2. ANGLEBRET VERELING, born beyond the seas: with the proviso for his and his family's residence in England, and that if he be a master of a ship or mariner, then this grant to be void. (*Ibid.*, part 2.)
Nov. 2. GERARD BARENS, born beyond the seas: with the like proviso. (*Ibid.*)
Nov. 16. ABRAHAM GIRARD: born beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)
Nov. 25. VINCENT CERTAIN: born beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)
Nov. 16. EDME HELOT (HELOTT): born beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)
1676-7 Jan. 17. PETER HENRIQUES, the elder, an alien born: with proviso that he [and his family] become and continue inhabitants in England, and that if he be a master of a ship or mariner, this grant be void. (*Ibid.*, part 3.)
Jan. 17. PETER HENRIQUES, the younger: with the like proviso. (*Ibid.*)
Jan. 17. PETER LOMBARD, alien born: with the like proviso. (*Ibid.*)
Jan. 27. AERT CORNELIUS, alien born: with the like proviso. (*Ibid.*)

NATURALIZATIONS.

29° *Car II., No.* 20.

(*Bill introduced into the Commons on the* 28*th Feb.*, 1676-7; *finally passed on the* 12*th Mar. and received the royal assent on the* 16*th April*, 1677. *See* C. J. IX., 387, 388, 390, 392. L. J. XIII., 61, 62, 63, 69, 121.)

ALICE RUSHOUT, an infant, aged about five yeares, born in Montpelier, daughter of Sir James Rushout, Baronett, and Alice his wife.

29° *Car. II., No.* 21.

(*Bill introduced into the Commons* 23*rd Feb.*, 1676-7; *finally passed both houses* 6*th April*, 1677. *See* C. J. IX., 387, 391, 393, 394, 396, 397, 402, 403, 415. L. J. XIII., 83, 94, 99, 101.)

JACOB DAVID, born at Dernestall neare Roane in France, son of David David. (*See* C. J. IX., 386.)
JOHN KROGER, born at Bergen in Norway, son of Hans Kroger. (*See* C. J. IX., 387.)
HERMAN OLMIUS, born at Lochem in Guelderland, son of John Lewis Olmius. (*See* C. J. IX., 386.)
JOHN WEYMAN, born at Rotterdam in Holland, son of John Weyman. (*See* C. J. IX., 386.)
JASPER VANDENBUSSCHE, born at Flushing in Zealand, son of John Vandenbussche. (*See* C. J. IX., 386.)
DAVID DEBARY, born in the Citty of Hamburgh, son of David Debary.* (*See* C. J. IX., 386.)
FABIAN HORNE, born in Dantzick, son of Henry Horne. (*See* C. J. IX., 386.)
ANNE RAVENSCROFT, born at Callis in France, wife of Edward Ravenscroft, of Bretton, in the County of Flint, Esquier, and daughter of Sir Richard Lloyd, late of Esclins in the County of Denbigh, Knight. (*See* C. J. IX., 387.)
HUGH LENTE, born at the Citty of Lubeck, son of Hugh Lente. (*See* C. J. IX., 387.)
PETER BOUSINIE, born at Valenciennes in the Spanish Netherlands, son of Andrew Bousinie. (*See* C. J. IX., 387.)
PETER VANSITTART, born at the Citty of Dantzick, son of William Vansittart. (*See* C. J. IX., 387.)
TIMOTHY MOTTEUX, born at Roane in France, son of John Motteux. (*See* C. J. IX., 387.)
JOHN DUMESNIL, born at Callis in France, son of Luke Dumesnil. (*See* C J. IX., 390.)

*In the list of persons who took the oaths on the 21st Feb., after this name there appears in the Jouruals the name of FRANCIS BEUZELIN. (*See* C. J. IX., 386.)
He does not, however, appear in the text of the act as above. Similarly the names of
ABRAM DE PORTS and
WILLIAM VEGA, who took the oaths on the 2nd March (*Ibid*, p. 390) do not appear in the text of the act as above.

REBECCA ELIZABETH DOLNIS, born at Godens neare Embden, in Germany, daughter of Daniell Sachsius, and wife of Abraham Dolnis, of London, merchant.
CORNELIUS VANALDERWERELT, born in Amsterdam, son of John Vanalderwerelt. (*See* C. J. IX., 390, 397, where the name appears as Aldenwenelt.)
HENRY JACOBSEN, an infant, born in Hamburgh, son of Henry Jacobson.
JOHN ELERS, born in Hamburgh, son of John Elers.
GERARD BERENS, born in Bremen, son of Francis Berens.
ABRAHAM KUWEIDT, born at Frankfort in Germany, son of John Kuweidt. (*See* C. J. IX., 390.)
PETER MOHRMAN, born in Hamburgh, son of Joachim Mohrman. (*See* C. J. IX., 390.)
BENJAMIN CAWDRI, born at Amsterdam in Holland, son of John Cawdri.
ADAM GRONEN, born at Gravenbrooke in Gulickland in Lower Germany, son of Adam Gronen. (*See* C. J. IX., 393.)
STEPHEN NOGUIER, born at Nesmes in Languedoc in France, son of Stephen Noguier. (*See* C. J. IX., 393)
HENRY OLDENBURGH, born in Bremen, son of Henry Oldenburgh. (*See* C. J. IX., 393.)
JANE PENRODOK, wife of George Penrodok, of Broad Chalke, in the County of Wilts, Esqre, born at Amsterdam in Holland, daughter of Henry De Lambermont. (*See* C. J. IX., 388, where the name appears as Pendodok.)

29° *Car. II., No.* 22.

(*Bill introduced into the Lords on the* 2*nd March*, 1676-7, *and finally passed both Houses on the* 12*th April*, 1677. *See* L. J. XIII., 57, 61, 64, 69, 71, 111. C. J. IX., 398, 406, 411, 417, 419.)

PETER RENEU, born at Bourdeaux in the Kingdome of France, son of Peter Reneu.
FRANCIS LA-BESSE, born at Bergerat in Perigord, in the Province of Guiene, son of Isaac La-Besse.
PHILIP MUSARD, born in Geneva, son of John Musard.
LAURENCE UPPENDORFF, born at Tunderen in Holsteyn, son of Henrick Uppendorff. (*See* L. J. XIII., 47, 64, 71.)
MICHAEL SAUARY, born at Diepe in Normandy, in France, son of Michael Sauary. (*See* L. J. XIII, 47, 64, 71.)
JOHN WESTERBANE, born at Catwick neere Leyden, in Holland, son of Cornelius Westerbane. (*See* C. J. IX., 393.)
ADAM ALTENSLEBEN, born in the Citty of Magdeburghe in Germany, son of Hance Altensleben. (*See* C. J. IX., 396.)
ANTHONY CONSTEIL, born at Monntauban in the Province of Quercy, in the Kingdome of France, son of Isaac Consteil. (*See* C. J. IX., 407, where the name appears as Costeile.)
KATHERINE PRYOR, born in the Citty of Hamburgh, wife of Arthur Pryor, of Westminster, Vintner, and daughter of Jacob Young. (*See* C. J. IX., 403.)
PETER VIGUREUX, born at Nesmes in France, son of John Vigoroux. (*See* C. J. IX., 402.)
CATHERINA CHITTY, born in Amsterdam, daughter of John de Monson, and wife of Mathew Chitty, of London, merchant. (*See* C. J. IX., 403.)
MAXIMILIAM DE MONSON, born in Amsterdam, son of John de Monson. (*See* C. J. IX., 403.)
HUBERT VINCKENSTEYN, born at Rotterdam in Holland, son of John Vinckensteyn. (*See* C. J. IX., 402, where the name appears as Vanckesteyn.)
THEODORE HOFSTADT, born at Frankefort on Y^e^ Mayne, in Germany, son of Theodore Hofstadt. (*See* C. J. IX., 394.)
ISAAC TESTARD, born at Bloys in France, son of Paule Testard. (*See* C. J. IX., 407.)
CONSTANCE CORSELLIS, born in Amsterdam, daughter of Zegar Corsellis.
ABRAHAM DROCHART, born at Catwick op Zee neere Leyden, in Holland, son of Dirick Drochart.
HENRY PELAT, born at Croix in Chevenes in Languedoc, in France, son of Jeane Pelat. (*See* C. J. IX., 398, 407.)
PETER RAOUL, born at Bourdeaux in France, son of Isaac Raoul. (*See* C. J. IX., 414.)

SIR THOMAS ARMSTRONG, Knight, born in Nimegen, son of Sir Thomas Armstrong, Knight. (*See* C. J. IX., 405.)

ADRIAEN VAN SCHILPEROORT, born at Bergen op Zoome in Brabant, son of Robert Van Schilperoort. (*See* C. J. IX., 414.)

MARGARETT LOWDEN, born at the Hague in Holland, widow, late wife of Francis Lowden, Esquire, and daughter of Sir Robert Stone, Knight. (*See* C. J. IX., 402.)*

DENIZATIONS.

29 *Car. II.*

1676-7 Mar. 2. CORNELIUS VAN ANDERWERELL, alien born. (*Patent Roll*, 29 *Car. II.*, part 4. The signet bill for this grant is dated 1676-7 Jan. See *Signet Office Docquet Book.*)

Feb. 23. PHILADELPHIA DOWNING, born beyond the seas, daughter of Sir George Downing, of East Hatley, Cambridge. (*Patent Roll, ibid.* The date of the signet bill is 1676-7 Feb. See *Signet Office Docquet Book.*)

Mar. 3. ROBERT WALKER: with proviso that this grant be of no effect till he transport here any family he may have beyond sea within 6 months, and to be void if he be a master of a ship or mariner. (*Patent Roll, Ibid.* The signet bill is dated 1676-7, Feb. See *Signet Office Docquet Book.*)

1677 May 24. JACOB MAZAHOD, alien born: with the like proviso as above. (*Patent Roll*, 29 *Car. II.*, part 8.)

May 21. GERARD OVER-ZEE (OVER SEE), alien born: with the like proviso. (*Ibid.*)

1677 Nov. 3. CHRISTOPHER RIGAULT: with the usual provisos for his and his family's residence here, and to be void if it be discovered that he is a master of a ship or mariner. (*Ibid.*, part 11. The signet bill is dated 1677, Oct. See *Signet Office Docquet Book.*)

1677-8 Jan. 24. LEWIS DOE, alien born; with the like proviso as above. (*Patent Roll, ibid.*)

NATURALIZATION ACTS.

29° et 30° *Car. II., No.* 16.

(*Bill introduced into the Lords* 1*st Feb.*, 1677-8, *and finally passed both Houses on the* 20*th March following. See* L. J. XIII., 135, 148, 151, 157, 162. C. J. IX., 446, 449, 455, 456, 458.)

JANE DE GALIERE, Countesse of Lincolne, born at Uerune in the Province of Languedoc, wife of Edward, Earle of Lincolne, and daughter of Peter De Galiere, Lord of Verune in the Province of Languedoc in the Kingdome of France.

MARY ERMGART, born in the Country of Yulick, wife of the Baron Shwerin, Envoy of his Highnes the Elector of Brandenburg, and daughter of Baron Quad.

RENEY BAUDOWIN, born at Toures in France, child of Claudius Baudowin.

MARKE ANTHONY BENOIST, born at Montauban, in the Province of Guyene, in the Kingdome of France, son of Marke Anthony Benoist.

ANDREW LAURENT, born at Annonay in the Province of Vivarets, in the Kingdome of France, son of John Laurent.

BERNARD FRONTIN, born at Tournon in the Province of Guyene in the Kingdome of France, son of Abraham Frontin.

---

*In the course of the proceedings in the bill, the following persons appear as having taken the oaths in order to their naturalization; but their names do not appear in the final form of the act.
EMANUEL BLAKE (took oaths 22 Mar. *See* C. J. IX., 403.)
JOHN DAVALL (took oaths 28 Mar. *Ibid.*, 407.)
For other variations in the original draft or amended forms of this bill. *See* footnote, *ut infra*, p. 120.

NATURALIZATION BILLS WHICH DID NOT BECOME ACTS.

29 and 30 *Car. II.*

CHARLES GERARD, son of Charles Lord Gerard of Brandon,

ELIZABETH GERARD, daughter of said Lord Gerard, both born at Paris.

DOROTHY ELIZABETH WHEELER. (Bill read the first time 21st Feb., 1676-7 in the Lords). This was one of the first forms of the act which appears above as Peter Reneu's naturalization act. In the various changes which this bill underwent in its legislative career, the above three names were dropped, as were also the names of

JOHN RUDSTON and

PETER RUDSTON, whose names were included in the original draft of the act, but struck out in the Lord's committee on the 10th March, at the desire of their representative. (*See* L. J. XIII., 47, 64, 71. *Hist MSS. Com. Reports*, IX. II., 80, 84.)*

*The proceedings in the Lord's Committee on this bill (Gerard's or as it subsequently beca ne Reneu's) reveal so many variances from the text of the act as printed above, pp. 118-9, that it is worth while to reproduce them here from the report of the *Hist. MSS. Commission* (IX., II., 84.)

Amended draft of the act for naturalizing Peter Reneu and others *appending as follows.*

Report of Lords' Committee, 12 Mar., 1676-7, that they have examined the certificates that the persons in the bill have taken the Sacrament, and that they have struck out the Rudstons as above and added

MICHAEL SAVARY.

Three papers giving the names of

(1) PETER RENEU (my brother Paravicini's friend).

(2) JOHN and

(3) PETER RUDSTON and

(4) LAWRENS UPPENDORFF, who were to be naturalised.

March 9, 1676-7. Certificates examined by Lords' Committee this day that the following persons had taken the Sacrament according to the usage of the Church of England.

(1) PETER RENEU, dated 4 March.

(2) FRANCIS L'ABESSE, dated 4 March.

(3) PHILLIPE MUSSARD, dated 4 March.

(4) LAWRENS UPPENDORFF, dated 27 February.

(5) MICHAEL SAVARY, dated 5 March.

List of persons who took the oaths of allegiance and supremacy at the Bar in order to their being naturalised, L. J. XIII, 61 and 64. [The Gerards and Dorothe Eliz Wheeler are included in this list.]

April 10, 1677. Certificates that the following persons added to the Bill by the Commons (L. J. XIII.,107,111) had taken the Sacrament according to the usage of the Church of England.

(1) JOHN WESTERBANE, dated 11 March.

(2) ADAM ALTENSLEBEN, dated 11 March.

(3) ANTHONY COUSTEIL, dated 25 March.

(4) KATHERINE PRYOR, dated 2 April.

(5) PETER VIGOUROUX, dated 18 March.

(6) CATHARINA CHITTY, dated 26 March.

(7) MAXIMILIAN DE MOUSON, dated 25 March.

(8) HUBERT VINCKESTYN, dated 30 March.

(9) THEODOR HOFSTAD, dated 18 March.

(10) ISAAC TESTARD, dated 1April.

(11) CONSTANCE CORSELLIS, dated 11 March.

(12) ABRAM DROCHART, dated April 1.

(13) HENRY PELAT, dated April 1.

(14) PETER RAOUL, dated March 16.

(15) SIR THOMAS ARMSTRONG, dated 3 Nov., 1873. [This is a certificate by the Clerk of the Petty Bag that Armstrong had taken the oaths, etc., in Chancery, in pursuance of the Test Act.]

(16) ADRIAEN VAN SCHILPEROORT, dated 5 April, 1677.

(17) MARGARET LOWDEN, dated 18 March. [Sent up from the Commons this day.]

Similar certificate for

JOHN DAVALL, dated 25 March. [This certificate was given by the same notary, before the same witnesses and on the same day as De Mousons and was among the certificates sent up by the Commons, but Davall's name was not added to the Bill, though he took the oaths in H. C. on the 28 March (C. J. IX., 407). A John Davall was included in De Laymerie's Naturalisation Act of 1705.]

10 April, 1677. Commons' additions to the Bill sent up to the Lords this day. They include the name of

SARAH WARD, but scored through, and do not include that of Davall.

Paper giving the name of

SARAH VAN CASTRICUM or WARDE.

In addition to the above reprinted from the abovesaid reports, the Commous Journals contain the names of 3 persons who took the oaths with a view to their naturalization. But their names are not specifically given in connexion with any particular bill.

ARNOLD BOUCHERY.

JOHN VANHATTENN.

GEORGE WOULFE. (Feb. 27, 1677-8. C. J. IX., 446.)

NATURALIZATION ACTS.

30° *Car. II., No.* 20.

(*An ineffectual Bill was introduced into the Commons on the* 21 *Feb.*, 1677-8, *but proceeded no further. See* C. J. IX., 443, 446. *A fresh Bill was read in the Commons on the* 5*th June*, 1678, *finally passed the Lords on the* 8*th July, and received the royal assent* 15*th July*, 1678. *See* C. J. IX., 488, 490, 493, 503, 504, 508. L. J. XIII., 267, 272, 275, 289.)

JOHN SCHOPPENS, born at Dort in Holland, son of Sent Henriques Schoppens.

SARAH WARD, born at Amsterdam in Holland, wife of James Ward, merchant, and daughter of William Vancastercombe.

JOHN BOUYE, of the parish of Saint Michaell in the citty of Dublin in Ireland, born at Thouneux in Languedoc in France, son of Jean Bouye.

EDMOND FOWELL, an infant, born at Lisbon in Portugall, son of William Fowell.

CORNELIUS VANLOOSVELT, and

WILLIAM VANLOOSVELT, infants, born at Amsterdam in Holland, children of Adrian Vanloosvelt.

ISAAC LE GOUCHE, jeweller, born in Antwerpe, son of Abraham Le Gouche. (*See* C. J. IX., 503.)

JOHN VAN DAATSELAER, born in Wagenengh in Guelderland, son Derick Van Daatselaer. (*See* C. J. IX., 490.)

ANN ROUSSEAU, born at Roan in Normandy, wife of Peter Rousseau, and daughter of Peter Lehuc of Roaneforete. (*See* C. J. IX., 508.)

DENIZATIONS.

30 *Car. II.*

1678 July 11. DAVID RAPHAEL DE MERCADO, merchant, born beyond the seas, now inhabiting in the island of Barbados. (*Patent Roll*, 30 *Car. II.*, part 1.)

July 3. JOHN GEORGE, alien born. (*Ibid.*)

Nov. 6. MARIA DE LANGLE, born beyond the seas, now wife of John Durell, S.T.P., Dean of the Free Chapel of Windsor, and one of the King's chaplains in ordinary. (*Ibid.*, part 5.)

Nov. 7. THOMAS PETERSON, born beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)

1677-8 Jan. 1. FRANCIS LA MOTTE, and
HIPPOLITUS LUZANCY, born beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)

Jan. 25. SIR GABRIEL SYLVIUS, K^t^, born beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)

NATURALIZATION BILLS WHICH DID NOT BECOME ACTS.

31 *Car. II.*

ISAAC DE MONS and others. (Bill read a first time in the Commons May 1, 1679, but only reached the engrossing stage. *See* C. J. IX., 605, 608, 620, 624, 630. The only other name mentioned in connexion with the bill is that of

DANIEL JERMAN. (*See* C. J. IX., 620.)

DENIZATIONS.

31 *Car. II.*

1679 June 24. JOHN KEMPTHORNE, and
MORGAN KEMPTHORNE, born beyond the seas, sons of Sir John Kempthorne, K^t^. (*Patent Roll*, 31 *Car. II.*, part 8.)

1679 July 30. MANUEL LOPES PERERA,
ANDREW ALUES NOGUERA,
ROWLAND GIDEON, aliens born. (*Ibid.*)

Sept. 10. LAWRENCE THOMPSON, alien born. (*Ibid.*)

Sept. 24. HER ROYAL HIGHNESS MARY, Duchess of York, an alien born, to be a free denizen of the kingdom of England with all rights privileges and immunities as other free denizens enjoy. (Made in view of the Duke of York's intention to settle upon her a jointure in pursuance of an agreement between them). (*Ibid.*)

Nov. 29. CHRISTOPHER CRELL SPINOWSKI, alien born. (*Ibid.*, part 1.)
ARNOLD BOUCHERY, alien born. (*Ibid.*)

NATURALIZATION BILLS WHICH DID NOT BECOME ACTS.

31 and 32 *Car. II.*

PETER ELERS and others. (Bill introduced into the Commons on the 2 Dec., 1680, and passed that House on 3 Jan., 1680-1, but proceeded no further than a first reading in the Lords. *See* C. J. IX., 664, 669, 671, 672, 675, 676, 677, 680, 686, 696. L. J. XIII., 728. In the course of the consideration of the Bill in the Commons the following names are mentioned in connexion with it. These names are also given in *Hist. MSS. Com. Reports*, XI., II. 266.)

JOHN BODE. (C. J. IX., 664.)
JOHN VAN HATTEM, and
WILLIAM HENRY CORNELISSON. (*Ibid.*, 669.)
JOHN LOVIS. (*Ibid.*, 671.)
WILLIAM LEONARDSON ROBOLT. (*Ibid.*, 671.)
JOHN WODER, and
JOHN OORT. (*Ibid.*, 672.)
JAMES RAILLARD. (*Ibid.*, 676.)
MATHIAS COLE, and
DIRCK VANDER STEGEN. (*Ibid.*, 677.)
MARTIN MEY, and
CORNELIUS STELER. (*Ibid.*, 680.)
THOMAS VERIGNY. (*Ibid.*, 686.)*

DENIZATIONS.

32 *Car. II.*

1679-80 Jan. MOSES HIS KIAUGH DE MERCADO, doctor of phisic, an alien born.
MOSES MOCATO *alias* THOMAS GEORGE,
SOLOMON MENDEZ SERENO. (*Signet Office Docquet Book.*)

*1680, April 28. Isaac Amy. Draft certificate of the Clerk of the Parliaments that the name of Mr. Isaac Amy is not found in any of the Naturalisation Acts passed since the beginning of the reign of Charles I.

Annexing :—

(a) 22 April. Letter from William Bridgeman to the Clerk of the Parliaments, stating that the bearer, Mr. Isaac Amy, a French Protestant, has occasion to send to France a certificate of his not having been naturalised, an estate being left him there, of which, under pretence of his being naturalised, he is sought to be deprived. *Hist. MSS. Com. Rep.* XI., 2, p. 155-6. [1680.]

1680 May 5. ANTHONY HARRISON,
JOHN SKATLING, aliens born: on His Majesty's pleasure signified by two several orders of Council. (*Patent Roll*, 32 *Car. II.*, part 1.)

June 11. JAMES TAYNE, of London, merchant: with proviso to pay strangers' customs, and that he and his family reside here and to be void if he be a master of a ship or mariner. (*Ibid.*)

June 11. DAVID PRIMROSE, of London, clerk, alien born: with proviso to pay strangers' customs, and that he and his family reside here. (*Ibid.*)

Oct. 30. MARGARET WEYMAN, an alien born, daughter of John Weyman, of Rotterdam, merchant. (*Ibid.*, part 3.)

---

33 *Car. II.*

1680-1 Jan. 31. HENRY JOLLIS,
HENRY TINDERMAN,
HENRY GEGER,
HENRY LOSWERS (LOSWERES), all born abroad, "videlicit in Unitis Provinciis Rettionū inferior": with proviso for the grant to be void if they do not transport themselves with their families and inhabit here, or if they be masters of ships or mariners. (*Patent Roll*, 33 *Car. II.*, part 1.)

Mar. 16. NICHOLAS STAPHORSE, born abroad: with the like proviso. (*Ibid.*)

1681 May 10. JOHN JOACHIM BECHER, with the like proviso. (*Ibid.*, part 2. In the same roll under date 19 Aug., is a grant to said Becher and Henry Serles of the sole benefit of a new way of making pitch and tar, also another grant under date 2 Aug., to said Becher alone, for his invention for winding silk.)

Aug. DAVID GAUSELL, according to the usual form. (*Signet Office Docquet Book.*)

Oct. 14. HAGENS HULL, joiner: with the like proviso as above, for the grant to be void if they do not transport themselves and their families, &c. (*Patent Roll*, 33, *Car. II.*, part 6.)

From July 1681 to Aug. 1688 we possess a double series of Denizations. (1) Those made specially under the Order in Council of 28 July, 1681. (2) The ordinary series entered in the usual sources, viz., *Docquet Books, Privy Seals* and *Patent Rolls.* Broadly speaking the difference between these two series is that the first represents grants to persecuted Huguenots who left France for the sake of their religion and conscience, whilst the second represents the usual annual casual denizations of foreigners coming from all or any foreign country and settling in England for any purpose whatever, trade, traffic or what not. But this distinction is by no means consistently applicable, as names which occur in the first series, which do not as a rule appear on the *Patent Rolls,* are sometimes found duplicated in the second series viz. on the *Patent Rolls.* I am unable to explain this duplication unless it was that the individuals concerned deliberately chose to pay for and have their patents enrolled on the *Patent Roll* for greater security to them and their heirs. Again there are occasionally on the *Patent Rolls* long lists of persecuted Huguenots whose names do not appear in the Secretary of State's *Entry Book*—just the reverse of what we should have expected. It is evident that there was much confusion in the official methods of preparing the grants. As far as the various offices were concerned the general distinction between the two sets of grants was that the first were granted without payment of any fees whilst the ordinary *Patent Roll* series were liable to the usual fees in all the offices through which the grant passed in the process of manufacture. The special series of Denizations has been already printed in Cooper's *Foreigners Resident in England* (Camden Society O.S. No. 82), but Cooper's Vol. was in many places faulty. A fresh collation of the original *MS* has been made and the lists are here reprinted verbatim.

The Order in Council instituting this special series of Denizations was as follows.

At the Court at Hampton Court, this 28*th day of July,* 1681, *Present the King's Most Excellent Majesty in Council.*

His Ma^{ty}, by His Ord^{r} in Council of ye 21st of July instant, having been graciously pleased to referre a Memorial p'sented to His Ma^{ty} in behalf of ye distressed Protestants abroad, to ye consideracõn of ye R^{t} Honble ye L^{ds} Com^{tees} of this Board for Trade and Plantacõns, wth direccõns to report their opinion thereupon, and their Lordships having this day made their report to His Majesty in Council; Mis Majesty upon due consideration thereof had, was pleased to declare, that he holdes himselfe obliged in honour and conscience to comfort and support all such afflicted Protestants, who, by reason of ye rigours and severitys which are vs^{d} towards them upon ye account of their religion, shall be forced to quitt their native country, and shall desire to shelter themselves under His Ma^{tys} Royall protection for ye preservacõn and free exercise of their religion. And in order hereunto His Matie was pleased further to declare, that he will grant unto every such distressed Protestant who shall come hither for refuge, and reside here, His Letters of Denization under the greate seale without any charge whatsoever, and likewise, such further priviledges and imunitys, as are consistent with the Laws, for the liberty and free exercise of their trades and handicrafts, and that His Matie will likewise recommend it to His Parliam^{t} at their next meeting to passe an Act for ye Generall

Naturalization of all such Protestants as shall come over as afores^{d}, and for ye further enlarging their Libertys and Franchises granted to them by His Matie as reasonably may be necessary for them; and for their encouragement His Matie is likewise pleased to grant unto them that they shall pay no greater dutyes in any case then His Maties naturall borne subjects, and that they shall have all the priviledges and imunityes that generally His Ma^{tys} native subjects have, for the introduction of their children into schooles and colledges. And His Matie was likewise pleased to order, and it is hereby ordered accordingly, that all His Maties officers, both Civill and Military, doe give a kind reception to all such Protestants as shall arrive within any of His Maties Ports in this Kingdome, and to furnish them with free Passe Ports, and give them all assistance and furtherance in their journeys to the places to wch they shall desire to goe. And the Right Honble the Lords Comm^{rs} of His Ma$^{ty's}$ Treasury are to give orders to the Comm^{rs} of His Maties Customes to suffer the said Protestants to passe free with their goods and household stuffe, whether of a greater or a smaller value, together with their tooles and instruments belonging to their crafts or trades, and generally all what belongs to them that may be imported according to the Lawes now in force, without exacting any thing from them. And for the further relief and encouragem^{t} of ye s^{d} necessitous Protestants, His Matie hath been pleased to give order for a generall brief through His Kingdome of England, Dominion of Wales, and towne of Berwicke, for collecting ye charity of all well disposed persons for the reliefe of the said Protestants who may stand in need thereof. And, to the end that when any such come over, being strangers, they may know where to addresse themselves to fitting persons to lay their requests and complaints before His Matie, His Matie was graciously pleased to appoint the Most Reverend Father in God His Grace the Lord Arch-Bishop of Canterbury, and the R^{t} Reverend Father in God the Lord Bishop of London, or either of them, to receive all the said requests and petitions, and to present the same to His Matie to the end such order may be given therein as shall be necessary.

In the following pages, for the period during which these duplicate series of Denizations occur, the left-hand column gives the special series of Refugee Denizations; the right-hand column gives the ordinary series of miscellaneous Denizations. Duplications are indicated in the text wherever they occur.

DENIZATIONS:
From S.P. Dom. Car. II., Entry Book, 67.

French refugees during the reign of Charles II., made free denizens, pursuant to the Order in Council, dated 28th July, 1681.

1681 Oct. 14. PETER DE LAINÉ, ESQ., Denizen. In pursuance of our Order of Councill, made the 28th day of July last past, in favour and for the relief and support of poore distressed Protestants, who by reason of the rigours and severities which are used towards them on account of their Religion, shall be forced to quitt their native country, and shall desire to shelter themselves under our Royall protection for the preservation and free exercise of their religion, of whom Peter De Lainé, Esq., French Tutor to our dearest brother James Duke of York his children, is one, as appears by sufficient Certificate produced to one of our principall Secretarys of State, *and that he hath received the Holy Communion.* Our will and pleasure is, that you prepare a Bill for our royal signature, to passe our Greate Seale, containing our grant for the making of him the sayd Peter de Lainé, being an alien born, a free denizen of this oure kingdome of England, and that he have and enjoy all rights, priviledges, and immunities, as other free Denizens do. Provided he the said Peter de Lainé, live and continue with his family in this our kingdome of England, or elsewhere within our Dominions; the said denization to be forthwith past under our great Seale, without any fees or other charges whatsoever to be paid by him. For which this shall be your warrant. Dated at Whitehall, the 14th

DENIZATIONS:
From Patent Roll, etc.

1681 Nov. PETER DE LANE: with proviso to be void if he do not transport his family into some part of His Majesty's dominions and inhabit there, or if he be a master of a ship or mariner. (*Signet Office Docquet Book.*)

DENIZATIONS.
From S.P. Dom. Car. II., Entry Book, 67.

day of October, 1681. By his Maties Command.

L. JENKINS.

To our Attorney or Sollicitor Generall.

The like warant for Denization for

1681 Oct. 14. JACOB D'AGAR, with
MAGDELINE LE JEUNE, his wife and his children,
JOHN BARTHELINE,
CHARLES D'AGAR,
GABRIEL D'AGAR, and
SUSANNE D'AGAR, being aliens borne. Dated the 14th of October, 1681.

The like for
ABRAHAM D'AGAR, ESQ., and
ABRAHAM D'AGAR, his son, dated *ut supra.*
ISACQ D'AGAR, ESQ., an alien borne, dated *ut supra.*
THEODORE D'AGAR, ESQ., an alien borne, dated *ut supra.*
STEPHEN BOUCHET,
JUDITH, his wife,
CATHERIN,
MARY,
ELIZABETH,
JAMES,
STEPHEN,
PETER,
FRANCIS, and
ISABELLA BOUCHET, his children.
DANIEL GAERIN (GARIN).
HONORÉ PELERIN (POLERIN).
JAMES RÉNAULD (RANAULD),
ANNAH, his wife,
JAMES,
HONORE, and
JUDITH RENAULD (RANAULD), his children,
ANNAH BOUCHET, his neice,
PHILIP PENAUDEAU (PINAUDEAU), and
JUDITH FIAT, his servants. (Servants to the aforesaid James Ranauld).
ISAAC BLONDET (BLONDELL).
MARY, the wife of John Martin.
CATHERIN DU PUS, the wife of Francis du Pus.

DENIZATIONS.
From Patent Roll, etc.

1681 Dec. JACOB D'AGAR and 5 others, (names not given): with the like proviso,
ABRAHAM D'AGAR, jun^r.: with the like proviso,
ABRAHAM D'AGAR, sen^r.,
ISAACQ D'Agar: with the like proviso,
THEODORE D'AGAR, and
MARY D'AGAR, his wife: with the like proviso as above. (*Signet Office Docquet Book.*)

His Majesty is pleased in pursuance of his late Order in Council to make
STEPHEN BOUCHETT and 98 more distressed Protestants (who by reason of the severities used towards them upon the account of their religion have been forced to quit their native country) free denizens, provided they and their families live in England or some other of His Majesty's dominions. (*Signet Office Docquet Book,* Nov., 1681. *Patent Roll,* 33 *Car. II.,* part 6, under date, 1681, Nov. 21). *The names in the Patent Roll are identical with the names in the left hand column opposite hereto* (*pp.* 127-9) *down to Mathelin Alart, save for the variations which are printed in round brackets.*

DENIZATIONS.

From S.P. Dom. Car. II., Entry Book, 67.

1681 Oct. 14. JOHN BAUDRY,
JOANNAH, his wife,
JOANNAH and
FRANCES, his daughers.
JAMES BOUCHET.
JOHANNAH BOUCHET.
MATHURIN BOYGARD,
JANNE, his wife, and
JANE and
MATHURIN, their children.
ANDRÉ CHAPERON.
PETER BOIRON.
JOHN BOUCQUET,
MARY, his wife, and
JOHN BOUCQUET, their son.
JOHN ESTIVÉ.
JEAN COUDAINE (CAUDAINE),
LEWIZA, his wife,
ELIZABETH and
HENRIETTA COUDAIN (CAUDAIN), their daughters.
FRANCIS GAUTIE,
JOANNA, his wife,
ISABELA,
JOANNA and
FRANCIS GAUTIÉ, their children, and
JOANNA GAUTIÉ, their neece.
JOHN BOUCHET, and
ELIZABETH, his wife.
JOHN PELLISONNEAU,
ANNAH, his wife,
LEWIS and
MARGARET PELLISSONEAU, their children.
JOHN VIGNAULT,
ELIZABETH, his wife,
ANNAH and
ELIZABETH VIGNAULT, their children.
PETER TILLON,
ANNA, his wife,
SUZANNA,
FRANCIS, and
JOHN TILLON their children, and
MAGDALEN BOUQUET, their kinswoman.
STEPHEN LUZIMAN (LUZMAN) and
MARTHA, his wife.
FRANCIS BRIDON, junior,
SUZANNA, his wife,

DENIZATIONS.
From S.P. Dom. Car. II., Entry Book, 67.

FRANCIS BRIDON, his son, and
ELIAS VALLET, his servant.
ELIAS DU PUS,
MARY, his wife,
ELIAS,
JOHN,
MARY, and
SUZANNA DU PUS, their children.
ANTHONY LE ROY,
ELIZABETH, his wife, and
JOHN DU PAS, his brother-in-law.
JOHN BOUDIN, and
ESTER, his wife.
JACOB ANGELIER,
JOANNA, his wife, and
ANNE BOURRU (BAURRU).
ELIAS MAUZÉ,
ELIZABETH, his wife,
MARGARET and
ELIAS MAUZÉ, their children.
PETER VIDEAU.
FRANCIS VINCENT,
ANNA, his wife,
ANNA and
FRANCIS VINCENT, their children.
JOHN HAIN.
JAMES TARGET,
PETER MORNER [? MONIER, MORCIER] (MOMER),
JOHN GERBIER, and
MATHELIN ALART, being all aliens borne. Dated the 14th of October, 1681.
The Certificate of all these [above] several persons aforenamed, and entered in this Boke, were given to Mr. Cooke [Secretary to Sir Leoline Jenkins, Secretary State.]

DENIZATIONS.
From Patent Roll, Etc.

1681 Oct. 19. Denization to PETER FLAISEAU, etc. In pursuance of our Order in Council; made the 28th day of July last past, etc., as in those above
Of whom these are some:
PETER FALAISEAU, gent.,
JOHN DE GUSCHON, gent.,
JOSUA LE FEVRE, apothecary, and

PETER FALAISEAU, gent.: and eleven more (names not given), distressed Protestants, who are fled hither upon the account of their religion: [grants to be passed] in the usual form. *Signet Office Docquet Book.*)
The names are given in *Patent Roll,* 33 *Car. II.,* part 6, and

DENIZATIONS.
From S.P. Dom. Car. II., Entry Book, 67.

HENRIETTA, his wife.
JOHN MAXIMILIAN DE L'ANGLE, minister, and
GENOVESA, his wife.
ISAAC ADDE DU PETIT VAL.
PETER DU GUA and
MARY, his wife.
URANIA DE L'ORME, gentlewoman, and
SUSANNAH and
KATHERIN DAMKELL, sisters.
As appeares by sufficient certificate produced to one of our principall Secretaryes of State, and that they have receaved the Holy Communion. Our will and pleasure is that you prepare a Bill for our Royal Signature, containing our grant for the making of them the sayd Peter Falaiseau, etc., being aliens borne, free denizens of this our kingdome of England; and that they and every of them have and enjoy all rights, priviledges, and immunityes as other free Denizens do, provided they live and continue with their familyes (such as have any) in this our kingdome of England, or elsewhere within our dominions: the sayd Denization to be forthwith past our Great Seale without any fees or other charges whatsoever to be payd by the sayd persons in the passing thereof. Dated at Whitehall the 19 of October, 1681. [Addressed] To our Attorney or Solicitor General.

DENIZATIONS.
From Patent Roll, etc.

are as here printed in the column opposite save that
JOHN DE GUSCHON appears as John de Gaschon
ISAAC ADDE appears as Isaac Addee, and the last 2 names appear as
SUSANNA DAMHEA and
KATHERIN DAMHEA, his sisters.

1681 Nov. 16. Denizations in the forme entered at large for these several persons following:
JANE BERNY, and
SAMUEL DAMETIER, SENR., jueller.
MOSES CHARAS,
MAGDELINE, his wife,

1681-2 Jan. His Majesty, in persuance of the late order in Council, is pleased to make the following denizens:
JOHN LEWIS.
LOVICE DAVID.
JOHN JAMES BESNARD.
DAVID MASQRET (MESQRET).

DENIZATIONS.
From S.P. Dom. Car. II., Entry Book, 67.

FREDERICK,
CHARLES,
SAMSON,
FRANCES,
MAGDALINE,
SUSANNA, and
MARY CHARAS, their children.
PETER MANDOU, taylor by trade, and
MARY, his wife.
PETER VILLARS, a taylor by trade.
CHARLES GODFREY, a peruque maker, and
MARY, his wife,
FRANCIS L'EGARÉ, a jeweller, and
ANNE, his wife,
FRANCIS SOLOMAN,
DANIEL JAMES, and
STEPHEN JOHN, their children.
All dated 16th November, 1681.

1681 Nov. 17. Denization in usuall forme before entred at large, for
PETER SIBRON, master of a ship,
ELIAS NAUDIN, master of a ship,
JAMES BAUDIT, keeper of a ship,
JOSHUA VRIGNEAU, ship carpenter,
DANIEL REGNIER, saylemaker,
JOHN ESQUIER, master of a ship, and
MARY BLACKALL, spinster, being aliens borne.
Dated at Whitehall, the 17th of November, 1681.

1681 Dec. 4. A warrant of Denization according to the forme entered *supra*, for
JOHN MARTIN,
ANDREW LORTIE, and
DANIEL BERNARD.
Dated the 4th of December, 1681.

DENIZATIONS.
From Patent Roll, etc.

REMOND REGARD (watchmaker),
CLAUDE DENISE and
RENE GATINI, his wife.
PETER VILLARS (tailor).
CHARLES GODFREY (periwig maker) and
MARY, his wife.
MOSES CHARAS, doctor of medicine, and his wife and 6 children,
(MAGDALENE, his wife,
FREDERICK,
CHARLES,
SAMPSON,
FRANCIS,
MAGDALEN,
SUSAN,
MARY, his children.)
FRANCIS L'EGARE, jeweller, and his wife and 3 children,
(ANNE, his wife,
FRANCIS SOLOMON,
DANIEL JAMES,
STEPHEN JOHN, their children.)
JANE BERNY and
SAMUELL DAVID BERNY, jeweller, her son.
PETER MONDOU (MANDOU), and
MARY his wife, distressed Protestants, and who by reason of the severities used towards him, upon the account of their religion, have been forced to quit their native country, provided they live with their family in England or some other of His Majesty's dominions. (*Signet Office Docquet Book. Privy Seals Chancery file* 2552 under date Jan. 30. All these names are given in *Patent Roll*, 34 *Car. II.*, part 3, under date 1682, Mar. 8.)

In the *Signet Office Docquet Book* under 1681-2, Mar., there are entered docquets of signet letters for the denization (in the usual form and with the proviso for residence, &c., *ut supra*) for the following names. All these grants

DENIZATIONS.
From S.P. Dom. Car. II., Entry Book, 67.

The like for
FRANCIS AMONET and
JANE CROMMELIN, his wife, with
FRANCIS,
ADRIAN,
SUSAN,
JANE, and
MARTH. AMONET, his children.
MATHEW AMONNET,
JOHN BOUCHET,
ESTER LE CLERCQ,
JANE ELEANORE DE CHERVILLE,
MARY ENDELIN, and
KATHERINE MALHERB, his servants. Dated *ut supra.*

1681 Dec. 3. The like for
JOHN GIRARD and
JUDITH, his wife. Dated the 3rd of December, 1681.

1681 Dec. 4. The like for
SYMON GRIMAULT and
MARY, his daughter, with
SAMUEL JOLY. Dated the 4th December, 1681.

1681 Dec. 4. The like for
JOHN BAPTISTE and
PETER ROSEMOND. Dated the 4th December, 1681.

1681 Dec. 4. The like for
PETER CHAUVET. Dated 4th December, 1681.

1681 Dec. 3. The like for
CHARLES ANGIBAUT and
MARY his wife,
MARY JANE his daughter, and
CHARLES ANGIBAUT, his son. Dated the 3rd December, 1681.

DENIZATIONS.
From Patent Roll, etc.

are entered on the *Patent Roll,* 34 *Car. II.,* part 3, under date 1682, Mar. 28. *See* also *Privy Seals Chancery file,* 2554.

1682 Mar. 28. FRANCIS AMMONET, of the city of Paris, merchant, and 12 others, viz.:
JANE CROMMELIN, his wife,
FRANCIS,
ADRIAN,
SUSANNE,
JANE, and
MARTHA, their children.
MATHEW AMMONET (AMONNET),
JOHN BOUCHET,
ESTER DE CLERCQ,
ELEONORE DE CHERVILLE,
MARY ENDELIN, and
KATHERINE MALHERBE, servants to the aforesaid Francis Amonnet. (*Patent Roll,* 34 *Car. II.,* part 3.)

Mar. 28. SAMUEL JOLY,
SIMON GRIMAULT, and
MARY (GRIMAULT), his daughter: all born beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)

Mar. 28. JOHN BAPTISTE,
PETER ROSAMOND: born beyond the seas. (*Ibid.,* part 2.)

Mar. 28. PETER CHAUVET: born beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)
CHARLES ANGIBOUT,
MARY his wife,
MARY JANE, their daughter,
CHARLES ANGIBOUT, their son: born beyond the seas. (*Ibid.,* part 3.)

1681-2 Feb. SIR JOHN CHARDIN, KN^t, born in foreign parts, who upon account of his religion hath been forced to quit his native country: with such liberties and privileges as his Majesty's national born subjects enjoy, provided he live with his family in his Majesty's dominions. (*Signet Office Docquet Book.* This grant is entered on the *Patent Roll,* 34

DENIZATIONS.
From S.P. Dom. Car. II., Entry Book, 67.

LEWIS ESCART, merchant. Dated the 2nd March, 168½.

DENIZATIONS.
From Patent Roll, etc.

Car. II., part 3, under date Mar. 8.)

1682 July 31. LOUIS ESSART, merchant, born beyond the seas. (*Patent Roll*, 34 *Car. II.*, part 36. The usual preparatory stages in *Signet Office Docquet Book*, &c., where he is described as a distressed Protestant who by reason of the severities, &c., &c.)

1681-2 Feb. A Denization in pursuance of of His Majesty's late order in Council to

PETER ABLIN and 1154 other persons, men, women and children who by reason of the severities used to them upon account of their religion have been forced to quit their native country: together with a grant to them of such liberties and privileges as His Majesty's subjects enjoy: with proviso to live with their families in His Majesty's dominions. (*Signet Office Docquet Book.* The full list of names as follows is given in two sources (1) *Privy Seals Chancery* file 2553 under date Feb., and (2) *Patent Roll* 34, *Car. II.*, part 2, under date 1681-2, Mar. 8. The variations between these two texts are given in brackets in the following lists. As both these texts are in Latin there is no key to the translation of the Christian name Jacobus, viz., whether equivalent to Jacob, James or Jacques. It is therefore here printed in inverted commas.)

PETER ABLIN (ALBIN).
JOHN AUGUIER.
MATHURIN ALLAT,
ISABELA, his wife.
MARCY ANGELIER.
MICHAEL ANGELIER.
JOHN ANGOISE,
MARIE, his wife,

DENIZATIONS.
From S.P. Dom. Car. II., Entry Book, 67.

DENIZATIONS.
From Patent Roll, etc.

1681-2 Mar. 8.) JOHN and
JUDITH, their children.
JACOB ANGELIER.
DANIEL AMORY.
CHARLES AUDUROY.
JOSIAS AUDUROY.
CHARLES AUTAIN.
PETER AUNANT.
NICHOLAS AUBRY.
LEWIS AUDUROY.
JOHN AUNANT.
PETER AUBERT.
PETER AUDEBOURG,
MARIE, his wife,
PETER and
STEPHAN, his children.
ANDREAS ARNOULT.
ABRAHAM ARNOULT.
MARIE ANES.
JOHN ASTORY,
ISABELLA and
MARIE, his children.
'JACOBUS' BAUDRY.
PAUL BAUDRY.
PAUL BEGRO.
'JACOBUS' BENET.
PETER BOURGUIGNON,
SUSANNA, his wife.
'JACOBUS' BAQUER.
JOHN BIBBAUT,
MARGARET, his wife.
LOUIS BERCHERE (BURCHERE),
SUSANNA, his wife.
THOMAS BENOIST,
JUDITH, his wife,
ELIZABETH,
JACOBUS and
CATHARIN, their children.
JOHN BOULLAY.
JOHN DUBOIS.
PAUL DUBOIS.
'JACOBUS' BEAU-LANDE.
ISAAC BERNARD,
MAGDALEN, his wife,
MAGDALEN,
ISAAC,
LEWIS and
PETER, their children.
PETER BARBULÉ,
ELIZABETH, his wife,
ELIZABETH, his daughter.
LEWIS BELLIARD.

DENIZATIONS.
From S.P. Dom. Car. II., Entry Book, 67.

DENIZATIONS.
From Patent Roll, etc.

(1681-2 Mar. 8.) PHILIP BAREL.
ISAAC BLANCHARD.
VINCENT BOITOULT.
PETER BRUINO.
'JACOBUS' BOISSONNET,
MARIA,
SUSANNA,
LEWIS,
MARIANNE,
OLIMPE, his children.
STEPHAN DUBARE,
JOHN, his son.
ISAAC BUTEUX,
JUDICQ, his wife,
JUDICQ, his daughter.
'JACOBUS' BOCHE.
CHRISTOPHER BODVIN.
'JACOBUS' BARLE.
FRANCIS BRIDON,
JEANNE, his wife,
JOHN and
SUSANNA, his children.
PETER BAUME,
MARIA MAGDALENA, his wife,
PETER, and
NICHOLAS, his children.
MARGARET BAUME, sister of the said Peter Baume.
SIMON BERANGER.
'JACOBUS' BIET.
ANTONIUS BIET.
'JACOBUS' BRUNET (BUMET).
VEMENTIUS BOURU,
JEANNE, his wife,
MARIA and
ELIZABETH, their children.
JEANNE GUERY, daughter of the said Jeanne Bouru.
'JACOBUS' BREHUT.
PETER POUDERAU (PAUDERAN).
DAVID BESSIN.
ISAAC BONOUVRIER.
STEPHAN BON-AMY.
JOHN BENOIST.
ABRAHAM BASILLE.
'JACOBUS' BONNEL.
MARK ANTONIO BRIET,
SUSANNA, his wife,
MARCO ANTONIA and
CLAUDE, his children.
GABRIEL BOUTEFOY.
DANIEL BRUSTON and

DENIZATIONS.
From S.P. Dom. Car. II., Entry Book, 67.

DENIZATIONS.
From Patent Roll, etc.

(1681-2 Mar. 8.) MARIA, his wife.
THEODORE BAUDVIN.
DANIEL BLONDEL.
ANTONY BAUZAN,
MARGARET, his wife
PETER BONNEL,
MARIA, his wife.
ZACHARIAS,
PETER,
GASPAR and
SUSANNA, their children.
'JACOBUS' BOURNOT.
JOHN BOUCHE,
ISABELLA, his wife.
'JACOBUS' BAUDOVIN.
ADRIAN BAZIRE.
FRANCIS BIART.
DANIEL BRIMBEU (BRINBEU).
ABRAHAM BELET.
BENE BARBOTIN.
JOHN BENOIST,
MARIA, his wife.
STEPHAN BERNARD.
PETER BOULLAY.
JOHN BERNARD.
'JACOBUS' BAUDOVIN.
MARY, widow of 'Jacobus' Bouvar,
ISAAC,
'JACOBUS' and
MARY, her children.
MARY, wife of 'Jacobus' Barbé,
'JACOBUS,'
CATHARINE and
JOHN, her children.
JOHN DUBARLE,
PAUL,
STEPHAN and
HENRY, his sons.
MARGARET, widow of Daniel Bourdon,
JOHN,
MARGARET,
LEWISA and
MARY, her children.
MARY BEUFE.
MARY, wife of 'Jacobus' Gilbert.
MARY, wife of John Bernard.
ANNAH BRISSET, virgin.
MAGDELIN BONNELLE, virgin.
JOHN BUCAILLE.

DENIZATIONS.
From S P. Dom. Car. II., Entry Book, 67.

DENIZATIONS.
From Patent Roll, etc.

(1681-2 Mar. 8.) MARY BOURNA.
HESTER BOURNA.
CATHARINA BOUCHET.
JANE BRUNIER.
MARY BENOIST (BENOITT).
SUSANNA, wife of Michael Brunet.
MARY, wife of John Bouquet.
JOHN, her son.
JEANNE, widow of John Barber.
GERTRUDE, widow of Louis Baudrie.
CATHARIN BOS.
MARY BOUCHET, virgin.
DAVID BOUTONNIER.
PAUL CARI.
CLAUD CASIE,
SAMUEL,
SUSAN,
PETER,
MARIANNE, his children.
ABRAHAM CAMBRELAN,
MARY and
STEPHAN, his children.
ABRAHAM CARON.
DANIEL CAILLEAU.
CHARLES CASSEL,
JUDICQ,
PETER,
ELIZABETH, his children.
'JACOBUS' CARRON.
JOHN CARDON.
JOHN CARPENTIER,
JUDICQ, his daughter.
LOUIS CASSEL.
PAUL CELLERY.
DAVID CENÉ,
ANNAH, his daughter.
GIDEON CHARLE.
PAUL CHAPPELL.
STEPHAN CHARTIER,
JOHN FRANCIS, his son.
JOHN CHEVAL,
ELIZABETH, his wife,
MARGARET and
MARY, their daughters.
SAMUEL CHEVAL.
ABRAHAM VINCENT CHARTIER and
'JACOBUS,' his brother.
JEANNE CARLIER.
ANNAH, wife of John Carlier,

DENIZATIONS.
From S.P. Dom. Car. II., Entry Book, 67.

DENIZATIONS.
From Patent Roll, etc.

(1681-2 Mar. 8.) JOHN COMBE.
JOHN CHABOUSSAN,
MARY,
JEANNE,
LEWISA and
JOHN, his children.
FRANCIS CHESNEAU.
ISABELLA CHATAIN.
JOHN CHAPET,
HESTER, his wife.
DANIEL CHESEAU.
SAMUEL CHALLE.
MATHEW CHABROL.
FRANCIS CHOUY.
LAURENCE CHEMONON.
STEPHAN CAMBERLAND,
MARY, his sister.
MARY CHOVET.
ANDREW CIGOURNAI,
CHARLOTTE, his wife,
SUSANNA,
PETER,
CHARLOTTE and
ANDREW, their children,
ALEXANDAR CIGOURNAI, his nephew.
MICHAEL CLEMENT,
MARY, his wife,
MARY,
JOHN,
CHARLES,
MICHAEL and
ABRAHAM, their children.
'JACOBUS' COURTOIS,
MARTHA, his wife,
MARY,
'JACOBUS,' and
PHILIP, their children.
'JACOBUS' COLLIER,
JUDICQ, his wife.
HENRY COUPE,
MARY, his wife,
MARY,
'JACOBUS' and
PHILIP, their children.
JOHN COLIVEAU.
FRANCIS COLIVEAU.
JOHN COLOMBEL.
PAUL CORNU,
NOHEMY, his wife,
PAUL and
ELIZABETH, their children.

DENIZATIONS.
From S.P. Dom. Car. II., Entry Book, 67.

DENIZATIONS.
From Patent Roll, etc.

(1681-2 Mar. 8) PRUDEN COURTET.
LUKE COSSART,
LUCQ,
PETER,
JOHN and
JEANNE, his children.
'JACOBUS' COURTET,
JEANNE, his wife,
MARGARET and
SUSANNA, their children.
FRANCIS COSTÉ,
JEANNE,
MARIANNE and
MARGARET, his children.
HENRY COLLIER.
ABRAHAM COGIN,
MARY, his wife,
ABRAHAM, their son.
CHARLES COTTIBY (COTTIBI).
PETER COURTION.
ABRAHAM COVILLART,
HESTER, his wife,
ABRAHAM and
ANNAH, their children.
MARY COVILLART, sister of the aforesaid Abraham Covillart.
LEWISA, wife of Louis Coudain.
MARY COURTOIS.
MARY, wife of John Courcelles.
LOUIS CRISPIN.
THOMAS CRETES,
ANNAH, his wife,
ANNAH,
THOMAS,
FERDINAND,
FRANCIS and
JOHN, their children.
DANIEL CRESSÉ.
CHARLES CRESPIN.
JEANNE CRESPIN.
MARY CRESPIN.
CLAIRE CRESPIN.
MARY CRESPIN.
JOHN CUROIT,
MARY, his wife.
BARTHOLOM DAVID,
GABRIELLE, his wife.
SAMUEL DAVI,
BENEE, his wife,
ISAAC and
SAMUEL, their sons.

DENIZATIONS.
From S.P. Dom. Car. II., Entry Book, 67.

DENIZATIONS.
From Patent Roll, etc.

(1681-2 Mar. 8.) JOHN DAVID,
HESTER, his wife,
JOHN, their son.
'JACOBUS' DAVID.
MARY DAVID.
GABRIELLE DAVID.
ELIZABETH DAVID.
NICHOLAS DAURE.
JONAS DANEAUS,
MARY, his wife.
NICHOLAS DAURE, widower.
JOHN DAZEL and
MAGDALEN, his wife,
DIANE DANSAY,
SUSANNA.
MARY and
JEANNE, her sisters.
PETER DALLAIN.
'JACOBUS,' his son.
ANNAH, wife of Francis Dansay and their 3 children.
PETER DONNEL,
MARY, his wife.
JOHN,
SAMUEL and
PETER, their children.
STEPHAN DOUSSINEI,
SUSANNA, his wife,
MARY,
MARIANNA, their children.
CHARLES DOUSSINEI.
JEANNE DOUSSINEI.
ANDREW DOZ and
ANNAH, his wife.
JOHN DESFEBUES,
MARY, his wife,
MARY, their daughter.
WILLIAM DESENNE,
ELIZABETH, his wife,
WILLIAM,
JOHN,
'JACOBUS,'
LEONORA,
CATHARINE,
ELIZABETH and
MARY, their children.
PETER DU BEOUS,
ELIZABETH, his wife.
HENRY DURVAL (DERVAL).
JOHN DE COURCELLES,
MARY,
GILES and

DENIZATIONS.
From S.P. Dom. Car. II., Entry Book, 67.

DENIZATIONS.
From Patent Roll, etc.

(1681-2 Mar. 8.) JOHN, his children.
JOHN DE HAUSI.
PETER DE LA FOND,
PETER, his son.
ABRAHAM DE LA HAYS,
BATESIL, his wife,
JOHN,
NICHOLAS and
BARTHOLOMEW, their children.
JOHN DENIN.
STEPHAN DESFONTAINE.
ISAAC DE LA ROCHE.
JOHN DESPOMMARE.
ANTONY DE LA FORESTE.
CORNELIS DES CHAMPS,
ABRAHAM, his brother.
MICHAEL DE LA MARE.
PETER DEMONS,
JEANNE MAGDALENE (? two names).
LEA,
PETER,
ANNAH, his children.
JOHN DESGARDINS.
PETER DE RIBEROLLE.
'JACOBUS' DEMARAIS.
MICHAEL DESTACHES.
STEPHAN DE MARINVILLE.
TOBIAS DE MAISTRE.
ABRAHAM DE MONTERBY.
ANDREW DE HOMBEAU.
PETER DE LA BYE.
ABRAHAM DE HEULE.
JOHN CHARLES DE SELINCOURT.
SAMUEL DE COURCEILLE.
JOHN DE CAUTEPYE.
ISAAC DELHOMME.
ISAAC DUBOIS,
MARGARET, his wife,
MAGDALENE, their daughter.
ISAAC DUBOIS,
ANTHONETTE, his wife,
ISAAC,
JOHN and
ALEXANDER, their children.
PAUL DUBOIS.
CHARLES DUBOIS.
HESTER, wife of Isaac De la fons.
JUDICQ, wife of Antony Despeiot,
ANTONY, her son.

DENIZATIONS.
From S.P. Dom. Car. II., Entry Book, 67.

DENIZATIONS.
From Patent Roll, etc.

(1681-2 Mar. 8.) ISABELLE DEMONTE, virgin.
MAGDALENE DEMONTE.
MARY DESPERE.
JEANNE DUMONS.
CATHARINE DE LA COUR.
NICHOLAS DUFAY and
CATHARINE, his wife.
SIMON DUFAY.
DAVID DUFAY.
MARY DUFAY.
'JACOBUS' DU QUESNE,
MARY, his wife, and
JEANNE their daughter.
PETER DU QUESNE.
'JACOBUS' DUCHIER.
MARY, his wife,
ARNOULD and
ANTONY, their sons.
AMATEUR DUCHIER.
'JACOBUS' MOUTIER,
JUDICQ, his wife,
'JACOBUS,'
PETER and
JUDICQ, their children.
JOHN DUMOUTIER,
ANNAH, his wife,
'JACOBUS,'
MAGDALENE,
ANNAH and
ISAAC, their children.
STEPHAN DUMOUTIER,
ANNAH, his wife.
ABRAHAM DU MOUTIER,
MARY, his wife,
ABRAHAM, their son.
HESTER DU MONT.
GIDEON DUCHESNE,
JOHN,
FRANCIS and
MARY, his children.
JOHN DU RU.
ISAAC DU HAMEL.
'JACOBUS' DU TENS.
STEPHAN DU CROS.
'JACOBUS' DUBRE.
MARTIN DU PERRIOR,
NOEL,
DANIEL,
PETER,
PHILIP,
JOHN and
JOHN THOMAS, his children.
LOUIS DU CLOU.

DENIZATIONS.
From S.P. Dom. Car. II., Entry Book, 67.

DENIZATIONS.
From Patent Roll, etc.

(1681-2 Mar. 8.) MICHAEL DU BREVIE.
ANNAH, wife of John Dubare.
ANTHONETTE DU BARE.
JOHN BARON DU SOUTOY.
EUSTACHE DU COULDRAY.
STEPHAN DURANT,
MARY, his wife,
STEPHAN,
ELIZABETH,
ANNAH, their children.
ABRAHAM DU THUILLE.
GABRIEL DURANS.
ISAAC DU MORE.
JOHN DUPUY.
JOHN DUPUY, minor.
JOHN DUHURLE,
MARY, his wife,
ELIZABETH, their daughter.
CATHARINE, wife of Francis Du pu.
SUSANNA DU PU.
CLAUDE EQUERIÉ.
ABRAHAM ENOE,
CATHARINE, his wife,
JEREMIA and
ANNAH, their children.
JOHN ESQUIER.
ABRAHAM FOUCON.
PIERRE FOUCON,
ANNAH and
PETER, his children.
JOHN FAVIERE.
HILLAIRE, wife of Michael Francq.
ELIZABETH FERRE.
CHARLES FOUCERREAU.
JOHN FERRET.
SAMUEL FERMAN.
LOUIS FLEURISSON.
DANIEL FLEURY.
DANIEL FEURY,
DANIEL and
'JACOBUS,' his children.
ANNAH FOURGON.
MARY FOURGON.
JEANNE, widow of Charles Fourche.
HESTER, her daughter.
SAMUEL FURON.
FRANCIS FURON.
THOMAS FOURGON.
JOHN FORME and

DENIZATIONS.
From S.P. Dom. Car. II., Entry Book, 67.

DENIZATIONS.
From Patent Roll, etc.

(1681-2 Mar. 8.) 'JACOBUS' FORME, his son.
MARY FORETIER.
JEANNE FLEURY.
JOHN FRENEAU.
MARY, wife of John Freneau.
MICHAEL FRAN.
PETER FROMENTEAU.
JOHN FEUILLETEAU.
ELIZABETH FRENEAU.
NICHOLAS GAUTION,
SUSANNE, his wife.
PHILIP GAUTRON.
SIMON GAUGAIN,
JOHN, his son.
WILLIAM GAUGAIN.
EZECHIEL GAULTIER.
JOHN GAUTIER.
JOHN GAUDE.
JOHN GAVOT.
JOHN GALLIARD.
JOHN GAJOT.
ELIZABETH, widow of 'Jacobus' Gabelle.
FRANCIS GEBERT.
JOHN GERBIER,
SUSANNA, his wife,
SUSANNA FRANCISCA and
JOHN, their children.
LOUIS GERVAISE.
PETER GILLOIS.
ISAAC GILLOIS.
'JACOBUS' GILBERT.
PETER GIRARD,
MAGDALENE, his wife, and
JUDICQ, their daughter.
JOHN GIRARD,
SUSANNA, his wife.
ROBERT GODEFROY.
CATHARIN GODEFROY.
FRANCIS GODEAU,
ANNAH, his wife.
JACQUES GORIOU.
RENE GOULLE.
FRANCIS GABELLE.
JOHN GORIOU.
JEREMIA GOURDIN,
JEREMIA,
'JACOBUS,'
MAGDALENE,
MARY,
CHARLOT and
LOVISA, his children.

DENIZATIONS.
From S.P. Dom. Car. II., Entry Book, 67.

DENIZATIONS.
From Patent Roll, etc.

(1681-2 Mar. 8.) JOHN GOBERT.
JOHN GOUFFE.
JEANNE, widow of Henry Gobs.
LOUIS GROLEAU.
PETER GROSSIN.
ADAM GRINDER,
JOHN PETER,
MARY and
ANNAH, his children.
PAUL GRIMAULT.
'JACOBUS' GRAVILLE,
MARY-MAGDALENE, and
MARY-JEANNE, his children.
CLAUDE GRIMPET, and his 3 sons.
NICHOLAS GRIMPET.
JUSTIN GRIMPET.
AUGUSTIN GRIMPET and
SARAH, his wife.
MARY, widow of 'Jacobus' Gribelin.
SARAH,
MARY and
JEANNE, her children.
SIMON GRIBELIN.
AUGUSTUS GRASSET.
MARY GRASSETT.
ELIZABETH GRIET.
JOHN GUILLEAUME.
JOSEPH GUILLON.
PAUL GUILLARD.
STEPHAN GUILLARD.
SIMEON GUERIN.
WILLIAM GHISELIN,
MARGARET, his wife.
JOHN GHISELIN,
MARY, his wife.
NICOLAS GHISELIN.
PETER HESNE,
ANNAH, his wife,
PETER,
RACHEL,
MARIANNA and
MARY, their children.
WILLIAM HERON,
CATHARINA, his wife.
PETER HEBERT,
RACHEL, his wife,
MARY,
MARIANNE and
JUDICQ, their children.
STEPHAN HEBERT.
JOHN HAMMEL and

DENIZATIONS.
From S.P. Dom. Car. II., Entry Book, 67

DENIZATIONS.
From Patent Roll, etc.

(1681-2 Mar. 8.) MARY, his wife.
JOHN HIBOU,
MARY, his wife,
MARK and
JOHN, their sons.
HENRY HESSE and
MARY, his wife,
SOLOMON HESSE.
NICOLAS HEUDE,
LAURANS and
FRANCIS, his children.
JACOBUS HOUZEAU.
PETER HERVOT.
PETER HELLOT.
JOHN HENAULT.
NOEL HOUSSAY,
MARY, his wife, and
NOEL, their child.
DANIEL HUET,
MARY, his wife,
MARY, their daughter.
MATHEWS HUET.
ABRAHAM HUET.
DANIEL HUGER.
JEANNE, wife of Isaac Hays.
PETER HORION,
JOHN, his brother,
SAMUEL JANSE,
SAMUEL,
MARY and
ISAAC, his children.
JUDICQ JANSE.
HESTER JANSE.
'JACOBUS' JANSE.
JOHN JERSEAU.
TOUSLAINE JEGU,
MARY, his wife,
ISAAC and
MARIE, their children.
JOHN ISAMBER,
ELIZABETH, his wife,
ELIZABETH, their daughter
JEROSME JOUVENEL and
FRANCISCA, his wife.
JOHN JACQUES.
CHARLE LE CHEVALIER.
DANIEL LE TELLIER.
GABRIEL LE QUIEN and
CATHARINE, his wife.
JOHN LESCLUZE,
NICOLAS LE FEBURE,
NICOLAS and

DENIZATIONS.
From S.P. Dom. Car. II., Entry Book, 67.

DENIZATIONS.
From Patent Roll, etc.

(1681-2 Mar. 8.) MARY, his children.
FRANCIS LE BLON,
MARY, his wife,
JEANNE and
PETER, their children.
ISAAC LE VADE.
JOHN LEGER,
MARY, his wife.
'JACOBUS' LOMBARD.
ELIAS LEDOUX,
MARTHA, his wife,
ELIAS, their son.
PETER LALOU,
MAGDALENE, his wife,
SUZANNE and
MARIE, their daughters.
'JACOBUS' LEHAD.
PAUL LEFEBURE (LEFABURE),
MARY, his wife,
ISAAC and
HESTER, their children.
PETER LEFEBURE,
JEANNE, his wife,
PETER and
JOHN, their children.
DAVID LESTURGEON.
SUZANNE LESTURGEON.
FRANCIS LESTURGEON.
DAVID LESTURGEON.
MARY LESTURGEON.
PHILIP LE CLERCQ.
NOE LEVESQUE,
MARIE, his wife,
MARY MAGDALENE, their daughter.
CHARLES LEFEBEURE and
JEANNE, his wife.
CHARLE LASSON.
'JACOBUS' LE ROY,
CATHARINE, his wife,
'JACOBUS' and
JOHN, their sons.
PETER LE ROUX.
STEPHAN LEVIELLE,
MAGDALENE, his wife.
JOHN LERITEAU.
JOHN LE NOIR,
MARTHA, his wife.
JOHN LAURENS,
ANNA, his wife,
ANNAH and
SUSANNA, their daughters.

DENIZATIONS.
From S.P. Dom. Car. II., Entry Book, 67.

DENIZATIONS.
From Patent Roll, etc.

(1681-2 Mar. 8.) MICHAEL LEHUEUR.
ABRAHAM LE ROYER.
JOHN LE ROY.
PETER LE MAISTRE.
'JACOBUS' LE MOINE.
ISAAC LE DOUX,
MARY, his wife,
'JACOBUS,'
LOUIS,
MAGDALENE, their children
ISAAC LE DOUX.
PETER LA CASTILLE.
MARINE LEFUBURE,
MARY, his wife,
PETER and
MARK ANTONY, their 2 sons.
JOHN LE VIEUX,
JEANNE, his wife,
EPHRAIM LE CARON,
FRANCIS LEBERT,
HENRY LIMOUSIN,
DANIEL LUCAS,
MARY,
AUGUSTUS,
'JACOBUS' and
PETER, his children.
LOUIS LE CONTE,
LOUIS, his son.
JOHN LE CARTIER,
MARIANNE and
ANNE, his daughters.
JOHN LAMBERT.
'JACOBUS' LIEGE.
PETER L'ANGLOIS (LE ANGLOIS),
MARY, his wife,
MARTHA,
DAVID,
PETER and
MARY, their children.
JOHN LESTRILLE DE LA CLIDE.
JOHN LEWIS LE JEUNE.
PETER LE CLERE,
ELIZABETH, his wife,
MARIA ELIZABETH,
MARIANNE and
ANNA, their 3 daughters.
PETER LE GRAND.
NICOLAS LE GROU.
'JACOBUS' LARCHER.
MICHAEL LIEGE,
MAGDALENE, his wife,
JOHN FRANCIS and

DENIZATIONS.
From S.P. Dom. Car. II., Entry Book, 67.

DENIZATIONS.
From Patent Roll, etc.

(1681-2 Mar. 8.) 'JACOBUS,' their children.
ANTONY LESUEUR,
ELIZABETH LEGRAND, widow of Peter Le Grand,
DAVID,
MARY and
PETER, her children.
JOHN LABANNOTTE,
SUSANNA, his wife,
MARY and
ISAAC, their children.
MARGARETTE LE DOUX, widow of Peter Le Doux.
MARY LE MER.
SARA LESPINE.
HESTER LAINE.
ISABELLA FAUCON.
MAGDALENA, wife of Daniel Lailleau.
ANNAH, widow of Richard le Grand.
ANNAH LE POSTRE.
SUSANNA, widow of Peter Lefebure,
SUSANNA, her daughter.
FRANCIS LA PORTE.
ANNAH, wife of Abraham Huyas.
PAUL LE CREU.
MATHEW LE CREU.
ELIZABETH LE ROY, wife of Anthony Le Roy.
JOHN LE PAGE,
RENE, his son.
ANTHONY LE PAGE.
ISAAC MICHOU,
RAHOMI, his wife,
MARIA 'JACOBUS,'
'JACOBUS,' their children.
LOUIS MERIGNAN,
HESTER, his wife,
LOUIS, their son.
NICHOLAS MASTY,
SUSANNA, his wife.
ABRAHAM [? and] NICOLAS,
'JACOBUS' and
ANNA, his children.
ANTONY MARINVILLE.
JOHN MEROIST.
PETER MOISAN.
'JACOBUS' MORIAU.
CATHARINE, his wife.

DENIZATIONS.
From S.P. Dom. Car. II., Entry Book, 67.

DENIZATIONS.
From Patent Roll, etc.

(1681-2 Mar. 8.) VINCENT MAILLARD,
ANNA, his wife.
PHILIP MERY.
STEPHAN MAILLET.
RENE MELUN.
JOB JACOB MARMOT,
JOHN MAXIMILLIAN and
JOHN 'JACOBUS,' his 2 sons
JOHN MULLET,
SUSANNA, his wife.
'JACOBUS' MOUTIER.
MATHEWS MONTALLIER.
JOHN MAURIN.
MICHAEL METAIRIE (METAIRE).
MICHAEL, his son.
HENRY MASSIENNE.
GENTIEN MARIA PAUL MAIGNE.
DANIEL MAHOUT.
GABRIEL MORAND.
FRANCIS MAUVILLAIN.
'JACOBUS' MONTAIGN,
LOVISA, his wife.
'JACOBUS' MANNIER,
MARY, his wife,
MARY, their daughter.
PETER MAINTRY.
ABRAHAM MICHAEL.
JOHN MAROT.
'JACOBUS' MOREAU.
DONIS MELINET,
MARIA MAGDALEN, his wife.
ANNA MARIA MAGDALENA,
their daughter.
JOHN MARTIN.
PETER MALPOIL.
'JACOBUS' MOISAN,
RACHEL, his wife.
JOHN MARANDEL.
BARTHOLOMEW MORIN,
JEREMIA,
HENRY,
BARTHOLOMEW, and
SUSANNA, his children.
'JACOBUS' MENANTEAU.
EZACHIEL MARSEILLE.
JANSIA MARIA.
OLIVER MARTINET.
JOHN MAURICE,
MARGARETTA, his daughter.
BERNARD MAUDRÉ.
PAUL MARTIN.
ANDREAS MARTINET

DENIZATIONS.
From S.P. Dom. Car. II., Entry Book, 67.

DENIZATIONS.
From Patent Roll, etc.

(1681-2 Mar. 8.) HESTER, wife of Daniel Marchant,
DANIEL,
JOSEPH,
MARIA MAGDALEN,
HESTER,
MARY,
MAGDALEN,
CLAUDE,
LEA, and
SUSANNA, her children.
SUSANNA MATTÉ.
JUDICQ, wife of John Mounerat
——the widow of Isayah Marchett,
MARY and
ISAAC, her children.
JOANNA, widow of Peter Mathe,
SUZANNA, her daughter.
ANTHOINETTE MARTIN.
HESTER MOREAU.
PETER MOUGNIE.
ELIAS NAUDIN,
ARNAULD,
MARY,
ELYE, his children.
PETER NAU.
JOHN NOURTIER.
ANDREAS NYORT.
CLAUD NOURCY.
PETER NORMAINDE.
'JACOBUS' NORMAINDE.
ANNAH, widow of Isaak Normainde,
MARY and
ELIZABETH, her 2 children.
ELIZEAH OBERT,
MARY, his wife,
JOHN,
ABRAHAM and
JUDICQ, their 3 children.
GERMAINE ONFRIE,
ANNAH, his wife.
LOUIS OUZANNEAU.
MARY, wife of John Ouzanneau.
ELYE PERE,
ELYE and
AUSTIN, his 2 sons.
DANIEL PULVERET.
ELIZABETH MARY PAVET.

DENIZATIONS.
From S.P. Dom. Car. II., Entry Book, 67.

DENIZATIONS.
From Patent Roll, etc.

(1681-2 Mar. 8.) PAUL PUECH.
BERNARD PUXEU.
ARNOULD PROU.
PETER PROU.
'JACOBUS' POIGNET,
ANNAH, his wife,
MARIANNA, their daughter.
CHARLES POUPE,
ANNAH, his wife.
PETER PORCHÉ,
FRANCES, his wife,
MARY,
JUDICQ,
'JACOBUS,'
NOEL,
JOHN FRANCIS, their five children.
FRANCIS POUSSET.
MARTHA, widow of John Pousset.
ANTONY POITEVIN,
GABRIELLE, his wife,
ANNA,
ANTONY and
PETER, their children.
CHARLES PIQUERET,
ISAAC, his son.
FRANCIS PONTARD.
JOHN PIQUET,
JOHN, his son.
ANNE PIQUET.
ISAAC PINQUE,
CATHARIN, his wife
LOUIS PELLISONNEAU.
JOHN PELLETIER (PELLOTIER).
ANDREW PELLETIER (PELLOTIER).
'JACOBUS' PETITOIEL (PECITOIEL).
ANDREW PUISANCOUR,
CHARLOTTE, his wife,
PETER and
ANNAH, their children.
STEPHAN PESCHÉ.
JOHN PESCHÉ.
'JACOBUS' PELET.
JEANNE PETITOIEL.
ANTONY PENAULT.
THOMAS PERCER,
SUSANNA, his wife,
SUSANNA, their daughter.
ANDREW PENSIER.

DENIZATIONS.
From S.P. Dom. Car. II., Entry Book, 67.

DENIZATIONS.
From Patent Roll, etc.

(1681-2 Mar. 8.) ABRAHAM PERRAULT,
MAGDALENE, his wife,
MARTHA,
HESTER,
PETER LAURENCE,
CHARLES BERTLEMY,
ANNAH and
THEODOR, their 6 children.
DANIEL PILON.
ESAYAH PANTHIN.
ESAYAH PANTHIN.
ESAYAH PANTHIN.
ABRAHAM PANTHIN.
PETER PAYSANT.
JOHN PAYSANT.
JOHN PAUTRIER.
PETER PAPAVOGN.
JOHN BAP^{t} PARAVIEINE.
JOHN PAU.
'JACOBUS' PAGNIS.
MARY PELÉ.
JEANNE, widow of Andrew Perdereau.
ANNA PERDEREAU.
JEANNE PIERRAUD.
MARY PIGRO, wife of Paul Pigro
——widow of Giles Pauret,
ELIZABETH and
MARY, her 2 daughters.
PHILIP PINAUDEAU.
JEANNE, wife of Charles Pilon.
FRANCOIS QUERU.
DANIEL QUINLARD,
LOVISA, his wife,
MARY, their daughter.
STEPHAN QUENAULT (QUINAULT),
MAGDALEN, his wife,
STEPHAN and
CLAUDE, their 2 children.
'JACOBUS' RENAULT.
DANIEL RAVART.
LOUIS REGNIER.
DANIEL REGNIER.
JOHN RUEL.
DAVID ROLLIN,
HESTER, his wife,
MARTHA,
PETER and
ANTHONY, their children.
PETER REBEROLE.

DENIZATIONS.
From S P. Dom. Car. II., Entry Book, 67.

DENIZATIONS.
From Patent Roll, etc.

(1681-2 Mar. 8.) HESTER ROLLIN.
JOHN ROBERT,
ANNAH, his wife,
ANNA and
MARY, their 2 daughters.
PETER ROUSSELET.
DAVID RAUEL.
JOHN RAIMOND.
ELIZABETH, widow of Peter Ramé,
ELIZABETH, her daughter
ISAAC RAMEL.
JOHN RESSE *alias* DU CHOUQUET.
FRANCIS ROUSSEAU.
'JACOBUS' ROUSSEAU.
JACOB ROUSSEAU.
JOHN ROUSSEAU.
JOHN ROULÉ.
'JACOBUS' ROGER,
JULYE, his wife,
ANTONY, their son.
'JACOBUS' RONDART.
'JACOBUS' ROGER.
JEANNE RAVEL, widow of Gervais Ravel.
JOHN ROBERT,
CATHARIN, his wife,
SUSANNA CATHARIN,
MARY and
PHILIP, their 3 children.
DAVID SARASIN.
'JACOBUS' SARASIN.
JOHN SAINTAMAN,
MARGARET, his daughter and
UTNE MAGDALENE, daughter of the said John Saintaman.
'JACOBUS' SAINTAMAN,
MARGARET, his wife,
MAGDALEN, their daughter.
MATHEW SAINTAMAN,
MARY, his wife,
MARY,
JUDITH,
RACHEL,
HESTER,
ABRAHAM and
MATHEW, their children.
FRANCIS SAUZEAU,
FRANCES, his wife,
FRANCIS,
PETER and

DENIZATIONS.
From S.P. Dom. Car. II. Entry Book, 67.

DENIZATIONS.
From Patent Roll, etc.

(1681-2 Mar. 8.) ABRAHAM, their 3 sons.
MAGDALEN SHIPEAU, and
MAGDALEN, her daughter.
LUCQ SENE,
JUDITH, his wife,
JOHN,
MARY,
'JACOBUS' and
ELIZABETH, their children.
PETER SEGOURET.
JOHN SIEURIN.
RENE SIMONNEAU.
PETER SIBRON.
LEONARD SOUBERAN.
NOEL SOLON.
JEANNE SOLON.
DANIEL TARGIER,
JEANNE, his wife.
PETER TOULLION.
'JACOBUS' TAUMUR.
JOHN TAUMUR.
JOHN TAVERNIER.
'JACOBUS' TARGET,
ISABELLE, his daughter.
PETER TELLIER.
JOHN TILLOU.
PHILIP THERCOT.
ISAAC THURET.
PETER TOUTAINE,
JUDITH, his wife.
PETER TOTIN.
'JACOBUS' TORQUET.
PETER TOUCHART,
CATHARINE, his wife.
MAG[D]ELIN,
ELIZABETH,
PETER and
MARGARET, their children.
MICHAEL TOURNEUR,
MARY, his wife,
JOHN PETER,
JOHN and
MARY, their children.
MICHAEL TOURNEUR.
JACOB TRIGAU,
MARGARET, his wife.
JOHN TRILLET,
ELIZABETH, his wife,
MARY MAGDALEN, their daughter.
JOHN VERMALETTE,
ANNA, his wife.

DENIZATIONS.
From S.P. Dom. Car. II., Entry Book, 67.

Dated at Windsor, the 12th June, 1682.
ISAAC CLAUDE, minister, and
JAMES CHAVET.
The like for
NATHANIELL CHAUVET.
PETER FLOURNOYS (FOURNOYS).
DANIEL LESPINIERE.
LUKE DE BEAULIEU.
HENRY RISLEY, and
PAUL RISLEY, his son.
SPIRITTO RUBATTI.
PAUL MINRIELLE (MINVIELLE).
NICHOLAS GRIGRON (GRIGNON), merchant.

DENIZATIONS.
From Patent Roll, etc.

(1681-2 Mar. 8.) HECTOR VATTEMARE.
JOEL VANTILLE.
SAMUEL VATTÉLET.
'JACOBUS' VARE,
MARY, his wife,
MARY,
SUSANNA,
ANNA and
ELIZABETH, their daughters.
CHARLES VERMALETTE.
'JACOBUS' VISAGE,
JEANNE, his wife.
PETER VISAGE.
JOHN VIGNAULT, Junior,
TIMOTHY, his son.
ANTONY VILLOTTE.
ABRAHAM VIVIER.
STEPHAN VIVIAN,
MARY, his wife,
MARY,
ELIZABETH and
JUDICQ, their daughters.
JOHN VINCENT,
SUZANNA, his wife,
LIVÉ, their son.
JOSUA VRIGNO,
JUDICQ,
JOEL (JAEL),
'JACOBUS,' his children.
SARA (SANA) VANNES.
MARY, widow of John Vannes.
MAGDALEN VEUZÉ.
SARA VOIER.
'JACOBUS' YON,
MARY, his wife, and
'JACOBUS,' their son.

The names of Nathaniell Chauvet and the following 12 names appear in the *Patent* 34, *Car. II.*, part 3, under date 1682, June 28, with the variations in the reading, as given here in brackets. The usual preparatory stages of the grant appear in the *Signet Office Docquet Book*, &c.,

DENIZATIONS.
From S.P. Dom. Car. II., Entry Book, 67.

MARGE[t] PETITOT, his wife and
MARGARET,
MARY and
MAGDALEN GRIGON, his children.

DENIZATIONS.
From Patent Roll, etc.

where they are described as having come to England by reason of the severities exercised against them for their religion, &c., and with the usual proviso that they reside here, &c., *ut supra.*
Similarly the names of
ISAAC CLAUDE, minister, and
JAMES CHAUVET, with similar descriptions, &c., appear under the same date in *Patent Roll,* 34 *Car. II.,* part 2.

1682 June 16. PHILLIPS GUIDE,
LEWISA, his wife,
PHILIP,
JAMES,
LOUIS,
ANNE and
PHILORIE, their children.
JAMES TIPHAINE,
ELIZABETH, his wife,
PETER,
JOHN,
JACOB (or possibly one son John Jacob),
JOHN PAUL,
DANIEL,
CHARLES, and
SOLOMON, their children.
JAMES DAILLON,
DANIEL DAILLON,
JOHN LAUZE,
CHARLOTTE BREVINT,
STEPHEN BLONDEAU,
JEREMY LE PIN,
SUSANNE STANLEY: all born beyond the seas. (*Patent Roll,* 34 *Car. II.,* part 2).

1682 June 28. SOLOMON MENDEZ SERENO merchant, born beyond the seas. (*Ibid*).

1682 June 28. ESTHER CHARDIN: born beyond the seas. (*Ibid*).

1682 July 6. PETER DELAPIERRE *alias* PETERS: of the parish of St. George the Martyr in the city of Canterbury, chirurgeon.
KATHERINE, now the wife of Michael de la Pierre *alias*

DENIZATIONS.
From S.P. Dom. Car. II., Entry Book, 67.

1682 June 26. The like for
PETER HARACHE,
DANIELL BERNARD,
ALEXANDER DAMASCENE, and
ANNA, the wife of Peter Harache.
[Certificates of all these before entered in the book given Mr. Cooke.] Dated at Whitehall, the 26th June, 1682.

The like for
LEWIS GERWAISE,
JACQUELINE, his wife,
ISAAC and
LEWIS GERVAISE, his sons, and
MARY MARGUARITTE, his daughter.
JOHN TALLIFER,
PAUL TALLIFER, his son, and
MARY ANNA, his daughter.
Dated at Whitehall, the 26th June, 1682 [delivered the certificate of these to Mr. Wynn].

1682 Aug. 29. Dated at Windsor, the 9th August, 1682.
The like for
DANIELL GRUBER,
SUSANNA, his wife,
FRANCIS,
JOHN,
HENRY, and
NICHOLAS GRUBER, their sons,

DENIZATIONS.
From Patent Roll, Etc.

Peters, of the said city [of Canterbury]: both born beyond the seas: with a proviso that the grant be void as to the said Peter in case he has a family beyond the seas until he bring them into England, and with the other usual clauses. (*Ibid*).

1682 July 22. LOUIS GERVAISE,
JOHN TAILLEFER,
JACQUELIN, his [GERVAISE'S] wife,
ISAAC and
LOUIS GERVAISE,
MARIA MARGARET GERVAISE, sons and daughter of said Louis Gervaise.
PAUL TAILLEFER, son, and
MARY ANNE, daughter of said John Taillefer.
PETER HARACHE,
ANNE, his wife,
DANIEL BERNARD,
ALEXANDER DAMASCENE: all born beyond the seas. (*Patent Roll*, 34 *Car. II.*, part 6. The usual preparatory stages in *Signet Office Docquet Book*, &c., where they are described as distressed Protestants, who by reason of the severities, &c., and with the usual provisos of residence, &c., *ut supra*).

1682 Aug. 24. JOHN AELST, of London, merchant: born beyond the seas, with proviso for the grant to be void if he do not transport his family into some part of his Majesty's dominions, and inhabit there, or if he be a master of a ship, or a mariner. (*Patent Roll, ibid.*)

1682 Nov. 21. DANIEL GRUEBER,
SUSANNE, his wife,
FRANCIS,
JOHN,
HENRY and
NICHOLAS GRUEBER, their sons.

DENIZATIONS.
From S.P. Dom. Car. II., Entry Book, 67.

SUSANNA,
MARGARITTA and
FRANCES GRUBER, their daughters.
PHILIP LE CHENEVIX and
MAGDAELENA CHEVENIX.

1682 Aug. 29. Dated the 29th August, 1682.
The Like for
LEWIS BATCHELIER,
ANNA AUGUSTA, his wife.
ANNA BATCHILIER.
CHARLOTTE ROSIGNELL
MARY DE CHAMPS.
DANIEL REMENSSEAUX,
MARY, his wife.
PETER LERVOULT.
DANIEL DE PULVERET.
JAMES VENARS GERVAYS.
JAMES VALRE.
JOHN OLIVER.
PETER OLIVER and
RAYMOND GACHES.

1682 Sept.28. Dated at Whitehall, the 28th September, 1682.
The like for
ANDREW LORTIE, a minister,
MARY, his wife,
ANDREW LORTIE, his son,
MARY ELIZABETH and
MARY ANNA LORTIE, his daughters.
[Certificate of these given to Mr. Cooke.]

1682 Dec. 15. Dated the 15th December, 1682.
Like Denization for
LEWIS DE VASSEUR,
ANNA, his wife,
JAMES and
LEWIS VASEUR, his sons, and
ANNA,
ELIZABETH and
MARY VASSEUR, their daughters.
SUSANNA LE NOBLE, widow,
JOHN,
PETER,

DENIZATIONS.
From Patent Roll, etc.

SUSAN [? and] MARGARET and
FRANCES GRUEBER, their daughters.
PHILIP LE CHENEVIX,
MAGDALIN CHENEVIX: all born in foreign parts. (*Patent Roll*, 34 *Car. II.*, part 8. The usual preparatory stages in *Signet Office Docquet Book*, &c., where they are described as distressed Protestants who by reason of the severities, &c., and with the usual proviso as to their residence, &c., *ut supra.*)
LOUIS BACHELIER,
ANNE AUGUSTA, his wife,
ANNA BACHELIER,
CHARLOTTE ROSSINEL.
MARY DE CAMP.
DANIEL REMONSSEAUX,
MARY, his wife,
PETER LERNOULT,
DANIEL DE POULVERET,
JAMES VENANS GENAYS,
JAMES VAVRE,
JOHN OLIVIER,
PETER OLIVIER,
RAYMOND GACHES: all born beyond the seas. (*Ibid., ibid.*)

1682 Dec. ANDREW LORTIE, minister,
MARY, his wife, and their 4 children. (*Signet Office Docquet Book*).

1682-3 Jan. 18. LEWIS LE VASSEUR,
ANNE, his wife,
JAMES and
LEWIS, their sons.
ANNE,
ELIZABETH and
MARY VASSEUR, their daughters.
SUZANNE LE NOBLE, widow,
JOHN,
PETER,

DENIZATIONS.
From S.P. Dom. Car. II., Entry Book, 67.

HENRY, and
JAMES NOBLE, her sons, and
MARY,
SUSANNA,
MAGDALENA,
CHARLOTTE, and
ANNA NOBLE, her daughters.
ALEXANDER VIEVAR, and
MARY, his wife.
FLORENCE LANIERE.
THOMAS LE FERRE.
COELUR DE BEAULIEU, a minister.
STEPHEN LA COSTE.
PETER DELINAS.
JOHN THURET.
ISAAC THURET.
PAUL SANGÉ and
ANTHONIETTE, his wife, and
PETER LULO.

Dated the 15th Dec. 1682.
The like Denization for
BALTHAZAR DE CARRON,
SUZANNA, his wife,
CONSTANCE,
SUZANNA,
MARY,
ANTIONNETTE and
CHARLOTTE, his daughters.
PETER BERNARD.
PETER DE LA COSTE, and
JOHN LEHUT.

DENIZATIONS.
From Patent Roll, etc.

HENRY, and
JAMES NOBLE, his sons, and
MARY,
SUSANNE,
MAGDALEN,
CHARLOTTE,
ANNE NOBLE, her daughters.
ALEXANDER VIEVAR,
MARY, his wife,
FLORENCE LANIERE.
THOMAS LE FERRE.
COELAR DE BEAULIEU, clerk.
STEPHEN LE COSTA.
PETER DELINAS.
JOHN THURET.
ISAAC THURET.
PAUL SANGE,
ANTHONIETTE, his wife.
PETER LULO.
BALTHAZAR DE CARRON,
SUZANNE, his wife,
CONSTANCE,
SUSANNA,
MARY,
ANTOINETTE, and
CHARLOTTE, daughters of said Balthazar de Carron,
PETER BERNARD,
PETER DE LA COSTE,
JOHN SEHNT: all born beyond the seas. (*Patent Roll,* 34 *Car. II.*, part 8. The usual preparatory stages in *Signet Office Docquet Book,* &c., where they are described as distressed Protestants, &c., *ut supra*).

1682-3 Jan. 13. JACOB VAN MARTINES, born beyond the seas: with proviso for the grant to be void if he has a family beyond the seas, until he transport same into England within 6 months, or if he be a master of a ship or a mariner. (*Patent Roll,* 34 *Car. II.*, part 8.)

1682-3 Jan. 22. WILLIAM LEONARDSON ROBOLT. JOHN TENINS LEMISS, son-in-law to the said Robolt, both aliens born: with proviso to bring

DENIZATIONS.
From S.P. Dom. Car. II., Entry Book, 67.

1683 May 16 Dated at Hampton Court, 1683, May 16.
Like Denization for
SAMUEL DE PAZ.
JOHN PIGOU,
MARY, his wife,
JOHN,
ADRIAN and
MARC-ANTONY, their sons,
SUZANNA,
CATHERINA and
MARIA, their daughters.
BENJAMIN GRENOT.
RACHEL FRANCOIS.
PETER TRILLER,
JUDITH, his wife,
JOHN-BAPTIST and
PETER-PAUL, their sons.
ALEXANDER SASSERYE,
MARY, his wife, and
JANE SASSERYE, their daughter.
GEORGE GUILL,
SUZANNA, his wife,
JOHN, their son,
JANE,
SUZANNA and
MARTHA, their daughters.
ANNA LESTURGEON.
MARY VIEL (VEEL.)
STEPHEN SOULART and
MARY, his wife.
ARNAULT PROU.
PAUL MAINVIELLE LACOZE.

DENIZATIONS.
From Patent Roll, etc.

their families, etc., *ut supra.* (*Patent Roll,* 34 *Car. II.,* part 8.)

1683 April 18. GODFREY KNELLER and JOHN KNELLER, his brother, gentlemen, aliens born. (*Patent Roll,* 35 *Car. II.,* part 1.)

April 27. CHARLOTTE GAGE, wife of William Gage, Esq.,
MARIE CHARLOTTE GAGE,
MARIE HENRIETTE GAGE, born abroad; daughters to the said William Gage; with the usual proviso for transporting their families (*ibid.* The *Signet Office Docquet Book* gives the wife's name as Mary Charlotte.)

SAMUEL DE PAZ and 97 other names as in the column opposite down to Acque, on page 163, the variants being worked in in brackets in the left hand column. *Patent Roll,* 36 *Car. II.,* part 6.)

DENIZATIONS.
From S.P. Dom. Car. II., Entry Book, 67.

(1683 May 16) JOHN DU MAISTRE.
PETER DU FOUR.
JAMES LE SERRURIER.
PETER LE SERRURIER.
PAUL CHAILLÉ.
JOHN DURAND.
ISAAC DE LESTRILLÉ,
ISAAC and
JAMES, his sons.
JOHN CAVALIER.
JAMES HARDY.
JONAS CONGNARD (COGNARD.)
CORNELIUS DENIS.
THEODORE JANSSEN.
PETER RICHER.
JOHN PLUMIER.
PETER PELERIN.
ISAAC JAMART.
JACOB PLISON.
OLIVER TRIBERT.
PETER BRISON (BRISSON),
CATHERINA, his wife.
PETER TOUSSEAUME,
CATHERINA, his wife,
ABRAHAM, their son,
SUZANNA,
MARY CATHERINA, and
SUZANNA CATHERINA, their daughters.
GABRIEL RAPPÉ.
ELIAZ MOZÉ,
ELIZABETH, his wife,
ELIAZ, their son, and
MARGUARITA, their daughter.
DANIEL TORIN.
PETER TERRÉ (FERRE).
LEWIS PAISSAM [PAISSANT].
PAUL DU PIN and
CHARLOTTE, his wife.
FRANCIS HULLIN.
ROWAIN ROUSSEL.
THOMAS CROCHEN (CROTHON).
PETER LE FORT and
MAGDALENA, his wife.
FRANCIS BOUREAU (BUREAU).
ANNA, his wife,
ANNA and
MARY ANNA, their daughters,
PHILIP and
FRANCIS, their sons.
FRANCIS BARBAT.
JOHN DE LA SALLE.

DENIZATIONS.
From Patent Roll, etc

DENIZATIONS.
From S.P. Dom. Car. II., Entry Book, 67.

(1683 May 16.) DAME DU CLOUX.
ISAAC MESSIEN and
ANNA, his wife.
PAUL DHERBY.
PETER SAUZE.
SARAH MOREAU.
JOHN RENNYS wife.
JAMES GAUDINEAU
(GAUDENEAU).
GILES GAUDINEAU.
JAMES MALIVOIRE (MALEVAIRE).
SUZANNA, his wife, and
JACQUELINE SUZANNA, their daughter.
MAGDALENA BOUIN (BONIN).
PETER REVERDY and
BENONI, his son.
JOHN TOTON and
MARY, his daughter.
MARY ACQUE (AEQUE), wife of John de Graves.
Being alliens borne. Dated at Hampton Court, the 16th day of May, 1683.
[To the Attorney or Sollicitor Generall. Gave the certificate of these to Mr. Wynne].

DENIZATIONS.
From Patent Roll, etc.

1683 Sept. 20 GEORGE, by hereditary right Prince of Denmark, Norway, the Goths and Vandals, Duke of Schleswig Holstein, Stormer and Dittmarsh, Count of Brannesie and Delmenhorst, nephew to the King Charles II. of England: born beyond the seas. (*Patent Roll,* 35 *Car. II.,* p. 5.)

Aug. 16 JAMES RAILLARD: born beyond the seas, with proviso for residence, not to be a shipmaster, &c., or trade contrary to former charters. (*Ibid.*)

Dec. CORNELIUS JOHNSON *alias* ONDEROGGE, an alien born: with the usual provisos for him and his family to inhabit here, that he be not a master of a ship or seaman, nor trade within the limits of the charter of any Corporation of Merchants. (*Signet Office Docquet Book.*)

DENIZATIONS.
From S.P. Dom. Car. II., Entry Book, 67.

1684 Aug. 24 Orders similar at the commencement for
JONAS DURAND.
JAMES PAISANT.
ABRAHAM TESSERAU.
JOHN ROY.
CHARLES COLINER.
JAMES SARTRES, clerk.
DANIEL BARBAUD.
ANNE, his wife, and
MARY, their daughter.
PETER AUMOSNIER (AUMONIER).
ISAAC DU BOURDEAU (BOURDIEU).
JOHN DU BOURDEAU (BOURDIEU).
MARGARITTA, his wife,
PETER,
ISAAC,
ROMAND (ARMAND).
GABRIEL,
JOHN ARMAND,
JOHN LEWIS, and
JAMES, his sons, and
MARGARITA, his daughter.
CLAUDIUS RONDEAU (RANDEAU).
ANNA, his wife, and
MARY ANN, their daughter.
JOHN RONDEAU,
ANNA, his wife, and
HENRY, his son
PETER FORCEVILLE and
MARY, his wife.
JOHN MOBILEAU.
ISAAC DES CHAMPS.
SAMUEL CARNEX (CURNEX).
MARTHA, his wife.
PAUL VAILLANCE (VAILLANT) and MARY MAGDALENA, his wife.
JEREMIATH MAJOU, clerk.

DENIZATIONS.
From Patent Roll, etc.

1683-4 Jan. JAMES PAVIA,
JAMES GONSALEZ, aliens born: with provisoes as above for residence and occupation. (*Signet Office Docquet Book.*)

1684 June JOHN CLYAT,
HENRY JACOBSEN,
JACOB FLIEGE, aliens born: with like provisoes. (*Ibid.*)

1684-5 Jan. 21. *Patent Roll,* 36 *Car. II.,* part 9, Jonas Durand and 76 others down to Joshua Meschin de l'Amour, as in the left column here: the variants being noted in brackets. The entry in the *Signet Office Docquet Book* is dated Oct. 1684 and describes them as distressed Protestants who by reason of the severities used towards them on account of their religion, &c.

DENIZATIONS.
From S.P. Dom. Car. II., Entry Book, 67.

(1684 Aug. 24.) ISAAC GARNIER,
JOHN,
JONAS,
DANIEL and
PAUL, his sons, and
MARY, his daughter.
ABRAHAM TORIN.
ISAAC LA ROCHE,
ANNA, his wife,
ISAAC,
DANIEL,
CIPRIAN,
JUDITH and
KATHERINE, their children.
ISAAC DU BOIS,
MARGUARITA, his wife,
JONAS,
JOHN and
ALEXANDER, their sons.
JOHN HENRY MARION.
ELIZABETH SEIGLER and
FRANCIS SEIGLER.
LEWIS DE LA FAYE,
MARY, his wife, and
HENRY (CHARLES), their son
THEODORE DAGAR and
MARY DAGAR, his wife.
FRANCIS LUMEAU DU PONT, clerk.
MICHAEL DAVID and
MARGUARITA DAVID.
JOHN L'ARCHEVESQUE.
NICHOLAS MASSEY and
SUZANNA, his wife,
ABRAHAM,
HENRY,
NICHOLAS and
JACOB, their sons.
PETER LAMBERT.
JOAKIM FALCK.
HENRY RETZ, and
JOSHUA MEOCHIN (MEOCHIM) DE L'A MOUR, being all aliens borne, free denizens of this our kingdome of England, and that they have and enjoy all rights, priviledges and imunityes as other free denizens do. Provided they and every of them do live and continue with their familyes in this oure

DENIZATIONS.
From Patent Roll, etc.

DENIZATIONS.
From S.P Dom. Car. II., Entry Book, 67.

realme of England, or elsewhere within our Dominions. And you are to insert in the said Bill a clause, that all those of the persons, abovenamed who are of the age of 16 years and upwards do take the oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy, at some Quarter Sessions, within one yeare after the date hereof, and that those of the sayd persons who are under the age of 16 yeares, do take the sayd oaths within one yeare after they shall attaine the sayd age. And that certificates thereof be filed in the Petty Bagg Office, within 3 moneths after the taking the sayd oathe. The sayd denization to be forthwith passed under our Great Seale, without any fees or other charges whatsoever to be payd by the sayd persons in the passing thereof. For which this shall be your warrant. Given at our Court at Windsor, the 24th day of August, 1684.

By his Mat^es^ Command,

S. GODOLPHIN.

To our Attorney or Sollictor General.

DENIZATIONS.
From Patent Roll, etc.

1684 Aug. 27. ANTHONY DA COSTA, of London, merchant. (*Patent Roll,* 36 *Car. II.,* part 6.)

Aug. 20. PETER BLAENWENHAEN: both born beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)

Aug. 20. JONAS PETERSON: born beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)

Aug. 6. ANDREW LORTIE, priest,
MARY, his wife,
ANDREW, his son,
MARY,
ELIZABETH and
MARY-ANNE, his daughters
born beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)

DENIZATIONS.
From S.P. Dom. Car. II., Entry Book, 67.

1684 Oct. 31. Denizations in the form before going, for
ALEXANDER DALGRESSE, a French persecuted Minister, only the clause about taking the oath omitted. Dated the 31st day of October, 1684.
By his Ma^tes Command,
MIDDLETON.

DENIZATIONS.
From Patent Roll, etc.

1684 Dec. 6. EDWARD HERVY: born beyond the seas; son of Samuel Hervy, merchant. (*Patent Roll,* 36 *Car. II.,* part 9.)

Nov. 19. EVA WEYMAN, wife of John Weyman, of Lambeth, county Surrey, merchant
JOHANNA and
HELEN WEYMAN, their children: born beyond the seas; to them and their heirs. (*Ibid.*)

Nov. 15. ALEXANDER DALGRESSE, a distressed Protestant, &c.: born beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)

Aug. 28. WALRAVEN VOUCK, of Stepney, county Middlesex: born beyond the seas; to him and his heirs. (*Ibid.*)

1684-5 Feb. 5. ANGELICA MAGDELEINE: born beyond the seas; wife of Philip Wharton, Esq., to her and her heirs. (*Patent Roll,* 37 *Car. II., pars unica.*)

Feb. 4. GEORGE SEGNER, jeweller: born beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*)

Feb. ESTHER, wife of Henry, Lord Eland; an alien born. (*Signet Office Docquet Book*)

NATURALIZATION ACTS.

1° *Jac. II., No.* 21.

(*Bill introduced into the Lords* 23 May, 1685, *sent down to the Commons on the* 1 June, *finally passed both Houses on the* 13 June, *and received the royal assent on the* 16 June. *See* L. J. XIV., 13, 17, 22, 24, C. J. IX., 723, 725, 728, 730, L. J. XIV., 40, 44.) In the proceedings in the Lords' Committee on the Bill the names from J. T. Butler to F. D. de Brevall were added and the following names were ordered to be omitted: (two)

ADRIAN LOFLAND, son of Henderick Lofland by Adriana Peters, his wife, no certificate of his having taken the Sacrament being produced, and

PETER JACOBSON, an infant, one year old, brother of Jacob Jacobson. (*Hist. MSS. Com. Reports*, XI. II., 280.)

JOHN ESSELBRON, born in the citty of Alzye in the Palatinate, son of Henry Esselbron by Maria Shareing, his wife. (John Esselbronn, of St. Mary Abchurch, London, received the Sacrament May 18. *Hist. MSS. Com. Reports*, XI. II., 281.)

OTTO GEERTZ, son of Garsten Geertz by Anna Ebling, his wife. (Otto belonged to the German Church in Trinity Lane, Greenhithe. The certificate of his taking the Sacrament is dated May 17. *Ibid.*)

DAVID BECCELER, son of George Becceler by Elizabeth Assenburge, his wife. (David belonged to the German Church as above. Certificate as above. *Ibid.*)

CORNELIUS BECKHOFF, born in Hamborough, son of John Beckhoff by Elizabeth Dehertoge, his wife. (Cornelius belonged to the German Church as above. Certificate as above. *Ibid.*)

JOHN SCHRODER, born in Hamborough, son of John Schroder by Sarah Dehertoge, his wife. (John the son belonged to the German Church as above. Certificate as above. *Ibid.*)

DIRK VANDERSTEGEN, born in Rotterdam in Holland, son of Henry Vanderstegen by Adriana Dircks, his wife. (Dirk took the Sacrament May 18th. *Ibid.*)

GILES BEENE, born in Rotterdam in Holland, son of Francis Beene by Anna Peters, his wife. (Gillis Been, of St. Mary Bothaw, took the Sacrament May 18. *Ibid.*)

JOHN VANHATTEM, born at Dort in Holland, son of Ludolf Vanhattem by Elizabeth Vandils, his wife. (John Vanhatten, of St. Mary Bothaw, London, took the Sacrament May 18. *Ibid.*)

JOHN GILL, born at Elushin [Vliessing] in the Province of Zealand, son of John Gill by Anna Tysen, his wife. (John Gill, the son, of St. Michaels, Crooked Lane, merchant, took the Sacrament May 18. *Ibid.*)

JACOB JACOBSON, born at Hamburgh, an infant of foure yeares of age, nephew of Theodore Jacobson, of London, merchant, son of Henry Jacobson by Edel Sherenbourg, his wife. Affidavit dated May 26, by Theodore Jacobson, that Jacob Jacobson, named in the Bill, is the son of the deponent's brother Henry, by Edell Sherenbourg, his wife, who are both Protestants; that the said Jacob is an infant, of about five years of age, and was born in Hamburgh, and, if his father and mother live, will be bred up in the Protestant religion; that deponent having no children of his own, intends to leave him great part of his estate and naturalises him now, with intent to bring him up in England and make him capable of inheriting the same, and that he will take care, if he lives, to educate him as a loyal Protestant. (*Ibid.*)

RALPH DUYRCOPE, born at Deventer, son of Ralph Duyrcope by Susanna Sas. (Ralph Duyrcope, the son, of St. Clements, London, took the Sacrament May 18. *Ibid.*)

PETER BOURGOIS, born at Leydon in the Province of Holland, son of Philip Bourgois by Lewisa Sandra. (Peter Bourgois of St. Clements, London, took the Sacrament May 18. *Ibid.*)

FREDERICK SCHOMAKER, born at Bremen in Germany, son of John Schomaker by Aletta Lampe.

JOHN THOMAS BUTLER, born at the Grave in Brabant, son of Captaine John Butler. (J. T. Butler of Westminster, gent., took the Sacrament May 17. *Ibid.*)

SARAH NEWSHAM, born at the Hague in Holland, wife of Charles Newsham, Esq. (of Chadshunt, Warwickshire), daughter of Lawrence Fossett. (Sarah Newsham took the Sacrament May 25. *Ibid.*)

JOHN MILLER, born at Buxthad in the Dutchy of Bremen, son of Hans Miller by Elizabeth Lemkule. (John Müller took the Sacrament May 25 or 28. *Ibid.*)

PETER HACKER, born at Aken in Germany, son of John Hacker. (Peter took the Sacrament May 25. *Ibid.*)

BARTHOLOMEW ADOLPH HART, born at Bodelshiving, in the Dominion of the Elector of Brandenbourgh, son of Thomas Hart. (B. A. Hardt took the Sacrament May 25. *Ibid.*)

JOHN ENGELBERT TESHMAKER, born at Elvervelt in the Dominion of the Duke of Menoburgh [Berg], son of John Teshmaker. (J. E. Teschmaeker took the Sacrament May 25. *Ibid.*)

WILLIAM HENRY (HENDRIEX) CORNELIUS, born at Harlem in Holland, son of Henry Cornelius. (W. H. Cornelius took the Sacrament May 25. *Ibid.*)

JOHN and [. . . .] HASKINS *alias* HASKIN STILES, two infants under the age of eight yeares, born at Amsterdam in Holland, children of Joseph Haskin Stiles.

DAVID GANSEL, born in the citty of Roane in France, son of John Gansel. (David Gansel took the Sacrament May 27. *Ibid.*)

FRANCIS DURANT DE BREWALL (BREVALL), born at Orleans in France, son of Michel Durant. (F. D. de Breval, D.D., took the Sacrament May 28. *Ibid.*)

1° *Jac. II., No.* 26.

(*Bill read a first time in the Commons* 18 June, 1685, *passed the Lower House* 25 June *and the Lords* 26 June, *and received the royal assent* 27 June. *See* C. J. IX., 734, 737, 741, 742, 745, 748, 750, L. J. XIV., 58, 61. *Hist. MSS., Reports,* XI. II., 320. In the proceedings on this Bill the name of

MARTIN MAY is mentioned as taking the oaths June 17. (C. J. IX., 738. His name does not appear in the final form of the Bill or in any other naturalization Bills of this session.)

MAGDALEN PELLISSARY, of the Kingdome of France. (Magdalena Pellisari took the oaths June 13 C. J. IX., 734, and the Sacrament June 7 at the French Church. *Hist. MSS. Com. Reports,* XI. II., 320.)

ANTHONY AERIAS, born at Pierhorade in France. (Antony Ayreus took the oaths June 6, and the Sacrament June 4, at St. Paul's Covent Garden. C. J. IX., 730. H.M.C.R. *Ibid.*)

[ANNE] HUEYSSEN CORNWALL, born at Middleborrough in Zealand, wife of Henry Cornwall, of Moackas in the County of Hereford. (Anne Hevesen Cornwall took the oaths June 16, and the Sacrament on June 14 at St. Paul's Covent Garden. C. J. IX., 737. H.M.C.R. *Ibid.*)

FREDERICK HARLAGH, born at Bremen, son of Vasmier Harlah and Mary Welbroeck. (F. Harlah took the oaths June 17, and the Sacrament June 13 at St. Mary Aldermary. C. J. IX., 738. H.M.C.R. *Ibid.*)

HENRY LYTERMAN, born at Boyanan in the Dutchy of Juliers, son of William Lyterman and Katherine, his wife. (Henry Lighterman took the oaths June 17, and the Sacrament on the 21 June, at St. Peter's Cornhill. *Ibid, ibid.*)

CORNELIUS STETHER, born at Lampesen in the Palatinate (took the Sacrament June 14 at the German Church. H.M.C.R. *Ibid.*)

ISAAC DUMONS, born at Leydon in Holland. (Isaac De Mons took the Sacrament on May 29 at St. Mary Aldermary. H.M.C.R. *Ibid.,* 320, 300.)

1° *Jac. II., No.* 27.

(*Bill read a first time in the Lords* 1 June, 1685, *sent down to the Commons* June 12, *passed the Commons on the* 25 June, *and received the royal assent* June 27. *See* L. J. XIV., 24, 30, 36, 38. C. J. IX., 734, 743, 746, 748. The general certificate dated May 31 of the taking the Sacrament by all the persons in the Bill down to J. Maurice and exclusive of minors and D. Cromelin, is given in *Hist. MSS. Com. Reports,* XI. II., 300. In the proceedings on the Bill the

following three names occur, but they do not appear in the final form of the Bill or in any other Naturalization Bill of this session.

JOHN GASPER KEELING (took the oaths June 12. C. J. IX., 733.)
CORNELIUS TAILER (took the oaths June 19. *Ibid.*, 741.)
PETER DU MAS. (*Hist. MSS. Com. Reports*, XI. II., 300.)

JAMES DUFAIJ, born at Bologne in France, son of James Dufaij by Judith Dognier, his wife.
THEODORE and
ISAAC JANSSEN, born at Angoulesme in France, sons of Abraham Janssen by Henrietta Manigauld, his wife.
JAMES TIPHAINE, born at Sedan in France, son of John Tiphaine by Anna Erondell, his wife, and
ELIZABETH BERCHET, his wife, and
PETER,
JOHN,
JAMES,
PAUL,
DANIEL CHARLES, and
SOLOMAN TIPHAINE, children of the said James and Elizabeth, all infants.
DANIEL GRUEBER, born at Lyons in France, son of John Henry Grueber by Anna These, his wife, and
FRANCIS,
JOHN,
HENRY and
NICHOLAS GRUEBER, sons of the said Daniel Grueber.
LEWIS BERCHERE, born at Paris in France, son of Claude Berchere by Magdalena Loyseau, his wife,
JAMES LEWIS BERCHERE and
JOHN BERCHERE, infants, both the sons of the said Lewis Berchere.
LEWIS ANTHONY CHAUVIN, born at Nismes in France, son of Stephen Chauvin by Claudiana Illaire, his wife.
JOHN DUMAISTRE, born at Bourdeaux in France, son of Abraham Dumaistre by Elizabeth Rousseau, his wife.
MICHAELL FALLET, born at Caen in France, son of Ezechias Fallet by Mary Marot, his wife.
ANDREW PANCIER, born at Nismes in France, son of Peter Pancier by Marguaritta Denoland, his wife.
ANDREW PANCIER, his nephew, an infant.
JOHN GOUDETT, born at Montagnac in the Province of Languedoc in France, son of John Goudett by Mary Doucet, his wife.
JAMES LESERURIER, born at St. Quentin in France, son of James Leserurier by Elizabeth Legers, his wife.
PAUL MINVIELLE, born at Bourdeaux in France, son of Bertrand Minvielle by Mary Doquest, his wife.
PETER LOMBARD, born at Nismes in France, son of John Lombard by Magdalena Gibbert, his wife, and
JANE LOMBARD, his wife.
JOHN DES ORMEAUX, born at St. Quentin in France, son of Crespin Des Ormeaux by Mary Harselin, his wife.
JOHN DES ORMEAUX, his son, an infant.
JOHN AURIOL,
PETER AURIOL, born at Castres in the Province of Languedoc in France, sons of Eliza Auriol by Ann De La Bauve, his wife.
DAVID SARRAZIN, born at Sinsaturin in the Province of Auvergne in France, son of Lewis Sarrazin by Frances Pichot, his wife.
PETER CAREIRON, born at Mompellier in the Province of Langedoc in France, son of John Carieron by Jane Fayet, his wife.

DANIEL CARIERON, his son, an infant.
HECTOR VATEMAR,
EPHRAIM VATEMAR, born at the Roven in France, sons of Anthony Vatemar by Mary De La Mary, his wife.
CHARLES ANGIBAND, born at Xaintes in France, son of Daniel Angiband by Jane Baudin, his wife.
CHARLES ANGIBAND, and
DANIEL ANGIBAND, his sons, both infants.
ISAAC GEORGE LA ROCHE, born at Angers in France, son of Daniell George La Roche by Magdalena Poissons, his wife.
PETER CHAUVET, born at Xaintes in France, son of Marc Chauvet by Ann Chasseloup, his wife.
JONAS DURAND, born at Bourdeaux in France, son of Isaac Durand by Mary Taudin, his wife.
HENRY BIBAND, ESQUIRE, born at Rochel in France, son of James Bibaud by Leuissa Gassan, his wife.
JAMES LATY, born at Grenobles in France, son of Joseph Laty by Frances Giraud, his wife.
PETER DE GRAET, born at Saint Christophers in America, son of Cornelius De Graet by Sara Bridges.
ISAAC DE LA CROIX, son of James De La Croix by Ann Monflies, his wife.
JUDITH DE LA CROIX, his wife, and
ISAAC,
JOHN and
JAMES DE LA CROIX, all sons of the said Isaac.
CHARLES GODFROY, born in Normandy,
RACHEL GODFROY, his wife.
CHARLES DE LA FAIJE, an infant, born at Paris, son of Lewis De La Faye.
JOHN BAPTIST ROSEMOND, born at Paris in France, son of James Rosemond by Mary Dorr, his wife.
LEWIS JARVIS, born at Paris, son of Lewis Jarvis by Margueril De Frene, his wife.
DANIEL BARBAUT, born at Xaintonges, son of Ezechiell Barbaut by Mary Bassett, his wife.
PETER BAUME, born at Bevis in France, son of Cesar Baume by Frances Maryes, his wife.
PETER NICHOLAS BAUME, his son, an infant.
SIMON GRIMAULT, born at Blois in France, son of Maise Grimault by Margarita Tuleux, his wife.
MARY GRIMAULT, his daughter, an infant.
ISAAC GRIMAULT, born at Paris, son of Enoch Grimault by Mary Lavalle, his wife.
DANIEL CROMMELIN, born at Saint Quentin, son of John Crommelin by Rachell Tazzet. (Daniel Cromelin took the Sacrament June 3. H.M.C.R. *Ibid.*)
CHARLES CROMMELIN, and
ISAAC CROMMELIN, their sons, both infants.
DANIEL BRUSLON, born in the Isle of Re in France, son of Peter Bruslon by Jane Morand, his wife.
JOHN TIPHAINE, born at Sedan in France, son of Peter Tiphaine by Judith Renard, his wife.
DANIEL COLET, born at Xaintes in France, son of Peter Colet by Esther Vedean.
JAMES BOISSONET, born at Nogent in Champagne in France, son of Loran Boissonet by Ann Desportes, his wife.
LEWIS BOISSONET, his son.
JOHN MAURICE, born at Rouen in Normandy in France, son of John Maurice by Margueritta Cossart, his wife.
JOHN CHARDIN, Kn^{t}, born at Paris in France, son of John Chardin by Jenny Ghiselin, his wife.
FRANCIS BERRY, born at Midleburgh in Zealand, son of Thomas Berry. (Francis Berry took the Sacrament May 20 at Darlington. H.M.C.R. *Ibid.*)
PASCHASIUS MINNE, born at Leyden in Holland, son of Amos Minne. (Paschasius Minne took the Sacrament May 24 at Exeter. *Ibid.*)

LAURENCE SNELL, born at Straelsondt in Pomerania in the Dominion of the King of Sweden, son of Henry Snell. (Lorenz Schnell took the Sacrament May 28 at the German Church. *Ibid.*)

MICHAEL BURGESS, born at Amsterdam, son of Conrade Burgess. (Michael Burghers took the Sacrament May 3 at Oxford. *Ibid.*)

JOSEPH SPINALL, born in Spain, son of Francis Spinall by Bernarda Virta, his wife. (Joseph Spinall took the Sacrament May 31 at St. Clements, Danes.)

CHRISTIANUS HAZEL, born at The Hague in Holland, son of Adam Hazel and Magdalena Agatha Rumph. (Christianus Havel took the Sacrament June 4 at the French Church. *Ibid*).

JEREMIAS GAZNET, born at Geneva, son of Andrew Gaznet by Jane Barbier.

ANNE GAZNET, born at Alecnon in Normandy, wife of Jeremias Gaznet, and daughter of Peter Rocher by Jane Ruel. (Jeremiah and Anna Gazuet took the Sacrament 31 May at St. Paul's, Covent Garden. *Ibid.*)

HENRY LE NOBLE,

JAMES LE NOBLE, born at Paris in France, sons of John Le Noble by Susanna Le Mercier.

JEREMIAH LEPINE, born at Sedan in France, son of Claudius Lepine and Ludovitia Gommeret. Henry and James Le Noble and Jeremiah Le Pin took the Sacrament June 3 at St. Martins in the Fields. *Ibid.*)

NICHOLAS MASSEY, born at Blois in France, son of Nicholas Massey. (Nicholas Massy, the son, took the Sacrament May 31 at Paul's Covent Garden. *Ibid.*)

MARY MELL, born at Diepe (wife of Daniel Brulon: certificate dated May 31 of her taking the Sacrament. *Ibid.*)

JAMES PAILLARD [RAILLARD], born at Bazel in Switzerland, son of Peter Paillard [Raillard] by Susan Mitz. (James Raillard's name was at first inserted in Pelissary's Bill. He took the oaths June 17. C. J. IX., 738. His name was inserted in Dufay's Bill by the House of Commons. H.M.C.R. XI. II., 300. He took the Sacrament on June 14. *Ibid.*)

NATURALIZATION BILLS WHICH DID NOT BECOME ACTS.

THOMAS DE VERIGNY, son of Lewis de Verigny, of Lowe, Normandy, in the Kingdom of France. (Bill read a first time in the Lords Nov. 18, 1685. No further proceedings. L. J. XIV., 87. *Hist. MSS. Com. Reports*, XI. II., 324-5).

DENIZATIONS.
From S.P. Dom. Car. II., Entry Book, 67.

1684-5 Mar. 24. Dated the 24th of March, 1684-5. A warrant according to the forme entered in the foregoing page, for making free Denizens,
SOLOMON FOUBERT and
MAGDALENA, his wife.
HENRY and
PETER, their sons.

DENIZATIONS.
From Patent Roll, etc.

1685 Apl. 14. SOLOMON FOUBERT, *et al* as in the left hand column down to Lewis and Mary le Clerc: with variants as here noted in brackets. (*Patent Roll*, 1 *James II.*, part 6.)

DENIZATIONS.
From S.P. Dom. Car. II., Entry Book, 67.

(1684-5 Mar. 24.) PETER LORRAIN.
JUDITH FOUBERT, wife of
Nicholas Durell.
EVERET JOLIVET.
JOHN HENRY LUSAN (LUSSAN).
PETER AZIRE,
SUSANNA, his wife,
LEWIS GASTON,
PETER and
TENNEGUY (TENNE GUY), their
sons, and
SARAH, their daughter.
RICHARD LE BASS (BAS).
NICHOLAS GUERIN.
ROBERT GUERIN.
JONAS ('JACOBUS') LE FORT.
PHILLIP COLLEN (COLLON).
JOHN PLUET.
MICHAEL CADET.
JOHN CASTAING.
DANIEL LE FORT.
STEPHEN MAYEU.
..... ROSE.
RUBEN LE (LA) MUDE.
PETER MARTIN.
ISAAC LE FORT.
PETER DAVALL (DAVAL).
PETER CAREIRON.
CHARLES POIZET (PIOZET).
JAMES GARDIEN.
ISAAC GOMAR (GOMART), clerk.
ABRAHAM FAULTON (FAULCON),
clerk.
JAMES DU FAN (DUFFAN).
THOMAS GUENAULT.
JOHN AURIOL.
JOHN CHOTARD.
ISAAC CAILLABOENT (CAILLA-
BUEUF).
NOE ROYER.
ISAAC BERTRAM (BERTRAN).
DAVID RAYMENDEU (RAYMON-
DOU).
SYMON TESTEFOLLE,
ELIZABETH, his wife, and
MARY, their daughter,
CLAUDIUS and
SYMON, their sons.
JAMES SAUGEON.
DENIS HELOT,
OLIMPE, his wife,
FRANCIS and

DENIZATIONS.
From Patent Roll, etc.

(*Patent Roll* reads
STEPHEN MAYEU.
PHILIPP ROSE.)

DENIZATIONS.
From S.P. Dom. Car. II., Entry Book, 67.

(1684-5 Mar. 24.) JOHN, their sons.
SAMUEL MASSE, and
SAMUEL, his son.
JOHN CAILOUE.
DANIEL YON.
DANIEL GUY.
GABRIEL GUY.
SYMON ROLAIN.
THOMAS QUARANCE (QUARANTE).
JOHN DE LA FUYE.
SUZANNA DE LA FUYE.
JONAS (JOSUAH) BARILL.
JAMES OUVRI.
ABEL RAVEAU.
GIDEON MOBILEAU.
JOHN GUEYLE.
JOHN BAPTIST ESTIVAL.
JOHN DE CAUX.
ELIAS BOUIN.
PHILIP GUILLANDEAU.
PAUL BAIGNOUX.
FRANCIS SARTORIS.
JOHN BILLOUART (BILLENART).
JOHN LA VIE.
ANTHONY CHAUVIN.
JAMES PEVECH (PEUETH, PENETH.)
ISABELLA, his wife,
DAVID, their son,
ANTOINETTE,
CATHERINA,
MARGARET,
ANNA, and
ISABELLA, their daughters.
JOHN DU CHACOL (CHAROL), clerk, and
JANE, his wife.
MICHAEL MERCIER,
MARGARET, his wife, and
DANIELL, their son.
PETER FAUCONIER and
MAGDALENA, his wife,
LEWIS,
PETER and
ISAAC, their sons.
WILLIAM CHARPENELLE,
SUZANNA, his wife,
RENE, their son,
MARGARET,
HELENA and
JANE, their daughters.
SAMUEL RAVENEL.

DENIZATIONS
From Patent Roll, etc.

The Patent Roll here reads
PETER FAUCONNIER,
MAGDALEN, his wife.
LOUIS PASQUEREAU,
MAGDALEN, his wife,
LEWIS,
PETER and
ISAAC, their sons.
WILLIAM CHARPENELLE.

DENIZATIONS.
From S.P. Dom. Car. II., Entry Book, 67.

ANNA JOIRY.
LEWIS DE CLERC (LE CLERC) and MARY, his wife.
With the clauses for taking the oaths as in the foregoing warrant. Dated the 24th of March, 1684-5.
To the Attorney or Solicitor Generall.

DENIZATIONS.
From Patent Roll, etc.

1685 Aug. 13. ISABELLA and her heirs; an alien born: wife of William Walgrave, Dr. in Physic. (*Patent Roll,* 1 *James II.,* part 15.)

Oct. 31. ABRAHAM NUNEZ; an alien born: with the usual clauses and provisoes. (*Ibid.,* part 9.)

Oct. 31. JACOB LE ROUX,
JOHN OTTO: aliens born: with like provisoes. (*Ibid.*)

Nov. 9. By an order in council of date, July 10 last, we granted to Samuel Heron, Peter Martell, and William Miles, of London, merchants, the power to transplant into England several families of fishermen of Belgium ("Belgicorum"), declaring also that we would make such fishermen denizens of this our realm.
In accordance herewith we grant denizations to
GERRIT JANSEN.
LIEVE HEINDRICKSEN.
WILLEM BEUSEN.
ADRIAN WILLEMSEN.
JAN PIETERSEN.
WILLEM JOOSEN.
PETER NABENSE.
GILLES GILLES (GILLIES.)
FRANCOIS CLASSEN (CLAESSEN.)
JAN ADRIANSEN.
THIENES (THIEYNES) CORNELISON.
DIERICK NAUTE.
PETER MARTINS.

DENIZATIONS.
From S.P. Dom. Car. II., Entry Book, 67.

1685-6 Mar. 5. In pursuance of an order made by our late deare Brother King Charles of blessed memory, in Councell, the 28th day of July, 1681, in favour and for the relief and support of poore distressed Protestants, who, by reason of the vigours and severities which are used towards them upon account of their religion, shall be forced to quit their native country, and shall desire to shelter themselves under our Royall Protection for the preservation and free exercise of their religion, of which number are the persons hereafter named, as appears by sufficient certificate produced to one of our principall secretarys of State, and that they have received the sacrament

DENIZATIONS.
From Patent Roll, etc.

(1685 Nov. 9.) Boome This (Thys) Jansen.
Jacob Direesen (Direehsen.)
Jan Adriansen.
Pieter den Brawer.
Marcus Lievens.
Jacob Case.
Robert Pietersen Boome: born beyond the seas: upon condition they transport their families and inhabit in England, and that they shall not trade contrary to the charters granted to the Merchant Adventurers or any other Company, and be not masters of ships. (*Patent Roll,* 1 *James II.,* part 9, *Privy Seals Chancery,* Oct. 1685.

Dec. Richard Boevy; an alien born: son of John Boevey, gent: with the usual clauses and restrictions, and a proviso that said Richard take the oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy within 6 months after he shall attain the age of 16 years. (*Signet Office Docquet Book.*)

DENIZATIONS.
From S.P. Dom. Car. II., Entry Book, 67.

of the Lord's Supper according to the useage of the Church of England, our will and pleasure is that you prepare a bill, etc. containing our grant for the making of

1685-6 Mar. 5. STEPHEN PIGOU.
ANTONY HOLZAFELL,
MARY, his wife, and
ANTONY, their son.
ANTONY SABATIES.
ALEXANDER THEREE-CASTAGNIER.
ABRAHAM CARDES.
BARTHOLOMEW PELISSARY
CHARLES HAYRAULT,
SUZANNA, his wife,
SUZANNA and
MARY, their daughters.
CEPHAS TUTET,
MARGARITTE, his wife,
MARK CEPHAS, their son.
JOHN REDOUTET.
DAVID FAVRE.
DAVID MINVEL (MAINEL).
DAVID GARRIE.
DANIEL PILLART.
DANIEL AVELINE.
DANIEL PERDREAU (PERDEAU).
DANIEL LAFITE.
DANIEL ROSE.
STEPHEN SEIGNEURET,
ELIZABETH, his wife.
STEPHEN DU PORT (DIE PORT).
STEPHEN JOURNEAU.
STEPHEN BRIGAULT,
JANE, his wife, and
STEPHEN, their son.
STEPHEN AYRAULT and
MARY, his wife.
STEPHEN DELANCEY.
ELIAS GOURBIEL (GOURVIEL).
ANGELICA BIBAVA (BIBAUD).
ESTER DUMOULIN.
ELIAS NEZEREAU,
ELIAS BOUDINOT,
PETER,
ELIAS,
JOHN and
MARY, his children.
FRANCIS MARIETTE,
ELIZABETH, his wife,

DENIZATIONS.
From Patent Roll, etc.

1685-6 Mar. 20. STEPHAN PIGOU, *et al* down to JANE MARIA SATUR (p. 180), as in the left hand column here: with variants as indicated in brackets. (*Patent Roll,* 2 *James II.,* part 8.)

DENIZATIONS.
From S.P. Dom. Car. II., Entry Book, 67.

(1685-6 Mar. 5). FRANCIS,
JAMES,
CLAUDIUS,
ELIZABETH, and
LEWISA, their children.
GIRARDOT DUPERON.
HENRY BRUNEAU.
JAMES PIGOU.
JOHN LAMBERT.
JOHN SAUVAGE.
JOHN PANCIER,
ELIZABETH, his wife.
JOHN BOURGES.
JOHN GIRARDOT.
JOHN BARBOT.
JOHN PLASTRIER.
JOHN GENDRON.
JOHN HANET (HAVET).
ISAAC COURALLET.
JAMES GENDRAULT.
JAMES LIEVRARD,
MARTHA, his wife,
SUZANNA and
MARY, their daughters.
JULIA PELISSARY.
JOSIAS (JONAS) MERVILLEAU.
JOHN NOGUIER.
JOSUA NOGUIER.
JANE LE ROUX.
JAMES SCHEULT (SEHEULT).
JOHN SARAZIN.
JOHN HERVÉ,
ANNA, his wife.
JOHN and
SARAH, their children.
JOHN GALLAIS,
MARY, his wife,
JOHN,
PAUL,
SANSOM,
FRANCIS,
MARY-ANNA and
JUDITH, their children.
LEWIS SOULLARD
LEWIS BOUCHER.
LEWIS REBECOURT,
ANNA, his wife, and
SUZANNA, their daughter.
MOSES LAMOUCHE,
ESTER, his wife,
MOSES,
PAUL,

DENIZATIONS.
From Patent Roll, etc.

DENIZATIONS.
From S.P. Dom. Car. II., Entry Book, 67.

(1685-6 Mar. 5). LEWIS,
SUZANNA and
ANNA, their children.
MATHEW FAVRE (FAURE).
MOYSE AVICEAU (AVITEAU),
MARY,
ELIZABETH,
CATHERINA and
MARTHA, his daughters.
NICHOLAS PILLART.
PETER DE BOUCXIN,
MAGDALENA, his wife,
PETER,
MARY and
MAGDALENA, their children.
JOHN TRINGUARD (TRINGUAND).
PETER LAUZE,
DOROTHEA, his wife,
CLAUDIUS,
JAMES,
PETER,
SUZANNA and
DOROTHEA, their children.
PETER ALBERT.
PETER LE MOTEUX (MOLEUX).
PETER JAMET,
MARY, his wife,
PETER,
MARY and
SUZANNA, their children.
PETER LONGUEVILL.
PETER ARNAULD,
MARY, his wife, and
SAMUEL, their son.
PETER PACQUEREAU.
PAUL BRUNEAU.
PHILLIPS BIDLEY.
JOHN BARAILLEAU
(BARAIILLEAU).
PETER DURAND,
CHARLES, his son.
ROBERT BADENHOP.
SIMON DUPORT,
SIMON and
SUZANNA, his children.
SIMON LEBLANS.
SIMON TRISTAN.
SUZANNA BERCHERE.
SALOMON BAILLY.
THOMAS SATUR,
JANE, his wife,
ISAAC,

DENIZATIONS.
From Patent Roll, etc.

DENIZATIONS.
From S.P. Dom. Car. II., Entry Book, 67.

(1685-6 Mar. 5). JONATHAN,
THOMAS and
JACOB,
JANE-SARAH, and
JANE-MARY, their children,
being alliens borne, free Denizens of this our kingdom of England, and that they have and enjoy all rights priviledges, and immunityes as other free denizens do, provided they and every of them do live and continue with their familyes in this our realme of England or elsewhere within our dominions. And you are to insert in the sayd bill a clause that all those of the said persons above-named, who are of the age of 16 yeares and upwards do take the oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy at some Quarter Sessions within one yeare after the date hereof. And that those of the sayd persons who are under the age of 16 yeares do take the sayd oaths within one yeare after they shall attaine the sayd age, and that Certificates thereof be fyled in the Petty Bag Office within 3 moneths after the taking of the sayd oaths. And this sayd denization to be forthwith passed under our Greate Seale, without any fees or other charges whatsoever to be payd by the sayd persons in the passing thereof. For which this shall be your warrant Dated at Whitehall, the 5th day of March, 1685-6.
To our Attorney or Sollicitor-Generall.

DENIZATIONS.
From Patent Roll, etc.

1686 May 28. LAURENCE RENAUT; an alien born: with the usual provisoes for residence, etc. (*Patent Roll,* 2 *James II.,* part 7.)

DENIZATIONS.
From S.P. Dom. Car. II., Entry Book, 67.

DENIZATIONS.
From Patent Roll, etc.

1686 July. GERARD MAESACKER.
DIRCK WITTENOON.
JOHN LOFTINCK; aliens born: with the usual provisoes. (*Signet Office Docquet Book.*)

Nov. 16. JOHN CASPAR KEILING.
JOHN GOTHOFRIDE KELLER.
CESARE MORELLI; aliens born with the usual provisoes. (*Patent Roll,* 2 *James II.,* part 11.)

Nov. 11. GILBERT GAUDIAT; an alien born: with the usual provisoes. (*Ibid.*)

1686-7 Jan. 13. ABRAHAM DE CONTE; alien born: with proviso for transporting his family into England and other usual provisoes. (*Ibid.,* part 2.)

1686-7 Mar. 19. ABRAHAM MEURE.
LOUIS PIERRE BERARD.
LAURENT GALEY (GALDY).
LOUIS GALEY (GALDY).
ELIAS DU PUY.
MICHAEL DU PUY.
JOSEPH DU CASSE, aliens born: with the usual provisoes and restrictions. (*Patent Roll,* 3 *James II.,* part 3. *Signet Office Docquet Book.*)

Mar. 17. MANUEL HENRIQUES, of London merchant: alien born. (*Ibid.*)

1687 May 9. MARY, alien born: wife of Edward Read, of Chertsey, Surrey, Esq. (*Patent Roll,* 3 *James II.,* part 6.)
JAMES DELABADIE.
FRANCIS GUALTIER.
PETER DIHARCE, aliens born: but inhabiting in or about the city of London: with all rights, &c., as granted by the late king to distressed Protestants who by reason of the severities, &c., &c. (*Ibid.*)

DENIZATIONS.
From S.P. Dom. Car. II., Entry Book, 67.

DENIZATIONS.
From Patent Roll, etc.

1687 Aug. 24. JOHN VANDERSPRITT, alien born. (*Ibid*, part 8.)

1687 Oct. 11. MENASSES MENDEZ.
ANDREW LOPEZ.
ABRAHAM DE MARCADO.
JACOB FRANCO NUNES.
JACOB BUENO HENRIQUES, junr.
JOSHUA BUENO HENRIQUES, aliens born: with all rights granted by the late king to distressed Protestants, who &c., &c. (*Ibid*, part 9).

1687 Oct. 29. CHARLES JOHN, Baron of Blumberg in the Holy Roman Empire, Envoy to England from the Duke of Courland: alien born. (*Ibid*).

Nov. 18. GERRARD MARTIN.
URSIN ALLARD.
NICHOLAS MOIZY.
PETER DEBILLY.
PETER DU FRESNEY.
LAWRENCE D'ARRECHE.
RAYMOND ROWDEY, aliens born. (*Ibid*).

1687 April 9. Similar warrant (save as specified below) in favour of
DANIEL ALBERT.
FRANCIS ASSELIN.
GABRIELL AUGIER.
JACOB ANSOLL (ANSEL).
JAMES ARNAUDIN.
FRANCIS ANDRIEU.
ALART BELLIN.
ANTHONY BOUREAU.
ADAM BOSQUAIN.
DANIEL BORDERIE.
PETER BELLIN.
JOHN BOURRYAU (BOURRÈYAN).
PAUL BUSSERAU (BUSSEREAU).
OLIVER BESSLY (BESLY).
PETER BOISSEAUX.
JOHN BAUDOUIN.
ISAAC BUOR,
AYMEÉ, his wife,
FRANCIS, their son.
GABRIELL BUOR,
MARGARET, his wife,
GABRIELLA and

1687 April 15. DANIEL ALBERT, *et al* as in the left hand column herewith down to Henry Vareille: with variants as noted in brackets. (*Patent Roll*, 3 *James II.*, part 3).

DENIZATIONS.
From S.P. Dom. Car. II., Entry Book, 67.

(1687 Apl. 9.) ISRAELITA, their children.
ELIAS BONHEREAU
(BAUHEREAU).
MARGARET, his wife,
ELIAS,
RICHARD,
AMATOR,
JOHN,
MARGARET,
BLANDINE and
MAGDALEN, their chidren.
LEWIS BROUART,
AYMÉE, his wife, and
AYMÉE, their daughter.
SAMUEL BOURDET.
ANTHONY BARRON.
ISAAC BRIAN, clerk.
RENÉ BERTHAU (BERTHEAU), clerk,
MARTHA, his wife,
CHARLES and
MARTHA, their children.
JAMES DE BRISSAC (JAMES BRISSAC), clerk,
RACHEL, his wife.
GABRIEL BERNOU.
PETER BURTEL.
JOHN BOUSSAC.
DAVID BUTEL.
PETER BRATELIER.
ISAAC BOUFORT (BOUFART),
ANNE, his wife.
JANE BERNARD.
JOHN BARBIER and
MARY, his wife,
JAMES,
THEODORE,
OLIVER and
RICHARD, their children.
JAMES BENOIST. [ROMANES.
JAMES BADIFFE (RADIFFE) DES
PERSIDE, his wife,
JAMES,
RENÉ,
BENINA,
ISABELLA,
MARY, and
GABRIELLE, their children.
DANIEL BRIANCEAU and
ELIZABETH, his wife.
JACOB COUTRIS (COURTIS).
PETER CHASTELIER,

DENIZATIONS.
From Patent Roll, etc.

DENIZATIONS.
From S.P. Dom. Car. II., Entry Book, 67

(1687 Apl. 9.) MARY SUSANNA, his wife.
ABRAHAM COSSARD.
PETER CAILLARD.
HENRY CODERK.
HENRY AUGUSTUS CHASTAIGNE DE CRAMACHE.
ABRAHAM COURSON.
SAMPSON CHASSES (CHASLES).
JAMES CHIROT,
ANNA, his wife.
JAMES and
SUSANNA, their children.
JOHN CHARLES.
MOSES CHARLES.
PAUL COURAUD.
JOHN CHAIGNEAU,
MARY, his wife,
PETER and
ESTHER, their children.
ELIAS COTHONNEAU (COTHENNEAU).
ABRAHAM CARRÉ.
DANIEL CHARDIN.
MICHAEL CHALOPIN.
WILLIAM CROMELIN.
MATHIAS CHAIGNEAU,
MARY, his wife,
MATHIAS,
PETER, and
SUSANNA, their children.
PETER CHARDON.
PETER CORREGES.
ABRAHAM CLARY.
ABRAHAM COSTAT.
JOHN CONSTANTIN and
ELIZABETH, his wife.
JOHN CHEVALIER,
JANE, his wife,
JOHN,
DANIEL.
PETER,
ELIZABETH and
JUDITH, their children
ELIAZ DEPUY,
ELIZABETH, his wife
MICHAEL,
MARY,
DANIEL,
ELIZABETH,
ELIAZ,
FRANCIS and
JOSEPH, their children.

DENIZATIONS.
From Patent Roll, etc.

After Eliaz the *Patent Roll* reads:
MARIA ANNE,
FRANCIS and
JOSEPH.

DENIZATIONS.
From S.P. Dom. Car. II. Entry Book, 67.

(1687 Apl. 9.) JOHN-JAMES DAVID.
JOSEPH DUCASSE,
ANN DAVALL (DAVAL),
MARY,
MAGDALEN,
CHARLES and
JOHN, her children.
MICHAEL DE CAUX,
ESTHER, his wife, and
JUDITH, their daughter.
PETER DU HAMEL.
STEPHEN DUCLOSS.
LEWIS DE VEILL.
JAMES DE CAUX,
ELIZABETH, his wife,
JAMES,
ELIZABETH and
MARY, their children.
JOHN DE SENE, and
JOHN, his son.
JAMES D'ALLEMAGNE, clerk.
PETER DE VAUX.
ISAAC DES LANDES.
JAMES DUCASSE.
STEPHEN DU SOUL (DUSOUL), clerk.
JAMES DEMAY,
BENINE, his wife,
LEWIS,
JACOB and
JANE, their children.
PAUL DOUXAIN,
ESTHER, his wife,
Mary, their daughter.
SAMUEL DU BOURDIEU.
PETER DE LA MARRE.
ABRAHAM DESESSARAS.
JAMES DE BOURDEAUX,
MAGDALEN, his wife,
MARGARET,
MAGDALEN,
JUDITH,
JANET and
JUDITH, their daughters.
JACOB DE HANE.
JACOB DE MILLON.
LEWIS DE LANSAC (LANSETT).
JAMES DE LA BARRE.
GEORGE LEWIS DOUNT.
JOHN DEFRAY (DEFFRAY),
CATHERINA, his wife, and
JOHN, their son.

DENIZATIONS.
From Patent Roll, etc.

Patent Roll reads:
JUDITH-JANE,
JUDITH.

DENIZATIONS.
From S.P. Dom. Car. II., Entry Book, 67.

(1687 Apl. 9.) PAUL [DU PIN],
CAROLINA [DU PIN], and
MARY DU PIN.
CHARLES D'HERBY.
PHILIP DU PONT, clerk.
MARGARET DE LOUVAIN.
DAVID DE LA COMBE,
FRANCIS DE LA COMBE, and
PETER DE LA COMBE.
LEWIS EMERY.
PAUL EMERY.
LEWIS ESCOFFIER.
PETER FLEURIAU (FLEUREAU).
ANDREW FOUCAUT.
PETER FIRMISIAL (FIRMINIAL).
BENJAMIN FANEVIL.
ANTHONY FAVRE.
LEWIS FLEURY, clerk,
ESTHER, his wife,
PHILIP,
AMAURY,
ESTHER and
MARY, their children.
JAMES FRUSCHART,
CATHERINA, his wife,
JAMES and
PHILIP, their children.
PHILIP FERMENT.
STEPHEN FOUACE (FOVATE), clerk.
CHARLES FOUACE (FOVATE).
ABRAHAM LE CONTE.
STEPHEN FAGET.
CAQUAS FRESNEAU.
ANNA [FERRÈ].
ANDREW [FERRÈ].
ELIZABETH [FERRÈ] and
GABRIELLE FERRÈ.
WILLIAM FRET.
JAMES FOUQUEREL,
MARTHA FUMESHAW,
JOHN,
PETER,
MAGDALEN and
JUDITH, her children.
DAVID GODIN,
FRANCIS [*sic*], his wife,
DAVID,
BENJAMIN,
MARY and
MARTHA, their children.

DENIZATIONS.
From Patent Roll, etc.

DENIZATIONS.
From S.P. Dom. Car. II., Entry Book, 67.

(1687 Apl. 9.) EZEKIEL GRASZELLIER.
LAURENCE GOLDIG (GALDY).
HENRY GARDIES.
PETER GALLET.
MICHAEL GARNIER,
MARY, his wife,
JAMES,
DANIEL and
SAMUEL, his children.
PETER GARNIER.
PHILIPS GUAGAIN (GAUGAIN).
STEPHEN GUITAN (GUITAU).
NICOLAS GAUDIES.
STEPHEN GALCHERIE (GASHERIE).
STEPHEN,
DAVID and
LEWIS, his children.
SAMUEL GINGUIER (GUIGUIER).
PETER GLORIA.
JUDITH GASCHERIE (GASHERE).
JOHN and
STEPHEN, her children.
PETER GUEPIN,
RACHEL, his wife,
DAVID,
PETER,
JOHN and
ABRAHAM, their children.
RENÉ GUIBERT, clerk.
JOHN GERNY and
ANN, his wife.
JOHN GAUDET,
JAQUETTE, his wife,
CHARLES and
JOHN, their children.
CHARLES GAUCHE.
JOHN GOMAR, clerk.
JOHN GAYOT and
JANE, his wife.
MOSES GUILLOT.
PHILIP [GUESNARD].
PETER [GUESNARD] and
JANE GUESNARD.
DAVID GUEPIN.
JOHN GUEPIN.
JAMES GOUBERT.
PETER GOURDIN and
MARY, his wife.
JOHN HATTANVILLE.
JAMES HEBERT (HERBERT).
JOHN HERVIEU.
ARMAND HARDY.

DENIZATIONS.
From Patent Roll, etc.

DENIZATIONS.
From S.P. Dom. Car. II., Entry Book, 67.

DENIZATIONS.
From Patent Roll, etc.

(1687 Apl. 9.) HENRY JUSTEL.
DANIEL JAMINEAU.
CLAUDIUS JAMINEAU.
ABRAHAM JAMAIN.
LEWIS JOURDAIN.
FLEURANCE JOYAU (JOYAIJ).
PETER JULIEN DE ST. JULIEN,
JANE, his wife,
PETER,
LEWIS,
PAUL,
AYMÉE,
CAROLINÀ,
MARGARET and
EMILIA, their children.
DAVID LAUROIDES (LAUREIDE).
DENIS LAMBERT.
JACOB LE FEBVRE.
DANIEL LE FEBVRE.
JOHN LE CORDIÈR (LORDIER).
OLIVER LONGUET.
PETER LAISISE (LAISNE).
ANNE his wife, and
ANN and
JANE, their daughters.
MOSES LA CROIX (CRORE).
JAMES LIEGE,
MARY, his wife.
JOHN LOQUIN.
STEPHEN LUFOES. (LENFOES).
MATHEW LAFITTE.
JAMES [LAMBERT] and
MARY LAMBERT.
RACHEL LE PLASTRIER,
CATHERINA and
ANNA, her children.
CHARLES LE CENE, clerk.
PETER LE BLOND.
ANDREW and
FRANCIS LAUVAN (LAURAU).
JOHN LIOVIS.
VIGOR LE CÉNE.
HILAIR LASEUR (LA FEUR).
JACOB LEGNAY.
PETER LALOUELE. (LA LOBELE).
STEPHEN LE MOYNE,
ESTHER, his wife, and
ESTHER, his daughter.
MATHEW LE CERF.
CÆSAR MOZE (MORE).
PETER MOUSNIER.
STEPHEN MAZICQ,

DENIZATIONS.
From S.P. Dom. Car. II., Entry Book, 67.

(1687 Apl. 9). SARAH, his wife, and
STEPHEN, their son.
GABRIEL MARBEUST,
THOMAS,
ANN and
ESTHER, his children.
ABRAHAM MEURE (MEUZE).
MAGDALEN, his wife,
ABRAHAM,
ANDREW and
DANIEL, their children.
PETER MICHOU,
CATHERINE, his wife.
JOHN METIVIER.
STEPHEN MARET and
ANNE, his wife.
JOHN JAMES MARTIN
[*gap.* Possibly for children].
FRANCIS MACAIRE
[*gap.* Possibly for children].
JAMES MELL (METT).
DAVID and
SAMUEL MOTTEUX.
CLAUDIUS MAZIERES.
ADAM MAINTRU.
JOHN MENANTEAU,
JOHN,
DANIEL,
JONAS,
PETER,
MOSES,
JUDITH and
MARY, his children.
PETER MALEARTE (MALACARTE).
ABRAHAM MARTIN.
GUY MESMIN (MESNIM),
ANN-MARY, his wife, and
GUY, their son.
ISAAC MAZICQ.
THOMAS MICHEL.
JAMES MOREAU.
ABEL MELIER.
FRANCIS MARCHANT.
JAMES MARTEL.
JAMES MISSON, clerk,
JUDITH, his wife,
MAXIMILIEN,
JAMES-FRANCIS,
HENRY-PETER and
ANN-MARGARET, their children.
MARTHA MINUEL and

DENIZATIONS.
From Patent Roll, etc.

DENIZATIONS.
From S.P. Dom. Car. II., Entry Book, 67.

1687 Apl. 9). DAVID, her son.
ELIZA (ELIAZ) NISBET.
CLAUDIUS NOBILLEAU,
MARGARET, his wife,
DANIEL,
HENRY,
ELIZABETH and
JUDITH, their children.
ELIAS NEZEREAU,
MAGDALEN, his wife,
ELIAS and
JANE, their children.
JAMES NEEL.
NICHOLAS NEEL,
MARY, his wife, and
MARY, their daughter.
NICHOLAS OURSEL.
BARTHOLOMEW OGELBY.
DANIEL PERREAU (PARREAU).
JOHN PARÈ,
PETER,
JOHN,
MARY and
SUSANNA, his children.
PETER PASCAL and
MARY, his wife.
JAMES PELTIER (PELETIER).
ELIAS PRIOLEAU, clerk,
JANE, his wife,
ELIAS and
JANE, their children.
DAVID PRINGEL.
WILLIAM PIERRE,
WILLIAM,
DAVID,
GABRIEL,
MARY,
RACHEL and
ANN, his children.
ELIZABETH PLAY.
SAMUEL PARIOLLEAU.
SAMUEL PAQUET and
ANN, his wife.
JOSEPH PAULET.
MARTHA PEAU,
MARTHA,
ELIZABETH,
MARY and
RENÉ, her children.
ALEXANDER PEPIN,
MAGDALEN, his wife,
PAUL and

DENIZATIONS.
From Patent Roll, etc.

DENIZATIONS.
From S P. Dom. Car. II., Entry Book, 67.

(1687 Apl. 9). MAGDALEN, their children.
SUSANNA PERDRIAUX,
ELIAS,
ELIZABETH,
ESTHER,
RACHEL and
MARY-ANNA, her children.
CÆSAR PAGET.
GABRIEL PEPIN.
CÆSAR PEGORIER,
MARY, his wife.
PETER PERDRIAUX,
ELIZABETH, his wife,
PETER and
JOHN, their children.
STEPHEN [PERDRIAUX] and
OZEE PERDRIAUX.
CLEMENT PAILLET,
MARY, his wife,
DANIEL, his son.
CHARLES PICAUT.
PAUL PAILLET,
ANNA, his wife, and
MARY, their daughter.
JACOB QUESMES (QUESNEL).
STEPHEN ROBINEAU,
JUDITH, his wife, and
MARY, their daughter.
FRANCIS ROBAIN,
HENRIETTA, his wife, and
HESTER, their daughter.
JOHN RENAUDOT (RENAUDET), clerk,
MAGDALEN, his wife,
JOHN,
DANIEL,
JULIA and
ISRAELITE, their children.
JOHN RIBOTEAU,
MAGDALEN, his wife,
HENRY,
MAGDALEN and
MARY, their children.
ISAAC RAMBAUD.
PETER RIOULET (RIOLET).
DANIEL RUEL.
PHILIP ROUSSEAU (ROUSEU).
WILLIAM ROCHE.
PETER RONDELET and
JOSEPH, his son.
LAWRENCE SAUVAGE.
JOHN SABATIES,

DENIZATIONS.
From Patent Roll, etc.

Before Quesnel the *Patent Roll* reads:
CLEMENT PAILLET,
JUDITH,
MARY,
MARGARET,
JANE and
SUSANNE, his children.

DENIZATIONS.
From S.P. Dom. Car. II., Entry Book, 67.

(1687 Apl. 9). JOHN SEVERIN.
PETER SAMSON and
MARY, his wife.
MARY STERRELL.
MATHEW SCHUT.
GABRIEL TAHOURDIN.
NICOLAS TOURTON.
BENJAMIN TOURTELOT.
PETER TRINQUAND.
DANIEL THOUVOIS and
PAUL, his son.
JAMES TRITTAU and
JANE, his wife.
ANTONY VANDERHULST.
ISAAC VAUTHIE.
PETER VIDEAU,
JANE and
ELIZABETH, his daughters
JOHN VERGER and
GABRIELLE, his wife.
FRANCIS VAILLANT,
JAQUELINE, his wife,
PAUL,
FRANCIS,
ISAAC,
SUSANNA and
MARY, their children.
MAGDALEN VANCQUET.
HENRY VAREILLE.
ABRAHAM LE CONTE, being all aliens born, etc., etc. [without the clause requiring oaths of allegiance]. Dated Whitehall, the 9th of April, 1687, in the 3rd yeare of our reigne.
By his Ma^tes^ command,
MIDDLETON,
To our Attorney or Sollicitor Generall.

1687 Dec. 16. Denization to severall persons. Our will and pleasure is that you prepare a Bill for our Royall Signature to passe our Great Seale for the makinge the persons hereafter named, being aliens borne, free Denizens of this our Kingdome, vizt:—
PETER ALLIX, clerk, and
MARGARET, his wife,
JOHN,

DENIZATIONS.
From Patent Roll, etc.

1687-8 Jan. 5. PETER ALLIX, *et al* as in the left hand column herewith down to Henrietta de Bealieu: with the variants as here noted in brackets. (*Patent Roll,* 3 *James II.,* p. 10.)

DENIZATIONS.
From S.P. Dom. Car. II., Entry Book, 67.

(1687 Dec. 16.) PETER and
JAMES, their children.
PHILIP ARBUNOT.
JOHN ARLANDY.
JAMES ASSELIN, clerk.
JOHN (JONAS) ARNAUD,
SUSANNA, his wife,
ELIAZ,
ABRAHAM,
JOHN (JONAS) and
JANE, their children.
JAMES AURE.
LEWES ALLAIRE.
MARY AUBERTIN.
MARY-ANN (MARIE AIMEE), AUBERTIN.
ISAAC ABRAHAM.
PETER ASSAILLY.
CHARLES ARDESOIF,
JANE, his wife,
PETER,
JOHN and
JANE, his children.
JOHN BARBERIE (BARBERIO),
PETER and
JOHN PETER, his children.
JAMES BAILLERGEAU.
PAUL BOYE.
OZEE BELIN (BELLIN).
OZEE, his son.
JAMES BREON,
ANN BUREAU (BUREAR),
ELIZABETH and
MARY ANNE, his children.
THOMAS BUREAU,
ANN, his wife.
GABRIEL and
PETER BOULANGER.
GEORGE BOYD.
AMAN BOUINN.
PETER BILLON.
NICOLAS BOCQUET (BOCKQUET).
JAMES AUGUSTO BLONDELL.
MARY BIBAL.
SAMUEL BOUSAC.
FRANCIS BINQUEMAND (BRINQUEMAND).
JOHN BERNARD.
PETER BERNARDEAU.
JOHN BRUQUIER.
JAMES BRUQUIER.

DENIZATIONS.
From Patent Roll, etc.

DENIZATIONS.
From S.P. Dom. Car. II., Entry Book, 67.

(1687 Dec. 16.) ISAAC BOUNIOT (BONMOT),
DANIEL,
JAMES and
BENIGNO, his children.
FREDERICK BLANCART.
HENRY BUSTIN.
MATHEW BUSTIN.
JOSEPH BAILHOU.
ESTER BERNOU,
GABRIELL,
MARY,
ESTER and
JAMES, her children.
JAMES BARBOT.
PETER BOURDET.
JOHN BOURDET.
STEPHEN BARACHIN.
LEWIS BARACHIN.
ISAAC BEAULION (BEAULIEU).
SAMUELL BRUSSEAU.
JOHN BEAUFILLS.
DAVID BOSANQUET.
THEOPHILUS BELLANGER.
ELIZEE BADVEL (BADUELL).
GEORGE BASMENIL, clerk,
MARY, his wife.
PETER BOYTOULT,
CATHERINE, his wife,
CATHERINE and
MAGDALEN, his children.
ABRAHAM BINET,
MAGDALEN, his wife, and
JUDITH, their daughter.
JOHN-PETER BOY.
JOHN BOUDESCHESNE (BOISDESCHENE).
ABRAHAM CHRISTIEN (CHRESTIEN),
MARY, his wife,
MARTHA and
MAGDALEN, their children.
PETER CHRISTIEN (CHRESTIEN)
BERNARD COUDERT,
BERNARD,
BENJAMIN and
JAMES, his children.
DAVID CHASLES.
ISAAC COUVERS,
ANN, his wife.
JOHN COLOM,
ANN, his wife,

DENIZATIONS.
From Patent Roll, etc.

DENIZATIONS.
From S.P. Dom. Car. II., Entry Book, 67.

(1687 Dec. 16.) ANTONY,
JOHN,
MARTHA and
MARY, their children.
JAMES COLLIVAUX,
JANE, his wife, and
CHARLOTTE, his daughter.
ARNAUD CAZAUBIETH (CAZAULNETH),
JANE, his wife,
DANIEL CHEVALIER,
SUZANNA, his wife,
DANIEL and
JAMES, their children.
JOHN BAPTIST CHOUARD (CHOVARD).
PETER CHASGNEAU.
SAMUEL COOKE,
THOMAS CHAUVIN,
CHARLOTTE, his wife,
THOMAS,
FRANIS (FRANCIS) and
CATHERINE, their children.
JOHN COUTRIS,
JAMES CROCHON.
PETER [CHEFDHOTEL]
SARE [CHEFDHOTEL] and
ESTER CHEFDHOTEL.
PETER CARON.
PETER CHASELOUP.
PAUL CHARRON,
ANNE, his wife.
MARQUIS (MARQUIE) CALMELS.
GEORGE CHABOT.
PAUL DE BRISAC (BRISSAC).
SAMUEL DE LA COULDRE.
MARY, his wife,
JUDITH and
MARGARET, their children.
JONE (JANE) DE VARENNES
PETER and
JANE, his children.
DANIEL DU COUDRAY,
MAGDALEN, his wife,
DANIEL, his son.
PAUL DE PONT (PROUT).
GABRIEL DE PONT.
JAMES DIORE.
ABRAHAM and
DANIEL DE MOAVRE (MOASRE),
ISAAC DE HOGUEL (HOGVEL),

DENIZATIONS.
From Patent Roll, etc.

DENIZATIONS.
From S.P. Dom. Car. II., Entry Book, 67.

(1687 Dec. 16.) RACHELL, his wife,
CHARLES and
ISAAC, his children.
JOSIAS DUVALL (DU VAL).
PETER DUFAN.
FRANCIS DESE (DE SE),
MARY, his wife,
RAYMUND and
PETER, their children.
JOHN MENDEZ DA COSTA (DE COSTA).
JOHN DE LA HAYE,
JOHN,
THOMAS,
CHARLES,
MOSES,
ADRIAN and
PETER, his children.
JAMES DOUBLET,
MARTHA, his wife,
DAVID,
JAMES and
MARY, their children.
PETER DANDE.
ISAAC DELAMER.
JOHN DECONINQ,
CATHERIN and
MARTHA, his children.
ISAAC [DE MOUNTMAYOUR] and
MARY DE MOUNTMAYOUR.
JOHN DE LA PLACE,
LEWISE, his wife.
JOHN DE BEAULIEU (BEARLIN).
JAMES DE BORS and
MARY, his wife.
JACOB GEDEON DE SICQUEVILLE, clerk.
HENRY LE GAY DE BUSSY.
PHILIPS DE LA LOE, clerk.
ABRAHAM BUENO HENRIQUES.
ABRAHAM DUPLEX,
SUZANNA, his wife,
JAMES,
GADEON (GEDEON),
GEORGE and
SUZANNA, his children.
PETER GREVE (GRAVE).
FRANCISCO FRANCIA.
MARY DE LA FUYÉ,
CATHERIN,
ELIZABETH,
MAGDALEN,

DENIZATIONS.
From Patent Roll, etc.

DENIZATIONS.
From S.P. Dom. Car. II., Entry Book, 67.

(1687 Dec. 16.) MARY,
MARGARET and
ANN, her children.
MOSES DE POMMARE,
MAGDALEN, his wife,
MOSES and
SUZANNA, his children.
JOHN DROILHET.
JOHN DE CAZALIS (CASALIZ).
PETER DUMAS.
ABRAHAM DUGARD and
ELIZABETH, his wife.
GERARD DE WYCK (WICKE).
DANIEL DEL MAITRE.
SOLOMON EYME.
DIONISIUS FELLES.
JOHN FENNVILL.
ANDREW FANEVIE.
ARNAUD FRANCES.
ANN, his wife, and
ARNAUD, his son.
RENE FLEURY.
PETER FOUNTAINE (FONTAINE), clerk,
SUZANNA, his wife,
JAMES,
LEWIS,
BENIGNE,
ANN,
SUZANNA and
ESTER, his children.
JOHN FARGEON.
ISAAC FARSEY (FARLY).
PETER FLEURISON (FLURISSON).
JOHN FALLOT.
ANDREW FRAIGNEAU and
JOHN FRAIGNEAU.
DANIEL FLEURIAU (FLURIAU).
FRANCIS GUERIN,
MAGDALEN, his wife,
FRANCIS and
ANN, his children.
NICHOLAS GUERIN.
LEWIS GALDY.
PAUL GRAVISET (GRAVISSET), clerk.
SAMUEL GEORGES.
ELIAZ GRIMARD (GUMARD).
HENRY GUICHENET.
LEWIS GALLAND,
RACHELL, his wife.

DENIZATIONS.
From Patent Roll, etc.

DENIZATIONS.
From S.P. Dom. Car. II., Entry Book, 67.

DENIZATIONS.
From Patent Roll, etc.

(1687 Dec. 16.) JOSEPH GUICHERET.
CLAUD GROTESTE, clerk.
JAMES GARON.
ISAAC GARNIER.
WILLIAM GUILTAN (GUILLON).
DANIEL GOISIN.
JOHN GURZELIER.
ANDREW GURZELIER.
PETRO GOILARD.
JAMES MARTELL GOULARD (GOULAND).
WILLIAM GOUY (GOVY).
JOHN GRAVELOT,
CATHERIN, his wife.
MATHEW GELIEU.
ISAAC HAMOND (HAMON).
JOHN HARACHE.
JOHN HEBERT,
ELIZABETH, his wife,
JOHN,
SAMUEL,
ELIZABETH and
MARY, his children.
MARY and
SUZANNA HARDOVIN (HARDOSSIN).
MOSES HERVIEU.
ESTER, his wife,
JOHN and
MARTHA, his children.
ANTONY HULIN (HULEN).
ANTHONY JULIEN,
JANE, his wife,
ANN,
SUZANNA,
MARY and
ESTER, their children.
HENRY JOURDIN.
LEWIS IGON (IGOU),
ESTER, his wife,
ESTER and
MARY, his children.
CHARLOTT JUSTELL (TUSTELL).
ANDREW JANSEN.
ANTONY JULIOT,
ANTONY and
ABRAHAM, his children.
JACOB JOUSET.
MARY JOLLY (JOLY).
JOHN LAVIE.
ANTONY L'HEUREUX.
SIMON [LAURENT],

DENIZATIONS.
From S.P. Dom. Car. II., Entry Book, 67.

(1687 Dec. 16.) PETER [LAURENT] and
MARY LAURENT.
JAMES DE BLOND (LE BLOND).
JAMES LOWIS (LOVIS),
ABRAHAM, his son.
ESAY LE BOURGEOIS.
HENRY LE CONTE.
JOHN and
ROBERT DE PLASTRIER (LE PLASTRIER).
HELENE LE FRANK DE MAZIERES.
JOHN LOMBARD, clerk,
FRANCIS, his wife,
DANIELL and
PHILLIP, their children.
DANIEL DE FEBVRE (LE FEBURE).
ADRIEN LERNOULT.
PETER LE BAS.
JOHN LE PLASTRIER (PLAISTRIER),
CHARLOTT, his wife.
ABRAHAM and
JANE, his children.
FRANCIS LACAM, clerk.
GABRIEL LE BOYTEUX.
BENJAMIN LE HOMMEDIEU.
SAMUEL LE TONDU,
ANNE, his wife, and
MAGDALEN, his daughter.
FRANCIS DE SOMBRE (LE SOMBRE).
MICHAELL LE TONDU,
ANNE, his wife,
THOMAS,
MATHEW and
JOHN, their children.
JAMES BARUCH LOUZADA.
JOHN LENGLACHE,
MARY, his wife,
MARY and
MARTHA, their children.
JOHN PETER LA SERRE (LAS SERRE).
FERDINANDO MENDEZ.
SAMUEL METAYER, clerk.
PHILIP MARTINES,
SUZANNA METAYER.
SAMUEL,
LEWIS,
MARY,
ANN and

DENIZATIONS.
From Patent Roll, etc.

DENIZATIONS.
From S.P. Dom. Car. II., Entry Book, 67.

(1687 Dec. 16.) RACHELL, their children.
JOHN MARIN, clerk,
ELIZABETH, his wife,
MARTHA and
SUZANNA, their children.
PETER MOREAU,
FRANCES, his wife,
DANIEL,
ELIZABETH,
MARY-ANN and
MARY, their children.
CHARLES MOREAU,
MARY-ANNE, his wife,
DANIEL and
HENRIETTA, their children.
JONE (JONAS) MATHIAS (MARCHAIS).
JUDITH, his wife, and
ISAAC, their son.
AMBROSE [MINET] and
ISAAC MINET.
NICOLAS MONTELZ,
MAGDALEN, his wife.
PETER MARION.
SOLOMON MONNEREAU (MONNERIAN).
JUDITH MOREL, and
FRANCES MOREL.
PETER MONTELZ.
MICHAEL MANZY (MAUZEY),
MICHAEL,
JOHN,
PETER and
ISABELLA, his children.
STEPHEN MIGNAN.
ISAAC MARTIN.
PETER [MOREAU] and
MARY MOREAU.
FRANCIS MAYMAL.
DANIEL MUSSARD.
PETER MONBALLIER DE LA SALLE.
DANIEL MOGIN,
MARGARET, his wife.
ROBERT MIRE.
JAMES MANPETIT,
SUZANNA, his wife.
MARY MINNEL (MINUEL).
PETER MERCIER,
SUZANNA, his wife,
PETER,

DENIZATIONS.
From Patent Roll, etc.

DENIZATIONS.
From S.P Dom. Car. II., Entry Book, 67.

1687 Dec. 16.) JAMES,
SUZANNA and
ANN, their children.
LEWISE MARCH, and
JOHN, her son.
ABRAHAM BARUCH HENRIQUES.
JOHN NOLEAU (NOLLEAU).
ELIAS NEZEREAU,
JUDITH, his wife,
ESTER,
JUDITH and
HELEN, their children.
JOHN ORIOT (ORIOTT).
SOLOMON PAGES, clerk.
DANIEL POYEAU (PAYEN).
PETER PHILIPEAU (PHELLIPEAU).
JOHN PAPIN.
FRANCIS PAPIN.
ARON (AROM) PEREIRA.
PETER PAIN,
MARGARET, his wife.
DAVID PAPIN,
ANN, his wife,
DAVID and
SUZANNA, their children.
JAMES PELLISON.
ADRIANO PEREAU (PERREAT).
SIMON PANTIN.
JOHN PROU.
PETER PRAT.
ABRAHAM PAGE.
WILLIAM PORTAIL,
MARGARET, his wife,
WILLIAM,
FRANCIS,
HECTOR,
MARY and
GABRIELL, their children.
JAMES PINEAU.
JAMES PAISIBLE.
DANIELL PAILLET.
MOYSE PALLOT (PALOT),
MARTHA, his wife.
STEPHEN PELOQUIN.
ALPHONSO RODRIGUEZ.
JOHN LA ROCHE.
JOHN and
PETER RENIE (REME).
JACOB ROUSELL.
PETER ESPRIT RADISSON (RADDISSON).

DENIZATIONS.
From Patent Roll, etc.

DENIZATIONS.
From S.P. Dom. Car. II., Entry Book, 67.

DENIZATIONS.
From Patent Roll, etc.

1687 Dec. 16.) STEPHEN RIBOULEAU.
PETER ROY,
SUZANNA, his wife,
ELIAS,
JOHN,
DANIEL and
SUZANNA, their children.
GABRIEL RAMONDOU.
PAUL RAPILLART.
ADAM ROUMIE,
ANNE, his wife,
ADAM,
JAMES and
PETER, their children.
LEWIS RAME.
REYMOND REY.
PAUL REY.
ABRAHAM REMAND (RENAUD).
ANTONY REUSSEAU (ROUSSEAU),
ELIZABETH,
FRANCES and
OUVRAY (ONOREY), his children.
FRANCIS ROBERT.
SAMUEL SASPORTAS.
PETER SAUSEAU.
PETER SEGUIN,
PETER, his son.
CHARLES SENEGAT (SONEGAT).
STEPHEN SEBRIN.
MATHEW SIMON,
RACHELL, his wife.
MATHEW, his son.
ALEXANDER SEIGLER.
FRANCIS SANSEAU (SAUZEAU),
FRANCES, his wife,
ABRAHAM,
DANIEL,
PETER and
JACOB, his children.
JOHN SAULNIER.
MATHEW SAVARY.
STEPHEN SAVARY,
LUCE and
MATHEW, his children.
JOSHUA SOULART,
ELIZABETH, his wife.
PAUL SENAT.
MARY TOUSCHARD.
DAVID THIBAULD (THIBAULT).
MARGARET TERNAR (TERNAC),

DENIZATIONS.
From S.P. Dom. Car. II., Entry Book, 67.

(1687 Dec. 16.) FRANCES and
ANNE, her children.
JOHN THIERY (THIERRY).
PETER THAUVET.
ABRAHAM TOURTELOT,
JAMES,
THOMAS,
JACOB,
MOSES and
JOHN, their children.
JOHN THOMAS.
ARON TESTAS, clerk.
PETER TOUSSAINT.
PETER VATABLE.
FRANCIS URIGNEAU (VRIGNEAU) and
JANE, his wife.
MARK VERNONS, clerk.
ANTONY VAREILLES.
JOHN VAN LEUSTERAN (LEVSTERAN).
GABRIEL VERIGNY.
FRANCIS VAURIGAUD.
DAVID WILLIAMME (VILLIAMME),
MARY YVONNET,
JOHN,
SAMSON and
MARY, his children.
MARY LIRPINIERE (LERPINIERE).
JAMES MONGIN.
—— HONDE (HEUDE).
FRANCIS DE BEAULIEU (BEAUHEN),
SUZANNA DE BEAULIEU,
HENRY and
HENRIETTA, his children.

And that they have and enjoy all privileges and immunityes as other free Denizens do, provided they and every of them do live and continue with their familyes in this our Kingdome of England, or elsewhere within our dominions, and this sayd Denization to be forthwith passed under our Great Seale, without any fees or other charges whatsoever to be payd by the sayd persons in the passing

DENIZATIONS.
From Patent Roll, etc.

The *Patent Roll* appears to make JAMES-THOMAS one child and JACOB-MOSES another.

DENIZATIONS.
From S.P. Dom. Car. II., Entry Book, 67.

thereof. And for so doing this shall be your warrant. Given at our Court at Whitehall, the 16th of December, 1687.

To our Attorney or Sollicitor Generall.

DENIZATIONS.
From Patent Roll, etc.

1687-8 Mar. 19. PETER HENRIQUEZ,
PIERRE HENRIQUEZ,
PHINEAS GOMEZ SERRA,
ANTONIO DA CASTO (COSTA),
PETER FRANCIA,
SIMON FRANCIA,
BENJAMIN LEVY,
SOLOMON LEVY,
ABRAHAM DE PAIVA: all born beyond the seas: with all rights as granted by the late king to poor distressed Protestants. *Patent Roll,* 4 *Jas. II.,* part 6.

1688 Mar. 25. Denization to severall French Protestants. Our will and pleasure is that you prepare a Bill for our Royall signature, to passe our Great Seale, for the making of the persons hereafter named, being aliens borne, free denizens of this our Kingdome, viz:

PAUL COLIMEZ, clerk.
JAMES AMAIL and
MARY, his wife.
PETER AMELOT.
MAGDALEN ALLOTE.
PETER ASSELIN.
LEWIS BENET (BENNET),
MARTHA, his wife, and
CATHERINA, their daughter.
DAVID BOULANGER.
JAMES BORIE.
ELIAZ BREVET, clerk.
ISAAC BONNEVAL.
JAMES BRUNET.
DENIS BARQUENON.
CLEMENT BOEHIN.
GIDEON BENOIST.
SAMUEL BANQUIER.
DANIEL BELLET.
ANDREW (ANDREAS) BERNON.

1688 Mar. 31. PAUL COLOMIER (COLOMIEZ) *et al* as here given, down to Joseph Wildigos: the variants being noted in brackets. *Patent Roll,* 4 *James II.,* part 6.

Patent Roll reads:
PETER AMELOT.
MAGDALIN ARDOUIN.
FRANCIS ALOTTE.
PETER ASSELIN.

DENIZATIONS.
From S.P. Dom. Car. II., Entry Book, 67.

(1688 Mar. 25.) MICHAEL BRUNET,
MARY, his wife,
MARY and
CATHERINA, their daughters.
MARK BARBAT, clerk.
SAMUEL BARBAT, clerk.
CATHERINE BARBAT.
ANN BOURDON.
ELIZABETH BARACHIN,
PETER,
DANIEL and
JOHN, her children.
JOHN BAILLÉ.
LEWIS CARRÉ,
PREGANSE (PERGEANTE), his wife,
MARY and
JANE, their children.
JAMES CLEMENT,
MARY, his wife,
PETER and
JOHN, their children.
JAMES CHABOSSAN.
MOSES CARTIER.
DAVID COUPÉ.
MARK-HENRY CHABROL.
SAMUELL CHABROL and
MATHEW CHABROL.
JOHN CHABOISSAU,
CATHARINA, his wife,
JOHN,
PETER,
ISAAC,
MARY-JANE and
LEWISA, their children.
JOHN DE LA PERELLE,
ESTER, his wife,
THOMASSET and
WILLIAM, their children.
GALLY DE GAUJAE (GANIAC), clerk.
BERNARD DUVIGNAU.
JOHN DE PENNA.
BARNABE DELABAT.
MARY [DURIÉ] and
SUZANNA DURIÉ.
HENRY DUCLOS.
JOHN DE LA HEUSE.
MAGDALEN DUMAS.
PAUL DUFOUR (DU FOUR).
MAGDALEN, his wife.
MARY DERBY.

DENIZATIONS.
From Patent Roll, etc.

The *Patent Roll* appears to make
MARY and
JANE separate.
Before Perelle the *Patent Roll* inserts:
PAUL CHARLES,
SUSANNE, his wife.
PETER CHAIGNEAU.
CATHERINE CARON.
JOHN CHARDAVOINE,
ESTER, his wife,
JOHN,
ISAAC,
RENE and
DANIEL, their children.

DENIZATIONS.
From S.P. Dom. Car. II., Entry Book, 67.

(1688 Mar. 25.) James Dufay,
Suzanna, his wife.
Francis Dansays.
John Espinasse.
John Fauquier.
Francis Fauquier.
Peter Fasure.
René Fleurisson.
Mathew Forit.
Solomon Faulcon.
David Faulcon.
Anthony Guiger (Guigver).
John Gaultier (Gualtier).
Honorat Gervais, clerk.
Gabriel Guichard.
Thomas Gautier.
John Galineau.
Mary [Holzafell] and
Margaret Holzafell.
Abraham Hallée,
Magdalen, his wife, and
James, their son.
Theophilus Jarlan,
Paulina, his wife,
Mark and
Magdalen, their children.
Magdalen Laurent,
Izabell, her daughter.
Michael Le Gros.
Adrian Lernoult.
James Linart.
Charles le Seigneur (Signiour).
Mary, his wife.
Andrew (Adrien) Lofland.
John Landes.
Lewis Le Febvre,
Ester, his wife,
Jacob,
Suzanna,
Mary and
Ann, their children.
Samuel Le Febvre.
John Lormier,
Magdalen, his wife,
John,
Mary and
Magdalen, his children.
Guy le Bon de Bonneval.
Jacob Lopé,
Mary, his wife.
Nicholas Lunel,

DENIZATIONS
From Patent Roll, etc.

Patent Roll, reads:
James Du Faij,
Judith, his wife,
Sarah and
Judith, their children
Phillipp Du Faij,
Susannah, his wife.

DENIZATIONS.
From S.P. Dom. Car. II., Entry Book, 67.

(1688 Mar. 25.) MARY, his wife,
NICHOLAS and
BENJAMIN, their children.
JANE MONTEBZ,
MARGARET, her daughter.
FORTIN MAYNE (MOYNE),
PETER MOREAU,
FRANCIS and
PETER, his children
PAUL MAZICQ.
DANIEL MOTET,
LEWISA, his wife,
MARTHA,
LEWISA,
JANE,
DINA,
FRANCES,
DANIEL and
GABRIEL, their children.
DOROTHÉE MOTET.
ISAAC MONNET (MONET).
GASTON MARTINEAU.
BENJAMIN MALFAGUEYRAT (MALSAGUERAT).
PHILLIPS MARGAS (MORGAS).
JAMES MONBOEVIL,
SUZANNA, his wife,
JAMES,
JOHN,
MARY and
JANE, their children.
PETER MANVILLAIN (MAUVILLAIN).
PETER MONNET (MONET),
CATHARINA, his wife,
PETER, their son.
JAMES MENIL,
MARY, his wife,
THOMAS,
JAMES,
VINCENT,
MARY and
ELIZABETH, their children.
PETER MOULONG,
ELIZABETH, his wife,
ANDREW,
ELIZABETH and
PAUL, his children.
PETER NOVEL (NOVELL),
PETER PATOT.
JAMES PAGE,
ANN, his wife,

DENIZATIONS.
From Patent Roll, etc

DENIZATIONS.
From S.P. Dom. Car. II., Entry Book, 67.

DENIZATIONS.
From Patent Roll, etc.

(1688 Mar. 25.) JANE, their daughter.
SAMUEL PERES.
MARK PAILLET.
JOHN PREVEREAU,
MARY, his wife,
JOHN,
SUZANNA,
MOZES,
MARY,
GASPART and
SARAH, their children.
FRANCIS PAULMIER.
NICHOLAS QUESNEL.
PETER ROGUE (ROGNE).
DANIEL RABACHE.
PETER RUFFIAT.
MATHEW RENAUDIN,
CHARLOTTE, his wife,
CHARLOTTE,
MATHEW, and
ESAYE, their children.
LEWIS REYNAUD,
ANN, his wife,
LEWIS and
SARAH, their children.
BENJAMIN REYNAUD (REYNARD),
MARY, his wife.
PETER RIGAUD,
LEWISA, his wife,
RACHELL and
SUZANNA, their daughters.
DANIEL ROUSSEL.
JOHN RISTEAU,
MAGDALEN, his wife,
MARY,
JOHN,
ISAAC,
ELIAZ,
SUZANNE and
MARGARET, their children.
BERNARD (BARNARD) SMITH.
DANIEL STREING,
CHARLOTTE, his wife,
PETER,
MATHEW,
MARY and
ANN, their children.
PETER ST. PÉ.
STEPHEN SARAZIN.
JOHN PETER SAINT FAVET.
PETER SCHRIEBER.

DENIZATIONS.
From S.P. Dom. Car. II., Entry Book, 67.

(1688 Mar. 8.) JOHN JAMES THEROUDE.
PETER TESTAS,
MARY, his wife,
PETER,
MATHEW,
MARY and
JANE, their children.
DANIEL TAUDIN.
ELIAZ TESSIER.
ELIAZ TRAVERSIER.
PETER,
JACOB and
JOHN, his children.
ELIZABETH TORIN.
THOMAS VIROOT.
DANIEL VAUTIER,
MARGARET, his wife,
RACHEL, their daughter.
JOHN VERGER.
JOSEPH WILDIGOS.

And that they and every of them have and enjoy all rights, priviledges and immunityes as other free Denizens do. Provided they live and continue with their familyes in this our kingdome of England, or elsewhere within our dominions. And the sayd denization to be forthwith passed under our Great Seale, without any fees or other charges whatsoever to be payd by the sayd persons in the passing thereof. And for so doing this shall be your warrant. Given, etc. at Whitehall, the 25th day of March, 1688.

By his Maties Comand.
MIDDLETON.

To our Attorney or Sollicitor Generall.

DENIZATIONS.
From Patent Roll, etc.

1688 April 7. RANDOLPH ASHENHURST (AUSHENHURST) and THOMAS ASHENHURST, gentlemen: born beyond the seas. (*Patent Roll,* 4 *James II.,* part 6).

DENIZATIONS.
From S.P. Dom. Car. II., Entry Book, 67.

1688 Aug. 19. Denization to severall persons. Our will and pleasure is, that you prepare a Bill for our Royall Signature, to passe our Greate Seale, for the making of
DANIEL AMIAND, clerk,
JOHN and
WILLIAM AMIAND.
ISAAC AMIAND.
DANIEL ALLOTTE (MOTTE).
DANIEL AUDART.
JOHN AYLAND.
ISAAC AURIOL.
JOHN AUDEBERT,
MAGDALEN, his wife,
JOHN,

DENIZATIONS.
From Patent Roll, etc.

1688 June 1. JOSEPH NUNES DA COSTA, an alien born: with the usual provisoes. (*Patent Roll,* 4 *Jas. II.,* part 6.)

June 9. GASPER FRANCIS BERNALL,
ANTONIO RODRIGUES MARQUES,
MANUEL LOPEZ PEREYRA,
NUNO FERNANDEZ,
FRANCIS GOMEZ,
LUYS DE ANDRADE: alien born. (*Ibid*).

Aug. 16. JOSEPH DULIVIER (DULIDIER).
JOHN GERMAINE, aliens born: with provisoes as usual. (*Ibid*).

Sept. 20. GOSSEWINUS SMITH,
JOHN KING,
DAVID CASSAW,
GEORGE CONSTANTINE,
THOMAS LEE,
ISABELLA WOODESON (WOODDESON),
ELIAS (ISAIAS) BOURGEOIS, aliens born: with provisoes, &c., usual. (*Ibid*).

Oct. 10. DANIEL AMIAND *et al* as here given down to Samuel Torin: with variants as here noted in brackets. (*Patent Roll,* 4 *James II.,* part 10).

DENIZATIONS.
From S P. Dom. Car. II., Entry Book, 67.

(1688 Aug. 19.) PHILIPPS and
MOSES, their children.
PAUL BUSSIERE.
JOHN BETRAND.
JOHN BOUTEILLER.
ABRAHAM BOUNEL (BONNEL),
MARY, his wife,
SAMUEL,
ABRAHAM,
PETER,
PAUL, and
HENRY, their children.
DANIEL BRION (BRYON).
LEWIS BONGRAND.
LAMBERT BOSCH.
LEWIS BREVET.
ELIZABETH CHEVALIER.
DANIEL CHEVALIER,
SUZANNA, his wife,
JAMES and
DANIEL, their children.
JOHN CAZALS.
JAMES COUPÉ.
JOHN CASTAING.
PETER CABIBEL.
ISAIAH COUTURIER,
JACOB and
DANIEL, his children.
NICOLAS CHENEU.
MATHEW COLLINEAU.
VALENTINE CRUGER.
ABRAHAM COHEN.
DAVID CASHAW.
STEPHEN CADROY.
JACOB DANGIRARD and
ANDREW DANGIRARD.
NICHOLAS DU MOUCHEL.
NICHOLAS DE LA GARENE.
PETER DE LANQUETUIT (LANGUETINT),
CATHERINA, his wife, and
CATHERINA, their daughter.
PAUL DURAND.
BENJAMIN DE JOUX, clerk,
MAGDALEN, his wife,
OLIVER and
MARY, their children.
JOHN DARTIGUES (DARTICUES).
PETER DANCHE.
PETER DORON.
PETER DE RIDEAU.

DENIZATIONS.
From Patent Roll, etc.

DENIZATIONS.
From S.P. Dom. Car. II., Entry Book, 67.

(1688 Aug. 19.) PETER DUPUY.
PETER DE VIVARIO.
ISAIAH DE WALPERGEN.
CHRISTIAN BREDA.
MARGARET DUMAS.
FRANCIS ESTIENNE,
JANE, his wife, and
FRANCIS, their son.
DANIEL ESTIENNE,
CATHERINA, his wife,
DANIEL and
GERSON, their children.
JOHN FARSY,
FRANCES, his wife, and
JAMES, their son.
JAMES and
DANIEL FRESNOT.
ANN FAGET (FAGETT).
STEPHEN, her son.
DANIELL FLEURISSON,
JANE, his wife.
JANE GARIE (GARIO),
PETER, her son.
PETER GAULTIER (GUALTIER).
FRANCIS GABET.
JOHN PETER GAIRAUD.
JOHN JAMES GACHES, clerk.
MARY GROTESTE (GRASTESTE).
HENRY GACHES, clerk.
ROWLAND GUIDEON,
ABRAHAM GUIDEON, and
SAMSON GUIDEON.
LEWIS JAMIN.
LEWIS JGOU,
PETER,
JOHN,
ISAAC,
SOLOMON, and
JUDITH, his children.
CORNELIUS JOHNSON.
HENRY-PHILIPS KUGELMAN.
JOHN KING.
ELIZABETH LE MOTEUX,
JUDITH and
CATHERINE, her daughters.
ARON LE FOURGEON,
ANN, his wife,
ANN-FRANCES.
(The *Patent Roll,* makes these two separate individuals).

DENIZATIONS.
From Patent Roll, etc.

DENIZATIONS.
From S.P. Dom. Car. II., Entry Book, 67.

(1688 Aug. 19.) ANN-MARY,
MARTHA,
MAGDALEN and
SUZANNA, their children.
JOHN LOFFTING.
DANIEL LUTRA.
ANTHONY LAURENT.
JAMES LE BLOND.
JOHN MALLENOE DE LA MENAIDIERE (MENERDIERE).
GABRIEL MINVIELLE.
PETER MORIN,
FRANCES his wife.
PAUL MERLIN.
JAMES MATHIAS,
PAUL MOUSNIER,
PAUL and
JAMES, his children.
PETER MOSSONEAU (MASSONEAU)
JOHN,
LEWISA,
ANN,
MARY (the *Patent Roll* makes Anne-Marie one person)
MARGARET and
SUZANNA, his children.
BARTHELMY MIDY.
LEWISA MAJOU (MAIOU),
JOHN,
OZEE,
FRANCIS,
MARGARET, and
JUDITH, his children.
DANIEL PENIGAULT.
ISAAC POITIERS.
ANDREW PERTUISON.
JOHN PASTRE.
JOHN PELSER.
JOHN POLTAIS.
JAMES ROUSSEAU.
LEONARD RICHARD.
DAVID ROWLAND.
PETER REYNAUD,
SARAH, his wife,
PETER,
LEWIS,
ESTHER and
MARQUE-FRANCES, their children.
JOHN ROBERT.
JAMES ROLAS and
JOHN, his son.

DENIZATIONS.
From Patent Roll, etc.

(The *Patent Roll* here inserts JOHN NOAL, clerk, JUDITH, his wife).

DENIZATIONS.
From S.P. Dom. Car. II., Entry Book, 67.

(1688 Aug. 19.) ELIAZ SAVORET.
ANDREW STOKEY (STOCKEY).
JOHN STAHELMI.
MARY TESTAS.
JAMES THOMAS.
JOHN TIRAN.
PETER TARDY,
MARY, his wife,
PETER,
ESTHER and
MARY, their children.
ANN VAN HATTEN (HATTEM).
JOHN VAN HATTEN (HATTEM).
JOHN DE CLEVE and
NICHELLE (MICHELLE), his wife,
JOHN,
AUSTIN,
ADRIAN and
CATHARINA their children.
GERARD VANDERNEDEN,
ANDREW ROY, and
SAMUEL TORIN: being all aliens borne, free Denizens of this our kingdome of England. And that they and every of them have and enjoy all rights, priviledges and immunityes, as other French made free Denizens, do now enjoy. Provided they live and continue with their familys within our kingdome, or elsewhere within our Dominions. And the sayd Denization to be forthwith passed under the Great Seale, without any fees or other charges whatsoever to be payd by the sayd persons in the passing thereof. And for so doing, etc. Dated at Windsor the 19th day of August, 1688.
To our Attorney or Sollicitor Generall.

DENIZATIONS.
From Patent Roll, etc.

NATURALIZATION ACTS.

1° *Gul. et Mar., No.* 9.

The Most Noble PRINCE GEORGE of Denmark, intermarryed with her Highnesse the Princesse Anne her Majestyes onely Sister.*

1° *Gul. et Mar., No.* 10.

(*Bill read a first time in the Commons* 3 *April,* 1689, *oaths taken before the House on April* 4, *passed both Houses on April* 8. *See* C. J. X., 77, 78, 79, 83, 84. L. J. XIV., 171).

COUNT FREDERICK SCHOMBERGH, Duke and Mareschall of France, Count of Couber and of Metola, Grandee of Portugall.
WILLIAM BENTINCK, of the Hague in Holland.
COUNT CHARLES SCHOMBERGH, one of the sons of the aforesaid Frederick Count Schombergh, born at the Hague in Holland.
MARY BENTINCK, daughter of the aforesaid William Bentinck, born *ut supra,* nine yeares of age or thereabouts.
WILLIAM BENTINCK, another of the children of the aforesaid William Bentinck, born *ut supra,* of six yeares or thereabouts.
ANNE BENTINCK, another of the children of the aforesaid William Bentinck, born *ut supra,* of five yeares or thereabouts.
FRANCES BENTINCK, another of the children of the aforesaid William Bentinck, born *ut supra,* of foure yeares or thereabouts.
ISABELLA BENTINCK, another of the children of the aforesaid William Bentinck, born *ut supra.*

1° *Gul. et Mar., No.* 23.

(*Bill read a first time in the Commons* 15 *April* 1689, *passed the Commons April* 29 *and the Lords May* 6, *and received the royal assent May* 11. *See* C. J. X., 87, 95, 100, 110, 124, 130. L. J. XIV., 196, 199, 201.)

HENRY DE NASSAU, Lord Auverkirke,
WILLIAM DE NASSAU, Lord Zulestein, both of the Hague in Holland.
ADRIAN VAN BORSELEN, of the Province of Zealand.
HENRY BENTINK, now Earle of Portland of the age of nyne yeares, late of the Hague in Holland.

*The procedure on this Bill was curious. On the 25 March the Earl of Shrewsbury moved for leave to bring in a Bill for this purpose. It accordingly appeared in the Lords' House on the 27 March, 1689, as an act for exhibiting a Bill in this present Parliament for naturalizing the said Prince. This first or preliminary Bill passed all three readings in the Lords on March 27, similarly passed the Commons on the 28 and received the royal assent on the 3 April. *See* L. J. XIV., 160, 163. C. J. IX., 68, 69, 78. *Hist. MSS. Com. Reports,* XII. V.I, 71. Accordingly the act itself for naturalizing the Prince and settling his precedency was introduced into the Lords on the 3 April, passed the Lords on the 5, the Commons on the 6 and received the royal assent on the 9 April. *See* L. J. XIV., 166, 168. C. J. IX., 78, 81, 82, 85. Whilst still in Committee in the Lords on the 3 April the following changes were made in the Bill. The original preamble runs as follows :—" Whereas the [Royal line as well as the virtues of the Most Noble Prince George of Denmark did justly entitle him to the marriage of Her Royal Highness the Princess Ann, and that his Highness has] ever since," etc. The Bill originally ended with this clause :—["And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, that the robes of the said Prince, both in and out of Parliament, shall be distinguished from the Robes of all other Peers of this realm by the addition of two bars of "Ermine extraordinary"]. The Committee met this day, and after amending the Bill by omitting the words first included above in square brackets, and substituting the words in the Act, Mr. King, the Herald, was called in, and being asked whether the Prince, as an English Duke, was to have different robes from another Duke, he replied in the negative. The final clause, as above, was then omitted. (*Hist. MSS. Com. Report,* XII., V1., p. 74), and this omission was agreed to by the House of Lords on the following day. (L. J., XIV., p. 167).

1° *Gul. et Mar., No.* 34.

(*Bill read a first time in the Commons* 2 *May*, 1689, *passed the Commons May* 17, *the Lords May* 31, *and received the royal assent June* 22. *On the* 17 *May, in the Commons the name of*

EDWARD HARVEY, an infant, was omitted from the Bill because his friends do refuse to pay the fees for the Bill. *See* C. J. X., 117, 121, 126, 129, 130, 136, 165, 193. L. J. XIV., 216, 224, 227.)

ANN ASTLEY, born at Emerick in the land of Cleve, formerly in the States of Holland's dominions, but now in the dominions of the elector of Brandenburgh, being a person born out of your Majesty's allegiance as well as Edward Astley her father, daughter of Edward Astley and Margarett Hartevelt, his wife deceased. The said Edward being younger son to Jacob Lord Astley also deceased.

MARY FELTON, born at Orleans in France, daughter of Peter (John) Davis, and now the wife of John Felton.

BARTHOLOMEUS VAN HOMRIGH, born at Dantzick in Prussia.

MAYNA EYLERS, wife of Francis Tierens, merchant.* (*See* C. J. X., 121, where her name is given as Magna Terence).

1° *Gul. et Mar., Sess.* 2, *No.* 3.

(*Bill read a first time in the Lords* 7 *Nov.*, 1689, *passed the Lords Nov.* 13, *the Commons Nov.* 23, *and received the royal assent Dec.* 16. *See* L. J. XIV., 333, 334, 340, 373. C. J. X., 285, 287, 289, 293, 310. *Hist. MSS. Com. Report*, XII. VI., 311.)

WILLIAM WATTS, three years of age, born at Rotterdam in the Province of Holland, vnder the Dominion of the States Generall of the Vnited Provinces, son of Joseph Watts and Rebeccah, his wife.

(*Bill introduced into the Commons on the* 6 *Dec.*, 1689. *Rogerson took the oaths on the same day. The Bill passed the Commons on the* 12 *Dec., and the Lords on the* 16 *Dec., and received the Royal assent on the same day. See* C. J. X, 302, 303, 305, 306, 310. L. J. XIV., 370, 371, 372, 373. The Bill does not appear among the private acts of this session and does not seem to be preserved in the House of Lords. Why this is cannot be conjectured for according to the above the Bill certainly became law.)

JOHN ROGERSON, declared to be a natural born subject of this kingdom.

NATURALIZATION BILLS WHICH DID NOT BECOME ACTS.

(*Bill read a first time in the Lords* 21 *Jan.*, 1689-90, *and a second time on the* 27 *Jan. No further proceedings. See* L. J. XIV., 421, 426. *The draft Bill as below is given in Hist. MSS. Com. Reports*, XII. VI., 444-6. *The Bill is for naturalizing the following, being all persons born out of their Majesties' Allegiance, but professing the true Protestant religion, and having given good testimony of their true, humble, dutiful and loyal affections to their Majesties and the good of the Kingdom of England, viz.*:—)

JOHN BARBOT, born at St. Martyns of Ré, son of James and Lewize Barbot.

PETER LONGUEVILLE, born at Cornatz, son of John and Catherina Longueville.

*In the journals of this sessions there occur the following persons who took the oaths in order to naturalization. Their names do not occur in any act of the session:

ROBERT SHAW. (13 May, 1689 C. J. X., 130.)

LEWIS JAMES DE VASSEUR COGNES. (5 April, 1689. *Ibid.*, 79.)

James Pigou and
Stephen Pigou, born at Amiens, sons of James and Judith Pigou.
John Hanet, born in Burgundy, son of Stephen and Elizabeth Hanet.
John Desfray, born at Tours, son of John and Catharina Desfray.
David Barrau, born at Auriac, son of John and Marta Barrau.
Isaac Bonouvrier, born at Xaintes, son of Isaac and Anna Bonouvrier.
David Garric, born at Montpellier, son of Peter and Madalena Garric.
Peter Lauze, born at Nismes, son of Peter and Jaquette Lauze.
Joshua Soulard, born at Xaintes, son of Stephen and Mary Soulard.
Paul Boyer, born at Montpellier, son of Matthew and Claire Boyer.
Lewis Soulard, born at Monchamps, son of Daniel and Anna.
Robert Badenhop, born at Caen, son of Augustin and Madalena Badenhop.
Noah Houssaye, born at Tours, son of Noah and Margaretta Houssaye.
Gabriel Augier, born at Bordeaux, son of Paul and Anna Augier.
John Lavie, junr., born at Bordeaux, son of Henry and Mary Lavie.
Mozes James La Mousche, born at Paris, son of Mozes and Esther La Mousche.
John Baudouin, born at Tours, son of John and Margaret Baudouin.
Philipp Margas, born at Rouen, son of Nicholas and Susanna Margas.
John Yzember, born at Montour, son of John and Michelle Yzember.
Isaac Des Jardins, born at Chateaudun, son of Claude and Mary Des Jardins.
Joachim Goudet, born at Montagnac, son of John and Jane Goudet.
Adrian L'Ernoult, born at Amiens, son of Philipp and Antoinette l'Ernoult.
John Moteuz, born at Rouen, son of John and Judith Moteux.
Abraham Cardel, born at Rouen, son of John and Magdalena Cardel.
John Ghiselin, born at Rouen, son of Nicholas and Anna Ghiselin.
Francis Pineau, born at Tours, son of Samuel and Mary Pineau.
Francis Fornier, born at Guillerand, son of Francis and Madalena Fornier.
Stephen Mazicq, born at St. Martyns of Ré, son of Paul and Elizabeth Mazicq.
Peter Genevez, born at St. Paul Trois Chateaux, son of Peter and Suzann Genevez.
Nathaniel Chauvet, born at Xaintes, son of Mark and Anna Chauvet.
John De la Perelle, born at Caen, son of Alexander and Anna De la Perelle.
Daniel Olivier, born at Chandenier, son of Philipp and Mary Olivier.
Elias Dupuy, born at Bordeaux, son of Stephen and Lewize Dupuy.
Elizabeth Dupuy, wife of preceding, born at Bordeaux. [Parents not named.]
Michael Dupuy,
Daniel Dupuy and
Elias Dupuy, born at Bordeaux, sons of Elias and Elizabeth Dupuy.
James Testard, born at Blois, son of Paul and Catherina Testard.
James Testard and
Anthony Testard, born at Paris, sons of James and Catherina Testard.
David Godin, born at Havre-de-Grace, son of Nicholas and Judith Godin.
David Godin and
Benjamin Godin, born at Havre-de-Grace, sons of David and [blank] Godin.
Anthony Beraud, born at Tours, son of Anthony and Margaret Beraud.
Anthony Beraud, born at Paris, son of the said Anthony and Margaret Beraud.
Stephen Faget, born at Meauvoizin, son of James and Mary Faget.
Stephen Faget, born at Tours, son of the said Stephen and Anna Faget.
Gabriel Tahourdin, born at Civray, son of Peter and Anna Tahourdin.
Gabriel Tahourdin, born at Tours, son of the said Gabriel and Gabrielle Tahourdin.
Charles Testard, born at Blois, son of Paul and Catharina Testard.
Rachel Testard, wife of preceding, born [not named], daughter of [not named].
Elias Rondeau, born at Rochefort, son of Elias and Elizabeth Rondeau.
Peter Pasquereau, born at Tours, son of Peter and Madalena Pasquereau.
Daviere Baedouin, born at St. Martyns of Ré, son of Daniel and Jane Baudouin.

Stephen Jordan, born at Fenestrelles, son of Elias and Madalena Jordan.
Peter Guénon, born at Xaintes, son of Stephen and Mary Guenon.
Anthony Faure, born at Ganges, son of John and Jane Faure.
Peter l'Ernoult, born at Amiens, son of Philipp and Antoinette l'Ernoult.
Stephen Soulard, born at Xaintes, son of Stephen and Mary Soulard.
Stephen Peloquin, born at Rochell, son of Stephen and Mary Peloguin.
Charles Lason, born at Valenciennes, son of John and Antoinette Lason.
Francis Folchier, born at Uzez, son of David and Jane Folchier.
Abel Melier, born at Languedoc, son of John and Madalena Melier.
Jacob Liège, born at Luzignan, son of Philipp and Madalena Liège.
Jacob Massonneau, born at Lion, son of Peter and Lewize Massonneau.
James Dumoutier, born at Blois, son of John and Anna Dumoutier.
John Lavie, senr., born at Bordeaux, son of Stephen and Jane Lavie.
John Monsallier, born at Château-Gontier, son of John and Mary Monsallier.
Elias Nezereau, senr., born at Rochell, son of Elias and Judith Nezereau.
John De Cleves, born at St. Quentin, son of [blank] and [blank] De Cleves.
Elias Nezereau, junr., born at Rochell, son of David and Mary Nezereau.

Solomon Foubert and several others, French Protestants. (As this was a House of Commons Bill, its text has not survived, but the names of the persons who took the oaths in connection with it are preserved in the Commons Journals as follows:—The Bill was read a first time on the 10th Jan., 1689-90, and the oaths were taken on the 17th and 18th Jan. No further proceedings were had with the bill. *See* C. J. X., 328, 334, 335.)
Alexander Syon, clerk.
Lewis Jourdian.
Paul Doxsainet.
Solomon Eyne.
Peter Drelincourt, clerk.
John Pancier.
Samuel Guiguier.
Simon Duport.
Nich. Tourton.
Mich. de Caux.
John Lambret.
Rob. de Plaistrier.
Cordell Denys.
Peter Davall.
David Pringell.
Peter Trinquand.
Abraham Cossart.
Peter Fauconnier (printed Faucoinner).
Stephen Seigneurett (printed Seigneurell).
Peter Bernard.
John Boussac.
John James Fazas.
Hilary Rineu.
John Moguier.
Jos. Ducasse.
Isaac Lefort.
Daniel Hayes.
Daniel Aubert.
Peter Borrulleau.
Peter Mauvillian.

DANIEL PILLART.
DANIEL BERNARD.
ABRAHAM COURSON.
ROB. MYRE.
PAUL LABESSE.
FRA. BUZELLIN.
DANIEL TORIN.
NICH. OURSELL.
DANIEL PERDRIAU (printed PEDRIAN.)
JOS. FARGEON.
JOHN LACORDIER.
SIMON LE BLAINE.
ISAAC AURIOLL.
JOHN JAMES DAVID.
SIMON NOGUIER.
PETER ALBERT.
PETER BOYCOULE.
MARY GOSSELIN.

DENIZATIONS.

1689 July 16. JAMES ERMENDINGER, an alien born; with the usual clauses and restrictions. (*Patent Roll*, I., Wm. & Mary, p. 4. *Signet Office Docquet Book* and *S.P.D. Warrant Book*, XXXV., p. 101.)

Sept. SIMON DE BRIENNE and
MARY, his wife. (*Signet Office Docquet Book. S.P.D. Warrant Book*, XXXIV., p. 457.)

July. JAQUES GONZALES and
MANUEL D' ALMANZA. (*S.P.D. Warrant Book*, XXXIV., p. 410.)

1689-90 Jan. 31. JOHN MESNARD (MENARD), clerk,
LEWISA, his wife,
MARY,
SUSANNA and
PETER, their children.
ANNE GENDRANT.
ELIAS DE BONREPOS,
ESTER, his wife,
ELIAS,
ALEXANDER,
ANNE and
MARGARET, their children.
MATHEW HEBERT,
ELIZABETH, his wife.
MATHEW,
JAMES and
JOHN, their children.
MATHEW RENAUDET,
CAROLA, his wife,
CAROLA,
MATHEW and
ISAIAH, their children.
PETER GOUJEOU,
ESTER, his wife,
NICHOLAS and

(1689-90 Jan. 31.) Isaac, their children.
Anthony Beraud.
Louis Guionneau.
Samuel Boutel,
Samuel,
Adam,
James,
Peter and
John, his children.
Claude Bruyer.
Sebastian Poitevoin.
Andrew Jaquand,
Magdalen, his wife,
John, their son.
Peter Bigot,
Magdalen, his wife,
Peter and
Magdalen, their children.
Timothy Archbaneau (Archenbeau).
Stephen La Jaielle (Jaille).
John Moller.
Thomas Oulry.
'Jacobus' Testard,
Catherine, his wife,
James and
Anthony, their children.
William Barbut.
Hillary Reneu.
Daniel David.
Ester Carlat,
Catherine, her daughter.
Michael Hubert and
Claudine his wife.
Isaac Bossis.
Charles Moreau.
Peter Hogelot.
Peter Hugues.
Louis Testefolle.
Samuel Paquet.
John Roux.
Isaac Bedoe.
John Pineau.
John Dry.
Francis Beuzelin.
Paul Boucher.
Louis Boucher.
Francis Fornier.
Abraham de Fouquembergues.
Pascal Gualtier (Gaultier).
John Gerard,
Anne, his wife,
Anne, their daughter.
David Barrau.
Arnaud Parquot.

(1689-90 Jan. 31.) Elias Neau.
Andrew Pasquinet and
Peter his son.
John Machet,
Peter and
John, his sons.
Nicholas Jamain and
Jane, his wife.
Martin de Carbonnel.
Anton Marie de la Croze.
David Preux.
Peter and
Margaret Pasquereau.
Paul Lorrain.
James Gastigny.
Francis Bauldovin (Baldovin),
Anne, his wife.
Stephen Roussell,
Thomas and
Stephen, his children.
Moses Moreau.
Peter l'homediu.
William le Conte.
John Simeon.
John Pelser.
Peter Jay,
Gabriel,
John and
David, his sons.
Davierre Baldouin,
Mary, his wife.
Stephen Mouginot,
Katherine, his wife,
Stephen,
Paul and
James, their children.
James Reynaud.
Gabriel Thomas Marboeuf.
Thomas, his son.
Peter Simon.
Theodore de Maimbourg.
Catherine Laurent.
Magdalen Chenevix.
Louis Seigneuret: all born in foreign parts. (*Patent Roll*, I., Wm. and Mary, part 8. *S.P.D. Warrant Book*, XXXIV., p. 440. XXXV., p. 174. *Privy Seals Chancery*, Jan. 1689-90.)*

*1689. Sept. 30. Don Francisco de Caseires to James Vernon, about certain merchants arrested for entering goods as denizens. There is a particular friend of mine, Mr. Godiah, who is naturalized and a freeman of London. Prays his enlargement. (*Cal. S.P.D.* 1689, p. 280.)

NATURALIZATION ACTS.

2° *Gul. et Mar. No.* 17.

(*Bill first introduced into the Commons* 23 *Nov.*, 1689, *in the second Session*, 1 *Wm. and Mary, and passed the Commons,* 21 *Jan.*, 1689-90. *The oaths were taken at this stage. The bill only passed a second reading in the Lords. See* C. J. X., 293, 294, 300, 312, 333, 338. L. J. XIV., 423, 426. *The bill was re-introduced in the Lords in* 2 *Wm. and Mary,* 25 *Mar.*, 1690, *passed the Lords on the* 28 *Mar., passed the Commons on* 25 *April, and received the Royal assent on the* 3 *May. See* L. J. XIV., 437, 438, 439, 440, 483. C. J. X., 360, 365, 369, 377, 384, 388, 393, 398. *The certificates as to the Sacrament, which are incorporated below, are given from Hist. MSS. Com. Reports,* XII., VI., 460-1. *On the occasion of the second bill the oaths of allegiance, &c., were taken afresh.* C. J. X., 366, 368.)

David Le Grand, born at Hamborough, son of Albert Le Grand and Sibilla Margaretta, his wife. (Took the oaths 26 Nov., 1689. C. J. X., 294. Took the Sacrament 23 Feb., 1689-90, at the Dutch Church, London, of which he was a member. Certificate signed by Adrianus van Oostrum, minister; Justus Otgherz, elder; David Debary, deacon.)

John Stahelin, of London, merchant, born at Bazel, in Switzerland, son of John Stahelin and Helena. (Took the oaths *ut supra.* Took the Sacrament 26 Mar., 1690, at St. Mary Aldermary, London. Certificate signed by Laurence Newton, minister; John Parry, curate; Robert Lasley, parish clerk.)

William Carie, five yeares old, born at Maestreek, son of William Carie and Gartrude, his wife.

Isaiah de Walpergen, of London, merchant, born at Franckfort in Germany, son of Albert de Walpergen and Mary Benolt. (Took the oaths 6 Dec., 1689. C. J. X., 302, and the Sacrament at St. Mary Aldermary, 26 Mar., 1690.)

Abraham Craiesteyn, of London, merchant, born at Harlem in Holland, son of Francis Craiestyn and Judith, his wife. (Took the oaths 3 Dec., 1689. C. J. X., 300. Took the Sacrament Mar. 26, at St. Mary Aldermary.)

Gerrard Muysken, born at Osnabrug in Westphalia, son of Bartholomew Muysken and Elizabeth, his wife. (Gerard Maysken took the oaths 11 Dec., 1689. C. J. X. 305. Gerard Meuschgen took the Sacrament 23 Mar., 1689-90, at the Lutheran, late parish, Church of Trinity the Less. Certificate signed by John Edras Edzard, minister.)

John Germaine, of St. Margarets', Westminster, born at the Hague in Holland, son of John Germaine and Mary Moll, his wife. (Took the Sacrament Mar. 26, at St. Mary Aldermary.)

John Dorryes, born at Hamburgh, son of Nicholas Dorryes and Margaretha Schroders. (John Drye took the oaths 11 Dec., 1689. C. J. X., 305. Took the Sacrament Mar. 23, at the True Protestant Lutheran, late parish, Church of Trinity the Less. Certificate signed by John Esdras Edzard, minister, Theodore Jacobsen, Cornelio Beckhoff, and David Beneler.)

Henry Philip Kugelman, born at Michelstadt in Franconia, son of Johann George Kugelman. and Sophia Elizabetha Menzer. (Took the Sacrament as above.)

George Ludewick Dunt, born at Revall in Livonia, son of George Dunt and Sarah Howell (Took the Sacrament as above.)

Edward Broughton, Esquire, of Jamaica, born at the Hague in Holland, son of Edward Broughton, late of March Weile, in the County of Denbeigh, Esquire, and Alice, his wife. (Edward Broughton, of St. Magnus, London, Esq., took the Sacrament Mar. 30, at St. Peter's, Cornhill. Certificate signed by Will Beveridge, minister; Richard Williams, churchwarden.)

2° *et* 3°. *Gul. et Mar. No.* 22.

(*Bill introduced into the Lords* 18 *Oct.*, 1690, *passed the Lords Nov.* 15, *the Commons Dec.* 12, *and received the Royal assent Dec.* 20. *See* L. J. XIV., 523, 527, 549, 550, 554, 591, 600. C. J. X., 473, 477, 478, 480, 487, 488, 494, 504, 506, 515.)

[1]Francis De la Chambre, born at Rouen in France, son of Daniell and Mary De la Chambre.
[1]John Moller, born at Amsterdam in Holland, son of Henry Moller and Christiana Kretzer.
John Vandermersch, born at Haarlem in Holland, son of John Vandermersch and Angnieta (Angujeta) Kops, his mother.
[2]Charles Issac, born at Maestrecht, son of Peter Issac and Catherina Issac.
[3]Godfrey Roosen, born at Emmerick in the Dukedom of Cleve, in the Dominion of the Elector of Brandenburg, son of Hubert Roosen and Mary, his wife. (Took the oaths Nov. 22. C. J. X., 478.)
Charles Coke, gentleman, born at Zutphen in Gelderlandt, son of Captaine Gilbert Coke and Elizabeth, his wife. (Took the oaths Nov. 22. *Ibid.*)
[5]Symon Beranger, born at Nyms in Languedock, son of Peter Beranger and Claudin Shovin, his wife. (Took the oaths, Nov. 24. *Ibid*, 480, 504.)

NATURALIZATION BILLS WHICH DID NOT BECOME ACTS.

(*Bill for naturalizing Barbot et al. Bill was only read once in the Lords* 18 *Aug.*, 1890, *and proceeded no further. It is identical with the Bill introduced on* 21 *Jan.*, 1689-90 *sup.* pp. 216-8, *Hist. MSS.*), *except in omitting the following, vizt.* :—

Paul Boyer, son of Matthew and Claire Boyer, born at Montpellier.
John Baudoin, son of John and Margaret Boudoin, born at Tours.
Joachim Goudet, son of John and Jane Goudet, born at Montagnac.
Peter Guénon, son of Stephen and Mary Guénon, born at Xaintes.
Elias Nezereau, senr., son of Elias and Judith Nezereau, born at Rochell.
John de Cleves, son of [blank] and [blank] De Cleves, born at St. Quentin.
Elias Nezereau, junr., son of David and Mary Nezereau, born at Rochell.
Anthony Beraud, son of Anthony and Margaret Beraud, born at Tours.
Peter l'Ernoult, son of Philipp and Antoinette l'Ernoult, born at Amiens.
—and substituting, in place of the two last named, the following :—
Margaretta Beraud, daughter of [blank] and [blank] Du Four, born at Tours.
Jane l'Ernoult, daughter of John and Antoinette Lason, born at Valenciennes. (*Hist. MSS. Com. Report*, XIII. V., 116.)

The certificates as to the Sacraments are as follows :—

(1). Certificate that Francis De la Chambre and John Moller received the Sacrament this day at the Parish Church of St. Mary Aldermary, London. Dated 21 Oct., 1690. Signed by the Minister, Curate, and Parish Clerk.

(2). Certificate that Carl Isaac is a Protestant, and received the Lord's Supper in the Protestant Lutheran late Parish Church of Trinity the Less, London, on 5 Oct. last. Dated 7 Oct., 1690. Signed by J. E. Edzard, Minister. [Read in Committee this day, and Isaac's name added to the Bill. He had been sworn at the Bar, in order to his being naturalized, on 23 Oct.]

(3). Certificate that Godfrey Roosen, in the Parish of St. Bartholomew, Exchange, Merchant, received the Sacrament on 16 Nov., 1690, in the Parish Church of St. Peter's, Cornhill. Dated 16 Nov. Signed by Will. Beveridge, Minister, and Richard Williams, Churchwarden. Attested by George Merttins and John Soutter.

(4). Certificate that Francis Folchier, Minor Canon of the Cathedral Church of Norwich, received the Sacrament on 26 Oct. last. Dated 1 Nov., 1690. Signed Hen Fairfax, Humfrey Prideaux, Prebendary, and Francis Stafford. [The name of Folchier does not appear in the Bill, but the certificate is appended thereto. He took the oath at the Bar on 8 Nov.]

(5). Certificate that Symond Beranger took the Sacrament this day in the Parish Church of St. Mary Le Bow, London. Dated 1 Dec., 1689. Signed Tim. Puller, Minister, and John Lubbock, Churchwarden. Attested by Arthur Astley and Thomas Pennatt. *See* C. J. X., 504. *Hist. MSS. Com. Reports*, XIII. V., 117.

In addition to the above, the following occurs in the Journals as having taken the oaths in order to his Naturalization; but does not occur in any Naturalization Bill of this Session.

ANTHONY MARIE DE LA CROZE (took the oaths 29 Nov., 1690. C. J. X., 487.)

DENIZATIONS.

1690 April 4. BALTHAZAR GARDEMAN, clerk, born in foreign parts, and his heirs: with usual provisoes, &c. (*Patent Roll*, 2 *Wm. and Mary*, part 1.)

1690 Dec. HESTER HERVART, alien born, widow, relict of the Sieur Charles de la Tour, late Marquis de Gouvernet: with the usual clauses and provisoes. (*Signet Office Docquet Book.*)

NATURALIZATION ACTS.

3° *Gul. et Mar., No.* 8.*

(*Bill introduced into the Lords* 7 Nov., 1691, *sent down to the Commons* Nov. 11; *passed the Commons* Dec. 11, *the Lords* Dec. 17, *and received the royal assent* Dec. 24. *See* L. J. XIV., 636, 638, 641. C. J. X., 550, 551, 552, 559, 566, 571, 581, 591, 597. *Hist. MSS. Com. Report*, XIII. V., 285.)

SIR MARTIN BECKMAN, Knight, born at Stockholme, son of Melcher Beckman and Christiana Van Benningen, his wife.

DENIS DUTRY, born at Amsterdam in Holland, son of John Dutry and Gertruda Tronquois.

THOMAS OULRY, born at Dort in Holland, son of Thomas Oulry and Catharina Reus.

NICHOLAS TOURTON, born at Lyons in France, son of Claudy Tourton and Jane Guigwer.

CORNELIS NOORTWIJCK, born in the Beverwijck in Holland, son of Cornelis Lambertson Noortwyck and Trientie Hendricks Pett, his wife.

HENRY DE MASSUE DE RUVIGNY, born at Paris in France, son of Henry de Massue de Ruvigny and Marie Tallemant, his wife. (Took the oaths Nov. 30. C. J. X., 566.)

ROWLAND GOWLE, born at Jotleend in Brabant, son of Gerret Van Gowle and Jane, his wife. (Took the oaths Nov. 30. *Ibid.*, 566.)

JACOB VAN FLIERDEN, born at Rotterdam, son of Francis Van Flierden and Elizabeth Mastright. (Took the oaths Nov. 30, *Ibid.*, p. 566.)

ANNA LOWISE HINDERSON, born at the Hague in Holland, dau. of Colonell John Hinderson and Petronella, his wife. (Took the oaths Nov. 30. *Ibid.*, 566.)

RAYMOND DE SMETH, born at Hamburgh, son of Conrade de Smeth and Mary, his wife. (Took the oaths Nov. 23. *Ibid.*, p. 559.)

ARMAND DE LA BASTIDE, born at the city of Bern in Switzerland, son of Colonell John de la Bastide. (Took the oaths Nov. 23. *Ibid.*)

JOHN WILLIAM TESCHEMAKER, born at Elverfeldt in Germany, son of John Teschemaker and Mary, his wife. (Took the oaths Nov. 23. *Ibid.*)

CHRISTIAN BRATT, born at Gothenburgh in Sweden, son of Andrew Bratt and Jugrigh Eckman, his wife. (Took the oaths Nov. 14. *Ibid.*, p. 552.)

SIMON THENNEMANS, born at Rotterdam in Holland, son of Simon Thennemans and Isabella Schot, his wife. (Took the oaths Nov. 14. *Ibid.*)

PETER MEYER, born at Hamburgh, son of Jacob Meyer and Elizabeth Meyer. (Took the oaths Nov. 14. *Ibid.*, p. 552.)

*Among the persons who took the oaths in connection with this Act was RENATUS JORTIN. (30 Nov., 1691, C. J. X., 566.) His name does not occur in any Naturalization Act of this session.

DENIZATIONS.

1690-1 March 5. PHILIP LE ROY, clerk.
JOSEPH BOISTE.
PETER CANCHE.
'JACOBUS' CANCHE.
FRANCIS OLIVER.
'JACOBUS' MARTINET,
ELIZABETH MARTINET, his wife.
ISAAC CARDEL.
'JACOBUS' SEIGNEURET.
FRANCIS FOLCHIER, clerk.
PAUL LA BONEILLE, clerk.
BONAVENTURE PANIER.
PETER LE BRETON.
DAVID LEXPERT.
ANTHONY PLUET.
MATHEW FORISTER.
JOHN MASSIENNE and
ANNE, his wife.
PETER VILLEPONTOUX and
JANE, his wife.
PETER,
MARIE and
JANE VILLEPONTOUX, their children.
JOHN FOURNIER.
PETER LA COSTE.
MARGARET DENISE.
PETER GUENOU.
JACOB BERNARD.
DE LE MOTHE MERASSOR.
THOMAS PIERRESENE.
JOHN BERNARD.
ANDREW LUY LA GRANGE.
SALOMON LE BOURGEOIS and
PETER, his son.
PETER CHASSELOU.
ESTHER CARON.
PHILLIPPS VERHOPE.
DANIEL GUICHARDIERE,
ANNE, his wife.
NICHOLAS TOSTIN.
STEPHEN EMERY.
MARIE GOSLIN.
MARIE CAROLINA HAVET.
JOHN BESSON.
ISAAC CHARRIER.
LOUIS JAMAIN.
'JACOBUS' DE BAT and
MARIE, his wife.
AUGUSTUS CARRE and
CATHERINE, his wife,
AUGUSTUS and
GABRIEL, their children.
PETER BELIN.

(1690-1 Mar. 5.) PETER GIRARD.
'JACOBUS' CHAUVEAU.
'JACOBUS' BARBAUD.
JOHN LE SAYE.
ANDREAS REINHOLD DOLEP.
ANNE CATHERIN GOLDWIN.
JOHN BOMER.
FRANCIS DUPRATT.
PETER BROHA, clerk.
PAUL VAN SOMER.
JOSEPH DANEY.
STEPHAN OBBEMA.
PHILLIPPS ROLLOS.
ANNE ALDEN.
JEAN BLANCARD, gent., and
MARIE BLANCARD, his daughter.
PETER DE FORGES, clerk.
CHRISTIAN BAUER.
ISAAC CAVALLIE.
PAUL LA RIVIE, clerk.
ISAAC CAILLEBEUF.
JUDITH DERGNOULT DE PRESSINVILLE.
NOEL CASSART.
BERTRAND CAHNAC.
NATHANIEL PARMENTER.
PETER CHAMPON,
THOMAS CHAMPON and
GABRIEL CHAMPON.
STEPHEN DE BORDE and
MARGARET, his wife.
JOHN DESS ESSARTS.
MARGARET DESS ESSARTS and
MARIE DESS ESSARTS.
PETER HEMET.
ANTHONY DE PIERREPONT and
PETER DE PIERREPONT.
SUSANNE RENEE.
JANE CHAMPION.
MARIE EMET.
JUDITH DE PIERREPONT and
JAQUES LEVI: all born in foreign parts. (*Patent Roll, 3 Wm. and Mary*, part 1.)

1691 April 25. MAINHARDT, CONTE DE SCHONBURG, and
CHARLES, his son; aliens born: with the usual provisoes, etc. (*Ibid.*, part 2. *Home Office Warrant Book*, VI., p. 38.)

July 3. DIRICK STORCK; alien born; with the usual provisoes, etc. (*Patent Roll, ibid.*)

June 18. ISABELLA, wife of Charles, Lord Granville, commonly called Visc. Lansdowne. (*Ibid.*)

Nov. 30. MARY; an alien born: wife of Charles Broughton. (*Ibid.*, part 8.)

July. SARAH CORNISH: an alien born. (*Signet Office Docquet Book.*)

NATURALIZATION ACTS.

3° *et* 4° *Gul. et Mar., No.* 19.

(*Bill read first time in the Lords* 22 *Dec.*, 1691, *passed the Lords* 13 *Jan.*, 1691-2, *and the Commons Feb.* 1, *amendments finally agreed to Feb.* 9, *Royal assent Feb.* 24. *See* L. J. XIV., 698. XV., 19, 20, 24, 27, 57, 68, 93. C. J. X., 627, 639, 640, 641, 646, 647, 658, 694.)

MAINHARDT Duke of Leinster Earle of Bangor and Baron of Tara in the kingdome of Ireland, born at Collen on the Rhine in Germany, son of Fredericke Duke of Schonberg and Elizabeth, his wife. (Took the oaths 7 Jan., 1691-2. L. J. XV., 19.)*

WILLEM FREMIJN, born at Zuijlesteijn in the Province of Vtrecht in Holland, son of Govert Fremijn and Anna his wife. (Took the oaths 25 Jan., 1691-2. C. J. X., 640.)

RUDOLPH KEIN (KIEN), born at Alschleben in Saxoni, son of Albrecht Kien and Christina, his wife. (Took the oaths *ut supra.*)

JOHAN VAN DORP, born at Ackon the first Hanson Towne of the Emperor, son of Johannes Van Dorp and Anna, his wife. (Took the oaths *ut supra.*)

3° *et* 4° *Gul. et Mar., No.* 20.

(*Bill ordered on the* 21 Jan., 1691-2, *to be brought into the Commons, read a first time there on the* 23 Jan., *being at first only a Bill to naturalize the Marquis of Monpovillan* (*the other names being added subsequently by one or other of the Houses*), *passed the Commons on the* 1 Feb., *and the Lords with amendments on the* 8 Feb., *the Commons agreed to the amendments on the* 13 Feb, *and the Lords on the* 15 Feb., *and the royal assent was given on the* 24 Feb. *See* C. J. X., 639, 641, 646, 647, 658, 664, 665. L. J. XV., 56, 59, 66, 76, 93.)

(1) ARMAND NOMPAR DE CAUMONT, comonly called Marquis of Monpouillan, born in the Province of Guienne, son of Henry Nompar de Caumont Duke de la Force and Peer of France and the Lady Margaret Descondaba de Boisse, his mother.

(2) GODERT BARON DE GINCKEL, born at Vtrecht in the Province of Vtrecht, son of the Baron of Amdrongen.

(3) JOHN JAMES NICOLAI, born at Dresden in the Electorate of Saxony, son of John Christopher Nicolai and Margaretha Elizabeth, his wife.

(4) LEWIS JAQUES LE VASSEUR COYNY, born at Thouars in the Province of Maiens in France, son of George Le Vasseur Coyny, comonly called Marquis of Thouars and Anna, his wife. (Took the oaths 10 Feb., 1691-2 as Lewis Jacques le Vassaer. C. J. X., 659.)

*11 Jan., 1691-2. Certificate that His Grace Mainhardt, Duke of Leinster, took the Sacrament in the Parish Church of St. Martin-in-the-Fields, on 20 Dec., 1690. Signed by Thomas Tenison, Vicar and Christopher Cock, Churchwarden. Attested by H. Scardeville and Thomas Smyth. (*Hist. MSS. Com. Report,* XIII. V., 477.)

(1). Feb. 8 [1691-2.] Certificate that the Right Hon. Armand Nompar De Caumont, Marquess of Mompovillan received the Sacrament, according to the usage of the Church of England, at the Parish Church of St. Martin-in-the-Fields on 24 Jan. 1691-2. Dated same day. Signed by Charles Legard, curate, and Christopher Cock, churchwarden Attested by William Ducker (his mark) and Thomas Wickins. [Read in Committee this day, Ducker and Wickin. being sworn, and testifying to the truth of the Certificate. (Com. Book).]

(2). 8 Feb. Certificate that the Right Hon. Godart, Baron de Rheede, Lord D'Amerongen Ginckell, etc., received the Sacrament on 31 Jan. 1691-2. Dated same day. Attested by Jacob Van Leeuwen and Christopher de Schmettau. Rest as in preceding. [Read in committee this day, and testified to as preceding. (Com. Book).]

(3). 8 Feb. Certificate that Mr. John James Nicolai, a High German, of Dresden in Saxony, late Adjutant-General to the Elector of Bavaria and gentleman of the German Emperor's Embassy to their present Majesties by the Earl of Cöningsex, is a true Protestant and member of the true Protestant Lutheran Church in the city of London, and that he received the Sacrament there on 16 Jan. 1691-2. Dated same day. Signed by John Esdras Edzard, minister of the said Church, formerly called Trinity the Less. Attested by F. Thomas Fritsch, C. Godofredus Sultzberger and Johan Gottfried Düringer. [Read and testified to in committee this day. (Com. Book.) Nicolai was sworn on 2 Feb. (MSS. Min.)]

(4). 15 Feb. Certificate that Lovis Jacques le Vasseur Congnes received the Sacrament on 7 Feb., 1691-2, in the Parish Church of St. Martin-in-the-Fields, Middlesex. Dated same day. Signed by Dr. Thomas Tenison, minister of the said Church and Bishop of Lincoln, and by Christopher Cock, churchwarden. Attested by William Ducker (his mark) and Thomas Wickins. [Added by the Commons as "Lewis Jaques le Vasseur Coyny" (C. J. X., 665), under which name he appears in the Act. The certificate was sent up by the Commons with the Bill returned this day.] (*Hist. MSS. Com. Report,* XIV. VI., 61-2.)

DENIZATIONS.

4 *Wm. and Mary.*

1691-2 Mar. 18. JOHN HINOYESSA (HINOYOSSA), alien born; with the usual provisoes. (*Patent Roll*, 4 *Wm. and Mary*, part 3.)

Feb. 29. ANGELO CORTICELY and JOSEPH COMO, aliens born: with the usual provisoes. (*Ibid.*, part 1. *Home Office Warrant Book*, VI., p. 112, warrant dated 1691, July 23.)

1692 April 4. ANTHONY DIDIER, alien born: with the usual provisoes. (*Patent Roll, ibid.*, part 3.)

1692 Dec. 23. ROBERT OURSELL, alien born: with the usual provisoes. (*Ibid.*, part 8.)

1692-3 Jan. 25. PETER CHAUVIN, clerk, rector of Threxton, in Norfolk, an alien born. (*Home Office Warrant Book* VI., p. 241.)

NATURALIZATION ACTS.

4° *et* 5° *Gul. et Mar., No.* 39.

(*Bill read a first time in the Commons* 9 *Dec.* 1692, *passed the Commons* 2 *Feb.*, 1692-3, *the Lords Feb.* 15, *and both Houses finally Mar.* 4. (*See* C. J. X., 736, 748, 749, 759, 763, 768, 778, 785, 801. L. J., XV., 217, 226, 230, 274. *The general entries of the taking the oaths is given in* C. J. X., 748.)

HENRY SHEIBELL, born at Fridberg in Wetteravia in Germany, son of Hartman Sheibell and Katherine, his wife.

JOHN HENRY BERENBERGH, born at Hamborough, son of John Henry Berenbergh and Elizabeth, his wife.

JAMES WALTER DUPAISY, born at Maines in the kingdome of France, son of James Walter Dupaisy and Mary, his wife.

JAMES WALTER DUPAISY, born at Gien in the kingdom of France, son of the said James Walter Dupaisy and Ann, his wife.

JACOB COUEN, born at the town of Borscheit in Germany, son of Simon Couen and Getrow, his wife.

JOHN ORIOT, born at Stockholm in Sweden, son of Cunij Oriot and Mary, his wife.

JOHN HEUSCH, born in Hamburgh, son of Gerhard Heusch and Anna Christina, his wife.

ANDREW HEIDTRIDDER, born at Hamburgh, son of Michaell Heidtridder and Ursula, his wife.

GEORGE BERENS, born at Hamburgh, son of Adrian Berens and Catharina, his wife.

CHRISTIAN PETERSEN, born at Hamburgh, son of Cornelis Petersen and Elizabeth, his wife.

CASPAR FREDERICK HENNING, born at Gluckstadt in Holstein, son of John Caspar Henning and Philadelphia, his wife.

KILIAEN VAN RENSSELAER, born at Amsterdam in Holland, [son of] Janbaptist Van Rensselaer and Susanna, his wife. (Kiliaen van Renselaer, took the oaths 1692, Dec. 29. C. J. X., 763.)

HENRY ULCKEN, born at Hambrough, son of Henry Ulcken and Mary, his wife.

SAMUELL DUROUSSEAU, born at Barbezeux in the Province of St. Tonge in France, son of Peter Durousseau and Mary Dannan, his wife. (Samuel Du Rosseau took the oaths 3 Jan., 1692-3. *Ibid.*, p. 768.)

DERECK STORCK, born at Dortmund in the Electorate of Brandenburgh, son of Andrea Storck and Mary, his wife.

JOHN HIERONYMO WALDECK, born at Franckfort in Germany, son of John Waldeck and Elizabeth Treitell, his wife.

GEORGE PENNCE, born at Smirna in Turky, son of George Pennce and Margarett, his wife.

PHILLIP LEWIS TALBOR, about twelve yeares of age, born at Paris in France, son of Sir Robert Talbor and Dame Elizabeth, his wife.

JAN SNEEUW, born at Dort in Holland, son of Jan Peterson Sneeuw, and Anakie de Kest, his wife.

DENIZATIONS.

5 Wm. and Mary.

1693. April 15. ALEXANDER SION, clerk.
PETER LALOÜE, clerk.
ISAAC ODRY, clerk.
PETER HAMELOT, clerk.
ABEL LIGONIER, clerk.
JOHN GOHIER, clerk.
'JACOBUS' GOHIER.
PETER DUCROS.
JOHN BUSCHMAN.
JOHN BECKMAN.
LUCAS JOSNONY.
JOHN WESELL.
HENRY SPERLING.
WILLIAM BERLEMEYER.
JOHN GASPARD MEYER.
HUGH MARMYON (MARMION).
MICHAEL GARNAULT.
PETER GARNAULT.
LOUIS POINLOU.
STEPHEN FOULOUSE.
PETER DE LISLE.
JOHN BRAGVIER.
HENRY JUSTEL.
PETER DANIEL and
PETER, his son.
PETER ST. JULIEN DE MALECARE,
PETER and
LOUIS, his children.
DAVID SABBATIER.
PETER JOHN DAVIES.
PETER VERDETTY and
THEODORE, his son.
SAMUEL MAR.
JOHN LUQUET.
PETER BROCHART and
MARIE, his wife.
'JACOBUS' DAVY and
DOROTHY, his wife.
JOHN RICHER.
ANTHONY LE MERCIER.
PETER ANGEL.
JOHN THERON.
PETER JOHN DAVID.
HENRY HOUSER.
FRANCIS GRIMPET.
MICHAEL DE NEUVILLE.
DANIEL HOLOT (HELOT).
GABRIEL COSSON.
ABRAHAM DESMARETS.
JOHN TREVILLE
ISAAC SAUSELLE.
PETER DE LA TOUCHE,

(1693 April 15.) MARTHA, his wife,
PETER,
'JACOBUS' and
MARK, their children.
JOHN MARIETTE.
JOHN RAPPILLART.
ISAAC COUSIN.
HENRY BAGNOUX (BAIGNOUX).
JOHN ROBETHON.
ABRAHAM KEMP.
DANIEL DUCHEMEIN (DUCHEMIN).
PHILIPP BOUQUET.
JOHN ALEXANDER FAURE.
DAVID LARDEAU.
JANE, his wife,
DAVID and
ANNE, their children.
STEPHEN THIBAUT.
ESTHER, his wife.
PETER PASTUREAU.
JANE, his wife.
JOHN LABE (LABÈ),
ELIZABETH, his wife.
SAMUEL BINAUD.
STEPHEN ROULEAU,
MARIE, his wife.
FRANCIS BASSET.
MARIE MAGDALENA, his wife
SUSANNA MAGDALENA and
SUSANNA, their daughters.
'JACOBUS' MANI.
JOHN MANI.
JOHN PAGES.
BENJAMIN GODFROY.
ANDREAS JOLIN.
CLAUDE FOUNEREAU.
LOUIS FAURE.
JOHN LE SAGE.
DANIEL AUDART.
JOHN ANTONY ROCHE.
HENRY ROCHE.
RICHARD MOYNE.
JOHN TADOURNEAU.
SUSANNA BARSET.
CHRISTIANA BAVER.
NICHOLAS DE WAEL.
PETER ROUX.
JOHN CHADAIGNE.
HENRY JOURDAN.
ADRIAN BRIEVINCK.
WILLIAM BEST (BESTE).
JOHN VALLEAU.
VINCENT DE LAIMERIE.
JOHN AUDEBERT.

(1693 April 15.) ELIZABETH, his wife.
JOHN,
PHILIPS and
MOSES, their children.
DANIEL FOUGERON and
JOHN, his son.
PETER LA BROSSE.
ANDREAS DENNIS (DENIS).
SAMUEL DU ROUSSEAU.
GERARD BOVEY.
NICHOLAS WILKENS.
CORNELIUS VAN DEURE.
PETER BRUN.
JOHN DUBROIS.
ABRAHAM DUPONT.
DAVID KNIGG (KNIGGE).
WILLIAM MOYON.
JOSAIAH (ISAIAH) VALLEAU.
NICHOLAS FALLET.
THOMAS FALLET.
GEORGE NICHOLAS DOBERTIN
AUSTIN BORNEMAN.
ABRAHAM TIXIER.
NICHOLAS MOYNE.
JOHN PAPIN.
DANIEL MARCHEZ ALLIER DE BELLEVEEVE.
MATHEW CHOTTARD,
PAUL and
GABRIEL, his children.
JOSIAS CAILLON,
JOSIAS and
JOHN, his children.
JACOBUS THOMEAUR (THOMEUR).
JOHN THOMEUR.
PETER THOMEUR,
DUPORT,
ELIAS ARNAUD,
JOHN and
ELIAS, his children.
JEREMY MARION.
AMBROSES GODFROY HAUCKWITZ (HOUTKWITS).
JACOB GILES ZINCK.
JOHN MOTTEUX.
JOHN,
ANTONY,
TIMOTHY,
PETER,
JUDITH,
CATHERINE and
MARTHA MARY, his children.
ISAAC CHARIER.
PETER CHABET.
DENIS CHEVALIER.
PETER MAURICE.

(1693 April 15.) DANIEL CADROY.
MOSES JAQUEAU.
MARIE ANNE PRYOR.
PETER FERMEND.
DAVID DE LA MAZIERE.
ESTHER SANDHAM and
ISAAC DE LA HAYE, all born in foreign parts: with clauses and provisoes usual. (*Patent Roll*, 5 *Wm. and Mary*, part 4. *Privy Seals Chancery*, March 1693, the variants in brackets here being from this latter source.)

1693 April 11. JOHN FREDERICK DONA FERRASSIERES (FERASSIERES), alien born: with the usual provisoes and clauses. (*Patent Roll*, 5 *Wm. and Mary*, part 3.)

April 28. JOB CORNELISSEN (CORNELLISEN), alien born: notwithstanding his being master of a ship or any order of Council heretofore made to the contrary: but otherwise with the usual provisoes and clauses. [This is the first discoverable denization containing such a *nonobstante* clause, so opposed to the whole trend of English shipping protection policy.] (*Ibid.* part 4.)

Aug. 10. ANTHOINETTE DIDIER, alien born: and her heirs. (*Ibid.*, part 8.)

26. WILLIAM WORTHINGTON, alien born: with the usual provisoes and clauses. (*Ibid.*)

Nov. 30. PEDRO HENRIQUEZ, junr.,
DAVID PENCO,
FRANCISCO DE CASARES and
ISAAC LOPEZ MILIADE, aliens born: with the usual provisoes and clauses. (*Ibid.*, part 2.)

NATURALIZATION ACTS.

5° *et* 6° *Gul. et Mar., No.* 47.

(*Bill read a first time in the Lords* 28 *Mar.*, 1694, *as a Bill for the Offarells only, passed the Lords* 31 *Mar., and the Commons on the* 19 *April, with the addition of the eight names, and finally passed both Houses* 21 *April*, 1694. *See* L. J. XV., 405, 406, 407, 408. 421, 422. C. J. XI., 146, 148, 152, 153, 161, 166, 167, 169. *For the proceedings of the Lords' Committee see the foot note below. The Bill received the royal assent on the* 25 *April.*)

*JOHANNA D'OFFARRELL,

*The Bill was returned to the Lords from the Commons, with the addition of eight names as above on 19 April. On 21 April, Counsel was called in on the Petition of R. Peirce against the Commons' amendments. Sir Bartholomew Shore (for petitioner): We pray these gentlemen may be still subject to the same duties, as if they were not naturalised. This man is undone, if these men be naturalised, and put in as amendments at the House of Commons. They will colour others' as well as their own impositions. Sir Thomas Powys (for the persons added to the Bill). These are fit aliens. If not to receive the advantages of home-born, in the city of London he is a foreigner. No Bill of Naturalisation had ever such a clog. Counsel withdrew, and the petition was dismissed. Commons' Amendments agreed to, and Bill read a third time and passed.

Annexed:—

(*a*). 19 April, 1694. Papers (numbered one to six) giving the names, parentage and birth place of the eight persons added by the Commons to the Bill, together with certificates, appended to the several papers, of their having received the Sacrament. The names are given here as follows:—

1. ABEL TASSIN D'ALLONNE. He or his father, of the same Christian name, was made principal Secretary and Master of Requests to the Queen in 1689. Luttrell (3 April, 1689).
2. FREDERICK WEYHMAN, described here as "a Captain of one of their Majesties' ships of war, son of Jan Weyhman, of Hamburg, deceased, late a colonel of horse in his Imperial Majesty's service." A Capt. Weyman, was tried and cashiered in 1694 for disobeying M. Caermarthen's orders at Brest. Luttrell, 30 Aug., 1694.
3. DANIEL KROGER, merchant.
4. SIMON WEDDINGHOUSEN.
5. DANIEL OLIVIER.

DIGNA D'OFFARRELL,
RICHARD D'OFFARRELL,
FERGUS D'OFFARRELL, of the severall ages of nine yeares, six yeares, four yeares, and one yeare, born in Holland (by reason of their father's constant service abroad), daughters and sonnes of Frances Fergus D'offarrell, Esqr., Colonel of a regiment of foot in their Majesties' service and a natural born subject of their Majesties, and Elizabeth, his wife.

ABEL TASSIN D'ALLONNE, born at the Hague in Holland, son of Abel Tassin D'allonne and Johanna (or Jane) Bommert, his wife. (For oaths *see* C. J. XI., 153, where he appears as Abraham Tassin D'Allonne.)

CAPTAINE FREDERICK WEYHMAN, born at Hamburgh, son of Jan Weyhman and Mary, his wife. (For oaths *see* C. J. XI., 152, where he appears as Weghman.)

DANIEL KROGER, merchant, born at Bergen in Norway, son of Hans Kroger and Christiana his wife. (For oaths *see ibid.*)

SIMON WEDDINGHOUSEN, born at Gottenbergh in the kingdom of Sweden, son of Albrecht Weddinghousen and Margaret, his wife. (For oaths *see ibid.*)

DANIEL OLIVIER, born at Chaudener in Poitou in the kingdome of France, son of Phillip Olivier and Mary, his wife. (Daniel Olivier had at first a separate bill to himself, which was only read once on the 27 Feb., 1693-4. He was subsequently put under Offarrell's Bill. *See* L. J. XV., 380. For oaths *see* C. J. XI., 153. See also *Hist. MSS. Com. Report House of Lords, new series, Vol.* 1, p. 356.)

HENRY VAN BERCHEM, born at Bremen in Germany, son of Jacob Van Berchem and Ann, his wife. (For oaths *see* C. J. XI., 153.)

REINIER LAMPE, born at Bremen in Germany, son of Peter Lampe and Elizabeth, his wife. (For oaths see *ibid.*)

FREDERICK BODE, born at Bremen in Germany, son of John Bode and Elizabeth, his wife. (For oaths see *ibid.*) All professing the Protestant Religion. (C. J. XI., 167.)

6. HENRY VAN BERCHEM,
REINIER LAMPE,
FREDERICK BODE, each "of the Calvinist religion."

The certificates state that the above received the Sacrament as below mentioned, viz. :—

1. On 8 April, 1694, at the Parish Church of St. Martins-in-Fields. Dated *eod. die.* Signed Nich. Gouge, D.D., Vicar, and Tho. Apthorp, churchwarden. Attested by Thomas Wickins and James Gordon.
2. On 2 April, 1694, at the Lutheran Church in Trinity Lane. Dated *eod. die.* Signed John Esdras Edzard, minister. Attested by Theodore Jacobsen, Henry Jacobsen and Peter Seliken.
3. On 7 April, 1694, at same. Dated *eod. die* Signed as No. 2.
4. On 3 April, 1694, at same. Dated *eod. die.* Signed as No. 2. Attested by Edward Cort and Henry Erichs.
5. On 8 April, 1694, at the French Church in Buckingham House, according to the rites of the Church of England. Dated *eod. die.* Signed H. Rocheblave, minister, and Abraham Dugard, l'ainé, and J. Davids, churchwardens.
6. On 9 April, 1694, at the Dutch Church in London. Dated *eod. die* Signed Samuel Biscop, minister. Attested by J. Joyce, junr. and Tho. London. Three certificates.

(*b*). 19 April, 1694.—Petition of Richard Peirce, Esq. Petitioner is farmer and collector of the ancient duties of Paccage, Scavage, Balliage, and Portage, payable by aliens only, for their wares and merchandizes imported into or exported out of the city of London, and the ports and liberties thereof, by grant under the city at a yearly rent of £1,200. Those duties are the ancient inheritance of the city, confirmed to them by divers Acts of Parliament, and being but small sums, are of little consequence to any particular person, but are a considerable part of the city's revenues. The impairing and lessening them by a naturalisation of aliens will disable Petitioner from paying the said rent, and consequently the city from answering the settlement lately made by Parliament for the orphans and creditors of the city. Several persons lately added by the Commons to the Bill for naturalising are merchants and traders, in whose names and through whose means many goods of their own and other aliens will be coloured and imported and exported, and thereby the duties greatly lessened, if not totally destroyed. Prays for some provision for saving the rights of the city and petitioner to the duties. Endorsed as read this day. L. J. XV., 421.

(*c*). 21 April, 1694. Engrossed proviso as follows : Provided always and be it enacted by the authority aforesaid, that nothing in this Act contained shall be construed to exempt any of the persons who shall claim any benefit by this Act from the payment unto the Mayor, commonalty and citizens of the city of London, any of the duties collected at the Custom House and heretofore lawfully received and enjoyed by them (and now appropriated by Act of Parliament for the payment of the orphans' debts), but that the same shall still be paid as if this Act had not been made. Endorsed as rejected this day upon hearing.

(*c*). [1] Duplicate of above. No endorsement.

Luttrell, under date 1 April, 1693, has the following : " The Lord Mayor Aldermen and Common Council have under consideration an Act to restrain hawkers and pedlars, which would be of use to the traders within the same." (*Hist. M. Com. Report* House of Lords new series I. pp. 378, 380.)

DENIZATIONS.

1693-4 Mar. 9. Moses Coutinho (Continho),
Isaac Vernandes Dias,
David Castelo,
Joseph Bueno Henriques (Henriquez),
David de Robles,
Raphaell Abandanna, and
Samuel Joseph Frazon, aliens born: with all rights, immunities, and advantages. (*Patent Roll*, 6 *Wm. and Mary*, part 1. *S.P.D. Warrant Book*, XXXVIII., p. 496.)

1694 June 22. Abraham Gilbert, clerk.
Henry Mettayer, clerk.
James Huet, clerk.
Peter de Tacher, clerk.
Peter Persode, clerk.
William Binaud.
Paul Rondelet.
Catharina Guenaut.
Thomas Gaugain.
John Francis Gignillat.
James Joyeux,
Mary, his wife,
James,
Samuel,
Eliaz and
John, their children.
Julius Cragg,
John de Lage.
John Albert.
Peter le Noir.
Paul Droilhet.
Thomas le Heup.
Robert Oursel.
Lambert Annes.
Henry Feray.
John Melchior Maystetter.
John de Belle.
John Vartla.
Philip Rollos.
Peter du Buisson.
Paul de L'Age (Lage).
Peter Willecke.
Francis Rich,
Lewis Bonnett (Bonnet),
Michelle, his wife, and
Anna, their daughter.
Stephen Boigoun.
John Toutham.
John de Lage.
John Heisenbuttell.
Francis Carre (Carré).
Derick Hasserterborgh (Husserterborgh).
Andrew Raven.
Josias Iback.

(1694 June 22.) Daniel de Bondt.
John Croll.
Peter Lucadou.
Paul Margueritt.
Isaias Geilinck.
Moses Lavet.
Guy Babaud.
Martha Negrier des Landes.
James Chabot.
Richard Monck.
Andrew Lamoureux,
Susanna, his wife,
Elizabeth and
Judith, their children.
Peter Bondecou,
Peter Sneew.
Timothy Archambeau.
Francis Meschinet.
Peter Morin.
Peter Jonneau (Jouneau).
Philip Jonneau (Jouneau).
Peter Valeau.
Stephen Valeau.
Francis Richard.
George Herauld.
Isaac Eyme (Eymé).
James Mazel.
Peter Rouvière.
Peter Cazalet.
John Cazalet.
Noah Cazalet.
Peter Valette.
Francis Vaurigaud.
Andrew Dubois.
John Benoist.
James Royer.
James Benoist.
Abraham Mourtheis.
Elizabeth Belin.
Peter,
Elizabeth,
Mary and
Mary Anna, her children.
Jeremiah Many.
Anthony Nouguier.
Isaac Dargent.
Mary, his wife,
Nicholas,
John and
Mary Anna, their children.
Isaac Bonouvrier.
John Houssaye.
James Faget.
Isaac Guitton.

(1694 June 22.) PETER GUITTON.
DANIEL GUITTON.
GABRIEL GUITTON.
JOHN BOSANQUET (BOUSANQUET).
JOHN ASSELIN.
ELIAS PINEAU,
ANN, his wife, and
ANNA, their daughter.
FRANCIS ROY,
JOHN FRANCIS and
PRUDENCE, his children.
JOHN ROY.
PETER ROY.
JOHN MORIN,
ELIZABETH, his wife,
PETER,
JOHN,
HENRY,
SAMUEL and
MATTHEW, their children.
DERICK BARNEVELT,
PETER GERVAIS.
PETER CANTON.
STEPHEN JAMIN.
ABRAHAM MELIER.
HIEROME LAMBERTI.
STEPHEN JOURDAN.
PANNUES CALENDER.
NOAH PASQUEREAU (PESQUEREAU).
NICHOLAS GAUTREAU.
JOHN VOULAC, and
ELIZABETH, his wife.
ANTHONY AYRAULD (AYRALD).
JOHN BERTRAND,
ELIZABETH, his wife, and
ELIZABETH, their daughter.
JAMES BARGEAU,
JAMES,
JOHN,
PETER, and
ABRAHAM, his sons.
PETER CABIBEL.
PETER BELLE.
LEWIS DE LA COSTE,
MARGUARITTA, his wife,
LEWIS,
JOHN,
MARY and
SUSANNA, their children.
JACOB MOUCHARD.
MOSES LA CROIX.
DAVID DE CAUX.
JOHN CHARDELLOU.
PETER GARON.

(1694 June 22.) ISAAC BLOCK.
LEONARD KNYFF.
MATTHEW COLLINEAU.
PETER MARTIN.
JOHN DE FARCY.
MARY DE RAVENEL (RABNELL).
ISAAC BLEIBERG.
JOHN GUICHARDIÈRE.
LEWIS DE LAUNAY.
JOHN BRIOT.
SAMUEL BRIOT.
LEWIS SUPPLY and
JOHN, his son.
ANNE MASSEY.
JOHN LUCAS.
SAMUEL VERGNON and
SAMUEL, his son.
LÉON DE BURDEAUX.
JOHN MALAIGNE.
JACOB BEAUNE.
PETER ORANGE and
THOMAS THOMAS, all born in foreign parts. (*Patent Roll* 6, *Wm. and Mary*, part 5; *Privy Seals Chancery, June* 1694. *S.P. Dom. Warrant Book* XXXIX., p. 41.)

1694 Sept. 20. FREDERICK WILLIAM DE ROYE DE LA ROCHEFOUCAULD, COMTE DE MARTON.
LADY CHARLOTTE DE ROYE DE LA ROCHEFOUCAULD.
LADY HENRIETTE DE ROYE DE LA ROCHEFOUCAULD, aliens born, the son and daughters of the late Count de Roye: with the usual provisoes and clauses. (*Patent Roll*, 6 *William and Mary*, part 6.)

Dec. 14. ABRAHAM GOMES (GOMEZ).
ISAAC GOMES (GOMEZ).
MOSES GUTIERES.
JACOB DE MEDINA.
MOSES BARUH LOUZADA.
MENASEH BENJAMIN PEREIRA, aliens born: with the usual provisoes, &c. (*Ibid.*, part 8. *S.P. Dom. Warrant Book*, 39 p. 124.)

1694-5 Feb. 2. ISAAC PINHEIRO (DINHEIRE).
JACOB LOBATTO.
ABRAHAM SUEIRO (SUCIRO).
ABRAHAM BUENO DE MESQUITA, aliens born: with the usual provisoes, &c. (*Ibid.*, part 10. Petition in *S.P. Dom. Warrant Book* 40, p. 16.)

NATURALIZATION ACTS.

7° *Gul. III, No.* 7.

(*The Bill for* COSSERAT, RINGLI *and others was read a first time in the Lords* 9 *Jan.* 1694-5, *passed the Lords on the* 23 *Jan., the Commons on the* 11 *Feb., amendments agreed to by the Lords and Bill finally passed* 20 *Feb. See* L. J. XV., 456, 462, 468, 469, 487, 500, 519. C. J. XI., 221, 222, 227. *The Bill for* FRANCIS WEYMANS *et al was at first a separate Bill in the Lords, read a first time* 11 *Dec.*, 1694, *passed the Lords* 3 *Jan.*, 1694-5. *See* L. J. XV., 443, 449, 450, 454. The two Bills were evidently united in the Commons. The details of the amendments can be followed in *Hist. MSS. Reports*, House of Lords new series Vol. I., 402-3, pp. 427-8, from which the certificates of the sacraments printed in the foot note below are taken. The royal assent to the Bill was given 15 March, 1694-5.)

[4]BERNARD COSSERAT *alias* MOURTE, born at Lasenbetat in the Province of Berne in France, son of James Mourte and Elizabeth Rie, his wife.

[5]ALEXANDER RINGLI, born at Bazell in Switzerland, son of James Ringli and Mary Bertschin, his wife.

[7]HENRY SPERLING, born at Dantzicke, son of George Sperling and Anna, his wife.

[6]JOHN VAN OMME, born at Amsterdam, son of Frederick Van Omme and Giertee Harmans, his wife.

[1]FRANCIS WEYMANS, born at Rotterdam in Holland, son of John Weymans and Johanna Finsan, his wife.

[2]PETER SOUMANS, born at Rotterdam, son of Arent Soumans and Agnieta Van Rysoort, his wife.

[8]FREDERICK HERMAN DORRIEN, born at Hildersheim in Germany, son of John Christian Dorrien and Anna Margreta, his wife.

[8]GEORGE STEHN, born at Lubeek in Germany, son of George Stehn and Margreta, his wife.

[8]JACOB HENKELL, born at Hambrough in Lower Germany, son of Tilman Henkell and Elizabeth, his wife.

[8]HENRY ERICHS, born at Brunshweig in Germany, son of Joehim Erichs and Barbara, his wife.

[8]JOHN REINHOLD BRANDT, born in Hamburg, son of Hans Brandt and Christina, his wife. (Took the oaths Feb. 5. *See* C. J. XI., 221).

[8]JOHN WARNEKE, born in Hamburg, son of Jacob Warneke and Elizabeth, his wife. (Oaths *ut supra.*)

[3]ANTHONY GRONEN, born in Julliers, son of Kraft Gronen and Gurtray (Gertruy Weymers), his wife.

DENIZATIONS.

7 *Wm. III.*

1695 April 10. FRANCIS SCHONENBERG: an alien born. (*Patent Roll*, 7 *Wm.* III., part 2. *Home Office Military Entry Book*, III., 31.)

May 29. FRANCES DE ARSAN (D'ARSON) DE SOMMERDICK, the now wife of Henry de Nassau, Seigneur de Auverquerc,

(1). 22 Dec. Certificate that Francis Weymans, of the parish of Lambeth, merchant, took the Sacrament at the Parish Church of Lambeth on 9 Dec. Dated 10 Dec. Signed John Clerke, curate. Attested by Robert Carless, and the mark of John Brumhead, the Sexton of Lambeth.

(2). 22 Dec. Similar certificate as to Peter Soumans, of London, merchant.

(3) 22 Dec. Certificate that Anthony Gronen, gent., of St. Mary Hill, took the Sacrament on 16 Dec. in the Parish Church of St. Peter, Cornhill. Dated 16 Dec. Signed by William Beveridge, D.D., minister of the parish, and attested by John Gentrey, parish clerk, and Isaac Ilive, of St. George's, Botolph Lane.

(4). 17 Jan. Certificate that Bernard Cosserat, of London, gent., had taken the Sacrament at the Church of St. Peter Lee Poore, London, on 6 Jan. Signed by Richard Leach, the minister, and J. Oldbury, the churchwarden, and attested by Alexander Ringli, of London, gent., and Herman Olmius, of London, merchant. Dated 6 Jan.

(5). 17 Jan. Similar certificate for Alexander Ringli, of London, gent. Attested by Cosserat and Olmius.

(6). 17 Jan. Certificate that John Van Omme, of London, merchant, had taken the Sacrament at the Established Protestant French Church on 6 Jan. Signed by Charles Piozet, the minister, and attested by Anthony Gronen and Thomas Chaloner. Dated 14 Jan.

(7). 17 Jan. Certificate that Mr. Henry Sperling from Dantzig, is a true Protestant, and took the Sacrament in the High German Lutheran late Parish Church, Trinity the Less, on 8 Jan. Signed by John Esdras Edzard, the minister, and Theodore Jacobsen and David Becceler, the Trustees. Attested by Peter Meyer. Dated 10 Jan. [Sperling was added to the Bill this day in Lords' Select Committee. Com. Book.]

(8). 11 Feb. Certificates that the persons added to the Bill by the Commons had taken the Sacrament, the first five in the true Protestant High German Lutheran late Parish Church, Trinity the Less, London. Signed by John Esdras Edzard, the minister, and Theodore Jacobsen and David Becceler, the Trustees of the said Church; and the sixth in the Dutch Church in London. Signed by Samuel Biscop, the minister. [Sent up from the Commons this day with the returned Bill. L. J. XV., 487,] viz. :—

(*a*). Herman Frederick Dorryen, on Christmas Day. Dated 1 Jan. Attested by Henry Ulcken, Peter Willoke.

(*b*). Georg Stein, on Christmas Day. Dated and attested as preceding.

(*c*). Henry Erick, on 6 Jan. Dated 21 Jan. Attested by David Teuffenwieser, Peter Willoke.

(*d*). John Reinold Brand, on 3 Feb. Dated 6 Feb. Attested by J Joyce, Peter Willoke.

(*e*). John Warneck, on 3 Feb. Dated 6 Feb. Attested by Peter Meyer, Peter Willoke.

(*f*). Jacob Henckel, on 30 Dec. Dated 1 Jan. Attested by Reinier Lampe, Lawrence Vandevelde.

HENRY DE NASSAU,
CORNELIUS DE NASSAU,
WILLIAM MAURICE DE NASSAU,
FRANCIS DE NASSAU, sons of the said Henry de Nassau and
ANNE LUCIE DE NASSAU, daughter of the said Henry de Nassau. (*Patent Roll, ibid.*)

1695 Dec. 10. ISHACK ABOAB FURTADO *alias* Ishac Aboab.
BENJAMIN PEREYRA DE LEAO *alias* de Lijou.
IRMIAHU BURGOS *alias* Jeremiah Burges.
ISAAC HENRIQUES MELLADO: aliens born. (*Ibid.*, part 4.)

1695-6 Jan. 13. ISAQUE COUTTINHO and
DAVID COUTTINHO, aliens born: with the usual clauses and provisoes. (*Ibid.*)

NATURALIZATION ACTS.

7° *et* 8° *Gul. III., No.* 23.

(*Bill ordered to be brought into the Commons* 28 *Dec.*, 1695, *read a first time* 5 *Feb.*, 1695-6, *passed the Commons* 11 *Feb., and the Lords* 18 *Feb., and received the royal assent* 24 *Feb. See* C. J. XI., 371, 428, 432, 437, 438, 455, 465. L. J. XV., 667, 670, 673.)

HENRY DE NASSAU,
WILLIAM MAURICE DE NASSAU, of the age of sixteen years,
FRANCIS DE NASSAU, thirteen years,
LUCIE ANNE DE NASSAU, eleven years, all born at the Hague in Holland, sons and daughter of Henry de Nassau Seignior de Averquerk and Francis D'Aissin de Sommerdick, his wife.

7° *et* 8° *Gul. III., No.* 33.

(*Bill was presented to the Commons* 29 Jan., 1695-6, *read a first time* 31 Jan., *passed the Commons* 15 Feb., *and the Lords* 3 March. *See* C. J. XI., 407, 409, 416, 421, 424, 425, 431, 435, 445, 450. L. J. XV., 673, 681, 690.)

JAMES STANHOPE, Esquire, born at Paris in France, son of the Honourable Alexander Stanhope and Katherine, his wife.
FREDERICUS WILHELMUS SCHWERIN,
OTTO SCHWERIN, both under the age of sixteen, born at Berlin in Germany, children of Otto Baron of Schwerin and Ermgart Mary, his wife.
CLEMENT BOEHM, born at Strasburgh, son of Mathieu Boehm and Martha, his wife. (Clement Boehn took the oaths Jan. 28. *See* C. J. XI., 416.)
THOMAS VIROOT, born at Amsterdam, son of John Viroot and Johanna, his wife. (Thomas Viroit took the oaths *ut supra*..)
JOHANN GABRIELL KEYSER, born at Hamburgh, son of Johann Keyser and Susanna, his wife. (Took the oaths Feb. 1. *See* C. J. XI., 424.)
BARTHOLOMEW GISBITSKY, born at Hamburgh, son of Johann Gisbitsky and Maria, his wife. (Took the oaths Jan. 24. *See* C. J. XI., 409.)
JOHANN HENRY BOOCK, born at Hamburgh, son of Claes Boock and Gardrut, his wife. (Took the oaths *ut supra.*)
DOROTHY GEE, born at Utrick in Holland, aged about seven years, son of William Gee of Bishops Burton in the County of Yorke Esquire, and Elizabeth, his wife.*

* In the proceedings on this Bill the name of James Teittoniere Dayrolle, appears as taking the oaths 3 Feb., 1695-6. (C. J. XI., 425). His name does not occur in the Bill or in any other Naturalization Bill of this session. Similarly James Fury, 6 Feb. (*Ibid.*, p. 431.)

7° *et* 8° *Gul. III., No.* 34.

(*The Bill for Solomon Eymé* (*Eymes or Eyme*) *et al was read a first time in the Lords* 11 *Feb.*, 1695-6, *passed the Lords Feb.* 22, *passed the Commons March* 6, *and both Houses finally on Mar.* 7, *receiving the royal assent on the same day. See* L. J. XV., 665, 667, 676, 677, 695, 697. C. J. XI., 462, 463, 476, 482, 491, 494, 497.)

Salomon Eymé, born at Mattas in Xaintonge in France, son of James Eymé and Mary, his wife.
John Jaquin, born at Bedarriens in Languedoc in France, son of Peter Jaquin and Jane, his wife.
Renné de Boiville, born at Alanson in Normandie, son of Peter de Boiville and Elizabeth, his wife.
Daniel Lyons, born at Montelimard in Dauphiné, son of John Lyons and Anthoinetta, his wife.
Daniel Jamineau, born at Loudun in France, son of Allin Jamineau and Macdaleina, his wife.
George Tobie Guigner, born at Lyons in France, son of Leonard Guigner and Elizabeth, his wife.
David Garric, born at Montpelliers in Languedoc in France, son of Peter Garric and Anna, his wife.
Gabriel Tahourdin, born at Tours in France, son of Gabriel Tahourdin and Gabrielle, his wife.
Abraham Le Cordier, born at Rouan in Normandie, son of Abraham Le Cordier and Sarah, his wife.
Isaac Bonouvrier, born at Xintes in France, son of Isaac Bonouvrier and Anna, his wife.
David Carreiron, born at Uzecz in Languedoc in France, son of George Carreiron and Judith, his wife.
James Gendrault, born at Paris in France, son of Charles Gendrault and Anne, his wife.
Daniel Haijs, born at Calais in France, son of Claude Haijs and Mary, his wife.
David Barran, born at Dauriac in Languedoc in France, son of John Barran and Martha, his wife.
Joseph Wildegos, born at Paris in France, son of William Wildegos and Anne Katherine, his wife.
Simon Duport, born at St. Martin in the Isle of Ré, son of John Duport and Mary, his wife.
James Signoret, born at Lyons in France, son of Stephen Seignorett and Mary, his wife.
Isaac Berthon, born at Chastelleraut, son of Isaac Berthon and Elizabeth, his wife.
David Pringill, born at Roan in Normandie, son of Robert Pringill and Mary, his wife.
Paul Dufour, born at Loudun in France, son of Allen Dufour and Dinah, his wife.
John Lambert, born at St. Martin in the Isle of Ré, son of John Lambert and Mary, his wife.
Peter Geneuez, born at St. Paul trois Chateaux in Dauphine, son of Peter Geneuez and Susanna, his wife.
Simon Le Blanc, born at Roan in France, son of David Le Blanc and Katharine, his wife.
Francis Bezard, born at Corbigni Les Saints Leonards in France, son of Henry Bezard and Judith, his wife.
Abraham Cossart, born at Roan in France, son of Peter Cossart and Mary, his wife.
John Motteux, born at Roan in France, son of John Motteux and Judith, his wife.
Barthelemy Philibert, born at Lyons in France, son of Peter Philibert and Janne, his wife.
Peter Cazalet, born at Sommieres in Languedoc, son of Peter Cazalet and Elizabeth, his wife.
Marchelart Troude, born at Dieppe in France, son of Paul Marchelart and Magdalen, his wife.
John Barbot, born at St. Martin in the Isle of Ré, son of James Barbot and Lewise, his wife.
Gabriel Augier, born at Bourdeaux in France, son of Paul Augier and Anna, his wife.

David Devarenne La Bretonniere *alias* Baudet, born at St. Lo in Normandie, son of Peter Baudet and Susanna, his wife.

James Misson, born at Ste. Mere Eglize in Normandie, son of James Misson and Judith, his wife.

John James David, born at Rochell, son of Peter David and Mary, his wife.

Nicholas Dufaij, born at Boulongne in France, son of James Dufaij and Judith, his wife.

James Parquot, born at Marenne in France, son of Francis Parquot and Anna, his wife.

Ferdinand Ranaud, born at Lyons in France, son of Marc Anthony Ranaud and Susannah his wife.

Paul Horard, born at Mizoen in Dauphiné in France, son of Paul Horard and Jane, his wife.

John Delfosse, born at Valencienne in the New Conquest of France, son of Philip Delfosse and Barba, his wife.

Moyse Merle, born at Leyrac in Guinea [Layrac in Guienne,] son of Moijse Merle and Susannah, his wife.

George Constantine, born at Scopolo near Negroponte in Greece, son of John and Ourania Maria, his wife.*

7° *et* 8° *Gul. III., No.* 52.

(*Bill ordered to be brought into the Commons* 24 *Feb.*, 1695-6, *read a first time there* 29 *Feb.*, *passed the Commons* 4 *Mar., and the Lords* 10 *Mar., amendments agreed to by the Commons* 11 *Mar., finally passed* 13 *Mar., and received the royal assent* 10 *April*, 1696. *See* C. J. XI., 464, 476, 480, 486, 488, 502, 503, 555. L. J. XV., 693, 697, 700, 704.)

William Henry Zuylesteyn, comonly called Viscount Tunbridge, born at Zuylesteyn in the Province of Utrech,

The Honourable Frederick Zuylesteyn, born at Zuylesteyn,

The Honourable Maurice Zuylesteyn, born at Zuylesteyn,

The Lady Ann Zuylesteyn, born at the Hague in Holland,

The Lady Mary Zuylesteyn, born at Zuylesteyn,

The Lady Elizabeth Zuylesteyn, born at the Hague,

The Lady Henrietta Zuylesteyn, born at the Hague, being the severall sons and daughters of William de Nassau, Seignour de Zuylesteyn, Baron of Enfeild, Viscount Tunbridge and Earle of Rochford, and Jane, his wife, being all infants and under the age of sixteene years.

8° *Gul. III., No.* 6.

(*Bill ordered in the Commons* 9 *Dec.*, 1696; *read there a first time* 14 *Dec.*; *passed the Commons* 5 *Jan.*, 1696-7, *and the Lords* 9 *Jan.; received the royal assent* 11 *Jan. See* C. J. XI., 619, 624, 632, 639, 651, 657. L. J. XVI., 51, 54.)

Frederick Christian de Rhede, commonly called Lord Aghram, born at Amerongen in the Province of Utrecht, and

Godart Adriaen de Rhede, baron, born at the Hague in the Province of Holland, children of Godart, Earl of Athlone in the kingdom of Ireland, and the Lady Urselina Philippine, his wife.

Charles de Goltsteyne, baron, born at Zulphen in the Province of Gelderland, son of Philip de Goltsteyne and Marie de Rechine Voisin, his wife.

Arnold Joost Van Keppel, baron, born in Gelderland, son of Arnold Van Keppel and Anna Gertrude van Lintole, his wife.

John James Ployard, born at Lyon in the kingdom of France, son of John Jacob Ployard and Dorothy Hertner, his wife.

*In the proceedings on the Bill the name of John Prevost was ordered to be omitted. (*See* C. J. XI., 491.)

DENIZATIONS.

8 *Wm. III.*

1695-6 Feb. 1. ABRAHAM VALVERDE, *alias* GREENE; an alien born; with the usual clauses and restrictions. (*Patent Roll*, 8 *Wm.* III., part 4.)

March 6. NICHOLAS REGGIO; an alien born: with the usual clauses and restrictions. (*Ibid.*)

1696 July 10. PETER BROCAS DE HOUDESPLAINS, clerk,
JOHN, his son.
MOSES PUJOLAS, clerk.
'JACOBUS' GUESTIER, clerk.
CHARLES THEOPHILUS MUTEL, clerk.
NICHOLAS WILTENS, clerk.
JOHN MASON (MASSON), clerk.
IRENEUS CRUSIUS, clerk.
'JACOBUS' TEISSONIERE D'AYROLLE.
ANTHONY CORDES.
ESTHER MAGDALEN, his wife.
'JACOBUS' FURY.
LEWIS FURY.
PETER POINCET,
SARAH, his wife.
HENRY ALBERT.
JOHN BONINE.
LEWISA BEAUCHAMP VAREILLES.
MAGDALEN OLYMPEA BEAUCHAMP.
JOHN GALISSARD.
BEREND LORENS.
THOMAS TURST.
ANNE BARAT.
ELIZABETH BARAT DE SALENAVE.
ALEXANDER LA PLAIGNE.
PETER SILVESTRE.
PETER OULSON.
RENATUS GRILLET,
JOHN and
RENATUS, his sons.
STEPHEN RAINBAUX.
CHARLES BREBAND.
JONAH BONHOSTE.
BURCHARD POPPIN.
JOHN LE BAILLI,
JOHN, his son.
JOHN MOLET.
ABRAHAM DE MOMBRAY.
ELIZABETH OGILBY.
JACOB COUVREUR.
'JACOBUS' BARBOT,
MARIE, his wife.
PETER PERPOINT,
MARIE MAGDALEN, his wife.
PETER GRUDE,
NICHOLAS and
ELIJAH, his sons.
ELISHA CHUPIN.

(1696 July 10.) John Michel.
Thomas Michel.
Lewis De Hanne.
Isaac Hoissard.
Daniel Horry,
Elizabeth, his wife.
John Guibal,
Esther, his wife.
Anthony Boureau,
Jane, his wife,
Jane, their daughter.
John le Moyne.
Abraham Labourle.
Peter Oulston.
Peter Horry.
John Hesdon.
Peter la Salle.
Abel Denys.
Christian Bege.
John de Raedt.
John Abelain.
'Jacobus' de Pont.
David Christian.
Reinier Sbuelen.
Theophilus Guerineau (Guerineu).
Jacob Chretien.
John Lestocart.
David Mortier.
Charles Clari (Clary).
John Bernard
Laurence Loveroo.
'Jacobus' Nyna Cruger.
Henry Mazick.
Jaquette Stample.
Daniel Guyon.
John Guyon.
William Ballaire.
Gerard Sohnius.
Peter Noblet.
Martin Neufrue.
Adam Billop.
John Charron.
Nicholas Charron.
Cornelius Bewkell.
Paul Fenoulhet,
Magdalen, his wife,
Elizabeth,
Marie,
'Jacobus',
Francis and
Lewis, their children.
Isaac Le Blond.
John Reyners.
Gabriel van der Humekin (Vanderhumekin).

(1696 July 10.) PETER DOVE.
BENJAMIN BARBAUD.
FRANCIS FOX.
FRANCIS GIRARD,
MARIE, his wife.
GERARD BANDERTIN.
PAUL LABESSE.
DANIEL BOBIN.
BENJAMIN DARIETTE.
RENATUS REZEAU,
RENAT,
ABRAHAM and
PETER, his sons.
ANTHOINE PINTARD.
JOHN HASTIER.
'JACOBUS' CROZE (CROZÈ).
ELIAS PELTRAU.
JOHN PELTRAU (PETRAU).
'JACOBUS' LA BACHELLE,
JUDITH, his wife,
PETER,
JOHN and
HENRY, their children.
PAUL GIRARD.
MARK HUGUETAN.
CHRISTIANA HOLL.
JOHN ERMINDINGER.
JOHN MATTHEWS.
LEWIS GENTET.
BENJAMIN BOULOMMER.
PETER DE BOIVILLE,
ELIZABETH, his wife,
RENATUS,
ANNE and
ELIZABETH, their children.
PETER TRIQUET.
DANIEL COLLET.
ELIAS RONDEAU.
ELIAS DERIT.
JOHN BENECHE.
JOHN LE CLERK.
RICHARD REGNAULD.
GUIDON BABAULT.
ALEXANDER MARIETTE,
MAGDALEN, his wife.
WILLIAM BICHOT,
MARIE, his wife,
'JACOBUS,'
WILLIAM,
PETER,
DAVID and
MARIE, their children.
MARIE GILBERT THOMASSET.
CATHERINE GILBERT.

(1696 July 10.) ANNE GIRARDOT DU PERRON.
SAMUEL VAN HULS (HULLS).
WILLIAM VAN HULS (HULLS).
ANTHONY MEURE.
ISAAC FRANCIS PETIT.
NICHOLAS LOUGVIGNY.
PETER DE SOULEY.
ISAAC BERANGER.
ELIZABETH CHALVET.
MARTIN EELE.
MARIE ANN DORNANT.
MARIE GONTIER.
FRANCIS DU PLESSIS.
'JACOBUS' CHEVALIER, knight
FRANCIS FONFREDE.
JOHN DE LA TOUR.
ELISABETH BERANGER.
ELIAS FOISSIN.
JOHN BOURGEOU.
PETER CARRE.
DAVID CARRE, and
THOMAS CARRE (CARRÈ).
ADAM BEAUNE.
ADAM WILLAUME.
JOHN PÉTINEAU,
JUDITH, his wife.
HUMPHREY TORQUET and
PAUL TORQUET.
STEPHEN RONGEART.
AUSTIN COURTAUD.
DANIEL GUESNAUD.
CHARLES GABRIER.
PETER LE CONTE,
PETER,
JOSIE and
MICHAEL, his children.
DANIEL SANDRIN.
'JACOBUS' MALIDE.
JOACHIM BASHFEILD.
ANDREA THAUVEE; all aliens born. (*Patent Roll*, 8 *Wm. III.*, part 3. *Privy Seals Chancery, June* 1696.)

NATURALIZATIONS.

8° *et* 9° *Gul. III., No.* 29.

(*Bill read a first time in the Lords* 22 *Jan.*, 1696-7, *passed the Lords Feb.* 11, *and the Commons* 2 *Mar., with amendments which were agreed to by the Lords* 5 *Mar., received royal assent* 8 *Mar. See* L. J. XVI., 79, 83, 90, 95. C. J. XI., 703, 715, 717, 723, 729, 733.

JOHN KEYSER, born at Amsterdam in Holland, son of John Keyser and Susanna Maria de Kee.
JACOB BANCK, born at Stockholme in the kingdome of Sweden, son of Lorens Banck and Christina, his wife.
JACOB OOSTERLAND, born at Haaerlaem in Holland, son of Abraham Oosterland and Clara van geel.

MATHEW FANJOUX, born at Tours in Tourame in France, son of Mathew Fanjoux and Katherine, his wife. (Took the oaths 22 Feb. *See* C. J. XI., 715.)

DANIEL LOMBARD, born at Angiers in the Dutchy of Anjou in France, son of John Lombard and Frances, his wife.

DENIZATIONS.

1697 May 8. PETER BOHERAU (BOUHEREAU).
ISAAC PINOT.
JACOB DUFFOUR (DU FOUR).
PAUL QUENIS.
ABRAHAM MONFORT.
JOHN ANTHONY ROCHER.
PETER AMIOT.
JOHN DE BOURNONVILLE.
PETER BOUCHET.
ISAAC BOUCHET.
DANIEL FLEURY (HENRY).
'JACOBUS' VASSALL.
LEWIS MARTIN PETER LE FIEANT.
MICHAEL GRIMAUT.
JOHN ALVANT.
ROCK BELON.
PETER DE NIPEVILLE.
JOHN AUBOURG.
JOHN CEAUMONT.
DANIEL LE SUEUR.
JOHN MERIT.
PETER BAUDOVIN (BAUDEVIN),
MAGDALEN, his wife,
JOHN and
PETER, their children.
PETER THIBOUST.
MICHAEL CAILLON.
JOHN BOUDIER.
DIONYSIUS QUESNEL.
JOHN TOUARD.
ANDREW DE L' ESPINE.
'JACOBUS' MARCHE.
GASPARD PILLOT.
PAUL ROTIER.
JACOB AUBRI.
DAVID QUACHE.
JOHN DE CHARMES,
ELIZABETH, his wife.
LEWIS PERAUD.
FRANCIS FRANCILLON.
FRANCIS JEAY.
ANNE LE CLERE D' ARGENT.
ISAAC ROGER,
ESTHER, his wife.
HENRY COTIGNO.
ABRAHAM THESMAKER.

(1697 May 8.) STEPHEN ALBERT,
JUDITH, his wife,
STEPHEN and
KATHERINE, their children.
JOHN ALBERT.
MICHAEL GIRAUX.
ISAAC GUIDAY.
DANIEL BELLEMART.
SUZANNE MARTINAUX FERRANT.
LEWIS MARTINAUX.
NICHOLAS MARTINAUX.
'JACOBUS' MARTINAUX.
SUZANNE MARTINAUX.
EPHRAIM FOUQUET.
PETER FOUQUET.
JOHN PERTUSON.
PETER RICHER.
MARIE, his wife, and
PETER, their son.
SOLOMON GILLES.
BAPTISTE DUPRE.
JOHN YOULT,
JANE, his wife, and
PETER, their son.
JOHN PERIGAL.
'JACOBUS' PERIGAL.
ROBERT AUBER.
'JACOBUS' DIGARD.
SCIPIAN' DALBIAS,
LEWISA, his wife.
JOHN QUESNEL.
ABRAHAM QUESNEL.
THEOPHILUS DE BERNONVILLE.
PETER GILBERT.
JOHN QUILLE.
ISAAC TOUARD,
JOHN, his son.
PETER HEMARD.
'JACOBUS' BESCHEFER.
PETER PLATEL.
CLAUDIUS PLATEL.
JOHN CHARTIER.
LEWIS CUNY.
JOHN MAILLARD.
PETER MAILLARD.
'JACOBUS' LE MAITTOUS.
MICHAEL CONVELLE.
ISAAC JOLY.
PETER DUFOUR.
JOHN CHENEVIE.
LEWIS CART.
PETER GERBAUT.
RADEGONDE CARRE BRAGUIER.
SIMON DUBOIS.

(1697 May 8.) Henry Wagenar (Wagener).
Augustus Christian Bornman.
Olimpia Favin Thomasset.
Marie Ann Boulier de Beauregard.
Catherine Siegler.
Ursule Siegler.
Isaac Martin.
Marie, his wife,
Isaac,
'Jacobus' and
Lewis, their children.
Margaret du Guernier du Cloux.
Matthew Perraudin.
Abraham Perraudin.
John Cheradame.
Peter Maudet.
Frederick Keller.
Lewis Grude.
Daniel Montil.
Peter Pelerin.
Peter Oulston.
Charles de la Tour.
Rachel Maynard.
Anthony Monteyro.
Anthony, his son.
Bernard Laurans.
Ruben Cailland.
Daniel Bretelliere.
Robert Caille.
Luke Doudart Trevigar.
Marie Rapillard.
Salomon de Guerin,
Anne, his wife.
David Soux.
John Jourdon, clerk.
Mark Anthony de la Bastide.
John Rodet.
George Beckler.
Stephen le Mounier.
John Lesturgeon,
John and
David, his sons.
Lewis Bonnet.
John James Girod,
Jane Frances, his wife,
John,
Gabriel,
Katherine,
Jane,
Margarette and
Adrienne, their children.
Jacob Brisson.
Francis Bussat.
Stephen de la Haye.

(1697 May 8.) JONAS ROCH, clerk.
VINCENT BONARD.
'JACOBUS' VINCENT BOREY.
JOHN RAYNAUT.
PETER PERBELIN.
MICHAEL MAITTAIRE.
JACOB ARBUNOT.
NICHOL BOCQUET.
PETER BERAULT,
PETER, his son.
JOHN DANIEL TREIBER.
JOHN SMITH.
PAUL FAUJOUX.
RENE RANE.
MAGDALEN POURROY.
'JACOBUS' DORNAUT.
WILLIAM GUOY (GOUY).
ARNALD NAUDIN.
JACOB RATIER.
JAEL, his wife.
ANDREW MAILLET.
ALEXANDER VAILLE.
MATTHEW GUERRIER.
ISAAC HOUSSAYE.
CLAUD HOUSSAYE.
ELIAZ REMBERT.
DANIEL RUFFIAT.
THEODORE BRISSAC.
'JACOBUS' DUMAS.
OZEAS GUILHEN.
ANTHONY BIEISSE.
ISAAC CHASSELOUP.
ISAAC PLANCQUE.
ISAAC DE LA JAILLE.
JOHN FRANCIS MOUSSET.
MATHURIN GUINARD.
PETER TISSIER.
'JACOBUS' BLANCHARD.
GABRIEL ADRIEN.
JOHN ARNAUD.
PETER EARARD (EBRARD).
DANIEL MARCHAY,
DANIEL, his son.
ANDREW DE LOMMEAU.
PETER DE LA LAUDE,
ABRAHAM,
PETER,
ISAAC and
ELIZABETH, his children.
DANIEL GUITTON.
PETER AUDART.
JOHN BENOIST.
'JACOBUS' BENOIST.
SAMUEL RODIER.

(1697 May 8.) GASPARD DE VALLAN,
'JACOBUS,'
MARGARET,
MAGDALEN and
ESTHER, his children.
MOSES VONIE.
JOHN SORRE.
LOUISA, his wife.
DAVID GERVAIZOT (GERVAISOT).
PETER BESSIER.
JOHN CHEVALLIER,
JOHN, his son.
DANIEL DE PONT.
DANIEL JOVET VOLLIER (VOILLIER),
MARIE, his wife,
DANIEL and
PETER, their sons.
FRANCIS FEILLOUX.
NOEL DANIEL AUFRERE.
THEODORE HODSHON.
JOHN VASHON.
STEPHEN RONJAT.
CHARLES CLARKE.
RICHARD REALE.
'JACOBUS' THOMAS.
HENRY LAMP.
GEORGE HELIN.
HENRY FARINEL, all aliens born. (*Patent Roll*, 9 *Wm. III.*, part 1. *Privy Seals Chancery May*, 1897.)

July 3. MARY TEMPLE,
ESTHER D'HERVART,
ARMAND DE BOURBON,
NICHOLAS DE MONCEAUX DE L'ESTANG,
MAGDALEN DE L'ESTANG and
ANTHONY DE MASSAVES (MASSUNES), all aliens born: with the usual clauses and restrictions. (*Ibid.*, part 8.)

Dec. 30. MOSES DE MEDINA,
ISHACK SENEOR HENRIQUEZ,
JACOB TEXHEIRA DE MATTOS,
MANOEL NUNEZ MIRANDE (MARIANDE),
JOSEPH HENRIQUEZ and
JACOB GABAY MIRANDA, aliens born: with the usual clauses and restrictions. (*Ibid.*, part 5.)

Dec. 30. ISHACK RODRIQUEZ MOGADOURO,
JACQUEZ DIRCKS,
ISHACK RODRIGUEZ PORTELLO,
ISHACK FERNANDEZ NUNEZ,
MOSES CARRION (CARRYON),
ELIAS LINDO (LINDON),
JACOB DE PAZ MORENN, aliens born: with the usual clause and restrictions. (*Ibid.*)

1696-7 Jan. ANN FORTESCUE, alien born: widow and relict of Peter Fortescue, Esq. (*Signet Office Docquet Book*).

NATURALIZATIONS.

9° *et* 10° *Gul. III., No.* 13.

(*Bill read a first time in the Lords,* 13 *Dec.,* 1697; *passed the Lords* 4 *June,* 1697-8, *and the Commons* 22 *Jan. with amendments which were agreed to by the Lords* 4 *Feb.: received the royal assent* 7 *Mar. See* L. J. XVI., 179, 181, 184, 187, 200, 207. C. J. XII., 28, 29, 33, 38, 40, 57, 58, 83, 147. *Hist. MSS. Rep. House of Lords New Series III.,* 5-6, *from which the certificates printed as a footnote hereto are taken.*)

GERARD MAESACKER, born at Rotterdam in Holland, son of Anthony Maesacker and Elizabeth, his wife.

NICHOLAS DE WAAL, born at Saerdam in Holland, son of Nicholas De Waal and Mary, his wife.

NICHOLAS OURSELL, born at Haure de Grace in France, son of Nicholas Oursell and Noemy, his wife.

WILLIAM STANDERT, born at Dinslaken in the County of Cleef, son of Adolff Standert and Anna, his wife.

STEPHEN SEIGNORET, born at Byon in France, son of James Seignoret and Susan his wife. (Took oaths Jan. 10. *See* C. J. XII., 38.)

PETER ABRAHAM THUYNMAN, born at Haerlem in Holland, son of Abraham Thuynman and Mary Mareyane, his wife. (Took oaths Jan. 7. *See* C. J. XII., 33.)

ABRAHAM HENCKELL, born in Hamburgh, son of Tilman Henckell and Elizabeth, his wife. (Oaths *ut supra.*)

MATTHIAS GIESQUE, born in Hamburgh, son of Matthias Giesque and Giesberta, his wife. (Oaths *ut supra.*)

WALTER MARCHANT, born in Smirna, son of Origine Marchant and Catherina, his wife. (Oaths *ut supra.*)

PETER ROUVIERE, born at Florac in Languedock, son of Peter Rouviere and Elizabeth, his wife. (Took oaths Jan. 10. *See* C. J. XII., 38.)

ISAAC GEILINCK, born in Dantzick, son of Isaac Geilinck and Elizabeth, his wife.

(*a*). 22 Dec. Certificates produced in Committee this day that the following persons (named in the Act) had received the Sacrament according to the usage of the Church of England, viz :—

(1.) GERARD MAESACKER, NICHOLAS DE WAAL, NICHOLAS OURSEL and WILLIAM STANDERT, on 12 Dec. in the parish church of Walbrook. Signed, Will. Stonestreet, Rector of St. Stephens in Walbrook, London. *Dated* 15 Dec., 1697.

(2.) MR. ISAAC GEILINCK, of the parish of St. Michael. Crooked Lane, on 5 Dec. inst., at the parish church of St. Mary Abchurch, London. *Signed* Tho. Whincop, D.D., minister; Joseph Watts, churchwarden. *Dated* 15 Dec., 1697. *Attested* by Joseph Fowler, of St. Mary Abchurch, and Joseph Tuffnell, of St. Lawrence Pountney.

9° *et* 10° *Gul. III., No.* 18.

(*Bill ordered in the Commons* 21 *Jan.* 1697-8; *read a first time there* 25 *Jan.; passed the Commons* 8 *Feb. and the Lords* 21 *Feb., with amendments which were agreed to by the Commons* 22 *Feb., and received the royal assent* 7 *Mar. See* C. J. XII., 57, 61, 73, 88, 90, 123, 124, 147. L. J. XVI., 210, 211, 215, 220.)

DUDLEY VESEY, an infant under the age of fourteene yeares, born at Roven in France, son of Charles Vesey, of Hintlesham, in the County of Suffolk, Esquire, and Frances, his wife.

9° *et* 10° *Gul. III., No.* 25.

(*Bill ordered in the Commons* 27 *Jan.,* 1697-8, *presented* 29 *Jan., passed the Commons* 1 *Mar., and the Lords* 18 *Mar., with an amendment which was agreed to by the Commons* 23 *Mar. Received the royal assent* 2 *April,* 1698. *See* C. J. XII., 69, 73, 78, 123, 134, 136, 168, 175, 191. L. J. XVI., 222, 229, 240, 244.)

CHARLES MAY, of English Parents, but born out of your Majesty's allegiance.*

*Certificate of Robert Grisedale, curate, and Edward Salisbury, Churchwarden, of St. Martins-in-the-Fields, Middlesex, that Charles May, Esq., took the Sacrament on 9 Jan., according to the usage of the Church of England. Dated 9 Jan. 1697-8. Attested by Humphrey Griffith and Jeremiah Crowther. *H.M.C.R. House of Lords, New Series Vol. III.,* p. 141.

9° *et* 10° *Gul. III., No.* 32.

(*Bill ordered in the Commons* 28 *Feb.*, 1697-8, *read a first time* 1 *Mar., passed the Commons* 25 *Mar.*, 1698, *and the Lords* 1 *April, received the royal assent* 2 *April. The variants in the names as below are taken from the Journals. The persons taking the oaths are detailed.* C. J. XII., 142, 143, 145. *See* C. J. XII., 134, 135, 142, 143, 145, 149, 174, 177, 189, 191. L. J. XVI., 249, 252, 253.)

JOHN FRANCIS FAUQUIER, born at Clairac in the Province of Guienne in France, son of John Fauquier and Katherine, his wife.

JOSEPH DU CASSE, born at Nerac in the Province of Aquitania in the kingdom of France, son of Jeremia Du Casse and Mary, his wife.

JAMES SARTRE, born at Montpellier in Lanquedoc in France, son of James Sartre and Margueritta, his wife.

PETER HUGON, born at Bourdeaux in France, son of Peter Hugon and Mary, his wife.

JOSEPH BOIT, born at Luc in Provence in France, son of Mathew Boit and Clera, his wife.

LUCK (LUKE) MAIJSTRE (MAISTRE), born at Nimes in Languedoc in France, son of Luck Maijstre and Magdelena, his wife.

HENRY GAULTIER (GUALTIER), born at Angoulesme in Angommois in the kingdome of France. son of Henry Gaultier and Francise, his wife.

JOHN PREVOST, born at Civray in Poitou in France, son Izaac Prevost and Jane, his wife.

ROBERT CAILLE (CALLE), born at Geneve, son Francis Caille and Jane, his wife.

LAURENCE GALDIJ, born at Montpellier in Languedoc in France, son of John Galdij and Magdalena, his wife.

(JACOB) GILES ZINCK, born at Gernac of the Province of Xaintonge in France, son of Giles Zinck and Jane, his wife.

ADRIAN LERNOULT, born at Calais in Picardy in France, son of Adrian Lernoult and Magdalena, his wife.

JAMES LAMOUCHE, born at Paris in France, son of Moses Lamouche and Esther, his wife.

THOMAS THOMAS, born at Alvert in the Province of Xaintonge in France, son of Juon Thomas and Margett, his wife.

DAVID MARTIN, born at La Canne in Languedoc in France, son of David Martin and Fleurancia, his wife.

JOHN ANTHONY LULLIN, born at Geneva, son of John Lullin and Catherina, his wife.

NOAH HOUSAIJ, born at Tours in France, son of Noah Housaij and Margarett, his wife.

CHARLES LASON, born at Valentienne in Haynault in the French Conquest, son of John Lason and Anthoinette, his wife.

PETER ALBERT, born at Bourdeaux in France, son of Daniell Albert and Suzanna, his wife.

STEPHEN FAGET (FAGETT) born at Mauvoizin in the Province of Guienne in France, son of James Faget and Mary, his wife.

FRANCIS VAURIGAUD (VARIGAUD), born at Pons in the Province of Xaintonge in France, son of Barthollomew Vaurigaud and Elizabeth, his wife.

MARY MARTHA LERNOULT *alias* FENOVILHET, widdow, born at Amiens in the Province of Picardy in France, daughter of Elias Lernoult and Magdalena, his wife.

LEWIS CESTARD DE BELLEAU, born in Bacle in Low Normandy in France, son of Andrew Cestard de Belleau and Mary, his wife.

DAVID BOSANQUET, born at Lunell in Languedoc in France, son of Peter Bosanquet and Galliarde, his wife.

FRANCIS ANDRIEN (ANDREWS), born at Honfleur in Normandy in France, son of Lucas Andrien and Susanna, his wife.

PETER CAUCHE (CANCHE), born at Chatellereau in Poitou in France, son of Rene Canche and Mary, his wife.

HENRY ALBERT, born at Bordeaux in France, son of Daniell Albert and Susanna, his wife.

ELIAS DUPUY, born at Bordeaux in France, son of Stephen Dupuy and Lewise, his wife.

CLAUDE FONNEREAU (FENNEREAU), born at Rochell in France, son of Zacharia Fonnereau and Margarette, his wife.

JOHN HANET (HANETT), born at Corbeigny in Burgundy, son of Stephen Hanet and Elizabeth his wife.

ABELL LIGONIER, born at Castres in Languedoc in France, son of Abell Ligonier and Margarett, his wife.

LEWIS AUGIER, born at Bordeaux in France, son of Paul Augier and Anna, his wife.

JOHN GHISELIN (CHESELYN), born at Roven in France, son of Nicholas Ghiselin and Anna, his wife.

JOHN JAUMARD, born at Talmont in Poitou in France, son of John Jaumard and Charlotte, his wife.

ISAAC HOGNEL (HOGNETT), born at Yebleron in the County of Caux in France, son of Isaac Hognel and Mary, his wife.

JAMES DUMASS, born at Champagne Mutton in the Province of Poitou in France, son of James Dumas and Magdalena, his wife.

PETER TAUDIN, born at Bourdeaux in France, son of Joseph Taudin and Magdalena, his wife.

GREGORY KEER, born at Emmerick in the County of Cleve, son of Nicholas Keer and Barbara, his wife.

PETER CROHARE *alias* LAROCHE, born at the city of Nai in the Province of Bearn in France, son of James Crohare and Jane, his wife.

DAVID BOURK, born at Deepe in Normandy in France, son of David Bourk and Elizabeth, his wife.

JOHN RODRIGUES FARO, born at Amsterdam, son of John Rodrigues Faro and Sara, his wife.

In the proceedings on this bill the following 2 names occur as taking the oaths. They are not included in the Act nor in any other naturalization Act of this session.

NICHOLAS BOSQUET,
GABRIEL TAHOURDIN. (4 Mar. 1697-8, C. J. XII., 142).

9° *et* 10° *Gul. III., No.* 60.

(*Bill ordered in the Commons* 12 *Mar.*, 1697-8; *read a first time there* 15 *Mar.; passed the Commons* 11 *April*, 1698, *and the Lords* 14 *May*: *received the royal assent May* 16. *See* C. J. XII., 154, 158, 169, 175, 197, 201, 271, 273. L. J. XVI, 275, 284.)

WILLIAM LLOYD, Esquire, born at Dongen in the Barony of Breda vnder the Government of Holland, son of Sir Godfrey Lloyd and Katherine, his wife.

THEODORE STAEL, born in Hamburgh, son of Hartwich Stael and Ann Margarett, his wife.

DETLEFF CHRISTMAN HOPPE, born in Hamburgh, son of Henry Hoppe and Eybe, his wife.

9° *et* 10° *Gul. III., No.* 94.

(*Bill ordered in the Commons* 5 *May*, 1698; *read a first time there May* 7; *passed the Commons May* 20 *and the Lords* 6 *June, with amendments which were agreed to by the Commons* 11 *June*: *received the royal assent* 5 *July*. *See* C. J. XII., 254, 262, 267, 273, 278, 302, 309. L. J. XVI., 294, 299, 301, 309, 310, 343. For the certificates as to the sacrament, *see* footnote below. The persons taking the oaths are detailed in C. J. XII., 263, 265.)

PETER GARON, born at Chandenier in the Province of Poitou, son of Peter Garon by Margarett, his wife.

JACOB COUTRIS, born at Bordeaux in Acquitaine, son of John James Coutris by Philippa, his wife.

PETER VALLETE, born at Bergerac in Perigort, son of Stephen Vallete by Jane, his wife.

PAUL BOUCHER, born at Rochelle in Aunis, son of Michel Boucher by Anne his wife.

STEPHEN GODIN, born at Havre de Grace in Normandy, son of Peter Godin by Mary, his wife.

JAMES MAINTRU, born at Fecan in Normandy, son of James Maintru by Magdaleina, his wife.

ABRAHAM MONFORT (MONTFORT), born at Chinon in Tourain, son of Abraham Montfort by Jane, his wife.

PETER SENÉ, born at Amiens in Picardy, son of Peter Sené by Judith, his wife.

ADRIANUS DENISE, born at Valencienne in Hainaut, son of Francis Denise by Margarett, his wife.

DAVID FAVRE, born at Gange in Languedoc, son of John Favre by Jane, his wife.

ABRAHAM DE LA NEUFUE MAISON, born at Clermont in Picardy, son of John de la Neufue Maison by Judith, his wife.

CLAUDE BAUDOVIN, born at Tours in Touraine, son of Claude Baudovin by Gabriella, his wife.

JAMES LE CARON, born at Bollebec in Normandy, son of James le Caron by Elizabeth, his wife.

JOHN HARDOUIN (HARDOVEN), born at Tours in Touraine, son of Charles Hardouin by Susanna, his wife.

MATHEW FORESTIER, born at Dieppe in Normandy, son of Mathew Forestier by Magdeleina, his wife.

MARTIN NIPOORT, born at Uytrecht, son of John Nipoort by Jenette, his wife.

GEDEON LAUBERAINNE (LAUBARAUNE) LE COMTE, born at Saint Lo in Normandy, son of John Laberainne le Comte by Judith, his wife.

LEWIS JOURDAIN, born at Rochelle in Aunis, son of Osias Jourdain by Susanna, his wife.

CORNELLIUS DENYS, born at Bourdeaux in Acquitaine, son of Stephen Denys by Mary, his wife.

MICHELLE DECAUX (DE CAUX), born at Diepe in Normandy, son of Richard Decaux by Judith, his wife.

THEODORE SOLIÉ, born at Hippolite in Languedoc, son of John Solié by Susannah, his wife.

HIDDO LOFFTING, born at Lingen in the Province of Uytrecht, son of Herman Loffting by Johanna, his wife.

FRANCIS BOURGEOIS, born at Hamborough, son of Daniel Bourgeois by Ann Mary, his wife.

STEPHEN MAHIEN (MAHEIN), born at Roan in Normandy, son of Stephen Mahien by Ann, his wife.

WILLIAM THEOPHILIUS WILDIGOS, born at Paris, son of William Wildigos and Ann Katherine, his wife.

LEWIS CASAMAJOR, born at Navarreux in Bearn, son of Noah Casamajor by Mary, his wife.

DAVID LANGENMANTELL, born at Augsburgh in Germany, son of Henry Langenmantell by Anna Regina, his wife.

JOHN BAPTISTA SCHORER, born at Hamburgh, son of John Scherer (Schorer) by Sarah, his wife.

WILLIAM BICHOT (BICHET), born at Deip in Normandy, son of William Bichot (Bichet) by Ester, his wife.

Certificate that the following persons received the Sacrament, according to the usage of the Church of England, on 8 May, 1698, in the Parish Church of All Hallows, Barking, London, vizt :—Peter Garon, Jacob Coutris, Peter Vallete, Paul Boucher, Stephen Godin, James Mantra, Abraham Monfort, Peter Sené, Adrianut Denise, David Faure, Abraham Delaneufvemaison, Claude Baudouin, James Lecaron, John Hardouin, Martin Nipoore, Matthew Forestier, Godeon Laubrume Le Compte, Lewis Jourdain, Cornelius Denys, Michell Decause, Theodore Solié, Hiddo Lofting, Francis Bourgevis, Stephen Mahieu. Signed John Gaskarth, minister, and William Crouch, Churchwardens.

Annexed :—

(*a.*) 3 June. Certificate of John Bubb, Esq., Mayor of Bristol, that on 7 May, 1698, Alexander Descairac and Jeremiah Finel, Ministers of the French Church in the City, conformable to the Church of England, made oath to him that they had known Mr. Lewis Casemajor for the last four years, he having frequented the said Church and received the Sacrament there, particularly at Easter last, that he is a man of unspotted reputation, and that they were satisfied by undoubted testimony that he is a Frenchman, born of Protestant parents in the Province of Bearn, and came over to have the free exercise of his religion. Dated 7 May, 1698. Signed by Bubb, Descairac and Finel. [Read this day in Committee. Com. Book.]

(*b.*) 3 June. Certificate that William Theophilus Wildigos received the Sacrament, according to the usage of the Church of England, on 8 May, 1698, in the Parish Church of St. James's, Westminster. Signed Will. Wake, Rector, Hum. Dudson, Churchwarden. Dated 8 May, 1698. Attested by Robert Cooling and James Irvine. [Read this day in Committee. Com. Book.]

(*c.*) 3 June. Certificate that M. David Langenmantel from Augsburg, and Mr. John Baptista Shorer from Hamburg, are members of the true Protestant High German Lutheran Church in London, and that on the 15th instant they received the Sacrament there, according to the settled constitution of that Church. Signed Esdras Edzard, minister, Theodore Jacobsen, Peter Willoke, clerk, Johan Paul Korner. Dated 16 May, 1698. [Probably read this day in Committee when the names were added to the Bill.]

(*d.*) 3 June. Certificate that William Bichot, of the Parish of St. Dunstan's, Stepney, received the Sacrament, according to the usage of the Church of England, in the Parish Church of St. Peter's, Cornhill, on 22 May, 1698. Signed Will. Beveridge, Minister, Tho. Manning, Churchwarden. Dated 22 May, 1698. Attested by John Gentry, of St. Peter's, Cornhill. [Probably read this day in Committee, when the name was added to the Bill.] *H.M.C.R. House of Lords, New Series Vol. III., p.* 246-7.

9° *et* 10° *Gul. III., No.* 95.

(*Bill ordered in the Commons* 20 *April*, 1698, "*and to pass gratis*," *read a first time* 29 *April, passed the Commons* 17 *May, and the Lords* 21 *June, with amendments which were agreed to by the Commons on the following day. See* C. J. XII., 241, 249, 251, 263, 264, 265, 267, 274, 324. L. J. XVI., 299, 301, 306, 311, 316, 322, 324, 325.)

[1]HILLARY RENEU, son of Peter Reneu and Susanna, his wife. (Took oaths 2 May, 1698. C. J. XII., 249.)

MARGARETT RENEU, wife of the said Hillary Reneu, daughter of John Lupe and Mary, his wife. (Oaths *ut supra*).

PETER RENEU, son of the said Hillary Reneu and the said Margarett. (Oaths *ut supra*).

MARY LASSEUR (WIDDOW), sister to the said Hillary Reneu. (Oaths *ut supra*.) All the above four born at Bordeaux in France.

PETER LAUZE, born at Nismes, son of Andrew Lauze by Jaquette, his wife.

PETER LAUZE, born at Lyons, son of the aforesaid Peter Lauze by Dorothy, his wife.

JOHN ARNAUD, born at Rochelle, son of Peter Arnaud by Elizabeth, his wife.

JAMES DARGENT, born at Nismes, son of James Dargent by Mary, his wife.

JOHN NISSOLLE, born at Ganges, son John Nissolle by Frances, his wife.

ISAAC GERVAISE, born at Paris, son of Lewis Gervaise by Jacquetine, his wife: the last six named being officers and servants in the family of Mr. Raneu employed in the making of Alamodes and Lustrings. (C. J. XII., 264.)

[1]1698, April 20. Resolved that Mr. Hilary Ranew, for the great services done this kingdom in promoting the manufacture of Alamodes and Lustrings and discovering the fraudulent importation thereof, and exportation of wool, deserves the Countenance and Protection of the Government, etc. (C. J. XII., 241).

In the proceedings on this Bill the Committee was ordered to insert the following 2 names. These names however do not appear in the Act nor in any other Naturalization Act of this session.

HILARY LASSEUR and

MARY DUTREE, "who are at present beyond sea: and insert a clause for qualifying themselves by a certain time." (9 May, 1698. C J. XII., 264, 324.)

10° *Gul. III., No.* 5.

(*Bill read in the Lords a first time* 13 *Dec.*, 1698, *passed the Lords* 12 *Jan.*, 1698-9, *passed the Commons* 19 *Jan., and received the royal assent* 1 *Feb. See* L. J. XVI., 353, 355, 358, 359, 365. C. J. XII., 402, 407, 442, 468. *The certificate of the Sacrament as below is printed in Hist. MSS. Reports House of Lords New Series III.*, 263-4.)

[2] ELIZABETH FAREWELL, born at Buss in Brabant, daughter of Colonell Ruysh, and now wife of Lieutenant Colonell John Farewell, Deputy Governor of His Majesties Tower of London.

([2]). 10 Jan., 1698-9. Certificate that Elizabeth, the wife of Lieut. Col. John Farewell, received the Sacrament, on 25 Dec., according to the usage of the Church of England, in His Majesty's Chapel Royal within the Tower of London. Signed William Hawkyns, minister. Dated 27 December, 1698. Attested Tho. Sergeant, M. Soull, 3 Jan., 1698-9.

10° *Gul. III., No.* 6.

(*Bill ordered in the Commons* 21 *Dec.*, 1698, *read a first time there* 22 *Dec., passed the Commons* 9 *Jan.*, 1698-9, *and the Lords* 12 *Jan., received the royal assent* 1 *Feb. See* C. J. XII., 364, 365, 368, 388, 423, 468. L. J. XVI., 358, 359. *The certificate of the Sacrament as below is printed in Hist. MSS. Reports House of Lords New Series III., p.* 277.)

[3]NICHOLAS LEPELL, born at Santaw in Germany, son of Borchard Lepell by Eleanor, his wife.

[3]Jan. 13, 1698-9. Certificate that Mr. Nicholas Lepell received the Sacrament, according to the usage of the Church of England, in the Parish Church of St. James's, Westminster on 25 Dec., 1698. Signed William Wake, minister, Humphrey Dudson, churchwarden. Attested by William Simonds and Richard Smart.

10° *Gul. III., No.* 7.

(*Bill ordered in the Commons* 11 *Jan.*, 1698-9, *read a first time there* 18 *Jan., passed the Commons* 23 *Jan., and the Lords* 1 *Feb., and received the royal assent the same day. See*

C. J. XII., 393, 424, 425, 440, 444, 446, 447, 468. L. J. XVI., 365, 367, 371. *The certificates of the Sacrament as below are printed in Hist. MSS. Reports House of Lords New Series III.*, 284.)

[1]BARTHOLOMEW OGILVY, born at the city of Orleans in France, son of John Ogilvy and of Rachell, his wife. (Took the oaths 19 Jan., 1698-9. C. J. XII., 440.)

[2]REINIER SBUELEN, born in Hamburgh, son of Reinier Sbuelen by Anna Christina Victorin, his wife. (Oaths *ut supra.*)

[3]JOHN HOPKE, born in Nieubourg in the Principality of Lunenburgh, son of Henry Hopke by Ann, his wife. (Took the oaths Jan. 20, *ibid.*, 444.)

[4]HENRY MONCK, born in Gelderland, son of Thomas Monck by Mary, his wife. (Oaths *ut supra.*)

HENRY TIMPERLEY, an infant about the age of tenn yeares, born in France, son of Henry Timperley by Susanna, his wife.

Certificates that the following persons (named in the Act) had received the Sacrament, according to the usage of the Church of England, viz. :—

(1). Bartholomew Ogleby (*sic*), on 15 Jan., 1698-9, at the Parish Church of St. Martin's, Westminster. Signed Thomas Yates, A.M., curate, Fra. Boteler, churchwarden. Dated 15 Jan., 1698-9. Attested by Philip Chenevix and Paul Monginot Fronchay.

(2). Reinier Sbuelen, on 25 Dec., 1698, at the Protestant High German Church in Trinity Lane, London. The certificate adds that he is a true Protestant from Hamburg, and a member of the said Church. Signed John Esdras Edzard, minister. Dated 19 Jan., 1698-9. Attested by August Sigismund Jonas and Peter Willcke.

(3). John Hopke. Attested by James Gordon and Jeremiah Crowther. Rest as in (1).

(4). Henry Monck, on 15 Jan. 1698-9, at the Parish Church of St. Andrew's Holborn. Signed T. Manningham, D.D., minister, Fran. Higgins, churchwarden. Dated 15 Jan., 1698-9. Attested by John Moore, of the parish of St. Leonard's, Shoreditch, gent., and John Taylour, of the parish of St. Mary-le-Strand, Cl.

[Read in Committee this day, when the name of Henry Timperley, an infant about ten years old, was added.]

10° *Gul. III., No.* 14.

(*Bill ordered in the Commons* 1 *Feb.*, 1698-9; *read a first time there* 4 *Feb.*; *passed the Commons* 9 *Feb., and the Lords* 20 *Feb., and received the royal assent* 24 *Mar.* *See* C. J. XII., 467, 482, 483, 491, 494, 519, 520-1, 612; L. J. XVI., 381, 382, 386, 389, 416. *The certificate of the Sacrament as below is printed in Hist. MSS. Reports House of Lords New Series III.*, 311. *Hensburgh had at first a separate bill to himself which was read a first time in the Lords* 23 *Jan.*, 1698-9, L. J. XVI., 364, *but this separate bill proceeded no further.* *See Hist. MSS. Reports ubi supra* 280. *The mother's name is there given as Appollonia Celes Caraffa.*)

JAMES SAINT PIERRE (*alias* PETER JAQUIN), born at Bedarriens in Languedoc, son of Peter Jaquin and Jane, his wife. (Took the oaths 6 Feb. C. J. XII., 483).

JOHN DEUTY, born at Dauphine in France, son of Paul Deuty by Margarite de Miralliet, his wife. (John Denton took the oaths 19 Jan., 1698-9. C. J. XII, 440).

REYMOND HENSBERGH, born at Bruxells in Brabant, son of Adrian Hensbergh by Apolonia Caraffa, his wife.

Certificate that James St. Pierre received the Sacrament according to the usage of the Church of England in the Parish Church of St. Martin's Westminster, on 5 Feb., 1698-9. *Signed* Tho. Yates, A.M., Curate, Fra. Boteler, Churchwarden. *Dated* 5 Feb., 1698-9. *Attested* by Jeremiah Crowther and James Gordon.

10° *Gul. III., No.* 15.

(*Bill ordered in the Commons* 31 *Jan.*, 1698-9; *read a first time there* 2 *Feb.*; *passed the Commons* 9 *Feb., and the Lords* 20 *Feb., and received the royal assent* 24 *Mar.* *See* C. J. XII., 466, 469, 481, 491, 494, 519, 612. L. J. XVI., 381, 384, 386, 416. *In one place in the*

Commons Journals De Sibourg's name is wrongly printed Sibocenz. The certificates of the Sacrament as below are printed in Hist. MSS. Reports House of Lords New Series III., 311.

[1]CHARLES DESIBOURG (DE SIBOURG), born at Haguenau in Germany, son of Frederick Desibourg by Elizabeth, his wife. (Took the oaths 4 Feb. C. J. XII., 481).

[2]FRANCIS SAINT GEORGE, born at Saumur in the Province of Anjou, son of Lovis Acere by Jeanne, his wife.

Certificates that the following two persons (named in the Act) have received the Sacrament, according to the usage of the Church of England, viz:—

(1) CHARLES DE SIBOURG, on 22 Jan., 1698-9, at the Parish Church of Wandsworth, co. Surrey. *Signed* Sa. Edgley, minister, George Goswell, churchwarden. *Dated* 23 Jan., 1698-9. *Attested* by Gustavus Fleetwood and Henry Crispe, of Wandsworth, gentlemen, under whose signatures appears also that of Cl. Testefolle.

(2) FRANCIS ST. GEORGE, on 29 Jan., 1698-9, at the Parish Church of St. Martins, Westminster. *Signed* Tho. Yates, A.M., Curate, Fra. Boteler, Churchwarden. *Dated* 29 Jan., 1698-9. *Attested* by Anthony Villeneufve and Denis Pujolas.

10° *Gul. III., No.* 16.

(*Bill petitioned for* 24 *Feb.*, 1698-9, *read a first time in the Commons* 25 *Feb., passed the Commons* 1 *Mar., the Lords* 10 *Mar., and received the royal assent* 24 *Mar. See* C. J. XII., 525, 527, 528, 530, 534, 540, 586, 612. L. J. XVI., 394, 395, 396, 398, 416. *The certificates of the Sacrament as below are printed in Hist. MSS. Report House of Lords New Series III.*, 376).

[1]WILLIAM LLOYD, born at Hardinxvelt in Holland, son of William Lloyd and Mary Elizabeth, his wife. (Oaths Feb. 27, C. J. XII., 528.)

[2]CORNELIUS DE WITT, born at Dort in Holland, son of Cornelius De Witt and Mary Elizabeth, his wife. (Oaths *ut supra.*)

[3]GODFREY LLOYD, born at Delft in Holland, son of Godfrey Lloyd and Mary, his wife. (Oaths *ut supra*).

Petition of Wm. Lloyd, Corn. de Witt and God. Lloyd setting forth, that the Petitioners have served, the first five years, the second ten years, and the other eight years, in English Regiments, and were born of English Parents, but out of the King's Allegiance, their Parents then attending King Charles the II. in his Exile. (C. J. XII., 525.)

Certificates that the following persons have received the Sacrament, according to the usage of the Church of England, vizt. :—

(1) WILLIAM LLOYD, junior, of the Parish of St. Andrew's, Holborn, on 29 Jan., 1698-9, at the Parish Church of St. Andrew's, Holborn. Signed T. Manningham, D.D., Minister, Fran. Higgins, churchwarden. Dated *eod. die.* Attested by John Liard and Claudius Linderott, both of the Parish of St. Paul's, Covent Garden.

(2) CORNELIUS DE WIT [spelt Wittson in the Act.] Date, place, signatures as in preceding.

(3) GODFREY LLOYD, on 19 Feb., 1698-9, at the Parish Church of St. Martin's, Westminster. Signed Tho. Yates, M.A., curate, Fra. Boteler, churchwarden. Dated *eod. die.* Attested by John Incledon and Valentine Mander.

[Read in Committee Mar. 10.]

10° *Gul. III., No.* 18.

(*The petition of Capt. John Meoles for naturalization was read in the Commons* 1698-9, *Feb.* 21 (*see it in footnote*). *Bill ordered same day, passed the Commons Mar.* 1, *and the Lords Mar.* 10, *and received the royal assent Mar.* 24. *See* C. J. XII., 520, 523, 527, 531, 534, 586, 612. L. J. XVI., 393, 394, 398, 416.)

[1]JOHN MEOLES, born in Holland.

JOHN MEOLES' grandfather was a captain in the forces sent to the assistance of the States of Holland by Queen Elizabeth. Meoles himself served in Holland in Col. Sidney's regiment, returned to England in the beginning of the reign of Charles II., and has ever since served in the said old Holland regiment now commanded by Major General Churchill. His petition as read in the Commons 21 Feb., is as follows. (C. J. XII., 520).

(1) Petition of CAPT. JOHN MEOLES, whose grandfather and father were natural-born subjects, and who was in Service in the Regiment recalled by Proclamation in the Beginning of the reign of King Charles II., ever since in the old Holland Regiment, setting forth, that notwithstanding he was so born of his father's side, yet, his mother being a Dutch woman, he cannot have the Benefit of the statute of King Edward the III., whereby children born out of this Realm, whose fathers and mothers were of the King's Liegeance, might be as natural-born subjects of England. (C. J. XII., 520).

1698-9, March 7. Certificate that JOHN MEOLES received the Sacrament, according to the usage of the Church of England, on 12 Feb., 1698, at the Parish Church of St. Martin's, Westminster. Signed Tho. Yates, A.M., curate, Fra. Boteler, churchwarden. Dated *eod. die.* Attested by John Hetley and Roger Worrall. (*Hist. MSS. Com. Reports House of Lords New Series III.*, p. 364).

10° *Gul. III., No.* 20.

(*Bill read a first time in the Lords* 1698-9 *Feb.* 7, *passed the Lords Mar.* 1, *passed the Commons with amendments Mar.* 15, *amendments agreed to Mar.* 20, *royal assent given Mar.* 24. *See* L. J. XVI., 376, 385, 391, 393, 405, 416. C. J. XII., 536, 554, 558, 562, 585, 588, 603, 612.)

[1]Theophilus Rabesineres [Rabesnieres], born at Treslebris in the Province of Zaintonge, son of Daniel Vigier by Margaret Isle, his wife.

[2]Lewis Costard de Legniere, born at Ligniere in the Province of Normandy, son of Marin Costard de Vauresent by Catharine de Carbonnel, his wife.

[3]Francois de Rusaine, born at Chernen in the Province of Poitou, son of Lovis du Chesne by Ann Toulard, his wife.

[4]Lewis Royrand des Chouseaux, born in the Dutchy of Retswich in the Province of Britagne, son of Rene Royrand des Chouseaux by Margaret de Goullagne.

[5]Nicholas de la Noe, born at Falaise in Normandy, son of David de la Noe by Ann Osmond.

[6]Isaac Francis Petit, born at Paris in France, son of Peter Petit by Susanna, his wife. (Took oaths Mar. 9. *See* C. J. XII., 555.)

[7]Theophilus du Chesne, born in the Parish of Cherveux in Poictou, son of John Du Chesne by Elizabeth, his wife. (Took oaths *ut supra*).

Rabesnieres and others. The Commons amended the Bill by adding two names, viz.: Isaac Francis Petit and Theophilus du Chesne.

Certificates that the following persons had received the Sacrament, according to the usage of the Church of England, viz.:—

(1) Lieut. Col. Theophilus Rabesnieres, on 8 Jan., 1698-9, at the Parish Church of St. Martin-in-the-Fields. Signed Will. Lancaster, D.D., minister, Fra. Boteler, churchwarden. Dated 8 Jan, 1698-9. Attested by Louis Costard de Ligniere and François de Rusane.

(2) Louis Costard de Ligniere, on same date, at same place. Signed and dated as preceding. Attested by Th. Rabesnieres and François de Rusane.

(3) Capt. François de Rusane, on same date, at same place. Signed and dated as preceding. Attested by Th. Rabesnieres and Louis Costard de Ligniere.

(4) Lewis Royrand [Rognaud in the Act.] Les Clouscaux, gent., on 25 Dec. 1698, at the French Church in Berwick Street, St. James'. Signed Antony Fornes, minister, Louis de Gaillardy, churchwarden. Dated 12 Jan., 1698-9. Attested by Charles Testard and Peter Haye.

(5) Nicholas De La Noe, on 12 Feb., 1698-9, in the Parish Church of St. James', Westminster. Signed Will. Wake, minister, Hum. Dudson, churchwarden. Dated 12 Feb., 1698-9. Attested by Rivers Bennett and William Simonds.

(6) Isaac Francis Petit, on 5 Feb. 1698-9, at the Parish Church of St. Martin's, Westminster. Dated 5 Feb. Signed Thomas Yates, A.M., curate, Fra. Boteler, churchwarden. Attested by Jean Chardellon and Lewis Petit.

(7) Theophilus du Chesne. On 12 March, 1698-9. Dated 12 March. Signed as above. Attested by L. Rival and Paul d'Arundel d'Ancourt. (*Hist. MSS. Com. Reports House of Lords New Series III.*, 290-1.)

10° *Gul. III., No.* 22.

(*Bill ordered in the Commons* 1698-9, *Jan.* 26, *and read a first time there Jan.* 28; *passed the Commons Mar.* 4, *and the Lords Mar.* 20, *and received the royal assent Mar.* 24. *See* C. J. XII., 450, 465, 527, 530, 541, 547, 603, 612. L. J. XVI., 395, 396, 397, 406, 407, 416. *The oaths were taken Feb.* 25. *See* C. J. XII., 527.)

[1]Philip Le Chenevix, born at Clermont in France, son of Philip Le Chenevix by Ann, his wife (is styled Philip de Chenevix in C. J. XII., 527.)

[2]Stephen St. Paul, born at Rochell in France, son of Paul Taillourdeau de St. Paul by Lewise, his wife.

[3]Guy Morin, born at Duras in France, son of Osea Morin by Francis, his wife.

Certificates that the following persons (named in the Act) have received the Sacrament according to the usage of the Church of England:—

(1) Phillip Chenevix [Philip Le Chevenix in the Act. Signs as Phillip Chevenix in (4.)], on 15 Jan., 1698-9, at the Parish Church of St. Martin's, Westminster. Signed Tho. Yates, A.M., minister, curate, Fra. Boteler, churchwarden. Dated *eod. die.* Attested by Bartholomew Ogilvy and Paul Monginot Tronchay.

(2) Stephen St. Paul. Attested by Peter de Vaux and Daniel Bonemer. Rest as in (1).

(3) Guy Morin. Attested by Remond Hensbergh and John Jullion. Rest as in (1).

[4]Paul Monginot Tronchay, born at Paris in France, son of Stephen Monginot by Catherine, his wife. (Styled Paul Moinginot. C. J. XII., 527.)

[5]John Jullion, born at Sedan in France, son of John Jullion by Mary, his wife.

[6]Andrew Costard De Boismorell, born at Argentear in Normandy, son of Narin Costard by Catherine, his wife. (Styled Andrew Costar de Boismore. *Ibid.*)

[7]Claudius Testefolle, born at Niort in France, son of Simon Testefolle by Elizabeth, his wife. (Styled Claudius Thetfoll. *Ibid.*)

[8]Henry de Folleville, born at Frankville in Normandy, son of John de Folleville by Magdalena, his wife. (Took oaths Feb. 27. C. J. XII., 528.)

[9]James De Wibault, born at St. Amand in the French Flanders, son of Stephen De Wibault by Barba, his wife. (James Wybault took oaths *ut supra.*)

[10]Thomas Le Hulle, born at Caen in France, son of Robert Le Hulle by Marguarita, his wife.

[11]Theodore Dagar, born at Paris in France, son of Paul Dagar by Jane, his wife. (Styled Theodore D'Agar. C. J. XII., 527.)

[12]James Cornuaud, born at Duras in France, son of Peter Cornuaud by Jane, his wife.

[13]Claudius Linderott, born at Yuttland in the kingdom of Denmark, son of Henry Linderott by Dorothy, his wife.

[14]Peter De Vaux, born at Argenton in France, son of Nicholas De Vaux by Anne, his wife.

[15]Abraham De Linron [Liuron], born at Gex in France, son of Paul De Liuron by Jane, his wife. (Delivron took oaths Feb. 27. C. J. XII., 528.)

[16]James De Joye, born at Colonge in France, son of David De Joye by Anne, his wife. (Took oaths *ut supra.*)

[17]John Liard, born at Jarnac in France, son of Mathew Liard by Ann, his wife.

[18]Samson De la lo, born at Daupheny in France, son of Alexander De la lo by Mary, his wife. (Sampson De Lalo took oaths Feb. 27. C. J. XII., 528.)

[19]Francis Browne, born at Besiers in France, son of James Browne and Jane, his wife. (Took oaths *ut supra.*)

[20]Daniell Crespin, born at Marenne in France, son of Theodore Crespin and Suzane, his wife. (Oaths *ut supra*).

[21]John Francis De Saussure, born at Geneva, son of Elie De Saussure by Sara, his wife.

(4) Paul Monginot Fronchet [Tronchay in Act. Signs as Tronchay in (1.)]. Attested by Bartholomew Ogilvy and Phillip Chenevix. Rest as in (1).

(5) John Julion [Jullion in Act]. Attested by Guy Morin and Remond Hensbergh. Rest as in (1).

(6) Andrew Costard de Boismorel [de Boismorell in Act] on 22 Jan., 1698-9. Dated *eod. die.* Attested by Thomas Lehulle and James Bigot. Rest as in (1).

(7) Claudius Testefolle, on 12 Feb., 1698-9. Dated *eod. die.* Attested by Steven St. Paul and Peter Devaux. Rest as in (1).

(8) Henry de Folleville [so also in Act. Signs as Henry Folleville in (9)], on 29 Jan., 1698-9. Dated *eod. die.* Attested by John du Tertre Decophan and James de Wibault. Rest as in (1).

(9) James de Wibault. Attested by John du Tertre Decophan and Henry Folleville. Rest as in (8).

(10) Thomas Lehulle [le Hulle in Act. Signs as Lehulle in (6.)]. Attested by Andrew Costard de Boismorel and James Bigot. Rest as in (6).

(11) Theodore D'Agar [Dagar in Act. Signs as D'Agar in (12.)]. Attested by James Cornuaud and John Denty. Rest as in (6).

(12) James Cornuaud [Cornnaud in Act. Signs as Cornuaud in (11.)]. Attested by Theodore D'Agar and John Denty. Rest as in (6)

(13) Claudius Linderott, on 29 Jan., 1698-9, at the Parish Church of St. Andrew's, Holborn. Signed T. Manningham, D D., minister, Fran. Higgins, churchwarden. Dated *eod. die.* Attested by John Liard, of St. Paul's, Covent Garden, and Cornelius De Witt.

(14) Peter De Vaux [so also in Act Signs as Devaux in (7.)]. Attested by Steven St. Paul and Daniel Bonemer. Rest as in (1.)

(15) Abraham De Linron. Attested by Magnus Kempenfelt and James De Joye. Rest as in (8).

(16) James De Joye. Attested by Abraham de Linron and Magnus Kempenfelt. Rest as in (8).

(17) John Liard. Attested by Claudius Linderott, of the Parish of St. Giles', and Cornelius De Witt. Rest as in (13).

(18) Sampson De La Lo, on 26 Feb., 1698-9, at the Parish Church of St. Martin's, Westminster. Signed Robert Grisedale, A.M., curate, Fra. Boteler, churchwarden. Dated *eod. die.* Attested by John Purcell and William Gill.

(19) Francis Brown [Browne in Act]. Attested by Daniel Crespin, John Person and Francis Naizon. Rest as in (13).

(20) Daniel Crespin. Attested by Francis Naizon and Francis Brown. Rest as in (13).

(21) John Francis De Saussure. Attested by Steven St. Paul and John Mauclere. Rest as in (1).

[22]Cutts Hassan, born at Bura in Turkey. (Took oaths Feb. 27. C. J. XII., 528.)
[23]John James Dabbadie, born at Naij in France, son of Isaac Dabbadie by Elizabeth, his wife. (Oaths *ut supra*).
[24]James Baudovin, born at Nismes in Languedoc in France, son of James Baudovin and Magdolen, his wife. (Oaths *ut supra.*)
[25]Henry Masclary, born at Paris in France, son of Peter Masclary by Charlotte, his wife.
[26]Anthony Pujolas,
[27]Dennis Pujolas, both born at Languedoc in France, sons of Andrew Pujolas by Jane, his wife.
[28]Henry De Saulnais, born at Saumur in France, son of Jacob De Saulnaies by Mary, his wife. (Styled Henry de Saunais. C. J. XII., 527.)
[29]Anthony Villeneuve, born at Honfleurs in France, son of Helion De Villeneuve by Judith, his wife.
[30]Jeffery De Culant, born at Poitou in France, son of Rene De Culant by Susanna, his wife.
[31]Magnus Kempenfelt, born in the Province of Westgotland in Sueden, son of Jonas Kempenfelt by Ann, his wife.

(22) Cutts Hassan, on 5 Feb., 1698-9. Dated *eod. die.* Attested by William Dornell and John Hill. Rest as in (1).
(23) John James Dabbadie. Attested by Timothy Regans and John Ramsey. Rest as in (13).
(24) James Baudouin, on 29 Jan., 1698-9, at the French Church of the Savoy. Signed Thomas Satur, minister, Abraham De Mombray, churchwardens. Dated *eod. die.* Attested by Anthony Hardevelt, Jean Bourgeois and James Molinier.
(25) Henry Masclary. Attested by John Weekley and John Boulton. Rest as in (7).
(26) Anthony Pujolas. Attested by Josias Champagne and Revixit Van Vaerssen. Rest as in (8).
(27) Dennis Pujolas. Attested by Jeffrey De Culant and Anthony Villeneufve. Rest as in (8).
(28) Henry Desaulnais [de Saulnais in Act]. Attested by Robert Gough and Joseph Ferrers. Rest as in (22).
(29) Anthony Villeneuve [Signs as Villeneufve in (27.)]. Attested by Jeffrey De Culant and Denis Pujolas. Rest as in (8).
(30) Jeffrey De Culant. Attested by Anthony Villeneufve and Denis Pujolas. Rest as in (8).
(31) Magnus Kempenfelt. Attested by Abraham De Linron and James De Joye. Rest as in (8). (*Hist. MSS. Com. Report House of Lords, New Series III.*, 378-9.)

10° *Gul. III., No.* 23.

(*The petition for this Bill was presented to the Commons* 1698-9, *Feb.* 21, *and the Bill was ordered the same day; read a first time Feb.* 25, *passed the Commons Mar.* 8, *and the Lords Mar.* 20, *and received the royal assent Mar.* 24. *See* C. J. XII., 520, 527, 534, 542, 554, 606, 612. L. J. XVI., 398, 400, 406, 408, 416. *The petition for the Bill sets forth that Major William Lower, Major William Darnell, and Capt. Peter Godby have served under the Crown of England, one of them* 40 *years, another* 26 *years and the other* 18 *years, and are of English parents.*)

[1]William Lower, born at Gertrudenbergh in Holland, son of Edward Lower by Anne Grassfield, his wife. (Oaths Feb. 27. C. J. XII., 528.)
[2]William Darnell, born at Bergenopzoom in Holland, son of John Darnell by Mary Duncomb, his wife. (Oaths *ut supra.*)
[3]Peter Godby, born at Bergenopzoom in Holland, son of Cary Godby by Adriana Ballard, his wife. (Oaths *ut supra.*)

Certificates that the following persons (named in the Act) have received the Sacrament according to the usage of the Church of England, viz. :—
(1) William Lower on 19 Feb., 1698-9, at the Parish Church of St. Martin's, Westminster. Signed Tho. Yates, A.M., Curate, Fra. Boteler, Churchwarden. Dated *eod. die.* Attested by Capt. Peter Godbey and William Dornell.
(2) William Dornell, on 5 Feb., 1698-9, at the same Church. Signed as preceding. Dated *eod. die.* Attested by Cutts Hassan and John Hill.
(3) Capt. Peter Godbey [Godby in Act.] Attested by Major William Lower and William Dornell. Rest as in (1.) (*Hist. MSS. Com. Report, House of Lords, New Series III.*, 381.)

10° *Gul. III., No.* 24.

(*Bill read a first time in the Lords* 1698-9, *Mar.* 1; *passed the Lords Mar.* 13; *the Commons on Mar.* 20, *with amendments which were agreed to by the Lords on the same day; received the royal assent Mar.* 24. *See* L. J. XVI., 393, 395, 399, 400, 407, 416. C. J. XII., 586, 588, 590, 591, 592, 602, 612.)

[1]ANTHONY COULOMBIERE (COLUMBIERE), born in Normandie, son of James Coulombiere by Belgia Lovise de Botzelaer.

[2]JOHN HILL, born at Delft in Holland, son of John Hill by Catharine, his wife.

[3]CHARLES DE LA TOUR, born at La Roche in Guyenne in France, son of Gaspar de la tour by Silvie, his wife.

[4]PHILIP LOMBARD, an infant about fourteene years of age, born at Mouchamps in Poitou in France, son of John Lombard and Frances Lafuye, his wife.

[5]HENRY MISSEN, born at St. Mere Eglize in Normandy, son of James Missen by Judith, his wife.

[6]PHILLIP VILLARNOUL (VILLARNOUT), born at Poitou in France, son of Phillip Marquis of Villarnoul by Mary, his wife. (Philip Villerlein took the oaths Mar. 17. C. J. XII., 591.)

[7]THOMAS SATUR, born at Montaubin in France, son of Thomas Satur by Jane, his wife.

[8]PETER CAHAIGNES HAMARS, born at Caen in Normandy in France, son of Scipion Cahaignes by Susanna, his wife. (Styled Peter Cahaignes Hamar in C. J. XII., 602.)

[9]PAUL ARUNDALL DE ANCOUR, born at Longeville in the Province of Poitou in France, son of Anthony Arundal (Arundell) by Mary, his wife.

[10]JOHN LA CONDE (COUDE), born at Laon in Picardy in France, son of John La Coude by Susanna, his wife.

[11]MICHAELL BENEDICT, born at Normbes in the Palatine, son of John Benedict by Margaret, his wife.

Naturalization Act (Coulombiere). Amended by the Lords by adding the names of John Hill, Charles de la Tour, Philip Lombard and Henry Misson. The Commons added the remaining names, viz., Philip Villarmoul [Villarnout in C. J. XII., 602], Thomas Satur, Peter Cahaignes Hamars [Hamar in C. J.], Paul Arundel D'Ancour, John La Coude, and Michael Benedict.

Annexed :—

Certificate that the following persons, named in the Act, have received the Sacrament according to the usages of the Church of England, viz. :—

(1) ANTHONY COULOMBIERE, on 12 Feb., 1698, at the Parish Church of St. Martin's, Westminster. Signed Tho. Yates, A.M., Curate, Minister. The signature of Francis Boteler, Churchwarden, who is named in the body of the certificate, does not appear. Dated *eod. die.* Attested by Philipe de Jeancourt de Villarnoul and John La Coude.

(2) JOHN HILL, on 5 Feb., 1698, at the same Church. Signed Tho. Yates, Curate, Fra. Boteler, Churchwarden. Dated *eod. die.* Attested by William Dornell, Cutts Hassan and Richard Hammaker.

(3) CHARLES DE LA TOUR, on 5 Marh, 1698, at the Parish Church of St. Anne's, Westminster. Signed Will. Hodges, Minister, John Meard, Churchwarden. Dated 7 March, 1698. Attested by Henry Misson and Samuel Masse, of the said parish, gentlemen.

(4) PHILIP LOMBARD.
Certificate wanting. [Read in committee 10 March. Com. Book.]

(5) HENRY MISSON [Missen in the Act, signs as Misson in (3)], of St. Anne's parish, Westminster. Attested by Charles de la Tour and Samuel Masse, both of same parish. Rest as in (3).

(6) PHILIPE DE JEANCOURT, MARQUIS DE VILLARNOUL. (Described in C. J. XII, 602, and in Act as Philip Villarnout, son of Philip, Marquis of Villarnout.) Attested by Anthony Coulombiere and John La Coude. Rest as in (1).

(7) THOMAS SATUR, on 5 March, 1698, at the French Church in the Savoy. Signed Thomas Satur, Minister (his father), John Braguier, James Debat, Churchwardens. Dated *eod. die.*

(8) PETER CAHAIGNES HAMARS, on 5 March, 1698, at the Parish Church of St. Martin's, Westminster. Signed Will. Lancaster, D.D., Minister, Fra. Boteler, Churchwarden. Dated *eod. die.* Attested by Henry Le Coq and Joachim Goudet.

(9) PAUL ARUNDEL D'ANCOUR [D'Amour in Act], on 12 March, 1698, at the Parish Church of St. Martin's, Westminster. Signed Tho. Yates, A.M., Curate, Fra. Boteler, Churchwarden. Dated *eod. die.* Attested by Theophilus Duchesne and Louis Rival.

(10) JOHN LA COUDE, on 12 Feb., 1698. Dated *eod. die.* Attested by Philipe de Jeancourt de Villarnoul and Anthony Coulombiere. Rest as in (9).

(11) MICHAEL BENEDICT. Attested by Louis Rival and Paul Arundel D'Ancour. Rest as in (9). (*Hist. MSS. Com. Report House of Lords, New Series III.*, 361-2.)

10° *Gul. III., No.* 25.

(*The petition for this bill was presented to the Commons* 1698-9, *Feb.* 24, *and the bill was ordered on the same day. It was read a first time in the Commons Feb.* 27; *passed the Commons Mar.* 4, *and the Lords Mar.* 20, *and received the royal assent Mar.* 24. *See* C. J. XII., 525, 529, 531, 540, 547, 606, 613. L. J. XVI., 395, 400, 404, 406, 408, 416. *As at first introduced into the Commons the bill was for naturalizing Capt. Geo. Burnett and Lewis Ramsay. Ramsay's name was dropped from the bill and subsequently appears under Scipeo Guy's bill, see infra p.* 268. *The petition for Burnett stated as follows: Petition of George Burnett Captain-Lieutenant in the late Queen's Regiment of Foot, Commanded by the Honble. Brigadier Trelawney, setting forth that the Petitioner is of Scotch Parents, but born in France, and hath been in the service of this Kingdom* 26 *years, having nothing but his said employment for his subsistence.* C. J. XII., 525.)

GEORGE BURNETT, born at Epernett in the Province of Champaigne in France, son of George Burnett, of Aberdeen in Scotland by Katherine, his wife.

Certificate that Capt. George Burnett received the Sacrament, according to the usage of the Church of England, on 12 Feb., 1698-9, at the Parish Church of St. Andrew's, Holborn. Signed T. Manningham, D.D., Minister; Fran. Higgins Churchwarden. Dated 1 March, 1698-9. Attested by John Cooke, of the said Parish, and Thomas Benwell. *Hist. MSS Com. Reports, House of Lords New Series III*, 382.

10° *Gul. III., No.* 26.

(*Bill read a first time in the Lords* 1698-9, *Feb.* 20; *passed the Lords Mar.* 6, *and the Commons Mar.* 17, *and received the royal assent, Mar.* 24. *See* L. J. XVI., 386, 388, 393, 394, 407, 416. C. J. XII., 552, 558, 585, 591, 613. *In the Commons' Journals, p.* 552, *the bill is styled for naturalising Daveisseins Loches and others. If there were any other names they must have been removed and inserted in some other bill of this session But the words* (*and others*) *appear to be a clerical slip.*)

MARKE ANTHONY DAVESSEINS DE MONCALL born at Montesquieu in Languedoc, son of Peter Davessins de Moncall by Mary, his wife.

DAVID LOCHES, born at Clerac in Guienne, son of Daniel Loches by Frances, his wife.

1698-9. Feb. 20. DAVESSEINS DE MONCALL'S Naturalization Act:—"Humbly beseech your most excellent Majesty, the Lords Spiritual and Temporal and Commons in this present Parliament assembled, Mark Anthony Davesseins De Moncall, son of Peter Davesseins De Moncall, by Mary, his wife, born at Montesquieu in Languedoc, (Lieutenant under the French King, who left his country and employments on account of the persecution of the Protestants, and went into Holland in the year 1685, where he was made Lieutenant of the Company of French Cadets in the Regiment of the Guards, and received a pension of 450 guilders per annum, until he came over with his Majesty into this Kingdom, where he was made Captain of Grenadiers, and served in that post during all the wars of Ireland, and since as Major, in all which service he hath received several wounds), and David Loches, son of Dauiel Loches, by Frances, his wife, born at Clerac in Guienne, (Lieutenant under the French King, who left his country and employments upon account of the said persecution, and went into Holland, where he received a pension, until he came over with his Majesty into this Kingdom, where he served under his Majesty during all the wars, and was taken prisoner at Camaret Bay, after which he had great promises made of better employments and the enjoyment of his estate, in case he would quit his Majesty's service and the English interest, and was sentenced to be hanged, in case he would not; notwithstanding which promises and threatenings, as became one professing the true Protestant religion, he made his escape, and is since married to a native of this Kingdom, by whom he hath issue living), being persons born out of your Majesty's allegiance," etc.

Annexed:—

(*a.*) 27 Feb. Certificates that the following (named in the Act) have received the Sacrament, according to the Church of England, viz:—

(1) MARC ANTHOYNE DAVESSEINS DE MONCALL, on 19 Feb., 1698-9, at the Parish Church of St. Martin's, Westminster. Signed Tho. Yates, A.M., Curate; Fra. Boteler, Churchwarden. Dated 19 Feb., 1698-9. Attested by David Loches, and Jean Thomas La Barthe.

(2) DAVID LOCHES. Signed as in preceding. Attested by Jean La Barthe Thomas (*sic*) and Marc Anthoyne Davesseins de Moncall. *Hist. MSS. Com. Reports, House of Lords New Series III.*, 312.

10° *Gul. III., No.* 27.

(*Bill read a first time in the Lords* 1698-9, *Jan.* 23; *passed the Lords Mar.* 7; *the Commons Mar.* 17; *and received the royal assent Mar.* 24. *See* L. J. XVI., 364, 390, 393, 396, 407, 416.

C. J. XII., 554, 556, 584, 588, 592, 613. *As appears from the footnote the name of Henry Masclary appears in the draft Bill. This name was evidently removed in the Lords and appears in the Bill for Chenevix, supra*, p. 260.

(*a*) JOHN FRANCIS DE CARCASSONET, born at Avignon, son of Gad de Carcassonet and Sophia Laije, his wife.

(*b*) JOHN JAMES LA ROUVIERE, born at Saint Germain in Languedoc, son of Jeremie La Rouviere and Mary Varcilles, his wife.

(*c*) DANIEL RAVENELL, born at Vitray in Bretagne, son of Daniel Ravenell and Emee Le Febore (Febere), his wife.

De Carcassonet's Naturalization Act.—The Bill is to naturalize John Francis de Carcassonet [Henry Masclary, son of Peter Masclary, by Charlotte Levasor, his wife, born at Paris], John James La Rouviere, and Daniel Ravenel.

Annexed :--

(*a.*) 28 Feb., 1698-9. Certificate that JOHN FRANCIS DE CARCASSONET received the Sacrament, according to the usage of the Church of England, in the Parish Church of St. Anne, Westminster, on 5 Feb., 1698-9. Dated 6 Feb., 1698-9. Signed John Hearne, Minister, William Mouett, Churchwarden. Attested by John James De La Rouviere and Daniel Ravenel.

(*b.*) 28 Feb. Similar certificate as to JOHN JAMES DE LA ROUVIERE. Dated and signed as preceding. Attested by J. F. de Carcassonet and Daniel Ravenel.

(*c.*) 28 Feb. Similar certificate as to DANIEL RAVENEL. Dated and signed as above. Attested by De La Rouviere and J. F. de Carcassonet. (*Hist. MSS. Com. Report House of Lords, New Series III.*, 280.)

10° *Gul. III., No.* 28.

(*Bill read a first time in the Lords* 1698-9, *Mar.* 6; *passed the Lords Mar.* 16; *the Commons Mar.* 23, *with amendments which were agreed to by the Lords the same day; received the royal assent Mar.* 24. *See* L. J. XVI., 395, 400, 404, 405, 413, 416. C. J. XII., 591, 598, 604, 606-7, 609, 612, 613. *The names from Vernon to the end were inserted in the Commons.*)

CAPTAINE THOMAS BROWNE, born at Breda in Brabant, son of Captaine Thomas Browne and Mary, his wife, having served the Crown of England two and twenty yeares in the Regiment now commanded by Colonell Collumbine.

[1]WILLIAM VERNON, born at Caen in Normandy in France, son of Peter Languersy by Magdalana, his wife.

[2]FRANCIS BEST, born in Switzerland of English parents, son of Henry Best by Mary, his wife.

[3]PETER DELRIEU, born at Montauban in France, son of Anthony Delrieu by Jane, his wife. (Oaths Mar. 16. C. J. XII., 590.)

[4]DANIELL DROLENVAUX, born at Roterdam in Holland, son of John Drolenvaux by Margaret, his wife.

[5]SAMUELL MASSE, born at Tours in France, son of Samuell Masse by Mary, his wife. (Oaths Mar. 21. C. J. XII., 604.)

Browne's Naturalization Act.—

(*a*). 14 March, 1698-9. Certificate that THOMAS BROWNE [Captain in Act] received the Sacrament, according to the usage of the Church of England, on 12 March, 1698-9 at the Parish Church of St. Martin's, Westminster. Signed Tho. Yates, A.M., Curate, Fra. Boteler, Churchwarden. Dated *eod. die.* Attested by John Morris and William Kenn.

(*b.*) 23 March. Engrossment of Commons' Amendment, adding to the Bill the remaining persons (5) mentioned in the Act, whose certificates appear below.

(*c.*) 22 March. Certificates that the following persons, named in the Act, have received the Sacrament, according to the usage of the Church of England.

(1) WILLIAM VERNON, on 19 March, 1698-9, at the Parish Church of St. Martin's, Westminster. Signed Tho. Yates, A.M., curate, Fra. Boteler, churchwarden. Dated *eod. die.* Attested by Daniel Drolenvaux and Paul Faure.

(2) FRANCIS BEST. Attested by Jaque Overy and Louis Vivié. Rest as in (1).

(3) PETER DELRIEU. Attested by Thomas Colom and Bernard Lauzat. Rest as in (1).

(4) DANIEL DROLENVAUX [Drolevaux in Act]. Attested by William Vernon and Paul Faure. Rest as in (1).

(5) SAMUEL MASSE. Attested by Anthoin Guiraud and Isaac Pouchel. Rest as in (1). (*Hist. MSS. Com. Report House of Lords, New Series III.*, 362-3.)

10° *Gul. III., No.* 29.

(*Petition for bill presented to the Commons* 1698-9, *Feb.* 22, *bill ordered on the same day; presented Feb.* 23, *read a first time Feb.* 24; *passed the Commons Mar.* 7, *and the Lords Mar.* 23, *with amendments which received the assent of the Commons Mar.* 24; *royal assent Mar.* 24. *See* C. J. XII., 521, 523, 526, 527, 529, 540, 552, 610, 611, 613. L. J. XII., 402, 406, 407, 413, 414, 416. *Montargier's petition was as follows: Petition of Col. John Montargier, Lieut.-Col. of the Honble. Brigadier Richard Ingoldsby's Regiment of Foot—setting forth that he had faithfully served the Crown of England with reputation, about* 30 *years; and has received several wounds in the service, particularly a shot which has rendered him lame of one of his legs; and two of his brothers have been killed in his Majesty's Service.* C. J. XII., 521.)

[1]John De Philiponeau, Sieur de Montargier, born at Blois in the Province of Orleance in France, son of John De Philiponeau, Sieur de Montargier, by Elizabeth Basin, his wife. (John Montargier took the oaths Feb. 25. C. J. XII., 527.)

[2]Andrew Samazan, born at Bourdiaux in France, son of Peter Samazan by Margarett, his wife. (Oaths Feb. 27. C. J. XII., 528.)

[3]Peter Boyer, born at Languedoc in France, son of Mathew Boyer by Claire, his wife. (Oaths Feb. 25. *Ibid.*, 527.)

[4]Isaac Eyme, born at Zantonge in France, son of James Eyme by Mary, his wife. (Oaths *ut supra.*)

[5]Josias De Robillard, Sieur De Champagne, born at Champagne in the Province of Zantonge in France, son of Josias De Robillard De Champagne by Mary, his wife. (Joseph Campayne took the oaths *ut supra.*)

[6]John Du Tertre Decopham, born at Newchatell in France, son of Ambroiss Du Tertre Decopham by Bonne, his wife. (John du Tertre de Copham took oaths Feb. 27. C. J. XII., 528.)

[7]William Guyon, born at Higuemott in France, son of Henry Guyon and Jane, his wife. (Oaths *ut supra.*)

[8]Stephen De la Cosse, born at Milhau in Aquitain in France, son of Stephen De la Cosse and Ann, his wife. (Stephen Lacoste took oaths *ut supra.*)

[9]Anthony de Pierpont,

[10]Stephen de Pierpont, born at Reville Cotentin in France, sons of Anthony de Pierpont by Judith, his wife.

[11]Sampson Bellafond, born at Monslaquin in Guiene in France, son of David Bellafond by Eve, his wife.

De Philiponeau's Naturalization Act.—Certificates that the following persons (named in the Act) have received the Sacrament according to the usage of the Church of England, viz:—

(1) John de Philiponeau, Sieur de Montargier. on 19 Feb., 1698-9, at the Parish Church of St. Martin's, Westminster. Signed Tho. Yates, A.M., Curate, Minister of the Parish; Fra. Boteler, Churchwarden. Dated *eod. die.* Attested by Joseph Bennett and Isaac Eyme.

(2) Andrew Samzan [Samarzan inAct], on 22 Jan., 1698-9. Dated *eod. die.* Attested by Andrew Costard de Boismorel and James Bigot. Rest as in (1).

(3) Peter Boyer, on the 19 Feb., 1698-9 Dated *eod. die.* Attested by Andrew Pancier and William Guyon. Rest as in (1).

(4) Capt. Isaac Eyme. Attested by John de Montargye and Joseph Bennett. Rest as in (1)

(5) Josias de Robilliard Champagne [Josiah de Robillard, Sieur de Champagne in Act], on 29 Jan., 1698-9. Dated *eod. die.* Attested by Anthony Pujolas and Revixit Van Vaerssen. Rest as in (1).

(6) John Du Tertre de Cophan [Decophan in Act], on 29 Jan., 1698-9. Dated *eod. die.* Attested by Henry de Folleville and James de Wibault. Rest as in (1).

(7) William Guyon. Attested by Andrew Pancier and Peter Boyer. Rest as in (1.)

(8) Stephen de Lacoste [De la Cosse in Act], on 5 Feb., 1698-9. Dated *eod. die.* Attested by Jeremiah Crowther and James Bigot. Rest as in (1)

(9) Anthony Pierrepont, on 12 March, 1698-9, at the Parish Church of St. Martin's, Westminster. Signed Tho. Yates, A.M., Curate, Minister of the Parish; Fra. Boteler, Churchwarden. Dated *eod. die.* Attested by Stephen Pierrepont and Peter Desgaudrée.

(10) Stephen Pierrepont. Attested by Anthony Pierrepoint and Peter Desgaudrée. Rest as in (9).

(11) Sampson Dellafon [Bellafond in Act.] Attested by John Vergnol and Arthur Colley. Rest as in (9).

[12]HENRY RAZOUX, born at Nismes in Languedock in France, son of Isaac Razoux by Elizabeth, his wife.

[13]HENRY VINE, born at Nions in Dauphine in France, son of Peter Vine by Frances, his wife.

[14]LAURENCE VAN HACHTEN, born at the Hague, son of Joaghim Van Hachten by Elizabeth, his wife.

[15]MARTIN GRANDPREY, born at Caen in France, son of Francis Grandprey by Jeanne, his wife.

[16]SOLOMON BALMIER, born at Uses in Languedock in France, son of Peter Balmier by Anne, his wife.

[17]ANTHONY DE GINESTE, S^r DE NAJAC, born at Puylaurens in Languedock in France, son of Philip de Gineste Sr de Najac and of Paule, his wife.

[18]JOHN PRESTON, born at Copenhagen in Denmark, son of Severin Lawritz Preston by Anna, his wife. (Oaths Mar. 7. C. J. XII., 552. In C. J. XII., 626-7, the father's name appears as Rauzith.)

[19]PETER LAROQUE, born at Leonc in Langue lock in France, son of Peter Laroque by Esparamice, his wife.

(12) HENRY RAZOUX [Razou in Act, Razoux in (16)] Attested by Marck-Anthony de Najac and Salomon Balmier. Rest as in (9).

(13) HENRY VINE. Attested by James Chitron and Peter Miget. Rest as in (9).

(14) LAURENCE VAN HATCHTEN. Attested by William Stevenage and Daniel Hearson. Rest as in (8).

(15) MARTIN GRANDPREY. [Certificate missing.]

(16) SOLOMON BALMIER [Solomon also in Act, Salomon in (12) and (17).] Attested by Henry Razoux and Marck-Anthony de Najac. Rest as in (9).

(17) MARCH-ANTHONY DE NAJAC [so in (16), Mark Anthony de Gineste de St. Najac in Act.] Attested by Henry Razoux and Salomon Balmier. Rest as in (9).

(18) JOHN PRESTON, on 5 March, 1698-9, at the Parish Church of St. Margaret's, Westminster. Signed N. Onley, D.D., Minister; Emdas Anguis, Churchwarden. Attested by John Conyers and Alexander Finn.

(19) PETER LAROQUE, on 5 March, 1698-9, at the Parish Church of St Martin's, Westminster. Signed W. Lancaster, D.D., Minister; Fra. Boteler, Churchwarden. Dated *eod. die.* Attested by Bartholomew Arabin and Charles Guinebauld Lamilliere.

[Read in Committee this day, when various names were added to the Bill. *Com. Book.*] (*Hist. MSS. Com. Reports, House of Lords New Series III.*, 384-5.)

10° *Gul. III., No.* 30.

(*Bill ordered in the Commons* 1698, *Dec.* 16; *read a first time there* 1698-9, *Jan.* 12; *passed the Commons Jan.* 23, *and the Lords Feb.* 28, *with amendments which were agreed to by the Commons Mar.* 24; *royal assent Mar.* 24. *See* C. J. XII., 355, 396, 407, 423, 424, 446, 447, 535, 616. L J. XVI., 369, 375, 392, 414, 416.)

[1]PETER BARAILLEAU, born at Montagu in the Province of Poitou in France, son of Henery Barailleau by Frances, his wife. (The name appears variously in the Commons Journals as Barillad and Barrailleau. Oaths Jan. 17. C. J. XII., 423.)

[2]JOHN DUBOUR-DIEU, born at Bergerac in the Province of Perigord in France, son of Isaac Dubour-dieu by Mary, his wife. (John Dubordieu took the oaths Jan. 16. C. J. XII., 407.)

[3]HENERY DUMARAIS, born at Coze in Zaintonge in France, son of John Dumarais by Margaret, his wife. (Oaths *ut supra*, the name appearing as Damairais.)

[4]JAMES MARTIN, born at Rochell in France, son of James Martin by Mary, his wife. (Oaths *ut supra.*)

Barailleau's Naturalization Act.—Certificates that the following persons have received the Sacrament, according to the usage of the Church of England, viz:—

(1) PETER BARAILLEAU, of the Parish of St. Peter Lee Poor [Le Poer], London, Merchant, on 25 Dec., 1698, in the Church of the said Parish. Signed Richard Leach, D.D., Minister; Robert Horlock, Wm. Twyford, Churchwardens. Dated 26 Dec., 1698. Attested by George Whately, of the Parish of Cripplegate, Curate, and William Aries, of London, farrier.

(2) JOHN DUBOURDIEU, Minister of the Royal Chapel of the French Savoy, on 15 Jan., 1698-9, at the Parish Church of the Savoy. Signed Salomon Del Becque, Minister; John Sabatier, Churchwarden. Dated 18 Jan., 1698-9. No attesting signatures.

(3) HENRY DESMARAIS [Dumarais in Act], on 15 Jan., 1698-9, at the Royal Chapel of the French Savoy. Signed Salomon Del Becque, Minister; John Sabatier, De Membray, Churchwardens. Dated 20 Jan., 1698-9. No attesting signatures.

(4) JAMES MARTIN, Gent., on 8 Jan., 1698-9, at the Parish Church of St. Peter's, Cornhill. Signed Will Beveridge, D.D., Minister; Tho. Manning, Churchwarden. Dated 8 Jan. Attested by Edward Pollexphen, of St. Martin Vintry, London, and John Gentrey, of St. Peter's, Cornhill.

[5]JOHN PERSON, born at Chaalons in Champaigne in France, son of John Person by Mary, his wife.

([5]) JOHN PERSON, on 29 Jan., 1698-9, at the Parish Church of St. Andrew's, Holborn. Signed T. Manningham, D.D., Minister; Fran. Higgins, Churchwarden. Dated 29 Jan Attested by Daniel Crespin and Francis Brown.

[Read this day in Committee. The Clerk of the Parliaments and the Gentlemen Usher acquainted the Committee that several of the persons named in the Bill had not paid their fees, and shewed a precedent of 29 July, 1662, where in the Bill for naturalising Anna Ferrers, six persons, named therein, were to be left out, because they had not paid the officers of the House their fees. The Lord in the Chair, E. Stamford, was directed not to report the Bill till they had satisfied the officers of the House their fees. *Com. Book.*] (*Hist. MSS. Com. Reports, House of Lords New Series III.*, 302-3.)

10° *Gul. III., No.* 17.

(*Petition presented to the Commons for the Bill* 1698-9, *Feb.* 24; *Bill read there a first time Feb.* 25; *passed the Commons Mar.* 2, *and the Lords Mar.* 13; *received the royal assent Mar.* 24. *See* C. J. XII., 525, 527, 531, 534, 540, 586, 612. L. J. XVI., 394, 395, 397, 400, 416. *Gouyquett's petition is as follows: Petition of Capt. Isaac Gouquett St. Eloy, setting forth that the Petitioner hath faithfully served His Majesty for* 10 *years last past in Sir Nevill Granvill's Regiment of Foot—hath a numerous family, and is a Refugee, and no home to go to.* C. J. XII., 525.)

[1]ISAAC GOUYQUET DE SAINT ELOY, born at Plumy in the Province of Britanny in France, son of Isaac Gouyquet by Jane, his wife. (Oaths Feb. 27. C. J. XII., 528.)

([1]). 1698-9. Certificate that ISAAC GOUYQUET DE ST. ELOY received the Sacrament, according to the usage of the Church of England, on 5 Feb., 1698-9, at the Church of the French Savoy. Dated *eod. die.* Signed Thomas Satur, Minister, James Debat, Churchwarden. Attested by Daniel Brisac and Elias Neau. (*Hist. MSS. Com. Report House of Lords, New Series III.*, 380.)

10° *Gul. III., No.* 85.

(*Petition presented to the Commons for the Bill* 1698-9, *Mar.* 1; *Bill read a first time Mar.* 2; *passed the Commons Mar.* 15, *and the Lords* 1699, *Mar.* 31, *with amendments which were agreed to by the Commons April* 1. *Received the royal assent May* 4. *See* C. J. XII., 534, 539, 547, 551, 552, 553, 583, 588, 626, 627. L. J. XVI., 406, 407, 411, 429, 438, 466. *The general taking of the oaths on Mar.* 6 *and* 7 *is recorded in* C. J. XII., 551, 552, *The petition for the Bill is as follows: Petition of Guy Scipio and James Peltier setting forth that the Petitioners are Officers in Major General Levison's Regiment, where they have served above ten years: and are Refugees, upon account of their religion, having no home to return to their Commissions being all that they have to depend on.* C. J. XII., 534.)

In connection with this Bill the following five names appear as taking the oaths in order to naturalization, but do not appear in the Act nor in any other Act of this session:

CHARLES GAMEBALD. (Mar. 6. C. J. XII., 551.)
PETER GALLIE. (*Ibid.*)
PETER DE ATAUBERT. (Mar. 7, *ibid.*, 552. ? De Mambert in Legg's Bill.)
LOVIS DU TERME. (*Ibid.*)
PETER COHAINES. (*Ibid.*)

[1]CIPIO [SCIPIO] GUY, born at Beziers in Linguadot in France, son of John Guy by Clare, his wife. (Oaths Mar. 4. C. J. XII., 547.)

[2]JAMES PELTIER, born at Saumur in Anjou in France, son of James Peltier by Anna, his wife. (Oaths *ut supra.*)

Naturalization Act (Guy and 51 others).—Certificates that the following persons (named in the Act) have received the Sacrament according to the usage of the Church of England, viz.,

([1]) SCIPIO GUY, on 26 Feb., 1698-9, at the Parish Church of St. Martin's, Westminster. Signed W. Lancaster, D.D., Minister, Fra. Boteler, Churchwarden. Dated *eod. die.* Attested by John Lewis De Lafarelle and James Peltier. [Commission as Cornet, 8 May, 1696. *Com. Book.*]

([2]) JAMES PELTIER. Attested by John Lewis de Lafarelle and Scipio Guy. Rest as in (1). [Commission as Cornet, 12 August, 1690. *Com. Book.*]

[3]Richard Hammaker, born at Bergen up Denzoum in Holland, son of Peter Hammaker by Cornelia, his wife. (Oaths Feb. 27. C. J. XII., 528.)

[4]Francis Naizon, born at Nyon in Daufine in France, son of Marke Naizon by Jane, his wife.

[5]Benjamin Grimaudit, born at Poitears in Poitou in France, son of Benjamin Grimaudit by Jane, his wife.

[6]John Du Bos Dentilly, born at Grandiour in Normandy in France, son of David Du Bos by Helena, his wife. (Appears as Dentille in C. J. XII., 551.)

[7]Charles Fauquett, born at Thouars in France, son of Charles Fauquett by Charlott, his wife. (Appears as Fouquet in C. J. XII., 551.)

[8]Charles Guinebauld De La Milliere, born at Poise in France, son of Charles Guinebauld by Jane, his wife.

[9]John Cruseau, born at Bourdeaux in France, son of John Cruseau by Mary, his wife.

[10]John Petry, born at Heibelberg in the Pilatinat, son of Bartholomy Petry by Mary, his wife.

[11]John Lewis De Lafarelle, born at Nimis in Languadot in France, son of Claudius De Lafarelle by Claudea, his wife.

[12]Peter Maturin, born at Montflauquin in the Province of Guyenne in France, son of Gabriell Maturin by Rachell, his wife.

[13]Phillip Babington, an infant aged twelve years, born at The Hague in Holland, son of Phillip Babington by Ann, his wife.

[14]Isaac Lafont (La Font), born at Villefaignau in Engoumois, son of Francis Lafont by Mary, his wife.

[15]Phillip De St. Jean, born at Uzas in Languedot in France, son of Theophilus De St. Jean by Mary, his wife.

[16]Daniell Cottin, born at Sailis in Picardy in France, son of Daniell Cottin by Elizabeth, his wife.

[17]Francis Durore, born at Nismes in France, son of Stipion Durore by Domergue, his wife. (Francis Deurune took the oaths Mar. 4. C. J. XII., 547.)

(3) Richard Hammaker, on 5 Feb., 1698-9, at the Parish Church of St. Martin's Westminster. Signed Tho. Yates, A.M., Curate, Fra. Boteler, Churchwarden. Dated *eod. die.* Attested by William Dornell, John Hill and Cutts Hassan. [Certificate of Col. Seymour that he is an officer since 1 Aug., 1692. *Com. Book*]

(4) Francis Naizon [signs Nezon in (10)], on 29 Jan., 1698-9, at the Parish Church of St. Andrew s, Holborn. Signed T. Manningham, D D., Minister, Fran. Higgins, Churchwarden. Dated *eod. die.* Attested by Francis Brown and Daniel Crespin. [Naizon, Commission as Cornet, 16 Feb., 1693-4. *Com. Book.*]

(5) Benjamin Grimaudet, on 5 March, 1698-9. Dated *eod. die.* Attested by Peter Maturin and Francis Maleray. Rest as in (1). [Commission as Ensign, 13 March, 1692. *Com. Book.*]

(6) John Du Bos Dentilly. Attested by Matthew Latour and Charles Guinebauld Lamilliere. Rest as in (5). [Captain, 23 April, 1694. *Com. Book.*]

(7) Charles Fouquet Attested by Bernat Pomarede and Jaques Barde. Rest as in (3). [Commission as Cornet, 18 June, 1689. *Com. Book.*]

(8) Charles Guinebauld Lamilliere [De La Milliere in Act], on 5 March, 1698-9. Dated *eod. die.* Attested by Bartholomew Arabin and Ruben Cailland. Rest as in (1). [Commission as Lieutenant, 10th August, 1689. *Com. Book.*]

(9) John Cruseau. Attested by Scipio Guy and Noah Cadroy. Rest as in (1). [Commission as Cornet, 28 January, 1695. *Com. Book.*]

(10) John Petry. Attested by Isaac Delafont and Francis Nézon. Rest as in (3). [Commission as Major, 16 Feb., 1693. *Com. Book.*]

(11) John Lewis De Lafarelle. Attested by James Peltier and Scipio Guy. Rest as in (1). [Commission as Ensign, Dec., 1688. *Com. Book.*]

(12) Peter Maturin. Attested by Francis Maleray and Benjamin Grimaudet. Rest as in (5). [Commission as Chaplain, 1 Jan., 1697. *Com. Book.*]

(13) Philip Babington. [An infant. Allowed. *Com. Book.*]

(14) Isaac Digirandin Lafount [Isaac Lafont in Act.] Attested by John Petry and Francis Nezon. Rest as in (3). [Commission as Major, Feb., 1693-4. *Com. Book.*]

(15) Philip de St. Jean. on 26 Feb., 1698-9, at the Parish Church of St. Martin's, Westminster. Signed Robert Grisedale, A.M., Curate ; Fra. Boteler, Churchwarden. Dated *eod. die.* Attested by Alexander Duroure and Francis Duroure. [Commission as Lieutenant, March, 1692. *Com. Book.*]

(16) Daniel Cottin. Attested by Peter Maturin and Benjamin Grimaudet. Rest as in (1). [Commission as Major, Jan., 1696. *Com. Book.*]

(17) Francis Duroure. Attested by Philipe de St. Jean and Peter Carles. Rest as in (15). [Durore, Commission as Captain, December, 1693. *Com. Book.*]

[18]MATHEW LAFITE, born at Puch in Guyne in France, son of Peter Lafite by Mary, his wife.
[19]ALPHEUS BEAUREGARD, born at Paris in France, son of Pascall Beauregard by Lewis, his wife.
[20]AUGUSTUS DELASPOIX, born at Bloys in the Blesois in France, son of Augustus Delaspoix by Ann, his wife. (Appears as Augustin Delaspoix in C. J. XII. 552.)
[21]CHARLES DE SAGEAUX, born at Paris in France, son of Francis De Sageaux by Lewes, his wife.
[22]LEWIS REGNIER, born at Vivonne in the Province of Poitue in France, son of Lewis Regnier by Katherine, his wife.
[23]PETER CHAUVYN, born at Dieppe in Normandy, son of Peter Chauvyn by Frances, his wife.
[24]FRANCIS LABAT, born at Claret in France, son of John Labat by Elizabeth, his wife.
[25]CHARLES BIGOTT, born at Corbelin in Nivernas in France, son of Stephen Bigott by Susan, his wife. (Appears as James Biggott in C. J. XII., 551.)
[26]ISAAC GERVERAN, born at Lorignac in Sintonge in France, son of Peter Gerveran by Margarett, his wife.
[27]PETER DAUSSY, born at Roven in France, son of Thomas Daussy by Ann, his wife.
[28]LEWIS PETIT, born at Paris in France, son of Peter Petit by Susanna, his wife.
[29]PETER CARLE, born at Valerange in France, son of James Carle by Susanna, his wife.
[30]FRANCIS MALERAY, born at Poitiers in Poitou in France, son of Isaac Maleray by Mary, his wife.
[31]LEWIS DE RAMSAY, born at Luman in Orleanois in France, son of John De Ramsay by Martha, his wife.
[32]ABRAHAM SANDOR, born at Lorla in the County of Neufchastel in Switzerland, son of Jonas Sandor by Anna, his wife. (Appears as Sandoz in C. J. XII., 552.)
[33]NOAH CADROY, born at Bourdeaux in France, son of Joseph Cadroy by Jane, his wife. (Appears as Catroy in C. J. XII., 552.)
[34]JOACHIN GOUDET, born at Montagua in Languedot in France, son of John Goudet by Jane, his wife. (Appears as Gaudett in C. J. XII., 552.)

(18) MATTHIEU LAFITE, on 26 Feb., 1698-9. Dated *eod. die.* Attested by Noah Cadroy and Lewis de Sediere. Rest as in (3). [Commission as Lieutenant, 10 Feb., 1692. *Com. Book.*]
(19) ALPHEUS BEAUREGARD. Attested by James Peltier and Scipio Guy. Rest as in (1). [Certificate as Ensign. Commission, 24 Dec., 1694. *Com. Book.*]
(20) AUGUSTUS DE LASPOIS [Laspoix in Act.] Attested by Louis de Ramray and Abraham Sandoz. Rest as in (1). [Delaspoix, Commission as Captain, 23 April, 1694. *Com Book.*]
(21) CHARLES DE SAGEAUX. Attested by Daniel Cottin and Bartholomew Arabin. Rest as in (5). [Commission as Cornet, 8 Oct., 1691. *Com. Book.*]
(22) LEWIS REGNIER. Attested by Francis Labat and Peter Chauvyn. Rest as in (5). [Commission as Lieutenant, April, 1693. *Com. Book.*]
(23) PETER CHAUVYN. Attested by Francis Labat and Lewis Regnier. Rest as in (5). [Chauvin, Commission as Lieutenant, March 1694. *Com. Book.*]
(24) FRANCIS LABAT. Attested by Peter Chauvyn and Lewis Regnier. Rest as in (5). Commission as Lieutenant, Nov., 1693. *Com. Book.*]
(25) CHARLES BYGOT [Bigott in the Act,] on 22 Jan., 1698-9. Dated *eod. die.* Attested by Andrew Costard de Boismorel and Thomas Lehulle. Rest as in (3). [Commission as Lieutenant, April, 1691. *Com. Book.*]
(26) ISAAC GERVERAN [Gerveram in Act.] Attested by Bernard Deguillem and Stephen Cadroy. Rest as in (5). [Commission as Lieutenant, 20 July, 1696. *Com. Book.*]
(27) CAPT. PETER DAUSSY. Attested by Henry Le Cock and Joachim Goudet. Rest as in (5). [Certificate as Captain 23 May, 1690. *Com. Book.*]
(28) LEWIS PETIT. Attested by Jean Chardellou and Isaac Francis Petit. Rest as in (3). [Commission as Engineer, 19 June, 1691. *Com. Book.*]
(29) PETER CARLES [Carle in Act.] Attested by Lewis Petit and Francis Duroure. Rest as in (1). [Carle, Commission as Captain, Oct. 1693. *Com. Book.*]
(30) FRANCIS MALERAY. Attested by Benjamin Grimaudet and Stephen Cadroy. Rest as in (5). [Commission as Lieutenant, 18 Oct., 1695. *Com Book.*]
(31) LOUIS DE RAMRAY [Lewis de Ramsey in Act.] Attested by Augustus de Laspois and Abraham Sandoz. Rest as in (1). [Lewis de Ramsey. Commission as Captain, Nov. 1689. *Com. Book.*]
(32) ABRAHAM SANDOZ. Attested by Augustus de Laspois and Louis de Ramray. Rest as in (1). [Commission as Ensign, April 1694. *Com. Book.*]
(33) NOAH CADROY. Attested by Lewis de Sediere and Matthieu Lafite. Rest as in (1). [Commission as Cornet, March 1692. *Com. Book.*]
(34) JOACHIM GOUDET. Attested by Peter Daussy, Henry Le Cock and David Digues. Rest as in (5). [Commission as Ensign, December 1694. *Com. Book.*]

[35]RUBEN CAILLEAU, born at Charante in Santonge in France, son of Daniell Cailleau by Susan his wife. (Appears as Calleau in C. J. XII., 552.)

[36]PETER GALLY DE GAUJAT (GAUJAC), clerk, born at Nismes in Lanquedot in France, son of Gally De Gaujat and Catherine, his wife.

[37]BARTHOLOMEW ARABIN, born at Ries in Provence in France, son of Alexander Arabin by Margarett, his wife. (Arabine took the oaths Mar. 4. C. J. XII., 547.)

[38]MATHEW LATOUR, born at Bourdeaux in France, son of Salis Latour and Elizabeth, his wife. (Appears as Latoar in C. J. XII., 552.)

[39]LOUIS DU TERME DE LA COURT, born at Bure in Province of Champagne in France, son of John Daniell De La Court by Mary, his wife.

[40]JOHN MAYNARD, born at Paris in France, son of Abraham Maynard by Elizabeth, his wife.

[41]HENRY LE COQ, born in Poitou in France, son of Theodore Le Coq by Magdalen, his wife.

[42]JAMES D'LA BOULLAYE, born at Plante in France, son of Roland D'La Boullaye by Olempe, his wife.

[43]OLIVER CRESPIN, born at Marenne in France, son of Theodore Crespin and Susanne, his wife.

[44]JOHN CASPAR KEILING, born at Langeusa in Deringen in Germany, son of John Keiling by Martha, his wife.

[45]GABRIELL CHENNEY, born at Bayeux in Normandy, son of Gabriell Chenney by Anne, his wife. (Appears as Cheimey in C. J. XII., 552.)

[46]JOHN FOURNIER, born at Sedan in France, son of John Fournier by Anne, his wife.

[47]LOUIS DAGNEAUX, born at Deux Jumeaux in Normandy, son of Jacob Dagneaux by Susanna, his wife. (Appears as Dagniaux in C. J. XII., 552.)

[48]DAVID DIGUES *alias* DE LA TOUCHE, born at Merin in Province of Orleance in France, son of Denys Digues *alias* De La Touche and Magdalena, his wife.

[49]ELIAS NEAU, born at Soubize in the Province of Zantonge in France, son of Jeremiah Neau Susan, his wife. (Oaths Mar. 4. C. J. XII., 547.)

[50]FRANCIS HURRY, born at St. George in Province of Zantonge in France, son of John Hurry by Judith, his wife.

(35) REUBEN CAILLAND [Cailleau in Act.] Attested by Elias Neau snd Matthew Latour. Rest as in (5). [Cailleau. Commission as Captain, August 1698. *Com. Book.*]

(36) PETER GALBY DEGAUCAC [Galby de Gaujat in Act.] On 22 Jan., 1698-9. Undated. Attested by John Murray, Jeremiah Crowther and Thomas Furst. Rest as in (3). [Peter Gally de Gaujac, Chaplain to the Earl of Macclesfield's Regiment. *Com. Book.*]

(37) BARTHOLOMEW ARABIN. Attested by Peter La Roque and Charles Guinebauld Lamilliere. Rest as in (5). [Commission as Captain, Dec. 1693. *Com. Book.*]

(38) MATTHEW LATOUR. Attested by Ruben Cailland and Elias Neau. Rest as in (5). [Commission as Ensign, 18 Feb., 1691. *Com. Book.*]

(39) LOUIS DUTERNE [Du Terney in Act] De La Cour. Attested by James De La Boullaye and John Maynard. Rest as in (5). [Louis du Terme de la Court, Commission as Lieutenant, March 1691. *Com. Book.*]

(40) JOHN MAYNARD. Attested by Francis Maleray and James De la Boullaye. Rest as in (5). [Commission as Ensign, Feb., 1693. *Com. Book.*]

(41) HENRY LE COQ. Attested by Peter Daussy and Joachim Goudet. Rest as in (5). [Commission as Ensign, April 1692. *Com. Book.*]

(42) JAMES DE LA BOULLAYE. Attested by Francis Maleray and John Maynard. Rest as in (5). [Commission as Ensign, Nov., 1698. *Com. Book.*]

(43) OLIVIER CRESPIN. Attested by Francis Hurry and Peter La Chapelle. Rest as in (5). [Oliver Crespin, certificate [given by the] Earl of Arran, served 13 years. *Com. Book.*]

(44) JOHN CASPAR KEILING, gent., on 5 March, 1698 9, at the German Lutheran Church, in St. Mary la Savoy. Signed Irenæus Crusius, M.A., Minister; William Baker, George Russeler, Churchwardens. Dated *eod. die.* Attested by William Baker and John Hase.

(45) GABRIEL CHENNEY. Attested by Robert Georges and Hugh Ethersay. Rest as in (5). [A Letter. *Com. Book.*]

(46) JOHN FOURNIER, on 29 Jan., 1698-9. Dated *eod. die.* Attested by Jeremiah Crowther and William Hawkins. Rest as in (3). [Bomb Vessels, June, 1689. *Com. Book.*]

(47) LEWIS DAGNEAUX, on 5 March, 1698-9, at the French Church of the Savoy. Signed Thomas Satur, Minister; John Braguier, Churchwarden. Dated *eod. die.* Attested by James Du Hamel and Benjamin de Marcade. [Lovis Dagneaux, certificate; Trelawney [Regiment]. Ensign, July, 1698. *Com. Book.*]

(48) DAVID DIGUES [Dignes in Act], signs as Dignes in No. 34, alias De la Touche. Attested by Peter De Cosne, Roger Worral, and Joachim Goudet. Rest as (5). [Dignes, Commission as Lieutenant, 30 April, 1694. *Com. Book.*]

(49) ELIAS NEAU. Attested by Reuben Cailland and Mathew Latour. Rest as in (5). (Earl of Feversham [Regiment]. *Com. Book.*)

(50) FRANCIS HURRY. Attested by Olivier Crespin and Peter La Chapelle. Rest as in (5). [Commission as Adjutant, 1695. *Com. Book.*]

[51]Euvertre de Meausse Saurency, born at Orleans in France, son of Jacob de Meausse Saurency by Mary de Jolivet, his wife.

[52]Paul Margarett, son of John Margarett by Eleanor, his wife.

(51) Euvertre de Meaussé Saureney [Saurency in Act]. On 19 March, 1698-9. Dated *eod. die.* Attested by René Granger and Theophile Vauclau de la Conde. Rest as in (3). Appended to this certificate is a paper as follows: "Euvertre de Meaussé Saureney, son of Jacob de Meaussé Saureney and Mary de Jollivet, his wife, born at Orleans, in France, Lieutenant to his Majesty's Regiment of Foot Guards." [To be added to the Bill. *Com. Book.*]

(52) Paul Margaret, on 12 March, 1698-9. Dated *eod. die.* Attested by Jeremiah Crowther and Robart West. Rest as in (3). [To be added to the Bill. *Com. Book.*]

[Nos. 1-10 of the above certificates were read in Committee on March 24th, and the remainder the next day. *Com. Book. Hist. MSS. Com. Reports House of Lord's New Series III.*, 394-8.]

11° *Gul. III., No.* 84.

(*Bill read a first time in the Lords* 1699, *April* 17; *passed the Lords April* 21; *passed the Commons May* 1; *with amendments which were agreed to by the Lords May* 2; *received the royal assent May* 4. *See* L. J. XVI., 438, 441, 443, 445, 459, 466. C. J. XII., 658, 661, 664, 669, 671, 673, 675.)

Augustine Cloribus, born at Amsterdam in Holland, son of Cornelius Cloribus by Nicolasa, his wife.

Elias Helias *alias* De Ritt, born at Bergerac in the Province of Perigord in France, son of Peter Helias by Susanna, his wife.

John Girardott *alias* Girardott De Tillieux, born at Has Telchimon in the Province of Burgundy in France, son of Paul Girardot by Jane, his wife.

John Boyd, born at Burdeaux in the Province Guinne in France, son of John Boyd by Jane, his wife.

Henry Bertrand, born at Angoulesme in Angomois in France, son of Elias Bertrand by Mary, his wife.

[1]Hans Jacob Vanstrason, born at Hambourgh in Germany, son of Hans Jacob Vanstrason by Katherine, his wife.

[2]Phillip Moreau, born at Hucourt in Picardy in France, son of Simon Moreau by Lewisa, his wife.

Henry Westerman, born at Amsterdam in Holland, son of Phillip Westerman by Gireta, his wife.

[3]Mary Harrell, born at The Hague in Holland, wife of Christianus Harrell and daughter of Peter Rumpf by Anne, his wife.

1699, April 17. Naturalization Act. (Cloribus and 15 others). Amended draft of an Act for naturalizing Augustin Cloribus and others. The Lords' Amendments are to omit the 5 following :—

John Daniell Treiber, son of Phillip Daniel Treiber, by Dorothea, his wife, born at Landau, in Germany.

Peter Brun. [Treiber and Brun were left out, not attending in committee. *Com. Book*, 20 April. Brun's name was re-inserted by the Commons.]

George William Kroud. (*See* Legg's Bill.)

Gerard Van Hesta. (*See Ibid.*)

John Papot. (*See Ibid*), and to add the 9 names from Henry Bertrand to James Girardot Duperron.

The Commons added the 3 last names in the Act.

Annexed :—

(*a.*) 20 April. Certificates that the following persons have received the Sacrament, according to the usage of the Church of England :—

(1) Hans Jacob von Strassen. [In Act Vanstrason], on 9 April, 1699, at the High German Lutheran Church in London. The certificate adds that he is from Hamburg, and is a true Protestant and member of the said Church. Signed John Esdras Edzard, Minister. Dated 12 April, 1699. Attested by Theodore Stael and Peter Willcke, Clerk.

(2) Phillip Moreau, on 19 March, 1698-9, at the Parish Church of St. Martin's, Westminster. Signed Tho. Yates, A.M., Curate, Fra. Boteler, Churchwarden. Dated *eod. die.* Attested by Stephen Buscarlet, Daniel Pelhetreau, Christianus Harel, and James Girardot Duperron.

(3) Mary Rumpf [Mary Harell in Act]. On 19 March, 1698-9, at the Parish Church of St. Martin's, Westminster. Signed *eod. die.* Attested by Jeremiah Crowther, Christianus Harel, and James Girardot Duperron. [*Hist. MSS.Com. Report, House of Lords New Series III.*, 410-11.]

PETER DESCHAMPS, born at Crollow in the Province of Poitou in France, son of Gabriel Deschamps by Jane, his wife.
WILLIAM PORTALL, born at Orleance in France, son of William Portall by Hester, his wife.
MOSES THOMAS, born at Rouan in France, son of James Thomas by Jane, his wife.
[4]JAMES GIRARDOT DUPERON, born at Paris in France, son of Francis Girardot by Mary, his wife.
[5]PETER HOLLANDER, born at Hamburgh, son of Jacob Hollander by Katherine, his wife.
[6]SERVUS LATOMUS, born at Francfort on the Maine in Germany, son of Anthony Latomas by Katherine, his wife.
PETER BRUN, born at Cognac in France in the Province of Xaintonge, son of John Brun by Gabriele, his wife.

(4) JAMES GIRARDOT DUPERRON [in Act Girardot Duperons. Signs as Duperron in (2).] Attested by Peter Persode, Christrianus Harel, Paul Boyer, and Philippe Moreau. Rest as in (2).
(5) PETRUS HOLLANDER, on 23 April, 1699, at the German Lutheran Church in the Parish of S. Mary le Savoy. Signed Irenæus Crusius, M.A., Minister, William Baker and George Russeler, Churchwardens. Dated *eod. die.* Attested by William Baker and Charles Klück.
(6) SERVAS LATOMUS, on 23 April, 1699, at the High German Lutheran Church in London. The Certificate adds that he is from Frankfort and is a member of the said Church. Signed John Esdras Edzard, Minister. Dated 24 April. Attested by John Frederic Aleman and Peter Willcke, Clerk. (*Hist. MSS. Com. Reports, House of Lords, New Series III.*, 410-11.)

11° *Gul. III., No.* 86.

(*Bill read a first time in the Lords* 1698-9, *Mar.* 10, *as a Bill for naturalizing Samuel Bernardeau, Peter Chantreau des Gaudree and others, private gentlemen belonging to His Majesty's three troops of Guards and Grenadiers. Passed the Lords Mar.* 22; *passed the Commons April* 29 *with amendments, to which the Lords added further amendments all of which were agreed to May* 1. *Received the royal assent May* 4. *In connection with the taking of the oaths the names of*

GOVER VANDERBURGH and
ABRAHAM VANDERBURGH

appear under date 1699, *April* 24. (C. J. XII., 661). *They do not appear in the Bill or in any other Bill of this session. See* L. J. XVI., 398, 406, 410, 411, 457, 459, 466. C. J. XII., 610, 649, 655, 660, 661, 662, 664, 668, 669, 671, 674.)

SAMUEL BERNARDEAU, born at Rochelle in France, son of Samuel Bernardeau by Jeane, his wife.
PETER CHANTREAU DESGANDRÉE, born at Poitiers in France, son of Peter Chantreau Desgandree by Renee, his wife.
JOHN HAMILTON, born at Montondre in France, son of John Hamilton by Mary, his wife.
JOHN RONDEAU, born at Sedan in France, son of James Rondeau by Anne, his wife.
PETER PHILIPON, born at Chastelraut in France, son of Nicolle Philipon by Marquisse, his wife.
ABEL ROSTAN, born at Verzols in France, son of Peter Rostan by Jeanne, his wife.
JAMES CHITRON, born at Vegue in France, son of Moses Chitron by Margueritte, his wife.
DAVID BAUDISSON, born at Meds [Medo] in France, son of John Baudisson by Susanna, his wife.
JAMES MALLORTIE, born at Rouen in France, son of James Mallortie by Hester, his wife.
JOHN VERGNOL, born at Puzols in France, son of Isaac Vergnol by Jeanne, his wife.
GABRIEL DE VARANGEVILLE, born at Varangeville in France, son of John de Varangeville by Hester, his wife.

Naturalization Act. (BERNARDEAU and others).—Amended Draft of Act The Lords' amendments are to leave out the following:—
No. 10 in Bill.—PETER BISHOP, son of James Bishop, by Anna, his wife, born at Luneray [Lunery] in France.
No. 30 in Bill.—ABRAHAM DELZAUNE, son of Peter Delzaune, by Mary, his wife, born at Sedan in France.
No. 31 in Bill.—PETER GODDE, son of Isaak Godde, by Anna, his wife, born at Bussy in France [Switzerland.]
No. 32 in Bill.—JOHN MOZETT, son of Peter Mozett, by Anna, his wife, born at Sedan in France.
No. 33 in Bill.—PETER MORIN, son of Peter Morin, by Anna, his wife, born at Châteaudun in France.
No. 35 in Bill.—SAMUEL MASSE, son of Samuel Masse, by Mary, his wife, born at Tours in France.
No. 49 in Bill.—MARTIN GRANDPREY, son of Francis Grandprey, by Jeanne, his wife, born at Caen in France.
No. 84 in Bill.—JEREMIAS LAUJOL, son of Anthony Laujol, by Jeanne, his wife, born at Montpellier in France.

JEREMIE THOMASSIN, born at Mets in France, son of John Thomassin by Susanna, his wife.
PHILIPPE GULICK, born at Arnham in Guilderland, son of John Gulick by Margueritta, his wife.
RENAULD DE COMARQUE, born at Montoban in France, son of Renole de Comarque by Marqueritte, his wife.
PETER JOHN, born at Anduse in France, son of John John by Jaquette, his wife.
JAMES TANNAY DU PLESSIS, born at Alencon in France, son of James Tannay du Plessis by Elizabeth, his wife.
SAMUEL REDARD, born at Newchastel in Switzerland, son of Francis Redard by Mary, his wife.
NOAH REGNANT, born in Friesland, son of John Regnant by Johanna, his wife.
LOUIS BERNARDEAU, born at Rochelle in France, son of Samuel Bernardeau by Jeanne, his wife.
PETER VERHAREN, born at Costroude in the Barronnie of Breda, son of Peter Verharen by Hester, his wife.
ABRAHAM PERDRIAN, born at Rochelle in France, son of Ozea Perdrian by Margueritta, his wife.
JOHN TOSTAIN, born at Moon near St. Martin in France, son of James Tostain by Julienne, his wife.
CORNEILLIUS ANTHONY, born at St. Martin in the Country of Ouix in France, son of John Anthony by Anna, his wife.
JOHN ALBERT, born at Bordeaux in France, son of Daniel Albert by Susanna, his wife.
JOSEPH DE RISON, born at Leitoure in France, son of Paul de Rison by Mary, his wife.

And to add :—
No. 88 in Act.—DANIELL RICHARD.
No. 92 in Act.—ANDREW TOUSE.
No. 93 in Act.—SIMON TRAPMAN.
No. 94 in Act.—CHARLES BABELL.
No. 95 in Act.—ABRAHAM DELIZAN.
No. 96 in Act.—DERIC WILLIAMSON.
The Commons added :—
No. 97 in Act. —ANTHONY KIDWELL.
The following was added when the Bill came back from the Commons :—
No. 98 in Act.—PAUL GUERARD.

[Read a first time this day, L.J., XVI, 398. On 14 March, after "several persons" had been sworn in order to be naturalized, the House ordered the Muster-Master General or his Deputy to attend the Committee on the Bill, with the Muster Rolls of the said three troops of Guards and Grenadiers, and also an account how long the persons mentioned in the Bill had served in those troops. M.S. Min. L.J., XVI., 403. In Committee on 17 March, Earl of Rochester in the chair, the several persons named in the Bill are called in. Certificates are perused of several of them having received the Sacrament, and others of them, that had received but had not their witnessess sworn, are directed to have them sworn on Monday and attend on Tuesday, and others of them, that had received privately in their chambers, if they can receive in some Parish Church in the meantime, may then attend. *Com. Book.* In Committee on 21 March several certificates Annexes (a^2), (a^5), (a^8), (a^9), (a^{10}), (a^{11}), (a^{12}), below), were read and allowed, and the following persons were added to the Bill, viz., Touse, Trapman, Babel, Delizan and Williamson. *Com. Book.* The Bill was reported the same day. L.J., XVI., 410. On 29 April it was returned from the Commons with "some amendments," which were agreed to by the Lords with an Amendment, namely, the addition of the name of Paul Guerard. *MS. Min.* L.J., XVI., 457]

Annexed :—
(*a*). 17 March. Certificates that the following persons have received the Sacrament, according to the usage of the Church of England viz :—
(a^1). On 5 March, 1698-9, at the French Church in the Savoy :—
JOHN RONDEAU. (No. 4 in Act.)
PETER PHILIPPON (PHILIPOU). (No. 5 in Act.)
ABEL ROSTAN (ROSTAU). (No. 6 in Act.)
JAMES CHITRON. (No. 7 in Act.)
SAMUEL BERNARDEAU. (No. 1 in Act.)
PETER CHANTREAU DESGAUDRÉ (DESGAUDRÉE). (No. 2 in Act.)
DAVID BAUDESON (BAUDISSON). (No. 5 in Act.)
JOHN HAMILTON. (No. 3 in Act.)
JAMES MALLORTIE. (No. 9 in Act.)
JOHN VERGNOL. (No. 10 in Act.)
GABRIEL VARANGEVILLE (DE VARANGEVILLE). (No. 11 in Act.)
JEREMIAH THOMASSIN. (No. 12 in Act).
PHILIPPE GULII (PHILIP GULICK). (No. 13 in Act.)
RENAUD (RENAULD) DE COMARQUE. (No. 14 in Act.)

PETER BOREL, born at Tourase in France, son of Oliver Borel by Margueritta, his wife.
MICHEL GEGHTER, born at Waldeboock in Germany, son of Michel Geghter by Margueritte, his wife.
CHRISTOPHER SCHRIBER, born at Gotha in Saxony, son of Anthony Schriber by Catherina, his wife.
JOHN NARBONNE, born at Montpellier in France, son of Peter Narbonne by Elizabeth, his wife.
ELIAS MOREL, born at Sedan in France, son of Zachariah Morel by Magdeline, his wife.
MARTIN SADIERE, born at Sedan in France, son of Abel Sadiere by Ester, his wife.
SAMUEL GRANDPREY, born at Caen in France, son of Francis Grandprey by Jeanne, his wife.
DAVID DEGRANE, born at Campon in the Province of Owrysel in Germany, son of John Degrane by Sarah, his wife.
CHARLES PELS, born at Hanau in Germany, son of Esdras Pels by Elizabeth, his wife.
DANIEL DELAURIERE, born at Loudun in France, son of Peter Delauriere by Mary, his wife.
ISAAK DAGAR, born at Paris, son of Paul Dagar by Jeanne, his wife.
ISAACK VILLARS, born at Mesines in France, son of John Villars by Susanna, his wife.
JAMES BASSIERRE, born at St. Pierre Sur Die in France, son of John Bassierres by Elizabeth, his wife.
BARTHOLOMEW BATHURST, born at Genova, son of Aimé Bathurst by Ludovica, his wife.
JAMES MOULLIAN, born at Fougade in France, son of Arnadd Moullian by Susanna, his wife.
ANTHONY MOUIERE, born at Monpellier in France, son of John Mouiere and Mary, his wife.
JOHN PERREAUX, born at Orleans in France, son of Peter Perreaux by Susanna, his wife.
JOHN MARTHEILLE, born at Bergerac in France, son of Peter Martheille by Catherine, his wife.
JAMES SACKUILLE, born at Getfeste in France, son of Peter Sackuille by Anna, his wife.
RODOLPH SWOBB (SWEBB), born at Basle in Switzerland, son of Frederick Swobb by Anna, his wife.

PETER JEAN (JOHN). (No. 15 in Act.)
JAMES TAUNAY DUPLESSIS (TAUANAY DU PLESSIS). (No. 16 in Act.)
SAMUEL REDARD. (No. 17 in Act.)
NOAH REGNAUT. (No. 18 in Act.)
LEWIS (LOUIS) BERNARDEAU. (No. 19 in Act.)
PETER VERHAREN. (No. 20 in Act.)
ABRAHAM PERDRIAU. (No. 21 in Act.)
JOHN TOSTAIN. (No. 22 in Act.)
CORNELIUS ANTHOINE (ANTHONY). (No. 23 in Act.)
JOHN ALBERT. (No. 24 in Act.)
JOSEPH RISON (DE RAISON). (No. 25 in Act.)
PETER BORREL (BOREL). (No. 26 in Act.)
ABRAHAM DELZANNE.
Signed Thomas Satur, Minister, and John Braguier, Churchwarden. Dated *eod. die.* Attested by Lewis Delafaye and Peter Msson.
(a^2). 21 March. On 5 March, 1698-9, at the German Lutheran Church of St. Mary le Savoy :—
MICHAEL GECHTER (GEGHTER). (No. 27 in Act.)
CHRISTOPHER SCRIBER (SCHRIBER). (No. 28 in Act.)
Gentlemen of his Majesty's first troop of Guards. Signed Irenaeus Crusius, Minister, William Baker, George Russeler, Churchwardens. Dated *eod. die.* Attested by John Stevenson and John Weekley.
(a^3). On 5 March, 1698-9, at the French Church in the Savoy :—
JOHN NARBONNE. (No. 29 in Act.)
Signed Thomas Satur, Minister, John Braguier, Churchwarden. Dated *eod. die.* Attested by Lewis Delafaye and Peter Masson.
(a^4). On 5 March, 1698-9, at the French Church in the Savoy :—
ELIAZ (ELIAS) MOREL. (No. 30 in Act.)
DANIEL DE LAURIERE (DELAURIERE). (No. 35 in Act.)
MARTIN SADIER (SADIERE). (No. 31 in Act.)
ISAAC VILAR (VILLARS). (No. 37 in Act.)
JAMES SACKVILLE. (No. 44 in Act.)
MARTIN GRANPREY.
SAMUEL MEULH. (No. 53 in Act.)
JOHN MARTHEILLE. (No. 43 in Act.)
JAMES LE FRANCOIS. (No. 46 in Act.)
ROBERT VANRIEL (VANRIELE). (No. 47 in Act.)
ISAAC D'AGAR (DAGAR). (No. 36 in Act.)
JAMES BASIERE GORDE (JAMES BASSIERRE). (No. 38 in Act).

James Le Francois, born at Elbeuf in France, son of Stephen le Francois by Hester, his wife.
Robert Vanrielle (Vaurielle), born at Sprang in Holland, son of John Vanrielle by Sebastianne, his wife.
Arnandus Floyde, born at Asporan in Gelderland, son of Lawrence Floyde by Adriana, his wife.
Peter Lacarriore, born at Guercy in France, son of James Lacariore by Anthoinelle, his wife.
Conraid Wernick, born at Copenhague in Denmark, son of Anold Wernick by Margueritte, his wife.
John Martin, born at Xentonge in France, son of John Martin by Magdeline, his wife.
Samuel Meulh, born at Mesin in France, son of James Meulh by Anna, his wife.
Anthony Barthelmy, born at Paris, son of Simeon Barthelmy by Francise, his wife.
John Godfrett, born at Wolfenbutel in the Dukedom of Brownwick, son of John Godfreet by Mary, his wife.
John Conraid Righter, born at Bareith in Saxe, son of John Conraid Righter by Margritt, his wife.
Francis Hendrick Kester, born at Wolfembutel in Brownswick, son of John Hendrick Kester by Catherina, his wife.
John St. Amant, born at Paris, son of Michel St. Amant by Susanna, his wife.
Isaac Pilon, born at Sedan in France, son of Isaac Pilon by Mary, his wife.
Alexander Seigler, born at Lyon in France, son of Vlrich Seigler by Francis, his wife.
Henry Miget, born at Sedan in France, son of John Miget by Martha, his wife.

Rudolf Shwob (Rodolphe "Swebb or Swobb"). (No. 45 in Act.)
Anthony Monier (Moniere). (No. 41 in Act.)
Arnout Floyd (Armadus Floyde). (No. 48 in Act.)
David de Grave (Degrave). (No. 33 in Act.)
Charles Pels. (No. 34 in Act.)
James Moulian (Moullian). (No. 40 in Act.)
Samuel Grandprey. (No. 32 in Act.)
Peter Lacarriere (La Carriore). (No. 49 in Act.)
John Perreaux. (No. 42 in Act.)
Bartholomew Batturst (Bathurst). (No. 39 in Act.)
John Martin. (No. 51 in Act.)
Anthony Bartlemy (Barthelmy). (No. 53 in Act.)
Signed and dated as in (a^3). Attested by Peter Masson and Lewis Delafaye.
(a^5). 21 March. On 5 March, 1698-9, at the German Lutheran Church of St. Mary-le-Savoy :—
John Conrad Richter. (John Conraid Righter) (No. 55 in Act.)
John Godfried Ernst (John Godfrett "or Godfreet," only). (No. 54 in Act.)
Francis Henry Köster (Francis Hendrick Kester). (No. 56 in Act.)
Conrad (Conriard) Werneck. (No. 50 in Act.)
All gentlemen of His Majesty's Second Troop of Guards, commanded by His Grace the Duke of Ormonde. Signed Irenæus Crusius, M.A., Minister. William Baker, George Russeler, Churchwardens. Dated *eod. die.* Attested by John Stevenson and John Weekly. [Signs as Weekley in (a^2) above.]
(a^6). On 12 March, 1698-9, at the Parish Church of St. Martin's, Westminster :—
John Saint Amant (St. Amant). (No. 57 in Act).
Signed Tho. Yates, A.M., Curate, Fra. Boteler, Churchwarden. Dated *eod. die.* Attested by Jeremiah Crowther and William Hawkins.
(a^7). On 5 March, 1698-9, at the French Church in the Savoy—
Alexander Siegler (Seigler). (No. 59 in Act.)
Esaye (Esajas) Robin. (No. 62 in Act.)
Isaac Valmont ("Valmont or Valmond"). (No. 63 in Act.)
Michael Moisson. (No. 79 in Act.)
John Bargeau. (No. 72 in Act.)
Abraham De la font (Lafont). (No. 66 in Act.)
Henry Miget. (No. 60 in Act.)
Lewis Compart (Lovis Compaire). (No. 70 in Act.)
Cyrus Rivers. (No. 77 in Act.)
Samuel Rivers. (No. 78 in Act.)
Stephen Vialettés (Vialette). (No. 65 in Act.)
John de Cassall (John Cassall). (No. 64 in Act.)
John Rouillé (Le Rovillié). (No. 73 in Act.)
Solomon Gonsal (Gonsalt). (No. 75 in Act.)
Benjamin Duplessis. (No. 87 in Act.)
James Feillet (Feilliet). (No. 63 in Act.)
Adrian Chardellou (Chardeloe). (No. 67 in Act.)
Clauduis Royer (Claude Roger). (No. 69 in Act.)
Nicholas De Neville (Nicholas Neville), (No. 74 in Act.)

PETER MIGET, born at Sedan in France, son of John Miget by Martha, his wife.
ESAJAS ROBIN, born St. Denis in Poitou in France, son of Esajas Robin, by Renee, his wife.
ISAAC VALMONT, born at Montseeret Normandie in France, son of Anthony Valmont by Johne, his wife.
JOHN CASSALL, born at Montoban in France, son of Isaac Casal by Margueritte, his wife.
STEPHEN VIALETTE, born at Montoban in France, son of Anthony Vialette by Mary, his wife.
ABRAHAM LAFONT, born at St. Germain in St. Onge in France, son of Abraham Lafont by Elizabeth, his wife.
ADRIAN CHARDELOE, born at Melle Poitou in France, son of John Chardeloe by Claudine, his wife.
JAMES FEILLIET, born at Caen in France, by Elizabeth, his wife.
CLAUDE ROYER, born at Montpellior in France, son of Peter Royer by Joane, his wife.
LOVIS COMPAIRE, born at Inctoe in France, son of Louis Compaire by Magdeline, his wife.
PETER VARMIER, born at Vassy in Champagne in France, son of Peter Varmier by Susanna, his wife.
JOHN BARGEAU, born at Mannasin in France, son of John Bargeau by Johne, his wife.
JOHN LE ROVILLIÉ, born at Allencon in France, son of John Le Rovillé by Anne, his wife.
NICHOLAS NEVILLE, born at Attis Normandie in France, son of Robert Neuille by Susanna, his wife.
SALOMON GONSALT, born at Sedan in France, son of John Gonsalt by Elizabeth, his wife.

JACOB DU BARRY. (No. 76 in Act.)
JOHN HAUTECLAIRE (HAUTECLAIR). (No. 86 in Act.)
DANIEL RICHARD. (No. 88 in Act.)
STEPHEN LOEFF (STEPHANUS LOEFFE). (No. 82 in Act.)
JOHN GENATZ (JOHN DE GENATS). (No. 80 in Act.)
ANTHONY HARDEVELT (HARDENELT). (No. 81 in Act.)
JOHN WHITE. (No. 83 in Act.)
GABRIEL DE HAUTEVILLE. (No. 89 in Act.)
JEREMIAH LAUJOL.
JAMES MOLINIER (MOLINIOR). (No. 84 in Act.)
PETER VARNIER (VARNIERE). (No. 71 in Act.)
PETER MIGET. (No. 61 in Act.)
DIRCH BRILLENSON (DERIC WILLIAMSON). (No. 96 in Act.)
Signed Thomas Satur, Minister, John Braguier, Churchwarden. Dated *eod. die.* Attested by Peter Masson and Lewis Delafaye.
(a^8). 21 March. On 5 March, 1698-9, at the Parish Church of St. Margaret's, Westminster :—
CORNELIUS VANDENENDO. (No. 85 in Act.) Signed N. Onley, D.D., Minister, Emdas Anguis, Churchwarden. Dated *eod. die.* Attested by William Canning and Henry Roberts.
(a^9). 21 March. On 19 March, 1698-9, at the Parish Church of St. Martin's, Westminster :—
JOHN BOURGEOIS. (No. 90 in Act.) Signed Thomas Yates, A.M., Curate, Fra. Boteler, Churchwarden. Dated *eod. die.* Attested by Matthew Latour and Thomas Kirkpatrick.
(a^{10}). 21 March. On 19 March, 1698-9, at the Parish Church of St. Martin's Westminster :—
JOHN DE ROCHE (Des Roches). Signs Jean Des Roches. *See* (a^{12}). (No. 91 in Act.)
Attested by Henry Miget and Isaac Pillon. Rest as in (a^9).
(a^{11}). 21 March. On 19 March, 1698-9, at Trinity Chapel, Westminster :—
CHARLES BABEL (BABELL). (No. 94 in Act.)
SIMON TRAPMAN. (No. 93 in Act.)
ANDREW TOUSE. (No. 92 in Act)
Signed William Strengfellow, Minister. Dated *eod. die.* Attested by Peter Dericard and Edward Hopkins, who sign the attestation, though George Pallfred purports to attest the certificate. [These three names were added to the Bill in Committee this day. *Com. Book.*]
(a^{12}). 21 March. On 19 March at the Parish Church of St. Martin's, Westminster :—
ISAAC PILLON (PILON). (No. 58 in Act.)
Signed as in (a^9). Dated *eod. die.* Attested by Henry Miget and Jean Des Roches.
(a^{13}). 29 April, 1699. Anthony Kidwell. On 26 March, 1698-9 at the Parish Church of St. Martin's, Westminster. Dated *eod die.* Signed as in (a^9). Attested by James Gordon and William Hawkins. [Kidwell was added to the Bill by the Lords this day, on its being returned from the Commons with Amendments. *MS. Min.*, L.J., XVI., 457.]
(a^{14}). Certificate that Isaac Pillon and John des Roches, both sick, received the Sacrament privately in their Chamber on the 11th of March, 1698-9. Signed Peter Fleury, French Minister and Chaplain of my Lady Shelborne, Gabriel de Hauteville, Churchwarden of the French Church of Barruik Street, Soho, Henry Miget. Attested by John Rondeau. Certified by the Minister of the French Savoy.
(a^{15}). 21 March. Lords' Amendments to the Bill.
(a^{16}). Muster-Rolls.

JACOB DU BARRAY, born at Mauvoisin in France, son of Jacob Du Barry by Martha, his wife.
CIRUS RINERS, and
SAMUEL RINERS, two brothers, born at Bayare in France, son of Francis Riners by Susanna, his wife.
MICHEL MOISSON, born at Caen in France, son of Michell Moisson by Anne, his wife.
JOHN DE GENATS, born at Samadon in Switzerland, son of Elajas Genats by Oursine, his wife.
ANTHONY HARDEUELT, born at Bolduc in Holland, son of Anthony Hardevelt by Mary, his wife.

List of the aliens riding in his Majesty's First Troop of Guards, under the Command of the Right Honble. the Earl of Scarbrough with the time of their service in England. (All the names marked with an asterick indicate 'sick' and omitted from the Act. All those marked with a dagger occur in the Act. All those inserted ‡ indicate "witnesses not sworn.")

					Time of service in other Regiments.
*JOHN RONDEAU.	Time of service in the Guards			17 years.	——
*PETER PHILLIPON	,,	,,	,,	16 ,,	——
*ABEL ROSTAN	,,	,,	,,	12 ,,	——
*JAMES CHITRON	,,	,,	,,	13 ,,	——
*SAMUEL BERNARDEAU	,,	,,	,,	11 ,,	——
*PETER DESGAUDRÉE	,,	,,	,,	10 ,,	And two years in the Light Horse.
*DAVID BAUDESON	,,	,,	,,	10 ,,	——
†JOHN HAMILTON	,,	,,	,,	7 ,,	——
†JAMES MALLORTIE	,,	,,	,,	8 ,,	——
*PETER BISHOP	,,	,,	,,	8 ,,	And three years in the Light Horse.
†JOHN VERGNOL	,,	,,	,,	8 ,,	And five years in the Light Horse.
†GABRIEL VARENGEVILLE	,,	,,	,,	8 ,,	And five years in the Light Horse.
†JEREMIE THOMASSIN	,,	,,	,,	7 ,,	——
†PHILIPPE GULICK	,,	,,	,,	10 ,,	And two years in the Yeomen of the Guards.
†RENAUD DE COMARQUE	,,	,,	,,	7 ,,	——
†PETER JOHN	,,	,,	,,	7 ,,	And two years in the Light Horse.
†JAMES DU PLESSIS	,,	,,	,,	5 ,,	And five years in the Light Horse.
†SAMUEL REDARD	,,	,,	,,	6 ,,	And five years in the Light Horse.
†NOAH REGNAUD	,,	,,	,,	7 ,,	And two years in the Light Horse.
†LOUIS BERNARDEAU	,,	,,	,,	4 ,,	——
†PETER VAN HAREN	,,	,,	,,	3 ,,	——
†ABRAHAM PERDRIAN	,,	,,	,,	7 ,,	——
†JOHN TOSTAIN	,,	,,	,,	5 ,,	And six years in the Light Horse.
†CORNELIUS ANTHONY	,,	,,	,,	3 ,,	And seven years in the Light Horse.
†JOHN ALBERT	,,	,,	,,	7 ,,	And five years in the Light Horse.
†JOSEPH RISON	,,	,,	,,	6 ,,	——
‡†MICHAEL GEGHTER	,,	,,	,,	10 ,,	——
†PIERRE BOREL	,,	,,	,,	3 ,,	And three years in the Foot Guards.
‡†CHRISTOPHER SCHRYBER	,,	,,	,,	1 ,,	And nine years in the Light Horse.
†NARBONNE	,,	,,	,,	Pensioner	——

(a^{17}). Another List of the First Troop. Differs from previous list in giving only the names. Adds to the names in that list the following:—

PETER GODDE.
ABRAHAM DELZAUNE.
LAURENCE VAN HACHTEN.
SAMUEL MASSE.
PETER MORIN.
PETER DE LA FEUILTRIE.
SAMSON BELLIFON.
HENRY VINE.
JOHN MOZETT.
JAMES DEBORDES.

(a^{18}). Foreigners in his Majesty's Second Troop of Guards :—(Those marked ⁰ occur in the Act.)

⁰JAMES BASSIERE.
⁰BATHURST.
⁰DELAURIERE.
⁰DAGAR.
⁰DEGRAVE.
⁰GRANDPREY.
⁰MORRELL [MOREL].
⁰PELEE [PELS].
⁰SADIERE.
⁰VILLERS [VILLARS].
⁰FRANÇOIS.
⁰FLOYD [FLOYDE].
⁰MARTINE [MARTIN].
⁰MARTHELEY [MARTHEILLE].
⁰POMIE (*Noted*. not here).
⁰MEWLE [MEULH].
⁰MONIERE.
⁰VANRIELE.
GUERRARD.
LACCARIERE.
⁰SACKVILE [SACKVILLE].
⁰DABADIE (struck through. *See* next list).
⁰MOULIAN [MOULLIAN].
⁰SWOBB.
⁰WERNICK.
⁰KESTER, kettle-drum.
⁰RIGHTER.
⁰GODFREY [GODFREER.] } Trumpets.
⁰ST. AMANT. } Trumpets.
⁰PERREAUX.
⁰ANTHONY BARTHOLOMEW.

STIPHANUS LOEFF, born at the Hague in Holland, son of John Loeff by Magdeline, his wife.
JOHN WHITE, born at Hersefeild in Germany, son of Christopher White by Jeanne, his wife.
JAMES MOLINIER, born at Nismes in France, son of Anthony Molinier by Alix, his wife.
CORNELIS VANDENENDO, born at the Hague, son of John Vandenendo by Elizabeth, his wife.
JOHN HAUTERLAIR [HAUTECLAIR], born at Allancon in France, son of Thomas Hauterlair [Hauteclair], by Louise, his wife.
BENJAMIN DUPLESSY, born at Argentan in France, son of Paul Duplessy by Ester, his wife.
DANIELL RICHARD, born at Mentz in France, son of Aron Richard.
GABRIEL DE HAUTEVILLE, born at Menisthebaut in France, son of Gedeon de Hauteville by Modeline, his wife.
JOHN BOURGEOIS, born at Duras in France, son of Thomas Burgeois by Margueritte, his wife.
JOHN DES ROCHES, born at Paris, son of Isaac de Roches and Mary, his wife.
ANDREW TOUSE, born at Stainam [Steinau] in Germany, son of John Touse and Margaret, his wife.
SIMON TRAPMAN, born at Masebomell [Maarsbergen] in Gilderland, son of Ralph Trapman and Barbara, his wife.
CHARLES BABELL, born at Evereux in Normandy, son of Maurice Babell and Lewis, his wife.
ABRAHAM DELIZAN, born at Sedan in France, son of Peter Delizan and Mary, his wife.

(a^{19}). Another List of the Second Troop. Differs from previous list in giving the Christian, as well as the surnames, which are spelt also more correctly, and in omitting the name of Pomie and adding the following :—

MARCK ANTONY DENAJAC,
STEPHEN CADROY,
SALOMON BALMIER,
GABRIEL DELALANDE,
JACOB DABADDIE,
JOHN DABBADIE : noted not sworn ; and also in giving the names of Granpreys (Samuel and Martin), instead of only one.

(a^{20}). List of the time that the following gentlemen have served in my Lord Rivers' Troop :—Those marked with a star occur in the Act : Those marked with a dagger indicate "took the Sacrament in his Chamber."

†ALEXANDER SEIGLER, 13 years.
†HENRY MIGET, 13 years.
†ROBIN, 10 years.
†VALMONT, 10 years.
†LAFONT, 10 years.
†VIALETTE, 10 years.
†CASSALL, 10 years.
†CAMPAR [COMPAIRE in Act], 9 years.
†BARGEAU, 8 years.
†CHARDELOU [CHARDELOE], 8 years.
†CLAUDE ROGER, 8 years.
DANIEL RICHARD, 8 years.
†NEVILLE, 7 years.
†ROUILLEE [REVILLIÉ], 7 years.
FEILLIETTE, 7 years. In the Light Horse 4 years.
†VARNIER [VARNIERE], 7 years. In the Light Horse 2 years.
†PETER MIGET, 7 years. In the Light Horse 3 years.
†MOISSON, 6 years. In the Light Horse, 4 years.
†CYRUS RIVERS, 6 years. In the Light Horse, 3 years.
†DUBARRY, 6 years. In the Light Horse 4 years.
†LOEFF, 6 years. In the Light Horse 2 years.
†GENATS, 6 years. In the Foot 2 years.
GONSALT, 5 years. In the Grenadiers 4 years.
*SAMUEL RIVERS, 5 years. In the Grenadiers 6 years.
*HARDEVELT, 4 years.
*MOLINIER. Has entered since 8 months, but his father died in the King's service, and has been all the war in the Troop.
*JOHN HAUTECLAIR, 27 years.
†PILON, 15 years.
*DUPLESSIS, 38 years.
BOURGEOIS, 25 years.
HAUTEVILLE, 18 years.
†DE ROCHES, 24 years
LANGOL. Has been 10 years in the Troop.
*CORNELIUS VANDENANDO, kettle-drum. (Witnesses not sworn.)

ANTHONY KIDWELL, born at Coulon in France, son of William Kidwell by Mary, his wife. (Oaths April 24. C. J. XII., 661.)

PAUL GUERARD, born at Metz in France, son of David Guerard by Susanna, his wife. (*See* C. J. XII., 674.)

DERIC WILLIAMSON, born at Harbergen in East Friesland, son of William Williamson by Gertrude, his wife.

DERICK WILLIAMSON.
JOHN WHITE.

(a^{21}). List of the gentlemen in the Third Troop of his Majesty's Horse Guards [Lord Rivers' Troop] to be naturalized. Differs from previous List is giving the Christian, as well as surnames, which are also more correctly spelt, and in adding the name of Henry Rajoux. (*Hist. MSS. Com. Report, House of Lords New Series III.*, 367-74.)

10° *Gul. III., No.* 83.

(*Bill introduced into the Commons* 10 *Mar.*, 1698-9, *and read a first time there* 11 *Mar.; passed the Commons Mar.* 20; *read a first time in the Lords same day; amended in the Lords on* 24 *April,* 1699, *by the addition of names; returned to the Commons with amendments April* 25, *being a long addition of names given in C. J. XII.*, 665; *amendments disagreed to by the Commons April* 26; *conference held thereon by the two Houses April* 29, *and a second conference on May* 1; *the Commons waived their disagreement on May* 3, *and on that day the Bill finally passed, and received the royal assent on May* 4. *See* C. J. XII., 558, 562, 585, 587, 590, 591, 602, 665-7, 671, 672, 674, 675, 681. L. J. XVI., 407, 409, 410, 447, 449, 457, 462, 466. *The Commons' reasons for disagreeing with the Lords' amendment were as follows* (C. J. XII., 671):

The Commons cannot agree to the Lords' amendment wherein your Lordships have added near fourscore persons to their Bill; which they cannot agree to; not only because it is without precedent to add so very great a number by way of amendment, but it is also a method they can by no means approve of being thereby hindered of an opportunity of informing themselves of the condition, circumstances, and merits, of the persons so proposed to be naturalized; of which they would be very well apprised, before they can consent to so large an addition to their Bill.

The Commons also cannot agree with your Lordships in this amendment; because there are so many English officers and soldiers out of employment since the late reducing and disbanding the Army; and, by your Lordships' amendment, so great a number of foreigners will be put into an equal capacity with Englishmen, of being employed in His Majesty's Service; which, they think, was not your Lordships' intention.

The Lords' reasons for insisting on their amendments were reported to the Commons on the 1st May as follows: Their Lordships have as much consideration as the Commons can desire, of the English officers and soldiers now out of employment, since the late reducing and disbanding the Army, whom they would always have preferred before any foreigners; but they cannot but hope, that, since this Bill was intended by the Commons for the benefit of those foreigners that were at first put into the Bill, because, as their lordships conceive, they had served long and faithfully in the English troops, that the Commons will, upon the same grounds, agree to those added by the Lords' amendments, they being found to be in the same circumstances.

For these reasons, and on this account, their Lordships do insist on their amendments, except only as to Gerrard Van Hesta, and George William Krond, whom they do agree to leave out of this Bill, because the one being a Kettledrummer, and the other a Trumpeter, they are provided for, in a clause sent up by the Commons, to be added to the Bill for naturalizing Samuel Bernardeau and others; which is agreed to by the Lords. (C. J. VII., 674).

To these reasons the Lords appended a statement of services or other merits of the individual persons. In the present text these statements of services are added in brackets after the names concerned from Persode p. 281 down to Raffan p. 286.

The general entry for the taking of the oaths is given on p. 585 and 602, Vol. XII., of the Commons' Journals where the names show several variations from the text as below. These variants are here inserted in brackets. In connexion with this Bill the following names occur as taking the oaths, but their names do not appear in the Bill:

PAUL ARUNDELL DE ANCOUR,
THOMAS LATUR,
JOHN LUCKWOOD.

[1]RICHARD LEGGE, born at Vitrey in Brittany in France, son of James Legge and Mary, his wife.

[2]RICHARD FRANKES, born at Swol in Guilderland, son of Richard Frankes by Jahanna, his wife.

[3]ARNOLD LESTOE, born at Neverneux in France, son of Peter Lestoe by Jane, his wife.

[4]JACOB ARTSEN, born at Ocklen in Guilderland, son of John Artsen by Juda, his wife.

[5]PETER CUCUAT (CUCOTT), born at Venay in Switzerland, son of Isaac Cucuat by Frances, his wife.

[6]CHARLES LANGLOIS (L'ANGLOIS) DU BURGAY, born at Diepe in France, son of Charles Langlois by Judith, his wife.

[7]JOHN PETER DESBORDES, born at Pardies in Bearn, son of Barnard Desbordes by Mary, his wife.

[8]RENE GRANGER, born at Alanson in Normandy, son of Israell Granger by Mary, his wife.

[9]JAMES BARREAU DE FONSUBRANE, born at Auriack in Languedoc, son of John Barreau De Fonsubrane by Martha, his wife.

[10]JOHN RIVASSEN (RIVASSON), born at Bergerac in France, son of Peter Rivassen by Jane, his wife. (Name occurs as Ravasson in C. J. XII., 552).

[11]LEWIS DE SEDIERE, born at La Farge in France, son of James De Sediere by Anthoinete, his wife.

[12]STEPHEN RONJAT, born at Beaurepaire in Dolphine in France, son of Andrew Ronjat by Martha, his wife.

1699, April 3. Naturalization Act (Legge and 104 others).—Certificates that the following persons have received the Sacrament, according to the usage of the Church of England, viz:—

(1) RICHARD LEGGE, on 5 March, 1698-9 at the Parish Church of St. Martin's, Westminster. Signed W. Lancaster, D.D., Minister, Fra. Boteler, Churchwarden. Dated *eod. die.* Attested by Barthellomew Arabin and Peter La Roque. [Commission as Ensign in 1696. *Com. Book*, 3 April.]

(2) RICHARD FRANKS [Frankes in Act. Signs as Francks in (3) and (5)], on 12 March, 1698-9 at the Parish Church of St. Martin's, Westminster. Signed Tho. Yates, A.M., Curate, Fra. Boteler, Churchwarden. Dated *eod. die.* Attested by Peter Cucuat and Arnold Lestoc. [Commission as Ensign in 1688, and Captain's Commission in 1691. *Com. Book*, 3 April.]

(3) ARNOLD LESTOC. Attested by Richard Francks and Peter Cucuat. Rest as in (2). [Commission as Lieutenant in 1692. *Com. Book*, 3 April.]

(4) JACOB ARTSEN. Attested by Peter Cucuat and Arnold Lestoc. Rest as in (2). [Commission as Ensign in 1698, and Quarter-Master in 1696 and 1697. *Com. Book*, 3 April.]

(5) PETER CUCUAT. Attested by Richard Francks and Arnold Lestoc. Rest as in (2). [Commission as Lieutenant in 1692. *Com. Book*, 3 April.]

(6) CHARLES LANGLOIS DU BOURGAY. Attested by Isaac Eyme and John Peter Desbordes. Rest as in (2). [Captain; served five years. *Com. Book*, 3 April.]

(7) JOHN PETER DESBORDES. Attested by Charles Du Bourgay and Isaac Eyme. Rest as in (2). [Captain 10 years. *Com. Book*, 3 April.]

(8) RENÉ GRANGER. Attested by Isaac Eyme and John Peter Desbordes. Rest as in (2). [Commission as Ensign 1692. Now Lieutenant. *Com. Book*, 3 April.]

(9) JAMES BARRAU FONSUBRANE. [Barreau De Fonsubrane in Act. Signs as James Fonsubrane in (10).] Attested by Charles Du Bourgay and Isaac Eyme. Rest as in (2). [Commission as Ensign 1692. *Com. Book*, 3 April.]

(10) JOHN DE RIVASSON [Rivassen in Act.] Attested by James Fonsubrane and Rene Granger. Rest as in (2). [Rivassen, Commission as Ensign in 1693. *Com. Book.* 3 April.]

(11) LEWIS DE SEDIERE, on 26 Feb. 1698-9. Dated *eod. die.* Attested by Matthieu Lafite and Noah Cadroy. Rest as in (1). [Commission as Captain in 1694. *Com. Book*, 3 April.]

(12) STEPHEN RONJAT. [Roujat in Act.] Attested by Lewis Petit and Isaac Tardy. Rest as in (2). [Surgeon to the King. *Com. Book*, 3 April.]

[13]PETER DE COSNE, born at Orleance in France, son of Peter De Cosne by Anne, his wife.
[14]REVIXIT VAN NAERSSEN, born at Nantes in Brittany in France, son of Revixit Van Naerssen by Katherine, his wife. (Took oaths 9 Mar. 1698-9. C. J. XII., 555.)
[15]PETER LACHAPPELLE, born at Aynett in the Province of Gienne in France, son of John Lachappelle by Ann, his wife.
[16]PETER CHASSELOUP, born in the Isle of Ollerun in Zaintonge in France, son of Lewis Chasseloup by Jane, his wife.
[17]MOSES JACQUEAU, born at St. John in Rochelle, son of Francis Jacqueau by Mary, his wife.
[18]DANIELL CHEVALLEAU BOIZAGON (BOIRAGON), born at Boizagon in Poitou in France, son of John Chevalleau Boizagon by Marcone, his wife.
[19]AUGUSTUS DUQUERY, born at Rochell in France, son of Isaac Duquery by Mary, his wife.
[20]GEORGE CONRADE, born at Hess-Castle in Germany, son of George Conrade by Mary, his wife.
[21]JOHN STONEBLOCK, born at Hundsden in Holland, son of Adam Stoneblock by Mary, his wife.
[22]LAMBERT VAN RIELL, born at Sprangh in Holland, son of John Van Riell by Bastano, his wife.
[23]DAVID TEISSONERE (TISSOSNER), born at St. Germans in France, son of John Teissonere by Susan, his wife.
[24]JOHN FOUNTAINE (JOHN DE FOUNTAINE), born at St. Foy in France, son of John Fountaine by Mary, his wife.
[25]BARNARD DE GUILHEM, born at Guion in France, son of James De Guilhem by Mary, his wife.
[26]AUGUSTUS DE COUTIERS, born at Santes in Zaintonge in France, son of Guy De Coutiers by Ann, his wife.
[27]PETER RIVALL, born at Salies in France, son of John Rivall by Jane, his wife.
[28]LEWIS RIVALL, born at Pau in France, son of John Rivall by Jane, his wife.

(13) PETER DE COSNE [Cosue in Act.] Attested by David Dignes Delatouche, Roger Worrall, and Henry Le Coq. Rest as in (1). [Commission as Lieutenant in 1694. *Com. Book* 3 April.]
(14) REVIXIT VANNAERSSEN [Van Naerssen in Act], of the Parish of St. Anne, Westminster, on 5 March, 1698-9 at the Church of the said Parish. Signed William Hodges, Minister, John Meard, Churchwarden. Dated 8 March, 1698-9. Attested by Samuel Masse and Henry Misson, both of the said Parish. [Commission as Lieutenant in 1693-4. *Com. Book*, 3 April.]
(15) PETER LA CHAPPELLE. Attested by Francis Hurry and Olivier Crespin. Rest as in (1). [Quarter-Master; served 13 years. *Com. Book*, 3 April.]
(16) PETER CHASSELOUP. Attested by Moses Jacqueau and Daniel Paillet. Rest as in (2) [Volunteer 1692-3; served at sea. *Com. Book*, 3 April.]
(17) MOSES JACQUEAU. Attested by Peter Chasseloup and Daniel Paillet. Rest as in (2). [Sea Officer 1691-1792; Warrant. *Com. Book*, 3 April.]
(18) DANIEL CHEVILLEAU DE BOIRAGON. [Daniel Chealleau Boizagon in Act]. Attested by Richard Francks and Jacob Artsen. Rest as in (2). [Chevalleau Boizagon, Commission as Lieutenant in 1695. *Com Book*, 3 April.]
(19) AUGUSTUS DUQUERY. Attested by Augustus De Coutiers and Bernard Deguilhem. Rest as in (1). [Commission as Ensign in 1694. *Com. Book*, 3 April.]
(20) GEORGE CONRADE, on 5 March, 1698-9, at the Parish Church of St. Peter's, Cornhill. Signed Will. Beveridge, D.D., Minister, Tho. Manning, Churchwarden. Dated *eod. die.* Attested by John Duxbury and John Elletson. [Ensign in 1694. *Com. Book*, 3 April.]
(21) JOHN STONEBLOCK. [So also in Act. Stoenblock in (22)]. Attested by Peter Godby and Lambart Van Riell. Rest as in (2). [Commission as Ensign in 1694. *Com. Book*, 3 April.]
(22) LAMBERT VANRYELL. [Signs Van Rieil (21), as in Act.] Attested by Peter Godby and John Stoenblock. Rest as in (2). [Commission as Ensign in 1695. *Com. Book*, 3 April.]
(23) DAVID TESSIONIERE. [Signs Teissoniere (33), as in Act]. Attested by Peter Hamelot and Peter Regnaud. Rest as in (1). [Commission as Ensign in 1697. *Com. Book*, 3 April.]
(24) JOHN FONTAINE. [Fountaine in the Act.] Attested by Jean Rivasson and René Granger. Rest as in (2). [Fountaine, Commission as Ensign in 1694. *Com. Book*, 3 April.]
(25) BERNARD DE GUILHEM. [Barnard De Guilhem in the Act. Signs B. Deguilhem (26).] Attested by Isaac Gerverant and Stephen Cadroy. Rest as in (1). [Commission as Ensign in 1696. *Com. Book*, 3 April.]
(26) GUY AUGUSTE COUTIERS. [Augustus De Coutiers in the Act and in (19).] Attested by Augustus Duquery and Bernard Deguilhem. Rest as in (1). [Commission as Ensign in 1696. *Com. Book*, 3 April.]
(27) PETER RIVAL. [Rivall in Act.] Attested by Lewis Rival and Theophilus Duchesne. Rest as in (2). [Rivall, Commission as Chaplain in 1688. *Com. Book*, 3 April.]
(28) LEWIS RIVAL. [Rivall in Act.] Attested by Theophilus Duchesne and Paul D'Arundel D'Ancour. Rest as in (2). [Commission as Lieutenant in 1696. *Com. Book*, 3 April.]

[29]Gabriell Champion De Grepigny, born at Vivernille in France, son of Claudius Champion De Crepigny by Mary, his wife.

[30]John Chardellon (Chardellow), born at Melle in France, son of John Chardellon by Clodien, his wife.

[31]David Renouard (Renevad), born at Paris in France, son of David Renouard by Mary, his wife.

[32]Peter De Maubert Dumeny, born at Remorantin in France, son of Rene De Maubert by Elizabeth, his wife.

[33]Peter Regnaud, born at Poictiers in France, son of James Regnaud by Jane, his wife.

[34]Peter Persode, born at Francfort upon the Maine in Germany, son of Peter Persode by Jane his wife. ("Peter Persode, one about the Duke of Gloucester to teach him French." C. J. XII., 674.)

[35]Paul Boyer, born at Mompellier in France, son of Mathew Boyer by Clare, his wife. ("Paul Boyer, Secretary to the Earl of Galloway and employed in his business here." *Ibid.*)

[36]Peter Morin, born at Chateaudun in France, son of Peter Morin by Anne, his wife. ("Peter Morin showed a Commission for Ensign in 1693 in Col. Gibson's Regiment." *Ibid.*)

[37]John Olivier, born at Mompellier in France, son of Peter Olivier by Sarah, his wife. ("John Olivier, Commission for Adjutant in 1696 in the Earl of Essex's Regiment." *Ibid.*)

[38]Peter Cairan, born in Guiene, son of Samuell Cairan by Maidelaine, his wife. ("Peter Cairon hath been a trooper in the Earl of Oxford's Regiment ever since 1689." *Ibid.*)

[39]Samuel Garnault (Gernau), born in Poitou in France, son of Peter Garnault by Anne, his wife. ("Samuel Guernau hath served since 1694 under Col. Lumley." *Ibid.*)

[40]Thomas Colom, born at Montauban in Guienne in France, son of Michaell Colom, by Jane his wife. ("Thomas Collom had a Commission for Lieutenant in 1689, under the Duke of Bolton." *Ibid.*)

[41]John Anthony Berniere, born in Normandie in France, son of John Berniere by Lancelott (Lamelett), his wife. ("J. A. Berniere had a Commission for Ensign in 1692 in Col. Brudnell's Regiment." *Ibid.*)

(29) Gabriel Champion de Crepigny [de Grepigny in Act], on 12 March, 1698-9, at the Parish Church of St. Andrew's, Holborn. Signed T. Manningham, D.D., Minister, Fran. Higgins, Churchwarden. Dated *eod. die.* Attested by John Cooke of the same Parish and Thomas Benwell. [Grepigny, Commission as Lieutenant as 1691. *Com. Book*, 3 April.]

(30) John Chardellon. Attested by Lewis Petit and James De Bordes. Rest as in (2). [Commission as Engineer in 1692. *Com. Book*, 3 April.]

(31) David Renouard. Attested by Arnold Lestoc and Jacob Artsen. Rest as in (2). [Commission as Cornet in 1697. *Com. Book*, 3 April.]

(32) Peter De Maubert Dumeny. Attested by Richard Francks and Jacob Artsen. Rest as in (2). [Commission as Captain in 1694. *Com. Book*, 3 April.]

(33) Peter Regnaud. Attested by Peter Hamelot and David Teissoniere. Rest as in (1). [Commission as Lieutenant in 1695-6. *Com. Book*, 3 April.]

(34) Peter Persode, on 19 March, 1698-9. Dated *eod. die.* Attested by James Girardot Duperron and Paul Boyer. Rest as in (2). [*Com. Book*, 4 April.]

(35) Paul Boyer. Attested by James Girardot Duperron and Peter Persode. Rest as in (34). [*Com. Book*, 4 April.]

(36) Peter Morin, on 5 March, 1698-9, at the Church of the French Savoy. Dated *eod. die.* Signed Thomas Satur, Minister, John Braguier, Churchwarden. Attested by James Mallortie and Samuel Bernardeau. [Commission as Ensign in 1693. *Com. Book*, 4 April.]

(37) John Olivier, on 2 April, 1699. Dated *eod. die.* Attested by John Ducros and Gisbert Debie. Rest as in (2). [Commission as Adjutant in 1696. *Com. Book*, 4 April.]

(38) Peter Cairan [Cairau in Act. Signs Cayran in (97).] Attested by Isaac Vilar and Jacob Minet. Rest as in (36). [Cairon, a trooper, served 10 years. *Com. Book*, 4 April.]

(39) Samuel Garnau [Garnault in Act. Signs as Garnault in (59)], on 26 March, 1699. Dated *eod. die.* Attested by William Vialas and John Gailiard. Rest as in (2). [Guernau, served five years. *Com. Book*, 4 April.]

(40) Thomas Colom, on 19 March, 1698-9. Dated *eod. die.* Attested by John Anthony Berniere and Theophile Vauclen de la Coude. Rest as in (2). [Commission as Lieutenant in 1688-9. *Com. Book*, 4 April.]

(41) John Anthony Berniere. Attested by Thomas Colom and Theophile Vauclen de la Coude. Rest as in (40). [Commission as Ensign in 1692. *Com. Book*, 4 April.]

[42]THEOPHILUS VANCHIN DE LA CONDE (COUDE), born at Vitry in Champaigne, son of John de la Conde (Coude), by Susan, his wife. ("T. V. de la Conde had a Commission for Ensign in 1695, in Col. Saunderson's Regiment." *Ibid.*)

[43]PETER DE ST. JUST, born at St. Anthoinn, in Guienne in France, son of Mark de St. Just by Mary, his wife. ("Peter de St. Just had a Commission for Ensign in 1689 in the Lord Castlelon's Regiment." *Ibid.*)

[44]JEREMIAS LANJOL [LAUJOL], born at Mompasse in France, son of Anthony Lanjol by Mary, his wife. ("Jeremias Lanjoll, a Trooper in the Guards under the Earl Rivers." *Ibid.*)

[45]MARK ANTHONY TERSON, born at Puilaurius in Languedock in France, son of Anthony Terson by Mary, his wife. (Oaths Mar. 21. C. J. XII., 604. "M. A. Terson, Commission for Ensign in 1694 under Col. Bridges." *Ibid*, 674.)

[46]HENRY POITBLAINE (PORTBLAINE), born in the Principalitie of Sedan upon the Mease, son of John Poitblaine by Mary Anne Ostom, his wife. ("Henry Poitblaine, Commission for Ensign in 1695 under Col. Grenville." *Ibid*, p. 674.)

[47]JEREMIAH FRERE, born at Pontdeveile in Bresse in the Dutchy of Burgundy, son of John Frere and Maria Regnaud, his wife. ("Jeremiah Frere had a Commission for Ensign in 1695 under Col. Granville." *Ibid.*)

[48]JOHN DUCROS, born at Mompellier in France, son of Gabriel Ducros by Mary, his wife. ("John Ducros, Commission for a Surgeon in 1692 under Earl Essex." *Ibid.*)

[49]RODOLPHE CORNEILLE, born at Medemblick in North Holland, son of Rodolphe Gideon by Anne, his wife. ("Rodolph Corneille, Second Engineer in 1691." *Ibid.*)

[50]JOHN VILLEBON DE FREMONT (JOHN VILLEBON FERMONT), born at Lyons in France, son of Nicholas Fremont by Katherine, his wife. ("John Villebone, Commission for Captain 1693-4 under Col. How." *Ibid.*)

[51]FRANCIS PYLL, born at the Hague in Holland, son of Aran Pyll by Antonia Annoque, his wife. (Francis Pyll, Commission for Ensign in 1697 under Lord Fairfax." *Ibid.*)

[52]JACOB (JOHN) DROBUS, born at Born in Maiestricht, son of Elias Drobus by Beatrix Caffa, his wife. ("Jacob Drobus, Commission [as] Ensign in 1692 in the Princess's Regiment." *Ibid.*)

[53]FERDINANDO PARIS, born at Paris in France, son of Ferdinando Paris by Elizabeth, his wife. ("F. Paris, Commission for Captain in 1697 under Col. Brewer." *Ibid.*")

[54]GISBERT (GILBERT) DEBIE, born at Bomel in Guelderland, son of Joseph Debie by Elizabeth, his wife. ("Gasper Debie, Commission for Ensign in 1698 under the Duke of Bolton." *Ibid.*)

(42) THEOPHILE VAUCLEN DE LA COUDE. [Signs so in (40) and (41), Theophilus Vauchin de la Coude in Act.] Attested by John Anthony Berniere and Thomas Colom. Rest as in (34). [Commission as Ensign in 1695. *Com. Book*, 4 April.]

(43) PETER DE ST. JUST. Attested by Thomas Colom and John Anthony Berniere. Rest as in (40). [Commission as Ensign in 1689. *Com. Book*, 4 April.]

(44) JEREMIAH LAUJOL. Attested by Abel Rostan and John Vergnol. Rest as in (36). [Trooper in the Guards. *Com. Book*, 4 April.]

(45) MARK ANTHONY TERSON. Attested by René Granger and Jean Rivasson. Rest as in (34). [Commission as Ensign in 1694. *Com. Book*, 4 April.]

(46) HENRY POILBLANC. [Poitblaine in Act, signs as Poilblanc in (47). Attested by Christian Murray and Jeremiah Frere. (Rest as in 39). [Poitblaine, Commission as Ensign in 1695. *Com. Book*, 4 April.]

(47) JEREMIAH FRERE. Attested by Henry Poilblanc and Christian Murray. Rest as in (39). [Commission as Ensign in 1695. *Com. Book*, 4 April.]

(48) JOHN DUCROS. Attested by John Oliver and Gisbert Debie. Rest as in (37). [Commission as Surgeon in 1692. *Com. Book*, 4 April.]

(49) RODOLPHE CORNIELLE. [Corneille in Act.] Attested by Theophile Vauclen de la Coude and Jean Rivasson. Rest as in (34). [Commission as Second Engineer in 1691-2 in Ireland. *Com. Book*, 4 April.]

(50) JOHN VILLEBON. [John Villebon de Fremont in Act.] Attested by Peter Dumeny and Charles Fouquet. Rest as in (39). [Five years Captain. *Com. Book*, 4 April.]

(51) FRANCIS PYLL. Attested by John Stoenblock and Jacob Drobas. Rest as in (34). [Commission as Ensign in 1697. *Com. Book*, 4 April.]

(52) JACOB DROBOS. [Drobus in Act.] Attested by John Stoenblock and Francis Pyll. Rest as in (34). [Drobus, Commission as Ensign in 1692. *Com. Book*, 4 April.]

(53) FERDINANDO PARIS. Attested by Peter Dumeny and Alexander Dutens. Rest as in (39). ["Certificate Captain (Brewer) in 1691." *Com. Book*, 4 April.]

(54) GISBERT DEBIE. Attested by John Olivier and John Ducros. Rest as in (37). [Commission as Ensign in 1688-9. *Com. Book*, 4 April.]

[55]JULIUS CESAR VANDUST (VAUDURST), born at the Hague, son of Peter and Katherin Smith. (" J. C. Vandust, a trooper three years in Lord Arran's Regiment." *Ibid.*)

[56]STEPHEN CADROY, born at Bourdeaux in France, son of Joseph Cadroy by Mary, his wife. (" Stephen Cadroy, Commission for Ensign in 1696." *Ibid.*)

[57]WILLIAM VIALAS (VIOLAS), born in Languedoc in France, son of Phillip Vialas by Lovise, his wife. (William Vialas served as trooper 12 years under Col. Lumley." *Ibid.*, p. 675.)

[58]JOHN GAILIARD (GALIARD), born in Languedoc in France, son of Daniel Gailiard by Mary, his wife. (" John Galiard, a trooper ten years under Col. Lumley." *Ibid.*)

[59]STEPHEN SIGUALA, born at Bergerac in Guienne, son of Stephen Siguala by Mary, his wife. (" Stephen Siguala, trooper five years under Col. Lumley." *Ibid.*)

[60]GERARD VAN HESTA, born at Wessell in Cleveland, son of Daniel Van Hesta (Daniel Hesta), by Sophia, his wife. (Van Hesta's name was first inserted in the Bill for Cloribus. *See Hist. MSS. Com. Reports, House of Lords MSS. III.*, 410.)

[61]JOHN PAPOT, born at Craven in the Province of Orleance in France, son of Daniel Papot by Mary, his wife. (John Papot, trooper seven years under Duke Schomberg." C. J. XII., 675. Papot's name was first inserted in the Bill for Cloribus *ut supra.*)

[62]GEORGE WILLIAM KROUT (KROUD, CROND), born at Hetleberg in the Palatinate (in the Province of Hildeberg), son of William Krout (Kroud) by Mary, his wife. (Kroud's name was first inserted in the Bill for Cloribus. *See ut supra.*)

[63]GIDEON BONNIVERT (BONNEVERT), born at Sedan in Champaigne, son of Pascall Bonnivert by Judith, his wife. (" G. Bonnevert, Commission for Lieutenant in 1693." C. J. XII., 675).

[64]DANIEL DE BONNEMER, born at St. Christophers in the West Indias in America, son of James De Bonnemer by Anne, his wife. (" Daniel De Bonnimer, Commission for Lieut. in 1693." *Ibid.*)

[65]PETER LAVERNEY, born at Nerack in Guinee in France, son of Peter Laverney. (" Laverney, trooper fifteen years under the Earl of Oxford." *Ibid.*)

[66]ALEXANDER DUTENS, born at Angers in the Province of Anjou in France, son of Daniel Dutens by Judith, his wife. (" A. Dutens, Commission as Ensign in 1693." *Ibid.*)

[67]LOVIS DE LISTANG (LISTANY), born in the Province of Rogergue in France, son of John Nicholas by Katherine, his wife. (" L. de Listany, Commission for Lieutenant in 1693." *Ibid.*)

(55) JULIUS CÆSAR VANDIST. [Vandust in Act.] Attested by Thomas Hepburn and Richard Garstan. Rest as in (39). [Vandust, a trooper in L. Arran's Regiment three years. *Com. Book*, 4 April.]

(56) STEPHEN CADROY. Attested by Francis Maleray and Benjamin Grimaudet. Rest as in (1). [Commission as Ensign in 1696. *Com. Book*, 13 April.]

(57) WILLIAM VIALAS. Attested by Stephen Siguala and John Gailiard. Rest as in (39). [Trooper 12 years. *Com. Book*, 13 April.]

(58) JOHN GAILIARD. Attested by William Vialas and Stephen Siguala. Rest as in (39). [Trooper 10 years. *Com. Book*, 13 April.]

(59) STEPHEN SIGUALA. Attested by Samuel Garnault and John Gailiard. Rest as in (39). [Trooper 5 years. *Com. Book*, 13 April.]

(60) GERHARD VAN HASTA. [Gerard Van Hesta in Act. Signs as Geradius Van Hesta in (61).] Attested by Jean Papot and George William Kroud. Rest as in (39). [Duke of Schomberg's Kettle-drum. *Com. Book*, 21 April.]

(61) JOHN PAPOT. Attested by George William Kroud and Gerard Van Hesta. Rest as in (39). [Trooper 7 years. *Com. Book*, 13 April.]

(62) GEORGE WILLIAM KROUD. [Krout in Act.] Attested by David Lenoir and François Grainpret. Rest as in (34). [Trumpeter. *Com Book*, 13 April.]

(63) GIDEON BONNIVERT. Attested by Arthur Buckeridge and James Mallortie. Rest as in (34). [Commission as Lieutenant in 1693. *Com. Book*, 13 April.]

(64) DANIEL DE BONNEMER. [Signs as Debonnemer in (65).] Attested by Peter Laverny and Francis De Joyeux *alias* Joyfull. [Signs as Joyfull.] Rest as in (39). [Commission as Lieutenant in 1693-4. *Com. Book*, 13 April.]

(65) PETER LAVERNY. [Laverney in Act. Signs as Laverny in (64).] Attested by Daniel Debonnemer and Francis de Joyeux *alias* Joyfull. [Signs as Joyfull.] Rest as in (39). [Trooper, served 15 years under the Earl of Oxford. *Com. Book*, 13 April.]

(66) ALEXANDER DUTENS. [Duteus in Act.] Attested by Christian Murray and Jeremiah Frere. Rest as in (39). (Commission as Ensign in 1693-4. *Com. Book*, 13 April.]

(67) LEWIS LESTANG. [Lovis de Listang in Act.] Attested by Louis Duplessy and Gisbert Debie. Rest as in (37). [Lewis Lestang, Commission as Lieutenant in 1693-4. *Com. Book*, 13 April.]

[68]CHRISTIAN MURRAY, born in the Dukedome of Brandenburg, son of William Murray and Mary, his wife. ("C. Murray, Commission for Lieutenant in 1689." *Ibid.*)

[69]PAUL FAURE, born at Saverdon (Soverdon) in France, son of James Faure by Susan, his wife. ("Paul Faur, Chirurgeon's mate five years under Col. Granville. *Ibid.*)

[70]JAMES DE BORDES, born at Bourdeaux in France, son of Stephen de Bordes by Anne, his wife. ("J. de Bordes, Commission for Lieutenant in 1694." *Ibid.*)

[71]LEWIS DU PLESSY, born at Lorraine, son of Theodore du Plessy by Nichole, his wife. (L. du Plessy, Commission for Quartermaster in 1689." *Ibid.*)

[72]PETER BOULLAY, born at Caen in Normandy, son of John Boullay by Ann, his wife. ("Peter Bonlay, Commission for Chirurgeon in 1688." *Ibid.*)

[73]ADRIAN FULGEM (FULGEN), born at Roan in France, son of Richard Fulgem by Ann, his wife. ("A. Fulgem, Commission for Brigadier in 1689 in the Second Troop of Guards." *Ibid.*)

[74]MOSES GIRANDEAU (GIRAUDEAU), born at Fautenay le Compte in France, son of Moses Girandeau by Ann, his wife. ("M. Girandeau, Commission for Chirurgeon in 1688 in Lord Fitz Harding's Regiment." *Ibid.*)

[75]CHARLES CASTELNAU, born at Kismet in Languedoc in France, son of James de Borleau (Burleau), by Frances, his wife. ("C. Castelnar, Commission for Ensign in 1694." *Ibid.*)

[76]PETER BONNEFON, born at Puylaurent in Languedoc in France, son of John Bonnefou by Elizabeth, his wife. ("Peter Bonnafar, Commission for Ensign in 1693." *Ibid.*)

[77]PETER CARNAT, born at Mairaies in France, son of Anthony Carnat by Elizabeth, his wife. "Peter Carnot, Chirurgeon's mate 3½ years under the Earl of Essex." *Ibid.*)

[78]NATHANIELL MANICHER, born at Rouan in France, son of Peter Manicher by Mary, his wife. ("N. Manacher, Commission for Quarter-Master in 1697." *Ibid.*)

[79]LEWIS DUBOIS, born at Fonpatour in France, son of Peter Dubois by Mary, his wife. ("L. Du Bois, Commission for Ensign in 1693 under Col. Colt." *Ibid.*)

[80]GIDEON RIBIOER (RIBIER), born at St. Martin in the Isle of Ri (Ro), in France, son of Gideon Ribier by Sarah, his wife. ("G. Ribier, Commission for Lieutenant in 1692." *Ibid.*)

[81]JOHN DEMILLON, born at St. Foy in Guienne in France, son of James Demillon and Mary, his wife. ("J. Demillon, Commission for Captain in 1696." *Ibid.*)

(68) CHRISTIAN MURRAY. Attested by Henry Poilblanc and Jeremiah Frere. Rest as in (39). [Commission as Lieutenant in 1689. *Com. Book*, 13 April.]

(69) PAUL FAVRE. [Faure in Act.] Attested by Daniel Drolenvaux and William Vernon. Rest as in (34). [Surgeon Mate 5 years. *Com. Book*, 13 April.]

(70) JAMES DE BORDES. [De Bords in Act. Signs as De Bordes in (30).] Attested by Jeremiah Crowther and William Hawkins. Rest as in (2). [James De Bordes, Commission as Lieutenant in 1694. *Com. Book*, 13 April.]

(71) LEWIS DU PLESSY. [Signs as Louis Duplessy in (72).] Attested by Moses Girandeau and Peter Boullay. Rest as in (37). [Commission as Quarter-Master in 1689. *Com. Book*, 13 April.]

(72) PETER BOULAY. [Boullay in Act and (71).] Attested by Louis Duplessy and Moses Girandeau. Rest as in (37). [Commission as Surgeon in 1688. *Com. Book*, 13 April.]

(73) ADRIAN FULGEM, Gentleman of the Guards. Attested by Jeremiah Crowther and William Hawkins. Rest as in (2). [Commission as Brigadier in Second Troop of Guards in 1689. *Com. Book*, 13 April.]

(74) MOSES GIRANDEAU. [Grandeau in Act. Signs as Girandeau in (72).] Attested by Louis Duplessy and Peter Boullay. Rest as in (37). [Commission as Surgeon in 1688. *Com. Book*, 13 April.]

(75) CHARLES CASTELNEAU. [Castolnau (de Borleau?) in Act, signs as Castelnau in (76).] Attested by John Anthony Berniere and Peter Bonafous. Rest as in (34). [Charles Castelnau. Commission as Ensign in 1694. *Com. Book*, 13 April]

(76) PETER BONAFOUS. [Bonnefou in Act.] Attested by Theophile Vauclen de la Coude and Charles Castelnau. Rest as in (34). [Commission as Ensign in 1693-4. *Com. Book*, 13 April.]

(77) PETER CARNAT. [Carnot in Act, signs Carnac in (78) and Carnat in (104).] Attested by Hosea Fiquel and Nathaniel Manicher. Rest as in (37). [Surgeon's mate 3½ years. *Com. Book*, 13 April.]

(78) NATHANIEL MANICHER. [So also in Act. Signs as Nathanael in (77)] Attested by Peter Carnac and John Olivier. Rest as in (37). [Commission as Quarter-Master in 1697. *Com. Book*, 13 April.]

(79) LEWIS DUBOIS. Attested by James Rene Desromanes and Gideon Ribier. Rest as in (37). Appended is a paper stating as follows :—"Lewis Dubois, son of Peter Dubois and Mary, his wife, born in the County of Aunis, in the Parish of Fonpatour in France. His father was Captain in the service of Ireland, wherein he died in the Regiment of Col. La Meloniere." [Commission as Ensign in 1693. *Com. Book*, 21 April.]

(80) GIDEON RIBIER. [Ribioer in Act.] Attested by James Rene Desromanes and Louis Dubois. Rest as in (37). [Commission as Lieutenant in 1692-3. *Com. Book*, 13 April.]

(81) JOHN DE MILLON. [Demillon in Act.] Attested by John Chardellou and Louis Rival. Rest as in (37). [Commission as Captain in 1696. *Com. Book*, 13 April.]

[82]JAMES RENE DES ROMANES, born at Arvert in the Province of Xaintonge, son of James Rene des Romanes by Perside, his wife. ("J. R. Des Romanes, Commission for Ensign 1693.' *Ibid.*")

[83]SOLOMON RAPIN, born at Castres in Languedoc in France, son of James Rapin by Jane, his wife. ("S. Rapin Commission for Captain in 1695." *Ibid.*)

[84]HOSEA FIQUEL (FIGUEL), born at Dia in Dauphine in France, son of James Fiquel by Olimpus, his wife. ("H. Figuel, Commission for Chirurgeon 1696." *Ibid.*)

[85]HENRY POYET, born at Courtheson in the Principality of Orannge, son of Pal (Paul) Poyet by Anne, his wife. ("H. Poyet a trooper, 12 years under the Lord Raby." *Ibid.*)

[86]DANIEL PERROTE, born at Lamotte in Pottou in France, son of John Perrote and Susanna, his wife. ("D. Perrote, Commission for Ensign in 1690." *Ibid.*)

[87]PETER DUCLA, born at Lareolle in Guiene, son of Daniel Ducla and Susan, his wife. ("P. Ducla, Commission for Ensign in 1693." *Ibid.*)

[88]SOLOMON BLOSSET DE LOCHES, born at St. Bodell in Dauphine in France, son of Paul Blosset by Judith, his wife. ("S. Blossett de Loches Brigadier served in Piedmont." *Ibid.*)

[89]JOHN MEMVIELE, born at Bern in France, son of John Memviele. ("John Menviele Commission for Quarter-Master in 1697 under the Lord Raby." *Ibid.*)

[90]PETER CROY, born at Sedan in France, son of Phillip Croye (Crow) and Rachell, his wife. ("P. Croy Commission for Lieutenant in 1694 under Col. Granville." *Ibid.*)

[91]*PETER BRUN, born at Congeac in (the Province of Xaintonge in) France, son of John Brun by Gabrielle, his wife. ("P. Brun, a trooper since 1692 under Lord Colchester." *Ibid.*)

*PETER BRUN's name was first inserted in the Bill for Cloribus but was left out, he not attending in Committee. Although his name was re-inserted in the Commons it appears in the present Act and not in that for Cloribus." (*Hist. MSS. Com. Report House of Lords MSS. III.*, 410.)

[92]ISAAC HARIVELL (HARIVILL), born at Normandie in France, son of Germain Harivell by Hester, his wife. ("J. Harrivill, Chirurgeon14 years under Col. Stuart." *Ibid.*)

[93]JOSEPH DUSSAUX, born at Guiene in France, son of Matthew Dussaux by Anna, his wife. ("J. Dussaux, Commission as Ensign in 1696 under Col. Collumbine." *Ibid.*)

(82) JAMES RENE DES ROMANES. [James Renes Des Romanes in Act. Signs as James Rene Desromanes in (79) and (80).] Attested by Gideon Ribier and Louis Dubois. Rest as in (37). [Commission as Ensign in 1693. *Com. Book*, 13 April.]

(83) SOLOMON RAPIN. Attested by Gideon Ribier and James Rene Desromanes. Rest as in (37). [Commission as Captain in 1695-6. *Com. Book*, 13 April.]

(84) HOSEA FIQUEL. Attested by John James Fiquel and Henry Poyet. Rest as in (37). [Commission as Surgeon in 1696. *Com. Book*, 13 April.]

(85) HENRY POYET. Attested by John James Fiquel and Hosea Fiquel. Rest as in (39). [Trooper, served 12 years. *Com. Book*, 13 April.]

(86) DANIEL PERROTE, gent., on 2 April, 1699, at the Parish Church of St. Martin's Outwich in London. Dated *eod. die.* Signed Thomas Berrow, Minister, Will. Scott, Churchwarden. Attested by Francis Bedingfeld and Robert Jackson, both of the said Parish. [Commission as Ensign in 1690. *Com. Book*, 13 April.]

(87) PETER DUCLA. Attested by Thomas Goold and Isaac Rigaut Rest as in (39). [Commission as Ensign in 1693. *Com. Book*, 13 April.]

(88) SOLOMON BLOSSET DE LOCHES, on 9th April, 1699, at the Church of the French Savoy. Dated *eod. die.* Signed Thomas Satur, Minister, John Desfray, Churchwarden. Attested by John Lewis de Labene and James Deluse. *Com. Book*, 21 April.

(89) JOHN MEMVIELLE. Attested by James Gordon and Jeremiah Crowther. Rest as in (34). [John Memviele, Commission as Quarter-Master in 1697-8. *Com. Book*, 13 April.]

(90) PETER CROYE [Croy in Act. Signs Croye in (91)], on 16 April, 1699. Dated *eod. die.* Attested by Isaac G. St. Eloy and Henry Poilblanc. Rest as in (2) [Commission as Lieutenant in 1694-5. *Com. Book*, 21 April.]

(91) PETER BRUN. Attested by Peter Croye and Henry Poilblanc. Rest as in (90). [Trooper. *Com. Book*, 21 April.]

(92) ISAAC HARIVELL on 9 April, 1699. Dated *eod. die.* Attested by Charles Richard and Joseph Dussaux. Rest as in (2). [Surgeon, 14 years. *Com. Book*, 21 April.]

(93) JOSEPH DUSSAUX. Attested by Charles Richard and Isaac Harivell. Rest as in (92). [Commission as Ensign in 1696. *Com. Book*, 21 April.]

[94]CHARLES RICHARD (RICKARD), born at Paris in France, son of John Richard (Rikard) by Mary Fountaines, his wife. ("C. Rickard, Commission, for Ensign in 1696 under Col. Ingoldsby." *Ibid.*)

[95]JOHN LEWIS DE LABENE, born at Guiene in France, son of Joseph de Labene by Judith, his wife. ("J. L. Delabene, Commission for Captain in 1694." *Ibid.*)

[96]PETER DE LA FEVILTRIE, born at Poitou in France, son of Peter de la Feviltrie by Lovise, his wife. ("P. La Feviltrie, served 11 years in Lord Macclesfield's Regiment." *Ibid.*)

[97]SAMUELL VILLIERS, born at Tourine in France, son of Samuell Villers (Villiers) by Charlotte, his wife. ("S. Villers, a trooper 10 years under the Earl of Oxford." *Ibid.*)

[98]FRANCIS VINE, born at Nions in Dauphine in France, son of Peter Vine by Frances, his wife. ("F. Vine, trooper 13 years in Col. Wood's Regiment." *Ibid.*)

[99]CESAR DUPUY, born at Bergerac in Peregord, son of Cesar Dupuy by Neree, his wife. ("Caesar Dupuy, a trooper 13 years in Col. Wood's Regiment." *Ibid.*)

[100]MARKE CAZALET, born at Millan de Roverque in France, son of John Cazalet by Susan, his wife. ("M. Cazalet, Commission for Captain in 1692 under Col. Granville." *Ibid.*)

[101]PHILLIP JACOB SIXT, born at Asbach in the Palatinate, son of Christian Sixt by Christina, his wife. ("P. J. Sixt, Commission for Captain in 1689 under Col. Bushan." *Ibid.*)

[102]PETER GOUYQUET (GONIQUET), an infant under six years of age. ("born in his Majesty's Service," *ibid*), born in Flanders, son of Isaac Gouyquet and Margaret, his wife.

[103]ALEXANDER LAMERTINERE, born in Roverque in France, son of John Nicholai (Nicholas) and Katherine, his wife. ("A. Lamertinere commanded the Engineers at Namure." *Ibid.*)

[104]CLAUDUS ST. MARTIN, born in Challons in Champaign in France, son of John St. Martin by Mary, his wife. ("Claudius St. Martin, Quarter Master 14 years under the Earl of Essex." *Ibid.*)

[105]JOHN DE RASTAN [*sic* for Raffan] or Ruffau, born at Russu (Bussu) in Angoumort, son of Francis de Rastan (Ruffau) by Anne, his wife. ("John de Raffan, Chirurgeon in the 'Mary' Galley." *Ibid.*)

(94) CHARLES RICHARDS. [Richard in Act and in (92) and (93).] Attested by Isaac Harivell and Joseph Dussaux. Rest as in (92). [Commission as Ensign in 1696. *Com. Book*, 21 April.]

(95) JOHN LEWIS DE LA BENE. [de Labene in Act.], on 9 April, 1699, in the French Church of the Savoy. Dated *eod. die.* Signed Thomas Satur, Minister, John Deffray, Churchwarden. Attested by Salomon Blosset De Locke and James Deluze. [Commission as Captain in 1694. *Com. Book*, 21 April.]

(96) PETER DE LA FEUILLETRIE. [Feviltrie in Act.] Attested by Peter Desgaudrée and Peter Toussain. Rest as in (90). [Trooper; served 11 years. *Com. Book*, 21 April.]

(97) SAMUEL VILLIERS, on 9 April, 1699, at the Chapel of the Savoy. Dated 12 April. Signed Paul Larriviere, Minister, James Debat, Churchwarden. Attested by Thomas Guenault and Peter Cayran. [Trooper, 10 years. *Com. Book*, 21 April.]

(98) FRANCIS VINE. Attested by Henry Poyet and Hosea Fiquel. Rest as in (37). [Trooper, 13 years. *Com. Book*, 21 April.]

(99) CÆSAR DUPUY. Attested by Benjamin La Taille and Abraham Durand. Rest as in (88). [Trooper, 13 years. *Com. Book*, 21 April.]

(100) MARK CAZALETT. [Peregord Mark Cazalet in Act.] Attested by Isaac G. St. Elroy and John Giberne. Rest as in (90). [Mark Cazalet, Commission as Captain in 1692-3. *Com. Book*, 21 April.]

(101) PHILIP JACOB SIXT. ["Philip Jacob Sixth, son of Christian Sixth" in Act.] Dated 9 April, 1699. Attested by Nicholas Louvigny and Isaac Maleray. Rest as in (97). [Philip Jacob Sixt, Commission as Captain in 1689. *Com. Book*, 21 April.]

(102) PETER GOUYQUET, infant. [No Certificate, *Com. Book*, 21 April.]

(103) ALEXANDER DE NICOLAI DE LAMARTINERIE. [Alexander Lamertinere in Act.] Attested by Louis Lestang and Jean Martel. Rest as in (92). [Alexr. Lamertinere in *Com Book*. 21 April, but no further description.]

(104) CLAUDIUS ST. MARTIN. Attested by Peter Carnat and John Olivier. Rest as in (92). [Quarter-Master; served 15 years. *Com. Book*, 21 April.]

(105) JOHN DE RASSON. [Rustan in Act]. Surgeon, on 9 April, 1699, at the Parish Church of St. Swithin's-in-London. Dated *eod. die.* Signed John Clerck, Minister, Rich. Fownes, Churchwarden. Attested by Daniel Perrote and Timothy Simes. [Surgeon in the "Mary" galley. *Com Book*, 21 April.]

Annexed :—

(*a*). 31 March, 1699. Certificate signed by the Duke of Schonburg and Leinster that Kroud, Van Hasta and Papot have served under his command for several years past. [*Hist. MSS. Com. Report House of Lords, New Series III.*, 401-7.]

10° *Gul. III., No.* 82.

(*Bill read a first time in the Lords April* 21, 1699; *passed the Lords April* 26; *passed the Commons, May* 3, *with amendments which were agreed to by the Lords the same day; received the royal assent May* 4. *See* L. J. XVI., 446, 448, 449, 452, 463, 466, C. J. XII., 668, 669, 671, 672, 673, 681, 688.)

[1]Sir David Collier, Baronett, born in Brabant, son of Sir Alexander Collier by Jeane Murray, his wife.

[2]Isaac La Meloniere, born in Paris, son of Isaac de Monseian by Mary, his wife.

[3]Peter de Belcastel, born at Mompellier in France, son of Daniel Belcastel and Mary, his wife.

[4]William Rientort, born at Mompellier in France, son of Daniel Rientort (name appears as Rejatore in C. J. XII., 668).

[5]John Mozett, born at Sedan in France, son of Peter Mozett by Anna, his wife. (Mosell in C. J. XII., 672.)

[6]Francis de Joyeux *alias* Joyfull, born at Berne in Switzerland, son of Philip Joyeux by Pernett, his wife.

April 21, 1699. Naturalization Act (Sir David Collier and 5 others). Amended Draft of an Act for naturalizing Sir David Collier, Isaac La Meloniere and others. The Lords' Amendments were the insertion of the first four names in the Act; the other names were added in the Commons.

Annexed :—

(*a*). Certificates that the following persons, named in the Act, have received the Sacrament according to the Church of England :—

(1) Sir David Collier, Baronet, on 2 April, 1699, at the Parish Church of St. Martin's, Westminster. Signed W. Lancaster, D.D., Minister, Fra. Boteler, Churchwarden. Dated *eod. die.* Attested by Peter Carles and William Rientort. This Certificate was not perused, like the others, in Committee, having been perused before and proved, when it was to have been added to Legge's Bill. *Com. Book*, 25 April.

(2) The Honble. Mr. Isaac La Meloniere, Major-General. Attested by Peter Davall and Evert Jollyvet. Rest as in (1). (Not perused, &c., *ut supra.*)

(3) Peter Belcastel. [de Belcastel in the Act], on 23 April, 1699, at the Parish Church of St. Martin's, Westminster. Signed Tho. Yates, A.M., Curate, William Rose, Churchwarden. Dated *eod. die.* Attested by Lewis Petit and Salomon Rapin.

(4) William Rientort, on 9 April, 1699, at the Parish Church of St. Martin's, Westminster. Signed Tho. Yates, A.M., Curate, Fra. Boteler, Churchwarden. Dated *eod. die.* Attested by Gabriel Joseph De Lafon and Jean Martel.

(5) John Muzett. [Mozett in the Act], on 30 April, 1699. Dated *eod. die.* Attested by Peter Delrieu and John Ramsey. Rest as in (3).

(6) Francis De Joyeux *alias* Joyfull, on 23 April, 1699. Dated *eod. die.* Attested by Daniel De Bonnemer and Peter Laverny. Rest as in (4). [*Hist. MSS. Com. Reports House of Lords, New Series III.*, 417-8.]

During the session 10-11 Wm. III., there are references in the Journals of one or other House or in the MSS. of the House of Lords to the following names which do not appear in any Naturalization Act of these sessions.

Abraham Meure "and others." (8 Feb., 1698-9. C. J. XII., 493.)

Henry Foubert. (Took the oaths 31 Jan, 1698-9. *Ibid.*, 465.)

Philip Villerleiu. (Took the oaths 17 Mar., 1698-9. *Ibid.*, 591. Probably the Philip Villarnoul who appears in Coulombiere's Act.)

John Daniel Treiber, born at Landau in Germany, son of Philip Daniel Treiber by Dorothea, his wife (omitted from Cloribus' Bill by the Lords, 17 April, 1699. *Hist. MSS. Com. Reports, House of Lords, New Series* III., 410).

Isaac du Castel.

William Retshouk.

Peter Fauconnier.

James Angillis.

1698-9 CORNELIUS VANDEPUT.
(In connexion with Cloribus' Bill: certificate that they received the Sacrament according to the usage of the Church of England on the 19th March, 1698-9, at the Parish Church of St Peter's, Cornhill. *Ibid.*. p. 383.)
JOHN MARISSAU.
JOHN SHEWMAN.
HENRY POMPEY.
ISAAC DE MONTINAGER LANGLE.
PETER FOYSSONIT. (Took the oaths April 29, 1699. C. J. XII., 672.)

DENIZATIONS.

10 *Wm. III.*

1697-8 Feb. 22. DAME ANNE CHAMBER, an alien born, widow and relict of Sir Thomas Chamber, late of Hanworth, Co. Midd. (*Patent Roll*, 10 *Wm. III.*, part 6.)

1698 May 27. JOHN BERIONDE and
FRANCIS ANDRE, merchants, aliens born, with the usual provisoes and clauses. (*Ibid.*, part 2.)

June 17. OTTO, BARON SCHWERIN and his heirs, a subject of the Elector of Brandenburg: with the usual provisoes and clauses. (*Ibid.*)

Oct. 15. SIR DAVID COLLIER, Bart., born beyond the seas. (*Ibid.*, part 9. The entry in the roll also describes him as K^t.)

Sept. 29. ISAAC AMAND (AMIAND),
ANNE, his wife.
CHARLES,
ISAAC,
CLAUD,
JOHN,
THEODOR,
BENJAMIN, and
MARIE, their children.
MAGDALEN MORIN,
ELIZABETH MARCHAND,
PETER and
PAUL, her sons.
ELIAS PAIN,
LEWIS GUIDON.
DANIEL MERIGEOT.
NICHOLAS ERRAUX.
CHARLES ERRAUX.
ANTHONY ERRAUX.
JOHN MOMCAT,
MOSES, his son.
JOHN PETER BOUILLIER DE BEAUREGARD.
PAUL DE ST. JULIEN DE MALACARE.
CLAUD VIET.
ANTHONY AUBRY,
MAGDALEN, his wife.

(1698 Sept. 29.) PHILLIP MOREAU,
CATHERINE, his wife,
'JACOBUS,'
PHILLIP, and
ELIZABETH, their children.
MICHAEL GIRAUD.
PHILIP SURVILLE.
DANIEL BAUDRIS.
PETER MARYON.
TOUSSAINT MOREAU.
PETER CHAMEAU.
'JACOBUS' DULON.
JOHN ASSELIN.
STEPHEN LE SIRE.
'JACOBUS' HERVOT.
FRANCIS CLANS.
JOHN STEGER.
'JACOBUS' SCHOLTEN.
PETER MOUSNIER.
CHARLES GUILLET.
CHARLES BILLY,
CATHERINE, his daughter.
DANIEL COENEN.
FREDERICK SCHWOB.
RAPHAEL SCHWOB.
PETER MARIGNAC (MORIGNAC).
DANIEL BREMENT.
JOHN DEPOND,
JANE, his wife.
ANDREAS DUPUY.
JACOB PAULSEN.
DANIEL GUITON,
MAGDALEN, his wife.
PETER BARGEAU.
ELIAS BARGEAU.
DANIEL LAMBERT.
FREDERICK JORDIS.
JOHN BAPTIST SCHORER.
CHRISTOPHER GREENWOOD.
BAXTIAIN PAUSTIAN.
PHILIBERT HERVART.
MICHAEL DERRIER.
WILLIAM MAHIEU,
ELIZABETA, his wife,
JUDITH and
ANNE, their daughters.
PETER HERACHE.
'JACOBUS' ROY.
NICHOLAS GAMBIER,
ESTHER, his wife.
THEODORE LE COQ,
MAGDALEN, his wife,
THEODORE,
HENRY,

(1698 Sept. 29.) Charlotte,
Magdalen, and
Dorothy, their children.
John Guillet.
Daniel Suire.
Peter Bonneau.
John Menage.
Michael Dieu,
Peter,
Charles,
Michael,
Anne,
Esther, and
Marie Magdalen, his children.
Christopher Tiel.
George Russeler.
Christian Colebrant.
Jaspar Borchman.
Eymer Bourchman.
Henry Cancellor (Cancelor).
Samuel Margas.
John Hallinghius.
Reginald Vincent.
Peter Bouvot.
Daniel de Perroy.
'Jacobus' Fradin.
'Jacobus' Frallion.
'Jacobus' Martin.
John Barbotin.
Isaac Bardeau.
John Hardouin.
Henry Waltis.
Michael White.
Marie D'Agar.
Renatus des Clouseaux.
John du Commun.
John 'Jacobus' d'Abadie.
Daniel Crohare.
Lewis Duplessy.
Harman Feerman.
Andre Bonouvrier (Bononurier)
Renatus Roy Rand.
John Bennet.
Esther Bennet.
Theodore Godet.
Francis Thomas,
Judith, his wife,
Francis,
Isael, and
Anne, their children.
John Hioll.
Joshua Thomas.
Peter Heuze.
Francis Guillien,

(1698 Sept. 29.) Peter Buretell (Buretel).
Abraham La Tourtre.
Peter Varine.
Adam Quesnell.
Jacob Pyrou.
Moses Chauvett.
William le Bergnier.
Benjamin le Bergnier.
John Barsselaer.
Egbert Guede.
Joost Crull.
William Highstreet.
Joseph Houze.
John 'Jacobus' Manpetit.
Matthew Riou.
John 'Jacobus' Minvielle.
Auguste Jay.
William Govis.
Francis Lagis.
Theodore Blanc, Clerk.
Peter Rolland.
John Rolland.
Abraham Rolland.
Peter Roche.
Peter Pitan.
Stephen Mahieu.
Stephen Sarazin,
Stephen, his son.
Elizabeth Allen.
Peter Inglas.
Peter Biball.
Lewis Noiray,
Henrietta, his wife.
Anne Henrietta,
Lewis,
Charles, and
Francis, their children.
Michael le Vassor.
Lewis Girard.
'Jacobus' Forrestier.
Thomas Forrestier.
Peter Havy.
Paul Coyald (Coyauld).
John Barbier.
Charles Charles.
Paul Charles.
Lewis Molet.
Daniel Molet.
Peter Darrac.
John Massoneau,
Marie, his wife.
Josias Villier.
Peter la Roche.

(1698 Sept. 29.) JOHN PETER ZURICKZEA.
GABRIEL RAPPE.
WILLIAM COTHONEAU.
CESAR GHISELIN.
JOSEPH BREMENT.
JOHN MAINTRU.
'JACOBUS' DES LAURIERS.
NICHOLAS PHELIPPON.
ISAAC PHELIPPON.
ABRAHAM LE LARGE.
JOHN LE LARGE.
ARNOLD BUSH.
PETER CHAILLE.
JOHN ORIOU,
JOHN, his son.
HENRY MAZENQ.
PETER BIRE,
MARIE, his wife,
MARIE and
JANE, their daughters.
SAMUEL PIEN.
ABEL RUFIAT.
STEPHEN DUPORT.
JOHN DUPORT.
LEWIS LIRON.
JOHN DONILLERE.
ALEXANDER MORISSET.
JOHN PERLIER.
FRANCIS GRIELL.
WILLIAM EROUARD.
GOUSSE BOUIN.
JOHN GUERRIER.
JOHN TULEY.
PETER BENECH.
PETER CARLES.
MARIE CARLES.
CHARLES TELLES.
'JACOBUS' TABART.
JOHN RAOUL,
MARIE, his wife.
MARIE ROQUIER.
GABRIEL DOUBELET.
PETER LELARGE,
ABRAHAM and
JOHN, his sons.
MICHAEL PHELIPPON.
ISAAC PHELIPPON.
MICHAEL GIRAURD.
PETER FAVET (FAUVET).
SAMUEL BARBIER.
LEWIS GALABIN.
DANIEL FRADIN.
FRANCIS LECHABRUN, and
ELIAS VERDOIS. All aliens born who by reason of the severities used towards them upon account of their religion have been forced to quit,

&c., with a permission to them to be masters of ships during the time they and their families inhabit within the dominions of the Crown of England, under a proviso that such a clause be not brought into precedent hereafter: and also a proviso that they and their families live in England or elsewhere in his Majesty's dominions. (*Patent Roll,* 10 *Wm. III.,* part 9.)

---

11 *Wm. III.*

1699 June 3. ABRAHAM FRANCO and
PHINEAS ABARBANEL, aliens born: with the usual clause and provisoes. (*Patent Roll,* 11 *Wm. III.,* part 2.)
6. JOHN PETER VAN DER BRANDE, heer [Lord] of Cleverskirk, and his heirs; an alien born: with the usual clauses. (*Ibid.*)
Aug. 10. ISAAC NAPHTHALY; an alien born. (*Ibid.,* part 6.)
Nov. 4. GEORGE THOMAS SMITH,
MOSES BARROW,
MOSES SPINOZA,
MOSES PEIXTO, aliens born: with the usual provisoes, clauses and restrictions. (*Ibid.,* part 3.)
June 3. ISAAC DE LA PENHA, merchant in the Island of Barbados, an alien born. (*Ibid.,* part 2.)

NATURALIZATIONS.

12° *Gul. III., No.* 57.

(*Bill ordered in the Commons* 26 *Jan.,* 1699-1700; *read a first time there* 31 *Jan.; passed the Commons* 27 *Feb. and the Lords* 8 *Mar., with amendments which were agreed to by the Commons* 14 *Mar.; received the royal assent* 1700, *April* 11. *See* C.J. XIII., 143, 160, 166 167, 173, 180, 188, 221, 229, 274, 281. L.J. XVI., 529, 532, 534, 536, 541, 548, 551, 579.)

THEODORE JACOBSEN,
EDELL ENGELL JACOBSEN, born at Hamburgh, son and daughter of Henry Jacobsen by Edill Scharenburgh, his wife.
WILLIAM BROWN, born at Dantzig, son of John Brown by Adelgunda Horn, his wife.
SARAH HASKINSTILES, born at Amsterdam in Holland, daughter of Joseph Haskinstiles and Sarah Eyles, his wife (being all minors under the age of eighteen yeares).
ELEONORA HASKINSTILES, born at Amsterdam, daughter of Joseph Haskinstiles by Eleonor, his wife. (Oaths 1699-1700, Feb. 3. C.J. XIII., 167.)

1699-1700. March 1. Naturalization (Jacobson, etc.) Act.—Petition of CORNEILLE DE NASSAU, second son to the Rt. Honble. Henry de Nassau, Seigr. D'Auverquerk, Master of the Horse to His Majesty, praying to be naturalized by Act of the present Parliament. [Read this day. Ordered as desired. L.J., XVI., 532. Petitioner was added to this Bill by the Select Committee on Ricard's Bill. *Com. Book,* March 5, 7.]

Annexed :—

(*a.*) 4 March. Petition of Marie Barbara Brisco, a Protestant, born beyond the sea, who has married an English gentleman, praying to be added to a pending Naturalization Bill, and to be sworn thereunto. Endorsed as read, 4 Feb. [March.] Ordered as desired. L.J., XVI., 535. [Petitioner was added to this Bill on 7 March by the Select Committee. *Com. Book,* March 7, 8.]

(*b.*) 5 March. Petition of CHARLES DAUBUZ, who has been educated in Cambridge University, and otherwise dwelt in this Kingdom for fifteen years, but was born in Aquitaine, which he left on the account of the Protestant religion. Prays to be admitted into some pending Naturalization Bill. Unsigned. Noted Rickard's Bill. Endorsed as read this day. Ordered as desired. L.J., XVI., 536. [Petitioner's name was considered on 7 March by the Select Committee on Ricard's Bill, before whom he produced his certificate. Ordered that he be added to this Bill. *Com. Book.*]

JOHN NIEMAN, born at Wismar in Sweden, daughter of Christopher Nieman by Agneta Magdalena, his wife. (Took oaths Feb. 5 as John Niman. (*Ibid.*, 173.)

BALTZAR LIJELL, born at Stockholm, son of Henry Lijell by Judith, his wife. (Baltezer Lyell took the oaths Feb. 5. *Ibid.*)

MICHAELL JUSES, born at Harlem in Holland, son of Abraham Juses by Willimina, his wife. (Michael Inses took the oaths Feb. 2. *Ibid.*, p. 166.)

CORNELIUS DE NASSAU, born at the Hague in Holland, second son to Henry de Nassau D'Auverquerck (Master of the Horse to His Majesty) by Frances, his wife. (*See* L.J. XVI., 532.)

MARY BARBARA BRISCOE, wife of Edward Briscoe, born at Hamburg, daughter of John Toncloo by Elizabeth, his wife. (*See* L.J. XVI., 535.)

MICHAEL LEVASSOR (LEVASSOUR), born at Orleance in France, son of Michael Levassor by Katherine, his wife.

EVERT JOLLIVET, born at Orleance in France, son of Evert Jollivet, by Mary, his wife.

CHARLES DAUBUZ, born at Agen in the Dutchy of Aquitain, son of Esay Daubuz by Julia, his wife.

(*c.*) 7 March. Certificates that JOHN NIEMAN, from Wismar, and BALTZAR LYELL, from Stockholm, received the Sacrament, according to the usage of the Protestant Church, on 4 Feb., 1699-1700, at the High German Church, London. Signed John Esdras Edzard, Minister. Dated 6 Feb. Attested by George Berens and Peter Willcke, Clerk. [Produced before the Select Committee this day, and names agreed to be added. *Com. Book*, March 7, 8.]

(*d.*) 8 March. Certificate that ELEONORA HASKINSTILES, daughter of Joseph Haskinstiles and ELEANOR CLIFFORD, of Amsterdam, received the Sacrament on 4 Feb., 1699-1700, at the Parish Church of All Hallows, Steyning, according to the usage of the Church of England. Signed Dan. Fogg, Tho. Gatty. Dated *eod. die.* Attested by Edward Jones, of Grittleton, Wilts, and Thomas Beard, of Allhallows, Steyning. [Produced before the Select Committee this day, and name added to the Bill. *Com. Book.*]

(*e*). 8 March. Certificate that MICHAEL JUSES, residing in the parish of St. Peter's Cheape, London, received the Sacrament according to the usage of the Church of England, on 28 Jan., 1699-1700, at the Parish Church of St. Peter's Cheape. Signed James Thomas, Curate ; John Britton, Churchwarden ; Tho. Broderick, Clerk. Dated *eod. die.* Attested by Nicholas Opie. [Produced before the Select Committee this day and name added to the Bill. *Com. Book.*] *H.M.C.R. House of Lords New Series, IV.*, pp. 117-8.

12° *Gul. III., No* 58.

(*Bill read a first time in the Lords* 1699-1700, *Jan.* 9, *passed the Lords Jan.* 29, *passed the Commons Mar.* 13, *with amendments which were agreed to by the Lords on the following day. Finally passed the Lords Mar.* 19, *and received the royal assent* 1700, *April* 11. *See* L. J. XVI., 489, 490, 495, 499, 503, 548, 551, 579. C. J. XIII., 160, 182, 188, 220, 223, 272, 280. *In the proceedings in the Lords the following petitions were considered :—*

1699, Jan. 9, p. 490. Upon reading the Petition of Blaise Pervaisot, Lieutenant of Grenadiers in Colonel Saunderson's Regiment of Foot now disbanded; praying that he may be admitted to be naturalized: Ordered that the said Blaise Pervaisot be added to the Bill intituled "An Act for the naturalization of Oliver D'Harcourt, John Barraton and John Vaugensinner."

1699-1700, Jan. 9. D'HARCOURT'S Naturalization Act.—Amended Draft of an Act for the Naturalization of OLIVER D'HARCOURT and others. The amendments in Select Committee were to insert in the Bill the names of MICHAEL HUBERT, ALEXANDER HUBERT, DAVID GANSEPOEL, BLAISE GERVAISOT [PERVAISOT], JOHN GERARD, JOHN SWINFORD, and JOHN HENRIX. *Com. Book*, 26 Jan. In the Commons various other names were added which are set out in C. J., XIII., 272.

Annexed :—

(*a*). 19 Dec. Petition of OLIVER D'HARCOURT, JOHN BARRATON and JOHN VAUGENSINNER, officer's in the late Marine Regiment commanded by COL. EDWARD DUTTON COLT. Petitioners have faithfully served his Majesty and the present Government since the beginning of the late wars, and were commanded on board the Straits Fleet under the command of Admiral Aylmer 6 Sept., 1698, since which time all the other common officers of the Army that were foreigners have been naturalized. Pray that their being upon immediate service at that time may not be to their prejudice, but that they may have leave to bring in a Bill for their naturalization. Signed by all the Petitioners. Endorsed as read this day. L. J., XVI., 487. [Petitioners sworn at the Bar on 15 Jan., *MS. Min.* No Entry in L. J.

1699, Jan. 17, p. 495. Petition of Michael Hubert, gentleman, and Alexander Hubert, his son, an infant, praying that they may be admitted to be naturalized; being Protestants and having lived in this kingdom twelve years: Ordered that the Petitioners shall be added to the Bill for naturalizing Oliver D'Harcourt and others.

1699, Jan. 17, p. 495. Upon reading the Petition of David Gansepoel, late a Captain of a Company in Colonel Holt's Regiment, now in the Leward Islands, praying that he may be admitted to be naturalized: Ordered that Petitioner be added to the Bill for naturalizing Oliver D'Harcourt and others.

1699, Jan. 17, p. 495. Petition of John Swinford and John Gerard, gentlemen praying that they may be admitted to be naturalized, being Protestants having for eleven years lived in the service of this kingdom: Ordered that Petitioners be added to the Bill for naturalizing Oliver D'Harcourt and others.

1699, Jan. 23, p. 499. Petition of John Hendrix to be admitted to be naturalized he being a Protestant and having served at sea several years: Ordered that Petitioner be added to the Bill for the naturalization of Oliver D'Harcourt and others.

OLIVER D'HARCOURT, born at Medan in France, son of John Alexander de Medan and Anne, his wife.

JOHN BARRATON, born at Ste Foy in France, son of Francis Barraton and Frances, his wife.

JOHN VANGENSIÑER, born in the towne of Lenna in Denmark, son of Jasper Vangensiñer and Elizabeth, his wife.

MICHAEL HUBERT, born at Baron in Normandy in France, son of David Hubert by Judith du Jardin, his wife.

ALEXANDER HUBERT, an infant of about eleaven yeares of age, born at Paris, son of Michael Hubert and of Charlotte Dubois.

DAVID GANSEPOEL, born at Island of Guardeloup in the West Indies, son of Samuel Gansepoel by Paulina Vandervenne, his wife.

BLAISE GERVAISOT, born at Vettry in le Francois, son of Blaise Gervaisot by Katherine, his wife.

JOHN GERARD, born at Corbigny in France, son of Stephen Gerard and Anne, his wife.

JOHN SWINFORD, born at Hidelbourg in Germany, son of Peter Swinford and Anne, his wife.

JOHN HENRIX, born at Lisbonn in Portugall, son of John Henrix by Anne, his wife.

(*b*). 9 Jan. Petition of BLAISE PERVAISOT, Lieutenant of Grenadiers in COL. SANDERSON'S Regiment of Foot, now disbanded. Petitioner has faithfully served his Majesty for seven years both in the English Horse and Foot, and after the disbanding of the Regiment was put on half pay, which he has received for a year. Being absent and sick in Flanders during the last session, he could not be naturalized, so that his half pay, which was the only support of himself and family, has been cut off ever since 15 March last. Petitioner, who is a French Protestant refugee, prays to be admitted to be naturalized. Signed by Petitioner. Endorsed as read this day. Petitioner added to the Bill. L. J., XVI., 490. [Petitioner sworn at the Bar on 15 Jan. *MS. Min.* No entry in L. J.]

(*c*). 17 Jan. Petition of MICHAEL HUBERT, gent., and ALEXANDER HUBERT, his son, an infant. Petitioners, who are French Protestants and refugees, being about twelve years since forced out of their country by the severe persecution of the French King, took refuge in this Kingdom, where they have lived ever since with all zeal and duty to the Protestant interest, his Majesty's Government and good of the Kingdom, and being desirous to continue so doing, pray to be admitted to be naturalized. Signed MICAELE HUBERT. Endorsed as read this day. Petitioners added to the Bill. L. J. XVI., 495. [MICHAEL HUBERT sworn this day at the Bar. *MS. Min.* No Entry in L. J.]

(*d*). 17 Jan. Petition of DAVID GANSEPOEL, late a Captain of a Company of Foot in COL. HOLT'S Regiment, now in the Leeward Islands. Petitioner, being come out of France, which he was forced to quit on account of his religion, about nine years since was entertained in his Majesty's service as Captain of a Foot Company in the late Duke of Bolton's Regiment, now commanded by Col. Fox, where he has served ever since, according to his duty until the late Act of Parliament for disbanding of foreigners. Prays to be admitted to be naturalized. Signed by Petitioner. Endorsed as read this day. [Petitioner added to the Bill. L. J. XVI., 495.]

(*e*). 17 Jan. Petition of JOHN SWINFORD and JOHN GERARD, gent. Petitioners, being Protestants, have for these eleven years past lived in the service and Kingdom of England, and have always expressed their duty, zeal and affection for the Protestant interest, his Majesty's Government and the Kingdom of England; and being very desirous to continue so, pray to be admitted to be naturalized. Signed by both Petitioners. Endorsed as read this day. [Petitioners added to the Bill. L. J. XVI., 495.]

CHRISTIAN LILLY, born at Hamburg in Germany, son of Thomas Lilly by Mary, his wife. (Oaths 1699-1700, Feb. 10. C. J. XIII., 188.)

ANTHONY FACKENHOFF, born at Munich in Germany, son of William Fackenhoff by Hellena, his wife. (Oaths *ut supra*).

WILLIAM MESNER, born at Bern in Switzerland, son of John Conrade Mesner by Ann, his wife. (Oaths *ut supra* being styled Messiner).

JAMES DAYROLLE *alias* TEISSONIERE, born at St. Germain in France, son of Jeromia Teissoniere by Mary, his wife. (Oaths *ut supra.*)

MOSES AMYRANT, born at Paris in France, son of Moses Amyrant by Mary, his wife. (Oaths *ut supra.*)

JAMES PHILLIP DE LACOMBE DE VRIGNY, born at Paris in France, son of John de Lacombe by Elizabeth, his wife. (Oaths 1699-1700, Feb. 2. C. J. XIII., 166.)

JAMES GIBSON and

FRANCIS GIBSON, both infants under the age of sixteen years, born at the Boosh in Holland, children of John Gibson by Mary, his wife.

(*f*) 23 Jan. Petition of JOHN HENDRIX, mariner. Petitioner is the son of an Englishwoman, is a Protestant, and so educated from his infancy; served an apprenticeship of seven years with an Englishman, a mariner, ever since, being 12 years, sailed in English ships. He is married to an Englishwoman, by whom he has several children, and has always expressed his duty and zeal to the Protestant interest, his Majesty's Government and the good of the Kingdom of England. Prays to be admitted to be naturalized, and, as he has many children, prays that his fees may be moderated. Signed by Petitioner. Endorsed as read this day. [Petitioner added to the Bill. L. J. XVI., 499.]

(*g*). 26 Jan. Lord's amendments made in Select Committee this day. [*Com. Book. H.M.C.R., Lords MS. New Series* IV., 58-60.]

12° *Gul. III., No.* 59.

(*Bill ordered in the Commons* 1699-1700, *Feb.* 17; *read a first time there Mar.* 4; *passed the Commons Mar.* 22; *passed the Lords* 1700, *Mar.* 27, *with amendments which were agreed to by the Commons, April* 3; *finally passed the Lords April* 4, *and received the royal assent April* 11. *See* C.J. XIII., 221, 251, 268, 272, 277, 288, 292, 303, 312. L.J. XIII., 557, 559, 560, 561, 568, 579.)

JOHN BOURGES, born at Bourdeaux in Guiesne, son of Peter Bourges by Mary, his wife. (Oaths, Mar. 6. C.J. XIII, 268.)

PETER BONNING, born at Bourdeaux in Guiesne, son of Michael Bonning by Elizabeth, his wife. (Oaths as Boning *ut supra.*)

PETER COMBAULD, born at Montaigne in Saintongue, son of Honore Combauld by Mary, his wife. (Oaths *ut supra.*)

CLAUDE JAMINEAU, born at Laudun in Poitou, son of Allain Jamineau by Magdelaine, his wife. (Oaths *ut supra.*)

JAMES GAUTIER, born at Angoulesme in France, son of Henry Gautier by Francoise, his wife. (Oaths Mar. 7 as James Gaulter. *Ibid.*, 272.)

STEPHEN BUSCALET, born at Millan in Rovergue, son of John Buscalet by Mary, his wife. (Oaths *ut supra* as Buscarlet.)

JOHN NOGUIER and

JOSHUA NOGUIER, born at Nismes in Languedoc, sons of Stephen Noguier by Mary, his wife. (Oaths Mar. 7 as Nogier. *Ibid.*, 272.)

JOHN LEWIS LOUBIER, born at Nismes in Languedoc, son of Mathew Loubier by Mary, his wife. (Oaths *ut supra.*)

ISAAC BARDEAU, born at Bourdeaux in Guiesne, son of Isaac Bardeau by Mary, his wife. (Oaths *ut supra.*)

GOSUINUS VAN HOGSTRATEN, born at Dordrecht in Holland, son of Phillip Van Hogstraten by Mary, his wife. (Oaths *ut supra* as Gosminus Vanhoogstraten).

ROWLAND ROWLANDSON, born at Dordrecht in Holland, son of George Rowlandson by Elizabeth, his wife. (Oaths *ut supra.*)

WILLIAM ROTSHOUK, born at Rotterdam, son of Hieronimus Rotshouk by Katherine, his wife. (Oaths *ut supra* as Rotshouck.)

PAUL HEUSCH, born at Hamburgh, son of Michael Heusch by Ann, his wife. (Oaths *ut supra* as Paul Hensch.)

JOHN SMITH, born at Itzehoe in Holstein, son of David Smith by Dorothy, his wife. (Oaths *ut supra.*)

JOHN STRACHEN, born at Stockholm, son of Alexander Strachen by Katherin, his wife. (Oaths *ut supra.*)

CHRISTOPHER GREENWOOD, born at Hamburgh, son of John Greenwood by Judith, his wife. (Oaths Mar. 7. C.J. XIII., 272.)

SARAH GOUGE, an infant under the age of nine yeares, born at Amsterdam, daughter of Thomas Gouge by Elizabeth his wife.

LEWIS QUOITTEN, born at Poitou in France, son of Robert Quoitten by Mary, his wife. (Oaths Mar. 6 as Quotten. C.J. XIII., 268.)

JAMES GOHIER, born at Saint Lo in Lower Normandy, son of John Gohier by Hatherine, his wife. (Oaths Mar. 7. *Ibid.*, 272.)

JOHN BOYER, born at Sevray in Poitou, son of James Boyer by Magdalena, his wife. (Oaths Mar. 12 as Bouyer. *Ibid.*, 277.)

JOHN WILLIAM LUTKENS, born at Hamburgh, son of Peter Lutkens by Katherine, his wife. (Oaths as Lutkins, Mar. 6. C.J. XIII., 268).

JOHN DANIEL TREIBER, born at Landan, son of Phillip Daniel Treiber by Dorothy, his wife. (Oaths *ut supra.*)

HENRY VAN SOM, born at Hamburgh, son of Henry van Som by Elizabeth, his wife. (Oaths as Henry Vanson *ut supra.*)

1699-1700. Feb. 26. Naturalization (BOURGES, etc.) Act.—Petition of JOHN MUM, who is a Protestant, having lived in this Kingdom upwards of 10 years, during which time he has always expressed his zeal to the Protestant religion, prays to be inserted in the pending Naturalization Bill. Signed by Petitioner. [Read this day. Ordered as desired. *MS. Min.* No. entry in L.J. Mum. was originally in Ricard's Bill as introduced in the Lords. His name was struck out of the Bill in the Commons. His name was introduced in this Bill by the Select Committee. *Com. Book*, 27 March. See also *Com. Book*, 27 March, where Sarah Gouge is described as an infant of nine years.]

Annexed :—

(*a.*) 27 March, 1700. Certificates that the following persons received the Sacrament according to the usage of the Church of England, viz :—

(1) JOHN BOURGES, on 11 Feb., 1699-1700, at the Parish Church of St. Martin's, Westminster. Signed Tho. Yates, Minister; William Rose, Churchwarden. Dated *eod. die.* Attested by Abraham Meure and James Gaultier.

(2) PETER BONNIN [BONNING in Act.] Attested by John Louis Loubier and Isaac Bardeau. Rest as in (1).

(3) PETER COMBAULD. Attested by Claude Jamineau and James Gaultier [Gautier.] Rest as in (1).

(4) CLAUDE JAMINEAU. Attested by James Gaultier and Peter Combauld [Combaud.] Rest as in (1).

(5) JAMES GAUTIER. Attested by Claude Jamineau and Peter Combauld. Rest as in (1).

(10) STEPHEN BUSCARLET [BUSCALET in Act.] Attested by Daniel Pelletreau and Peter Combauld.

(11) JOHN NOGUIER. Attested by James Gohier and Joshua Noguier. Rest as in (1).

(12) JOSUAH NOGUIER. Attested by John Noguier and James Ducasse [Du Casse.] Rest as in (1).

(13) JOHN LEWIS LOUBIER. Attested by Andrew Richier and Isaac Bardeau. Rest as in (1).

(14) IZAAC BARDEAU. Attested by Andrew Richiere and Jean Louis Loubier. Rest as in (1).

(22) LEWIS QUOITTEN, on 3 March, 1699-1700. Attested by John Walker and Cirus Maigre. Rest as in (1).

(23) JAMES GOHIER. Attested by John Gohier and Joshua Noguier. Rest as in (1).

(24) JOHN BOUYER [BOYER in Act], on 10 March, 1699-1700. Attested by Jeremiah Crowther and William Hawkins. Rest as in (1). [Produced before the Select Committee this day. *Com. Book.* The numbers in brackets refer to the number endorsed on each certificate.]

(*b*) Certificates that the following persons received the Sacrament according to the usage of the Protestant Church, viz :—

(6) JOHN WILLIAM LUTKENS, from Hamburg, on 3 March, 1699-1700, at the High German Church, London. Signed John Esdras Edzard, Minister. Dated 11 March. Attested by Peter Willcke, Clerk, and Johan Philip Schlachman.

(7) (8) (9) JOHN DANIEL TREIBER, from Landau, HENRY VON SOM, from Hamburg, and BALTHASAR JUNGEN, from Moscow, on 11 Feb., 1699-1700. Rest as in (6).

(18) (19) PAUL HENSCH, from Hamburg, JOHN SMITH, from Itzehon, in Holstein, on 11 Feb., 1699-1700. Rest as as in (6).

[Produced before the Select Committee this day. *Com. Book.* These persons were all in the Bill as brought from the Commons, and were naturalized by this Act. The numbers in brackets refer to the number or numbers endorsed on each certificate.]

BALTHASAR JUNGEN, born at Moscouw, son of Alexander Jungen by Beathœ, his wife. (Oaths *ut supra.*)
JOHN PETER ALLIX, born at Allenson in Normandy, son of Peter Allix, Doctor in Divinity, by Margaret, his wife.
JAMES ALLIX, born at Paris in France, son of the said Peter Allix and Margaret, his wife.
PETER ALLIX, born at Allenson in Normandy, son of Daniel Allix, Doctor in Laws, by Mary, his wife.
PETER SELCKEN, born at Hambrough, son of Bartholomew Selcken by Margaret, his wife.
GREGORY GOUGEON, born at St. Martin in France, son of Gregory Gougeon by Mary, his wife.
JOHN BAYEUX, born at Caen in Normandy, son of Samuell Bayeux by Jane, his wife.
GERRIT VINCK, born at the Hague in Holland, son of Cornelius Vinck by Hadnena, his wife.
ARNOUT DE REO, born at Rochell in France, son of Pierre de Reo by Margaret, his wife.
JOHN MUM, born at the Hague in Holland, son of William Mum by Margaret, his wife.

(*c.*) 27 March, 1700. (15), (16), (17), (21). Certificate that GOSUINUS VAN HOOGSTRATEN, ROWLAND ROWLANSOND [ROWLANDSON in Act], WILLIAM ROTSHOUK and CHRISTOPHER GREENWOOD received the Sacrament according to the usage of the Church of England at St. Peter's, Cornhill. Signed Will Beveridge, Minister; James Smith, Churchwarden. Dated *eod. die.* Attested by John Gentrey, of St. Peter's, Cornhill, who certifies that he saw the above four persons, together with GERARD VAN RAASVELD, receive the Sacrament. This Certificate was signed also by Hoogstraten and Greenwood. [Produced before the Select Committee this day. *Com. Book.* These persons were all in the Bill as brought from the Commons, and were naturalized by this Act.]

(*d*) 27 March, 1700. (20). Certificate that JOHN STRACHON [STRACHEN in Act], born at Stockholm, of Scotch parents, aged 26 years, and now of London, merchant, is a true member of the High German Protestant Congregation at the Savoy, which he has confirmed by communicating with it. Signed J. J. Cæsar, minister. Dated 18 Feb., 1699-1700. Attested by William Paulli and Frantz Claus, Elders. [Produced before the Select Committee this day. *Com Book.* Strachon was in the Bill as it came from the Commons, and was naturalized by this Act.] *H.M.C.R., House of Lords New Series IV.*, 109-110.

12° *Gul. III., No.* 60.

(*Bill read a first time in the Lords* 1699-1700, *Feb.* 15, *passed the Lords on the* 11 *Mar.*; *passed the Commons* 1700, *April* 4, *with amendments which were agreed to by the Lords on the following day. It received the royal assent April* 11. *See* L. J. XVI., 516, 517, 519, 521, 524, 527, 532, 536, 542, 544, 568, 579. C. J. XIII., 277, 291, 302, 310, 312, 314.)

In the proceedings on what appear to be this Bill the following Petitions were read and orders made:—

1700 Feb. 15. PETER CUBBERET (does not occur in any Act of this Session unless he is Combauld in Bourge's Act.)
PETER EWALL (does not occur in any Act of this Session unless he is Daval in Ricard's Bill.)
BENNET YOCKMAN (Lagarde's Bill) and
SAMUEL REYMERS (Lagarde's Bill.) Ordered to be added to the Bill, they stating in their Petition that they were Protestants and had served as Troopers in the late war in the English Horse. (L. J. XVI., 516.)
RENATUS JORDAN (Lagarde's Bill), and
PETER BRETON (Lagarde's Bill), having served his Majesty all the late war in the sea service and all Protestants. (*Ibid.*, 517.)

Feb. 16. JAMES DUCAS (Lagarde's Bill), *et al* having served in the late war in English regiments and being Protestants. (*Ibid.*, 517.)
FRANCIS MARTIN (does not occur in any Act of this session), having served in the war for seven years last post. (*Ibid.*)

Feb. 16. ESTER BERGER (Lagarde's Bill), having served at sea several years under the command of Admiral Russell. (*Ibid.*, 517.)

Feb. 17. LEWIS BARBER (Ricard's Bill), having served in the late war and is a Protestant. (*Ibid.*, 519.)

1700 Feb. 21. JOHN COZENEUSNE (Lagarde's Bill), *et al* having served in the late wars. (*Ibid.*, 521.)

Feb. 22. JOHN ROSSE (does not occur in any Act of this session unless he is John Roiffey in Lagarde's Bill). (*Ibid.*, 524.)

Feb. 24. DANIEL BERNARD (Lagarde's Bill.)
JOHN DE L'CROIX (Lagarde's Bill.)
JACOB SCALOUGNE (Lagarde's Bill). (*Ibid.*, 527.)

Mar. 1. WILLIAM MELVIN (Ricard's Bill), *et al* having served as soldiers in the late wars. (*Ibid.*, 532.)

Mar. 4. MARY BARBARA BRISCOE (Jacobsen's Bill.)
JOHN JANES (does not occur in any Act of this session. It is doubtless a clerical error for John James Reynall.)
ANDREW HOWCKWITH (Ricard's Bill) *et al.* (*Idid.* 535.)

Mar. 5. CHARLES DAUBUZ (Jacobsen's Act.)
HENRY MANIGAILL (Ricard's Bill). (*Ibid.* 536). All the above names were ordered to be added to the Bill pending in the House.
The name of ANDREW RICHIER who took the oaths Feb. 17 (C. J. XIII., 220), does not appear in any Naturalization Act of this session.

JOHN RICARD, born at Sumonne in Languedoc in France, son of John Ricard by Elizabeth, his wife.

JACOB DABBADIE, born at Nay in Bearn in France, son of Isaac Dabbadie by Elizabeth, his wife.

PHILIP CHAMEAU, born at Lamotthe in Poitou in France, son of Philip Chameau by Susanna, his wife.

JOHN CHAPOUL *alias* LAFAGE, born at Belver in Languedoc in France, son of Michael Chapoul by Frances, his wife.

GABRIEL DELALANDE, born at St. Lo in Normandy in France, son of Michael Delalande by Magdalena, his wife.

BERNARD DELPECH, born at Caussade in Quercy in France, son of Peter Delpech by Mary, his wife.

ABRAHAM DURAND, born at Bergerac in Perigord in France, son of Adam Durand by Jane, his wife.

1699-1700. Feb. 15. Naturalization (JOHN RICARD, etc.) Act:—Amended Draft of an Act for naturalizing JOHN RICARD, JACOB DABBADIE and others. The persons included in the Draft end with Daniel Cabrol; those added by the Lord's Select Committee were PETER BROCHART to JOHN ANDREW HANCKWITZ inclusive together with LEWIS BARBER, appearing in the Act, and also JOHN MUM, son of William Mum by Margaret, his wife, born at the Hague, in Holland, and PETER EVALT, son of Edward Evalt by Katherine, his wife, born at Hamborough (see Annex (*b*)), who were struck out by the Commons. *Com. Book*, 29 Feb., 5, 7, 8 March. The Common's amendments were to strike out Mum and Evalt, as above, and to insert JOHN BAPTIST DE BELLEFOSS down to CHARLES LE BLANC inclusive between Hanckwitz and Barber.

Annexed :—

(*a.*) 12 Feb. Petition of JOHN RICARD, JACOB D'ABBADIE, PHILIP CHAMEAU, JOHN CHAPOUL LAFAGE and others, who left their native country on account of their religion, and being some of them married with Englishwomen, and all desiring to live and die under this good government, pray leave to bring in a Bill to naturalize them. Signed by the above-named, together with GABRIEL DELANDE, BERNARD DELPECH. ABRAHAM DURAND, JOEL GACHE, DAVID CALMELZ, VINCENT CHABANE, PETER GONGOUX DE — LAMARQUE [PETER GOUGEOUX *alias* LA MARQUE in Act] and DANIEL CABROL. Endorsed as read this day and leave given. *MS. Min.* No entry in L.J. [The Petitioners are all the persons included in the Draft Bill. They produced before the Select Committee, on 29 Feb., Certificates of their having received the Sacrament, proved by witnesses sworn. *Com. Book.*]

(*b.*) 15 Feb. Petition of PETER CHABBERT, PETER EWALT, BENNETT YEOKMAN (signs BEN GEACKMAN) and SAMUEL REIMERS. Petitioners, who are Protestants, have served as private troopers during the late war in the English Horse, as may appear by their respective Certificates. They were disbanded pursuant to the late Act, yet being desirous to be in a better capacity to venture their lives upon all occasions for the Protestant religion and good of the Kingdom of England, pray to be added to the pending Naturalization Bill. Signed by the four Petitioners. Endorsed as read this day. Ordered as prayed. L.J., XVI. 516. [CHABBERT [CHABERT in Act] and EWALT were added by the Select Committee. *Com. Book*, 29 Feb. The latter was struck out by the Commons. YEOKMAN and REIMERS [RAMERS in Act] were included in Delagarde's Act.]

JOEL GACHE, born at Vabres in Languedoc in France, son of Peter Gache by Jane, his wife.
DAVID CALMELZ, born at Lacanne in Languedoc in France, son of David Calmelz by Frances, his wife.
VINCENT CHABANE, born at Annoney in Vivares in France, son of James Chabane by Susanna, his wife.
PETER GONGOUX *alias* LA MARQUE, born at Thonneins in France, son of Daniel Gongoux by Susanna, his wife.
DANIEL CABROL, born at Brassac in Languedoc in France, son of David Cabrol by Anne, his wife.
PETER BROCHART, born at Guisne in Piccardy in France, son of Adrien Brochart by Susanna, his wife.
PETER DAVALL and
CHARLES DAVALL, born at Basqueville in Normandy in France, son of John Davall by Anne, his wife.
CLAUDE GUIRAUDET, born at Allez in Languedoc in France, son of Peter Guiraudet by Magdalen, his wife.
DANIEL CAMPAGNE, born at Oloron in the Province of Bearn in France, son of John Campagne by Anne, his wife.
JAMES COURALLET, born at Bourdeux in the Province of Guiene, son of Daniel Courallet by Anne, his wife.
JOHN REMY DE MONTEGNY, born at Montegny in Normandy, son of John de Montegny by Magdalen, his wife.
PETER CHABERT, born in Languedoc in France, son of John Chabert by Anne, his wife.
CHRISTIAN WEGERSLOFF, born in Denmark, son of Lorens Wegersloff by Ingerburgh, his wife.

(*c.*) 17 Feb. Petition of LEWIS BARBER. His father, who was an Englishman, went out of this Kingdom with Lord Byron in the time of the Civil Wars, and settled in France, where Petitioner was born and bred a Protestant; but being persecuted for his religion he, about 12 years ago, made his escape for England, and has since spent 7 years in the King's service. He is desirous of spending the remainder of his days here, and prays to be naturalized. Signed Louis Barbar. Endorsed as read this day. Ordered that Petitioner be added to pending Naturalization Bill. L. J., XVI. 519. Added by the Select Committee. *Com. Book*, 7 March.

(*d.*) 20 Feb. Petition of GEORGE MICHELSON [signs MICHELSEN] and CHRISTIAN WEGERSLOFF. They are Protestants, born in Denmark, and brought over in their infancy into this Kingdom. They have lived over 17 years in London or the suburbs, and get their living by being interpreters and assistants to foreign masters of ships. They are desirous to spend the remainder of their days under this good government, and pray their names may be inserted in the pending Naturalization Bill. Signed by the Petitioners. Endorsed as read this day. Ordered as desired. *MS. Min.* No entry in L. J. [Petitioners were added to the Bill by the Select Committee. *Com. Book*, Feb. 29. They appear as MICHELSON and WEGERSTOFF in the Act.]

(*e.*) 26 Feb. Petition of JOHN DUMONS and several other French refugees, who have served his present Majesty in the late war. They have served faithfully in the French regiments of Horse and Foot now disbanded, and they are ready to continue their service when occasion shall offer if naturalized. Pray to be received into the pending Naturalization Bill. Signed John Dumons [Du Mons le Stanguet in Bill, de Mons le Stanguet in Act], John Rabault, Seigr. [Rabault la Coudriere in Act], John Rabault, junr., Peter Duran [Durand in Act], Steph. Monginot [Stephen Danpierre Monginot in Act], Pet. Daval [Davall in Act], Jean Petit. Endorsed as read this day. Ordered as desired. *MS. Min.* No entry in L. J. [All the Petitioners were added to the Bill by the Select Committee. *Com. Book*, 29 Feb. *See* next paper.]

(*f.*) 26 Feb. Petition of PETER and CHARLES DAVALL, CLAUDE GUIBAUDET and ANTHONY GERVAIS, French refugees, who have been forced to leave their country on account of their religion, and are come to seek a refuge into this Kingdom. Petitioners, being in a very desolate circumstance, pray they may be admitted into the pending Bill for naturalizing of the poor troopers. Signed by the above and by Piere de Combebrune, Daniel Campagne, James Courallet, Gabriel Mallbois and Constantin de Coursy. Endorsed as read this day. Ordered as desired. *MS. Min.* No entry in L. J. [The two Davalls, Guiraudet, Campagne and Courallet were added to this Bill by the Select Committee. *Com. Book*, 29 Feb. The rest were included in Delagarde's Act].

(*g.*) 26 Feb. Petition of JAMES COURALLET and DANIEL CAMPAGNE. They have served all the late war in English regiments, but upon the reducement of the Army were disbanded. They were not able to attend the last Session of Parliament, when several others of the like circumstances were naturalized. Were forced to quit their country on account of their religion, and are willing to serve his Majesty and this government. Pray to be admitted into the pending Bill for naturalizing the poor troopers, petitioners being under the same circumstances. Signed by both Petitioners. Endorsed as read this day. Ordered as desired. *MS. Min.* No entry in L. J. [Petitioners were added by the Select Committee. *Com. Book*, 29 Feb.]

(*h.*) 1 March. Petition of WILLIAM MELVIN [MELVILL in Act], ALEXANDER HAMILTON, ALLIN [ALLEN in Act] JAMINEAU, FRANCIS MÉNIVAL and DANIEL WALTER DUPAISY and others. Petitioners were most of them born of English parents, and have served all the late war in English regiments, but, upon the reducement of the army, were disbanded. Being in Ireland and not able to attend at the last Session of Parliament, when others of the same circum-

George Michelson, born at Christiania in Norway, son of Henry Michelson by Catherine, his wife.
Vincent Bonard, born in the Canton of Berne in Swisserland, son of John James Bonard by Barbara, his wife.
John du Mons le Stangnet, born at Carman in Languedoc in France, son of Charles du Mons by Margaret, his wife.
Stephen Daupierre Mouginot, (Monginot) born at Paris, son of Stephen Mouginot (Monginot) by Katherine, his wife.
John Petit, born at Paris in France, son of Adrien Petit by Mary, his wife.
John Rabault la Coudriere, born at Jazenevil in Poitou in France, son of John Rabault by Mary, his wife.
John Rabault, born at Paris in France, son of John Rabault and Renee, his wife.
Peter Durand; born at Bourdeaux in France, son of Charles Durand by Elizabeth, his wife.
Thomas Pollivesche, born in Flanders, son of Philip Pollivesche by Mary, his wife.
Daniel Walter Dupaisy, born at Gien in France, son of James Walter Dupaisy and Anne, his wife.
Allen Jamineau, born at Poitou in France, son of Mathew Jamineau by Mary, his wife.
Alexander Hamilton, born in Brandenburgh, son of Patrick Hamilton by Barbary, his wife.
William Melvill, born in Flanders, son of Patrick Melvill by Judith, his wife.
John Manclere, born in France, son of Daniel Manclere by Jane, his wife.
Florand Mausse de Antiuill, born in France, son of John Mausse de Antevil and Katherine, his wife.
Francis Menival, born at Alencon in Normandy, son of Thomas Dunat by Mary, his wife.
Abraham Mazeres, born at Oleron in Bearn in France, son of Abraham Mazeres by Susanna, his wife.
Peter Pinsun, born in the Province of Bearn in France, son of Daniel Pinsun by Elizabeth, his wife.
Ramon Rey, born at Boyrolle by Mittabel in Quercy, son of John Rey by Antoinette, his wife.
Charles Calmel, born at St. Stephen in Languedoc, son of Peter Calmel by Susanna, his wife.

stances were naturalized, they pray to be admitted in any pending Naturalization Bill. Signed by the above-named and by Evert Jollyvet and Michael Levassor. Endorsed as read this day. Ordered as desired. L. J., XVI., 532. [Petitioners were all added to this Bill by the Select Committee with the exception of Jollyvet [Jollivert in Act] and Levassor, who were included in Jacobson's Act. *Com. Book.*]

(*i.*) 4 March. Petition of John Andrew Hanckwitz, a Protestant, who has served as a private trooper in the English Horse all the time of the late war, as appears by his Certificates, but was disbanded by virtue of the late Act. He has always expressed his zeal for the Protestant interest and good of the Kingdom of England. Prays to be added to the pending Naturalization Bill. Signed John And. Hanckwitz. Endorsed as read this day. Ordered as desired. *MS. Min.* L. J., XVI., 535. [Petitioner added to this Bill by the Select Committee. *Com. Book*, 7 March].

(k^1.) 4 March. Petition of John James Reynal [Reynall in Act], Stephen Lasure, John Mauclere, [signs as Mauclerc], and others, French refugees, forced to quit their country upon account of religion. Some of them are married to Englishwomen, by whom they have several children, and have no other place of abode, pray to be admitted into some pending Naturalization Bill. Signed by above-named, and by Stephen Jordan, Allin [Allen in Act] Jamineau, Flaurand D'Anteüil [Florand Mausse d'Antiuil in Bill, Florance Mausse de Antivill in Act], Abraham Maseres [Mazeres in Act], Moses Pujolas, Paul Buissiere, Charles Calmel, Ramon [Raymon in Act] Rey, John Fansia Sauary [John Tansia Savary in Act], Samuel Gachess [Gaches in Act], Francis Meniuall [Menival in Act] and Peeter Pinsun. Endorsed John Janes' petition. Read this day. Ordered as desired. L. J., XVI., 535. [All the petitioners were added to this Bill by the Select Committee with the exception of Pujolas and Buissiere. *Com. Book*, March 5, 7].

(k^2.) Paper stating that Ramon Ray, Charles Calmel, Abram Mazere and Peter Pinsun beg to be sworn for their naturalization, being in the Petition presented by my lord Halifax. [Appended to preceding.]

(k^3.) Similar paper for Stiphen la Sure and Stiphen Jorden. [Appended to (k^1).]

(*l.*) 5 March. Petition of Henry Manigault, a French refugee, who has lived nine years in England and has served the King under Mons. D'Auverquerk in Holland and Flanders. Prays he may be admitted into a pending Naturalization Bill. Signed Henry Manigault. Endorsed as read this day. Ordered as desired. L. J., XVI., 536. [Petitioner was added to this Bill by the Select Committee. *Com. Book*, March 7].

(*m.*) 29 Feb.-April 4. Certificates that the following persons have received the Sacrament, according to the usage of the Church of England, viz. :—

(1) Guy Babault, on 10 March, 1699-1700, at the Parish Church of St. Martin's, Westminster. Signed Tho. Yates, Minister, William Rose, Churchwarden. Dated *eod. die.* Attested by Peter Mesmyn and John Vanderbank.

(2) John Bazire [Basire in Act], on 24 March, 1699-1700. Attested by Noel Cossart and Peter Osmont. Rest as in (1).

HENRY MANIGAULT, born at Rochell in France, son of Isaac Manigault by Elizabeth, his wife.
JOHN TANSIA SAVARY, born at Genlac in Guiene in France, son of John Tansia and Isabell, his wife.
STEPHEN LASURE, born at Valentien in Flanders, son of Peter Lasure by Mickell, his wife.
STEPHEN JORDAN, born at Fenestrelles in Dauphine in France, son of Elijah Jordan by Magdalen, his wife.
JOHN JAMES REYNALL, born in Languedoc in France, son of Stephen Reynall by Margaret, his wife.
SAMUEL GACHES, born in Languedoc in France, son of David Gaches by Jane, his wife.
JOHN ANDREW HANCKWITZ, born in Brandenburgh, son of Christian Hanckwitz by Katherine, his wife. (Oaths Mar. 28. C. J. XIII., 304.)
JOHN BAPTIST DE BELLEFOSS, born at Paris in France, son of Isaac de Bellefoss by Margarite, his wife.
JAMES BOGDAINE, born at Epperia in Upper Hungary, son of Lewis Bogdaine by Susanna, his wife.
PETER OSMONT, born at Caen in Normandy, son of Robert Osmont by Mary, his wife.
JOHN VANDERBANK, born at Paris in France, son of Arnold Vanderbank by Mary, his wife.
PETER MERCHANT, born at Paris in France, son of Peter Merchant by Elizabeth, his wife. (Oaths Mar. 28. C. J. XIII., 304.)
PETER GODDE, born at Bussy in France, son of Isaac Godde by Ann, his wife.
PHILLIP BOYSDANNE, born at Caen in Normandy, son of Peter Boysdanne by Mary, his wife.
NOEL COSSART, born at Rouen, son of Noel Cossart by Anne, his wife.
GUY BABAULT, born at Gien in France, son of Paul Babault by Mary, his wife.
AMBROSS GODFREY HANCKWITZ [HAUCKWITZ], born at Nieuburgh in Brandenburgh, son of Christian Hankwitz by Katherine, his wife.
ALEXANDER MYLNE, born at Queensferry in Scotland, son of James Mylne by Elizabeth, his wife. (Oaths Mar. 28. C. J. XIII., 304.)

(3) ANTHONY BIEISSE [Bieysse], on 24 March, 1699-1700. Attested by Jaques Cordes and James Briand. Rest as in (1).
(4) PHILIP DE BOISDAUNE [Philip Boysdaune in Act], on 3 March, 1699-1700. Attested by Andrew de Boismorel and John Dutton. Rest as in (1).
(5) JAMES BRIAND, on 24 March, 1699-1700. Attested by Jaques Cordes and Anthoine Bieysse. Rest as in (1).
(6) DAVID BUFFARD, on 10 March, 1699-1700. Attested by Charles Telles and Isaac Deprepetit. Rest as in (1).
(7) MATTHEW COLLINEAU [Collenau in Act], on 17 March, 1699-1700. Attested by Armand Guenibault [Guinibauld] and Anthony Pluet. Rest as in (1).
(8) NOEL COSSART, on 24 March, 1699-1700. Attested by John Bazire and Peter Osmont. Rest as in (1).
(9) WILLIAM DANIEL, on 10 March, 1699-1700. Attested by John Villeneufve [Villeneufue] and Samuel Barbatt. Rest as in (1).
(10) LEWIS DE HANE [Dehane in Act], on 24 March, 1699-1700. Attested by Peter Facquier and Ambros Godfrey Hanckwitz. Rest as in (1).
(11) PETER GODDE, on 3 March, 1699-1700. Attested by John Walker and Cirus Maigre. Rest as in (1).
(12) AMBROSE GODFREY HANCKWITZ, on 24 March, 1699-1700. Attested by Louis Dehane and Peter Facquier. Rest as in (1).
(13) JOHN LAFAGE, on 18 Feb., 1699-1700. Attested by Bernard Delpech and Claudius Amyand [Amiand]. Rest as in (1).
(14) CHARLES LE BLANC, on 10 March, 1699-1700. Attested by Isaac G. St. Eloy and Henry Patron. Rest as in (1).
(15) PETER MARCHANT [Merchant in Act], on 24 March, 1699-1700. Attested by Solomon De Guerin and Peter Demainbray. Rest as in (1).
(16) PETER OSMONT, on 24 March, 1699-1700. Attested by Noel Cossart and John Bazire. Rest as in (1).
(17) ANTHONY PLUET, on 17 March, 1699-1700. Attested by John Beaufilz and Armand Guinebald. Rest as in (1).
(18) CHARLES TELLES, on 10 March, 1699-1700. Attested by David Buffard and Isaac Deprepetit. Rest as in (1).
(19) JOHN VANDERBANK, on 10 March, 1699-1700. Attested by George Babault [Bilbot] and John James Cordire [Cordier]. Signed also by George Kraut. Rest as in (1).
(20) JOHN VILLENEUFUE [Villeneufe in Act], on 10 March, 1699-1700. Attested by Jacob Bernard [Barnard] and Samuel Barbat. Rest as in (1).

[All the above, except Lafage (13), were added by the Commons to the Bill, which they returned on 4 April. L. J. XVI., 568. Lafage was in the Bill as originally introduced in the Lords, and his Certificate was shown to the Lords' Select Committee on 29 Feb. *Com. Book.*]

(*n.*) 4 April, 1700. Certificate that JAMES BOGDANI on 3 March, 1699-1700 received the Sacrament, according to the usage of the Lutheran Church, at the German Lutheran Church in the Savoy. Signed Irenæus Crusius, Minister

MATHEW COLLENEAU, born at Paris in France, son of Mathew Colleneau by Jane, his wife.
LEWIS DEHANE, born at Callis in France, son of Jacob Dehane by Ann, his wife.
ANTHONY PLUET, born at Paris in France, son of John Pluet by Elizabeth, his wife.
JAMES BRIAND, born in Poitou in France, son of Phillip Briand by Mary, his wife. (Oaths *ut supra.*)
JOHN VILLENEUFE, born at Montaubin in France, son of Anthony Villeneufe by Frances, his wife. (Oaths Mar. 28, as Villeneuse. C. J. XIII., 304.)
ANTHONY BIEISSE, born at Puylorons in France, son of John Bieisse by Jane, his wife. (Oaths *ut supra.*)
CHARLES TELLES, born at Orbeck in Normandy, son of Lewis Telles by Mary, his wife.
DAVID BUFFARD, born at Conde in Normandy, son of Isaac Buffard by Mary, his wife.
JOHN BASIRE, born at Caen in Normandy, son of John Basire by Jane, his wife.
WILLIAM DANIEL, born at Caen in Normandy, son of William Daniel by Martha, his wife.
CHARLES LE BLANE [BLANC], born at Nerac in France, son of Peter le Blane by Susanna, his wife. (Oaths *ut supra.*)
LEWIS BARBER, born at Essendun in Poitou in France, son of James Barber by Mary, his wife.

John Titts, William Baker, Churchwardens. Attested by Henry Wagener and William Baker. [Added to the Bill as James Bogdaine by the Commons, who returned the Bill this day. L. J. XVI., 568.]

(*o.*) 4 April, 1700. Certificate that JOHN BAPTIST DE BELLEFOSSE on 10 March, 1699-1700, received the Sacrament according to the usage of the Church of England, in the Parish Church of St. James, Westminster. Signed James Matthews, Curate, John Riley, Reg. Tirbexit, Churchwardens. Attested by Joseph Rees [?] and William Barner. [Added to the Bill by the Commons.]

(*p.*) 4 April, 1700. Certificate that ALEXANDER MYLNE, of St. Olave, Southwark, on 24 March, 1699-1700, received the Sacrament according to the usage of the Church of England, in the Parish Church of St. Peter, Cornhill. Signed Will. Beveridge, Minister, James Smith, Churchwarden. Attested by Matthias Payne and John Fudge, who, however, did not sign the Certificate. [Added to the Bill by the Commons.]

(*q.*) 9 March. Paper of amendments made by the Select Committee. Report this day. L. J. XVI., 542. [*H.M.C.R. House of Lords, MS. New Series IV.*, pp. 95-9.]

12° *Gul. III., No.* 61.

(*Bill ordered in the Commons Jan.* 13, 1699-1700; *read a first time there Jan.* 22; *passed the Commons Feb.* 2, *and the Lords Feb.* 7, *with amendments which were agaeed to by the Commons Feb.* 13. *The Bill received the royal assent April* 11, 1700. (*See* C. J. XIII, 117, 134, 139, 145, 163, 167, 189, 204, L. J. XVI., 505, 507, 512, 578.)

FRANCIS VANDER TIJD, born in Rotterdam in Holland, son of Jacob Vander Tijd by Susanna, his wife. (Took oaths Jan. 24. C. J. XIII., 139.)
AGNETA VANDER MERSCH, born at Haerlem in Holland, daughter of Lieven Vander Mersch by Jane, his wife. (Oaths *ut supra.*)
HENRY LOMAN, born in Dortmund in the Dominions of the Elector of Brandenburgh, son of Theodore and Mary Lowman. (His name appears as Lowman in C. J. XIII., 204.)

1699-1700. Feb. 7. Naturalization (Vandertyd, etc.) Act.—Petition of JAMES LE TRESOR, a Protestant, who has served the King and Government as a lieutenant for eight years, praying to be Naturalized. Signed by Petitioner. [Read this day. Ordered that Petitioner be added to a Naturalization Bill. L. J. XVI., 507. Petitioner was added to the Bill by a Select Committee. *Com. Book*, Feb. 10.]

Annexed:—

(*a.*) 10 Feb. Certificate that FRANCIS VAN DER TYD, born in the City of Rotterdam, in Holland, received the Sacrament according to the usage of the Church of England, on 21 Jan. 1699-1700 at the Parish Church of St. Peter's, Cornhill. Signed Will. Beveridge, Minister; James Smith, Churchwarden. Dated *eod. die.* Attested by John Wright, of London, merchant, and Edward Short, of London, Salter. [This and the following were produced before the Select Committee this day, and proved by the persons attesting it and by Peter Vandermersch. *Com. Book.* Van der Tyd and Mrs. Van der Mersch were in the Bill as sent up from the Commons.]

(*b.*) 10 Feb. Certificate that MRS. AGNETA VAN DER MERSCH received the Sacrament in the Dutch Church, in London, frequently, more particularly on 31 Dec. last. Signed Samuel Biscop, Minister of the Dutch Church. Dated 24 Jan., 1699-1700. Witness, Peter Vandermersch.

(*c.*) 10 Feb. Certificate that HENRY LOWMAN received the Sacrament, according to the usage of the Church of England, at the Church of St. Martin's, Westminster, on 4 Feb., 1699-1700. Signed, Tho. Yates, Minister; William Rose, Churchwarden. Dated *eod. die.* Attested by Henry Powell and George Gunthorpe. [Produced before the Select Committee this day, and proved by the persons attesting it. Lowman added to the Bill. *Com. Book.*]

James Gabriel Le Tresor, born at Caen in the Province of Normandie, son of Jamas Le Tresor and Lucy Le Tresor.

(*d.*) 10 Feb. Certificate that James Gabriell Letresor, of St. Ann's, Westminster, received the Sacrament according to the usage of the Church of England on 21 Jan. 1699-1700, at the Parish Church of St. Ann's, Westminster. Signed Will. Hodges, Minister; William Movett, Churchwarden. Dated *eod. die.* Attested by Gabriel de Hauteville, of St. Anne's, Westminster, Gent., and John Legge, of the same, Gent. [Produced this day before the Select Committee, and proved by de Hauteville. Letresor added to the Bill. *Com. Book.*] *Hist. MSS. Com. Report, House of Lords MSS. New Series IV.*, 79-80.

12° *Gul. III., No.* 61.

(*The petition of* Isaac Delagarde, Sampson Lavie, John Baterow, *and others, praying to be naturalized, having served his Majesty several years in the army, was read in the Lords Feb.* 9, 1699-1700 *The Bill for their naturalization was read a first time Feb.* 12; *passed the Lords Mar.* 5, *and the Commons April* 5, 1700, *with amendments which were agreed to by the Lords on the following day. The Bill received the Royal assent April* 11. (*See* L. J. XVI., 510, 513, 524, 532, 536, 571, 579, C. J. XIII., 267, 297, 304, 313, 317.)

Isaac de Lagarde, born in Laroche Chalay in the Province of Perigord in France, son of Abraham de Lagarde by Mary, his wife.

John Batero, born at Nay in the Province of Bearn in France, son of Samuel Batero by Katherine, his wife.

Samson Lavie, born at Pontacq in the Province of Bearn in France, son of Pasqual Lavie by Judith, his wife.

Peter Joyeux, born at Cleracq in the Province of Guienne in France, son of Daniel Joyeux by Mary, his wife.

John James Vareilles, born at Vinnalette in the Province of Languedoc in France, son of James Vareilles by Lewise, his wife.

Anthony Guirard, born in St. Hipollitte in Languedoc in France, son of Moses Guirard by Bernarde, his wife.

Jacob Baillergeau, born at Loudun in Tourene in France, son of Jacob Baillergeau by Margueritt, his wife.

1699-1700. Feb. 12. Naturalization Act. (Delagarde, etc.)—Amended Draft of an Act for naturalizing Isaac Delagarde, John Batero, and others. The persons included in the draft end with Samuel Ramers. Those added in the Lords' Select Committee are Francis Du Pin to John Peter Dupuy inclusive, together with Benjamin Yeokman, appearing in the Act, and also Francis Martin, son of James Martin by Jane, his wife, born at Mouliere in Languedoc in France, who was struck out by the Commons, though naturalized later by Bagneol's Act. The other amendments in the Commons were to insert Armand Guinebault De la Milliere down to Anthony Dalbis inclusive between Dupuy and Yeokman. [See also *Com. Book,* 27 Feb., when the persons producing Certificates were ordered to be added to the Bill on giving the Clerk an account of their parents' names, and of the places where they were born. Daniel de Croy [Daniel Croye in Act] then added, is there described as an infant.]

Annexed:—

(*a.*) 9 Feb. Petition of Isaac Delagarde, Samson Lavie, John Baterow [Batero in Act], and others. Some of Petitioners served during all, and others for the greater part of, the war in English regiments, but were disbanded upon the reducement of the Army. Some were in Ireland, others sick, so that they were not able to attend the last Session, when several others of the like circumstances were naturalized. They were forced to quit their countries on account of their religion, and, being willing to serve his Majesty and this government, pray for leave that a Bill may be brought in to naturalize them. Signed by the above and by J. Vareilles [John James Vareilles in Act], J. Baillergeau, and P. Joyeux. Endorsed as read this day. Ordered that Petitioners may be naturalized as desired. L. J., XVI., 510. [The Petitioners are all included in the Draft Bill. They produced before the Select Committee, on 27 Feb., Certificates of their having received the Sacrament, proved by witnesses sworn. For Certificates *see* Annex (0).]

SAMSON DISEROTTE, born at Oleron in Bearn in France, son of John Diserotte by Judith, his wife.

SAMUEL RAMERS, born at Brittamberg in Holstein in Germany, son of Samuel Ramers by Christine, his wife.

FRANCIS DU PIN, born at Loudun in Poitou in France, son of Paul Du Pin by Mary, his wife.

PETER CRETON *alias* BRETON, born at Soulider in Brittany in France, son of Peter Creton by Thomase, his wife.

RENATUS JORTIN *alias* JORDAIN, born at St. Giles in Brittany in France, son of Philip Jortin by Mary, his wife.

JOHN LEGG, born at Vitrey in Brittany in France, son of James Legg by Mary, his wife.

JOHN FRANCIS MULH, born at Nerac in Guienne in France, son of James Mulh and Anne, his wife.

JAMES DUCASS, born at Nerac in Guienne in France, son of Jeremy Ducass by Mary, his wife.

LOVIS LEVESQUE FOURONCE, born at Magnoux in Poictou in France, son of Lovis Levesque and Elizabeth Chamois, his wife.

SAMUEL DEROYERE, born at Remorentin in the Province of Solonge in France, son of Samuel Deroyere and of Margarett, his wife.

JAMES PARABER, born at Nerac in Guienne in France, son of James Paraber and Mary, his wife.

MATHEW CHAUVIN, born at Dauphine in France, son of Lawrence Chauvin by Magdalen, his wife.

SAMUEL DORNANT, born in Normandy in France, son of James Dornant and Magdalen, his wife.

JAMES BRASSALAY, born at Ortes in Bearn in France, son of James Brassalay by Martha, his wife.

JOHN SOUBIRAN LONGUERGINE, born in Languedoc in France, son of John Longuergine and Esther, his wife.

(*b.*) 15 Feb. Petition of RENATUS JORDAIN [JORTIN *alias* JORDAIN in Act] and PETER BRETON [CRETON *alias* BRETON in Act]. Petitioners have served his Majesty and this government all the late war in the sea service, and since the conclusion of the peace are out of all employment; and having left their country on account of the Protestant religion, and having families to provide for, they have no hopes of getting into any business without being naturalized. Pray to be admitted in the pending Naturalization Bill. Signed by both Petitioners. Endorsed as read this day. Ordered as prayed. L. J., XVI., 516. [Petitioners added to this Bill in Select Committee, 27 Feb. *See also* next paper. For Certificate *see* Annex (*o*).]

(*c.*) Letter from Geo. Churchill to Mr. Johnson [Clerk of the Parliaments.] The bearer, PETER BRETON, served his Majesty at sea during all the time of the late war, and now is out of employ. He is a poor and honest fellow: recommends him to be admitted in the Bill of naturalization with those that are not able to pay the half fees. Signed Geo. Churchill.

(*d.*) 16 Feb. Petition of JAMES DUCAS, signs DUCASSE [DUCASS in Act], LEWIS DEFOURONCE [LOVIS LEVESQUE FOURONCE in Act], SAMUEL DE ROYERE, signs DEROYERE [DEROYERE in Act] and others. Recital identical with Annex (*a*). Pray to be inserted in the pending Naturalization Bill. Signed by the above and by Daniel Duprat, James Brassalay, Samuel Dornant, James Parrabere [Paraber in Act], John Soubiran [Soubiran Longuergine in Act], Jean Francois Meulh [John Francis Mulh in Act], Jean Preau and Jean Francois Mousset. Endorsed as read this day. Ordered as prayed. L. J., XVI., 517. [Petitioners were all added to this Bill in the Select Committee with the exceptions of Duprat, who was added by the Commons, and Mousset, who does not appear in any of these Naturalization Acts. *Com. Book*, 27 Feb. For Certificates *see* Annex (*o*).]

(*e.*) 16 Feb. Petition of FRANCIS MARTIN. Having served the King for seven years in the wars of Ireland and Flanders in the Third Troop of Guards, prays to be inserted in the pending Naturalization Bill. Endorsed as read this day. Ordered as prayed. L. J., XVI., 517. [Martin was added to this Bill in the Select Committee on 27 Feb., when he produced and proved his Certificate. His name appears with "E[arl of] Sandwich" noted against it. His name was struck out by the Commons, but he was ultimately naturalized by Bagneol's Act. For Certificate *see* Annex (*o*).]

(*f.*) 16 Feb. Petition of ESTER BERGER. Petitioner, being bred a Protestant, was forced away from France, his native country, for his religion, and at Leghorn came on board one of his Majesty's ships to the Fleet then in the Straits, under the command of Admiral Russell, now Earl of Oxford, where he was entertained by Col. Coote in his regiment of foot (then on board the said fleet) as a volunteer, in which regiment he served as such for above three years, until it was broke, and afterwards he served in E[arl of] Macclesfield's regiment of horse until the passing of the Act for disabling foreigners to serve. He has neither a home nor friends to return to, nor trade to follow. Prays to be admitted to be naturalized. Endorsed as read this day. Ordered as prayed. L. J., XVI., 517. [Added to this Bill by the Select Committee. *Com. Book*, 27 Feb. *See also* next paper. For Certificate *see* Annex (*o*).]

(*g.*) Certificate of Col. Coote confirming the above Petition. Dated 23 Feb. Signed Rich. Coote.

PETER GRANIERE, born in Languedoc in France, son of James Graniere by Katherine, his wife.

FRANCIS FAURE, born at Saint Foy in Guienne in France, son of John and Hallis Faure.

CLAUDIUS AMIAND, born at Paris in France, son of Isaac Amiand by Anne, his wife.

LEWIS LAPORTE, born in Abaronier in Poitou in France, son of Peter Laporte and Katherine, his wife.

JOHN CAZENEUFUE, born in the Island of Oleron in Xaintonge in France, son of John Caseneufue by Anne, his wife.

PETER DEBATT, born at Artoise in Bearn in France, son of John Debatt and Mary, his wife.

JOHN LEWIS GIDOIN, born at Paris in France, son of Anthony Gidoin and Mary, his wife.

JOHN ROIFFEY, born at Chattelerault in Poitou in France, son of John Roiffey by Sarah, his wife.

PETER PEYRE, born at Convertovirade in Rovergue in France, son of Anthony Peyre and Margaret, his wife.

JOHN DELACROIX, born at Boulongne in Piccardy in France, son of Peter Delacroix by Anne, his wife.

JACOB DE SCALONGNE, born at Middleburg in Zeland, son of Michael de Scalongne by Mary, his wife.

CONSTANTINE DE COURSY, born at Magny in Normandy in France, son of John De Coursy by Anne, his wife.

JOHN PREAU, born at Chattellerault in Poitou in France, son of Pierre Preau and Andree Phelippon.

DANIEL CROYE, an infant of fifteene yeares of age, born at Sedan in France, son of Philip Croye and Rachel, his wife.

(*h.*) 21 Feb. Petition of JOHN CAZENEUFUE, PETER DEBAT [DEBATT in Act], JOHN LOVIS GIDEIN, signs JOHN LOUIS GIDOIN [GIDOIN in Act], PETER [signs PETTER], PEYRE and others, who served all the late war in English regiment. Rest of recital as in Annex (*a*). Pray to be admitted in the pending Bill for the naturalization of several troopers. Signed by the above and by Peter Brochart, John Buchan [Beauchan in Act], Francois Faure, And. Peterson, Daniel Croyé [de Croy, an infant, in *Com. Book*], Claudius Amyand [Amiand in Act], John Peter Dupuy, Louis Laporte. Endorsed as read this day. Ordered that Petitioners be added to a Naturalization Bill. L. J., XVI., 521. [All were added to this Bill by the Select Committee, with the exception of Brochart, who was added to Ricard's Bill, and Peterson, whose name does not appear to have been inserted in any of these Naturalization Acts, *Com. Book*, 27 Feb. Against Dupuy's name in *Com. Book* is noted "Mr. Marget." For Certificates *see* Annex (*o*).]

(*i.*) 22 Feb. Petition of JOHN ROIFFEY. Petitioner has served his Majesty and this Government during the late war both by sea and land; and having been forced out of his native country upon account of the Protestant religion, and being now without hopes of getting into any employment without being naturalized, prays to be admitted in the Bill with the troopers in order to his being naturalized. Signed by Petitioner. Endorsed as read this day. Ordered that Petitioner be added to a pending Naturalization Bill. L. J., XVI., 524. [Added to this Bill by the Select Committee. *Com. Book*, 27 Feb. For Certificate *see* Annex (*o*).]

(*j.*) 24 Feb. Petition of DANIEL BERNÀRD, a French Protestant, who has been here a long time with his family. Prays to be inserted in the pending Naturalization Bill. Signed by Petitioner. Endorsed as read this day. Ordered as desired. L. J., XVI., 527. [Petitioner was added to this Bill by the Select Committee. *Com. Book*, 27 Feb. For Certificate *see* Annex (*o*).]

(*k.*) 24 Feb. Petition of JOHN DE LA CROIX and JACOB SCALONGUE [DE SCALONGNE in Act]. Petitioners, who are Protestants, have served in the Regiment lately commanded by [the] D[uke of] Bolton, and now by Col. Columbine, for above 8 years, until the late Act for disbanding foreigners. Pray to be added to the pending Naturalization Bill. Signed by the Petitioners. Endorsed as read this day. Ordered that Petitioners be added to a Naturalization Bill. L. J., XVI., 527. [Added to this Bill by the Select Committee. *Com. Book*, 27 Feb. For Certificates *see* Annex (*o*).]

(*l.*) 26 Feb. The case of LAWRANCE D'ORVILLE [DORVILLE in Act]. That he served King Charles II. as private sentinel in Dunkirk at his Restoration. That he served as Volunteer under Capt. Digby in Sole Bay fight. That he served in Scotland under [the] D[uke of] Monmouth, and in the horse and foot guards in England. That he served in Ireland during the late expedition there, a conductor of 25 wagons. That he is ruined; not being naturalized, cannot recover by law his just due. Prays to be admitted into Mr. La Gaard's Bill. Unsigned. Endorsed: minute on Lawrence D'Orville's case, to be naturalized. Read this day. [Petition read this day. *MS. Min.* No entry in L. J. D'Orville was added to this Bill by the Commons.]

(*m.*) 26 Feb. Petition of THOMAS GUENAULT and JEAN REMY DE MONTIGNY [MONTEGNY in Act.] Petitioners, who are French Protestants, were forced out of their native country by the severe persecution of the Protestants in France. They came into this kingdom for refuge, where they have lived for 17 years, behaving themselves with zeal for the good of the Protestant interest and Kingdom of England. Pray to be added to the pending Naturalization Bill. Signed by both Petitioners. Endorsed as read this day. Ordered as desired. *MS. Min.* No entry in L. J. [Guenault was added to this Bill by the Select Committee *Com. Book*, 27 Feb.; Montigny [was added] to Ricard's Bill. For Certificate of Guenault *see* Annex (*o*).]

ESTER BERGER, born at Paris in France, daughter of Thomas Berger and Margaret, his wife.

THOMAS GUENAULT, born at Gien on the River of Loire, son of Thomas Guenault by Rachel, his wife.

JOHN BEAUCHAN, an infant of about Sixteene yeares of age, born at Nay in Bearn in France, son of John Beauchan by Gratiane, his wife.

PETER DE COMBEBRUNE, born at Miremont in the Province of Agenois in France, son of Peter Brunet by Clara, his wife.

GABRIEL MALBOIS, born at Beviers in Languedoc in France, son of Gabriel Malbois and Margaret, his wife.

JAMES VEZIAN, born at Mompellier in Languedoc in France, son of Francis Vezian by Ellenor, his wife.

JOHN HENRY DE GRANGNE, born at Caen in Normandy, son of Henry de Grangne.

ANTHONY GERVAIS, born at Vinnalette in Languedoc in France, son of Peter Gervais by Katherine, his wife.

DANIEL BERNARD, born at Roven in Normandy, son of Adam Bernard and Katherine, his wife.

JOHN PETER DUPUY, born in the Republique of Geneve, son of Isaie Dupuy by Susan, his wife.

ARMAND GUINEBAULT DE LA MILLIERE, born in Poitou in France, son of Florend Guinebault De la Melliere by Mary, his wife.

PETER DE MAINBRAY, born at Sancerre in Berry in France, son of James De Mainbray by Elizabeth, his wife. (Mombray in C. J. XIII, 304.)

SOLOMON DE GUIRON, born in Ponteau De Mer in France, son of Claude de Guiron by Mary, his wife. (De Guinon in C. J. XIII, 304.)

(*n.*) 26 Feb. Petition of JOHN HENRY DE GRANGUES [DE GRANGE in Act] and JAMES VEZIAN, poor French refugees, in the same circumstances as many others seeking to be naturalized. Are out of their country on account of their religion, and are willing to serve the King and Government, or to settle themselves to some trade or other for their livelihood. Signed by both Petitioners. Endorsed as read this day. Ordered as desired. *MS. Min.* No entry in L. J. [Petitioners were added to this Bill by the Select Committee. *Com. Book*, 27 Feb. For Certificates *see* Annex (*o*).]

(*o.*) 27 Feb. Certificates that the following persons have received the Sacrament according to the usage of the Church of England, viz :—(The persons marked with a star were included in the Bill as originally brought in. The remainder were added in Select Committee on 27 Feb).

(1) ISAAC DE LAGARDE,* [DELAGARDE in Act] on 28 Jan., 1699-1700, at the Parish Church of St. Martin's, Westminster. Signed Tho. Yates, Minister; William Rose, Churchwarden. Dated *eod. die.* Attested by Sampson Lavie and John Baterow.

(2) JOHN BATEROW* [BATERO in Act.] Attested by Sampson Lavie and Isaac De Lagarde. Rest as in (1).

(3) SAMSON LAVIE.* Attested by Isaac De Lagarde and John Baterow. Rest as in (1).

(4) PETER JOYEUX.* Rest as in (3).

(5) JOHN JAMES VAREILLES.* Attested by James Dayrolle and Jacob Baillergeau. Rest as in (1).

(6) ANTHONY GUIRAUD* [GUIRARD in Act], on 4 Feb., 1699-1700. Attested by John James Varelles [Vareilles] and John Louis Gidoin. Rest as in (1).

(7) JACOB BAILLERGEAU.* Attested by James Dayrolle and John James Vareilles. Rest as in (1).

(8) SAMSON DISEROTE* [DISEROTTE in Act], on 14 Jan., 1699-1700. Attested by John Baterow and John Lafage. Rest as (1).

(9) SAMUEL REIMERS,* on 18 Feb., 1699-1700, at the High German Lutheran Church, London. Signed John Esdras Edzard, Minister; Peter Willcke, Clerk. Dated 19 Feb. Attested by Benjamin Geaukman and P. Ewalt.

(10) FRANCIS DU PIN. Attested by Renatus Jordain and Peter Breton. Rest as in (1).

(11) PETER BRETON [CRETON *alias* Breton in Act.] Attested by Francis Du Pin and Renatus Jordain. Rest as in (1).

(12) RENATUS JORDAIN [JORTIN *alias* Jordain in Act.] Attested by Peter Breton and Francis Du Pin. Rest as in (1).

(13) JOHN LEGGE [LEGG in Act], on 21 Jan., 1699-1700, at the Parish Church of St. Anne's, Westminster. Signed Will. Hodges, Minister; William Mouett, Churchwarden. Dated *eod. die.* Attested by Gabriel de Hauteville and James Gabriel Le Tresor.

(14) JOHN FRANCIS MULH, on 18 Feb., 1699-1700. Attested by James Parabell [Parabere] and Mathieu Chauvin. Rest as in (1).

(15) JAMES DU CASSE [DUCASS in Act], on 11 Feb., 1699-1700. Attested by James Gohier and Joshua Noguier. Rest as in (1).

(16) LEWIS LEVESQUE FORONCE [LOVIS LEVESQUE FOURONCE in Act], on 18 Feb., 1699-1700. Attested by Samuel Deroyere and Daniel Duprat. Rest as in (1).

(17) SAMUEL DEROYERE, on 18 Feb., 1699-1700. Attested by James Parabell [Parrabere] and Daniel Duprat. Rest as in (1).

JOHN HESSE, born at Ibra in Germany, son of Caspar Hesse by Barbara, his wife.
JOHN CHAGNEAU, born in Xantonge in France, son of Isaac Chagneau by Judith, his wife.
JOHN GIGNONS, born at Nimes in Languedoc in France, son of Peter Gignons by Mary, his wife.
PETER MESMYN, born at Gien in France, son of Guy Mesmyn by Katherine, his wife.
ANTHONY EYNARD, born at Labaume in France, son of Anthony Eynard by Sarah, his wife.
JACOB IMBERT, born at Potere in France, son of Jacob Imbert by Radogone, his wife.
HENRY LAVERNY, born at Nerac in France, son of Ezekiel Laverny by Susanna, his wife.
DANIEL DUPRAT, born at Nerac in France, son of Peter Duprat by Susanna, his wife.
WILLIAM FOLCHIER DESPIERRES, born at Uzes in Languedoc in France, son of David Folchier by Jeane, his wife.
PASCALL DUCASS, born at Pontacq in Bearne in France, son of Pascall Ducass by Jeane, his wife.
JOHN COMBLONE, born at Oleron in Bearn in France, son of Abraham Comblone by Katherine, his wife.
ABRAHAM CONSIRAT *alias* MORTEZ, born at Bearne in France, son of James Mortez by Elizabeth, his wife.
JACOB BERNARD, born in Languedoc in France, son of Jacob Bernard by Jeane, his wife.
SAMUEL LYARD, born at Jernac in St. Onge, son of John Lyard by Jane, his wife.
JOHN MESNARD, born at Pons in France, son of John Mesnard by Jeane, his wife.
BELTHAZAR BETCHTOLTD, born at Reichelsheim in the province of Francfort, son of John Hieronimus Betchtoldt by Katherine, his wife.
JAMES MANCLERE, born at Vitry le Francois in Champain, son of Daniel Manclere by Jeane his wife. (Mauclere in C. J. XIII., 304.)
ALBERT COMBETE DE LANDES, born in Rovergue in France, son of John Combete by Martha, his wife.

(18) JAMES PARABEL [PARABER in Act], on 18 Feb., 1699-1700. Attested by Daniel Duprat and Mathieu Chauvin. Rest as in (1).
(19) MATTHEW CHAUVEN [CHAUVIN in Act], on 18 Feb , 1699-1700. Attested by Jeme Pandele and John Francis Mulh. Rest as in (1).
(20) SAMUEL DORNANT, on 11 Feb., 1699-1700. Attested by James Brassalay and John Soubiran. Rest as in (1).
(21) JAMES BRASSALAY, on 11 Feb , 1699-1700. Attested by Samuel Dornant and John Soubiran. Rest as in (1).
(22) JOHN SOUBIRAN [JOHN SOUBIRAN LONGUERGINE in Act], on 11 Feb., 1699-1700. Attested by James Brassalay and Samuel Dornant. Rest as in (1).
(23) PETER GRANIERE DE FRAISINET [PETER GRANIERE in Act], on 4 Feb., 1699-1700. Attested by Peter Davall and Anthoine Bieysse [Bieisse]. Rest as in (1).
(24) FRANCIS FAURE, on 18 Feb., 1699-1700. Attested by Peter Peyre and John Cazeneufue. Rest as in (1).
(25) CLAUDIUS AMIEND, on 18 Feb., 1699-1700. Attested by David Calmel [Calmelz] and John Lafage. Rest as in (1).
(26) LEWIS LA PORTE [LAPORTE in Act], on 25 Feb., 1699-1700. Attested by John Roiffey and John Peter Dupuy. Rest as in (1).
(27) JOHN CAZENEUFUE, on 18 Feb., 1699-1700. Attested by Francois Faure and Peter Peyre. Rest as in (1).
(28) PETER DEBAT [DEBATT in Act.] Attested by Gabriel Delalande and Jacob D'Abbadie [Dabbadie]. Rest as in (1).
(29) JOHN LEWIS GIDOIN, on 4 Feb., 1699-1700. Attested by Anthony Guiraud and John James Varelles [Vareilles]. Rest as in (1).
(30) JOHN ROFFEY [ROIFFEY in Act], on 25 Feb., 1699-1700. Attested by Peter Brochart and John Peter Dupuy. Rest as in (1).
(31) PETER PEYRE, on 18 Feb., 1699-1700. Attested by Francois Faure and John Cazeneufue. Rest as in (1.)
(32) JOHN DE LA CROIX [DELACROIX in Act], on 11 Feb., 1699-1700. Attested by Jacob Scalongue and Ester Berger. Rest as in (1).
(33) JACOB SCALONGUE [DE SCALONGNE in Act], on 11 Feb., 1699-1700. Attested by Jean De La Croix and Ester Berger. Rest as in (1).
(34) CONSTANTINE DE COURCY [DE COURSY in Act], on 25 Feb., 1699-1700. Attested by Gabriel Malbois and Peter de Combebrune. Rest as in (1).
(35) JOHN PREAU, on 18 Feb., 1699-1700. Attested by Mathieu Chauvin and Jean Francois Meulh [Mulh]. Rest as in (1).
(36)
(37) ESTER BERGER, on 11 Feb., 1699-1700. Attested by Jacob Scalongne and John La Croix [De La Croix]. Rest as in (1).
(38) THOMAS GUENAULT, on 25 Feb , 1699-1700. Attested by John de Remy de Montigny [De Remy] and Daniel Fleury. Rest as in (1).
(39)

DANIEL CAPEL,
FRANCIS CAPEL, born in Saumur in France, sons of James Capel by Mary, his wife. (Cappell in C. J. XIII., 304.)
ABRAHAM SALLE, born at St. Martins in France, son of John Salle by Mary, his wife. (Sally in C. J. XIII., 304.)
JOHN DE ROVIERE, born at Nismes in France, son of Anthony de Roviere by Mary, his wife.
EDWARD MOORE, born in Rochel in France, son of Edward Moore by Judith, his wife. (Oaths Mar. 28, C. J. XIII., 304.)
LAWRENCE DORVILLE, born at Brussells in Brabant, son of William Dorville by Ammereme, his wife.
JAMES HALLEE, born at Caen in Normandy, son of James Hallee by Frances, his wife.
PETER LAVELLETTE, born at Chatillon in France, son of Alexander Lavellette by Ann, his wife.
JAMES CORDES, born in Languedoc in France, son of Paul Cordes by Mary, his wife.
GABRIEL RAMONDON, born at Bordeaux in France, son of John Ramondon by Mary, his wife.
JOHN LATOUR, born at Puylorans in France, son of Peter Latour by Holimpe, his wife.
ANTHONY DALBIS, born at Milheau in the Province of Rovergue, son of John Dalbis by Magdailaina, his wife.
BENJAMIN YEOKMAN, born in Scheude in Swedeland, son of Scohen Yeokman by Emoranza, his wife.

(40) PETER DE COMBEBRUNE, on 25 Feb., 1699-1700. Attested by Gabriel Malbois and Constantin de Courcy. Rest as in (1).
(41) GABRIEL MALBOIS, on 25 Feb., 1699-1700. Attested by Constantin de Courcy and Peter de Combebrune. Rest as in (1).
(42) JAMES VEZIAN, on 25 Feb., 1699-1700. Attested by James De La Rouviere and John Henry De Grangues [GRANGE]. Rest as in (1).
(43) JOHN HENRY DANIEL GRANGUES [JOHN HENRY DE GRANGE in Act], on 25 Feb., 1699-1700. Attested by James Vezian and James La Rouviere. Rest as in (1).
(44) ANTHONY GERVAIS, on 25 Feb., 1699-1700. Attested by James La Rouviere and John Henry De Grangues [Grangue]. Rest as in (1).
(45) DANIEL BERNARD, on 25 Feb., 1699-1700. Attested by Peter Devaux and Samuel Dornant. Rest as in (1).
(46) FRANCIS MARTIN, on 18 Feb., 1699-1700. Attested by Roger Worrall and William Hawkins. (*See* Annex (*e*).
(47) JOHN PETER DUPUY, on 25 Feb., 1699-1700. Attested by Peter Brochart and John Roffey [Roiffey]. Rest as in (1) except that the Minister of the Parish has omitted to sign his name to the Certificate.
(48) BENJAMINE GEAUKMAN [YEOKMAN in Act], on 11 Feb., 1699-1700. Attested by Anthony Guiraud [Gereaud] and Pierre Chabbert. Rest as in (1).
[The above Certificates were produced and proved before the Select Committee on 27 Feb. The numbers in brackets refer to the number endorsed on each Certificate. Two Certificates, Nos. (36) and (39) are missing.]

(*p.*) 27 Feb. Paper of amendments made in the Select Committee this day, being the names, parentage, and place of birth of persons added by the Lords as described in the principal paper [and text as] above. *Com. Book.* (*Hist. MSS. Com. Reports, House of Lords Vol. IV*, 85-91.)

DENIZATIONS.

1700 April 12. JACOB DUTALL and
DANIEL COHEN, aliens born: with the usual clauses, provisoes and restrictions. (*Patent Roll*, 12 *Wm. III.*, part 4.)

May 13. JOSEPH PEREIRA DUARTE,
FERNANDEZ MATTATHIAS SERFATY (LERFATY).
JACOB ADOLPH and
LEON CARACOSA, aliens born: with the usual provisoes and clauses. (*Ibid.*)

1699-1700 Mar. 11. Jacob de Rousignac,
Guy and
Peter, his sons.
Samuel George Lane (Laynè).
Samuel George, his son.
Isaac Roberdeau.
John Baptiste Roberdeau.
Peter Soulegre.
John Soulegre.
Peter Brozet.
John Brozet.
'Jacobus' Brozet.
'Jacobus' Corbiere.
Mark Anthony Corbiere.
Anthony du Roy.
Peter Durant.
Stephen Cabibel.
John 'Jacobus' Cext.
Mark Anthony Bonafous.
Daniel Rouseau (Rousseau).
Gabriel Rousseau.
Francis Rybott (Rybot).
Lewise Jamineau.
Peter Gaussen.
Samuel Du fresnay.
John Davois.
'Jacobus' Davois.
Nicholas Phillipp Davois.
Isaac Grou.
'Jacobus' Fonache.
Peter Clavier.
Jerome Dubosoque (Duboscque)
Solomon larrat.
Josias Goddard.
Abraham Lemasle.
Paul Soyer.
Stephen Linard.
John Cardon.
Thomas le Carron.
Isaac Hebert.
John Fresill (Fresil).
John Jouanne.
Stephen Auber.
Peter Maurin.
Peter Godin.
Michael Mell.
Peter Bedard.
Elias de Vassale.
John Farou.
Elias Farou.
Thomas Godard.
Peter Le Berquier.
John le Berquier.
Marie le Berquier.

(1699-1700 Mar. 11.) Charles Quesnell.
Peter Le Berquier.
Peter Beaufilz.
Lewis Andrieu.
William Andrieu.
John Hellott (Hellot).
Isaac Pirou.
Francis Bracquehaye.
Solomon Meldron.
David Chrestien.
'Jacobus' Cadett,
Jane, his wife,
'Jacobus,'
John, senior,
Martha,
John, junior,
Daniel,
Francis and
Jane, their children.
Daniel Guirauld (Girauld).
Solomon le Bayeul.
Abraham le Bayeul.
Paul Gosseaume.
Andreas Gosseaume.
Samuel Paquet.
Michael Moreau.
Andreas Alexandre.
Solomon Alexandre.
David Couppe.
'Jacobus' Couppe.
Solomon Moreau.
'Jacobus' Meldron.
John Caovet.
'Jacobus' Chretien.
Isaac Blond (le Blond).
Peter Retout.
Samuel Vouriou.
Mathew de la Place.
Peter Renault.
John Hebert.
William Boncourt (Boucourt).
Peter Bennet.
'Jacobus' Fouquerell.
John Fouache, sen.
John Fouache, jun.
John Girard.
John Lavaine.
'Jacobus' Erouard.
Francis Griel.
John Vincent.
William Bastell (Bastel).
Isaac le Tellier.
John Guespin.
Gabriel Doublet.

(1699-1700 Mar. 11.) David Chretien.
Robert le Blond.
David Gosselin (Dosselin).
Isaac Clerenceau.
Isaac Levy de Diepe.
Samuel Jourdain.
Abraham Grimault.
Stephen Dumontier.
'Jacobus' Nouretier.
'Jacobus' Dumontier.
David du Jardin, sen.
David du Jardin, jun.
'Jacobus' Leturgeon.
Simon Morisseau.
Peter Malet.
Lewis Durand.
Isaac Blondet.
Francis Gallais.
Abraham Jouneau.
Mathew Lys.
Augustin Osmont.
Abraham Gouin.
Solomon Bouffard.
Gabriel Brus.
Christopher Baudowin (Baudouin).
Solomon Prevost.
Peter Bacot.
John Bacot.
Elias Regnaud.
John Boisnard.
John Roiffeij.
Mathew Jamineau.
Jane de Senne.
David Doublet, jun.
Peter Thomas.
Peter Bertin.
Robert Osmont.
John Brus.
Charles Herman.
Francis Violeau.
Andreas Page,
Peter, his son.
Elias Verger.
Isaac Poitier.
'Jacobus' Pariolleau.
Isaac Pariolleau.
Moses Marionneau.
Elias Fleurisson.
Peter Taillett (Taillet).
Elias Dupont.
'Jacobus' Dupont.
John Masson.
Daniel Masson.
Thomas Guiton.

(1699-1700 Mar. 11.) THOMAS DURAND.
JOHN CASTANET.
JOHN CHAVE.
PETER DAVOIS.
JOHN BACOT.
'JACOBUS' CHAUVET.
PETER ROUSSEAU.
GILLES LIEVRE.
WILLIAM DEBOSC.
PETER BERTRAND.
JOHN DROUILLART.
ANDREAS DE LHOUMEAU.
FRANCIS VRIGNEAU.
PETER ORIAN.
WILLIAM HENRY AUREZ.
WILLIAM SUREAU.
JOHN TRIBLE.
GABRIEL MONTELZ.
'JACOBUS' THIBAUD.
PETER MARTIN.
JOHN CARRIERE.
ABRAHAM GILLES,
JOHN and
'JACOBUS,' his sons.
PETER FOUQUET.
JOHN DE LA JAILLE.
CHARLES FRAZIER.
EZECHIAL LEBER,
ANNE, his wife.
FRANCES DUPLESSIS.
ELIZABETH RABACHE.
JOHN DE LA NEWFMASON (NEUFMAISON).
ANDREAS PESCHIER.
JOHN REYNELL.
JOHN DES RUMEAUX,
MARIE his, wife,
LEWIS and
'JACOBUS,' their children.
CAROLETTA CHRISPIN (CUESPIN).
DAVID SENECAL.
GODFREY STEGER.
ROBERT LE BLOND.
JOHN SENE,
JOHN,
'JACOBUS' and
PETER, his sons.
ABRAHAM SALOMON.
ABRAHAM HARACHE.
PETER BENOICT.
JOHN BACHAND.
STEPHEN GIRAUD.
JOHN KOBIN.
LEWIS RIVARD.
JACOBUS VALLETT (VALLET).

(1699-1700 Mar. 11.) John Roy.
Daniel Giraud.
Daniel Savary.
Philip Dupuy.
Simon Morisseau.
Philip Reynaud (Raynaud).
John Gaindait.
John Sotiè.
Peter Aurios.
Peter Teisseire.
Theodore Ducros, clerk,
William,
Caroletta and
Marie, his children.
Isaac Liger.
Joseph Barbut.
Rene Jollan.
Peter Jollan.
John Rouquet.
Peter Perpoint.
Peter Betton.
Peter Pelisson.
Peter Bezin.
Jacob Barion.
Marie Garon.
Eliza Hemard.
John Parett.
Anthony Tuson (Teulon).
Peter Laurent.
John Quet.
Joachim Bielfeld.
John Meslier,
Jane, his wife,
John,
Jane and
Magdalen, their chiidren.
John 'Jacobus' Cazeneufve.
Stephen Joyeux.
Marie, his wife.
Peter Deschamps.
Isaac Consteil.
Alexander Allaire.
Claud Bessonet (Bessonnet).
Daniel Jandin.
'Jacobus' Rivaud.
Paul Girardot.
Simon Fouchard.
Moses Amyraut.
'Jacobus' Formont.
Marie Amyraut.
Henry and
Marie Anne, her children.
John Grazeillier.
David Senecal.

(1699-1700 Mar. 11.) Peter Priou.
Judith Brulon.
Mark Jacobs.
Jacob Peloquin.
Peter Renaud.
Elias Jamin.
Daniel de Laire.
Peter Remy.
Clement Remy.
Charles Chapon.
Andreas Gaydan.
Michael Remy.
John Gentilet.
John Dumas.
Mathew Binard.
Francis Dumolin.
John Gorin.
Stephen Grongnet, clerk.
Francis Vigot Grongnet, clerk.
John La Combe.
Peter Lombard.
Isaac Bernard.
Francis Courtois.
John Courtois.
Albert Derignee,
Peter and
Mathew, his sons.
John Furon.
'Jacobus' Marc.
Jacob Margas.
Peter Jastram.
Henry de la Faville.
David Lesturgeon.
Abraham Bariau.
Anthony Bartalot.
Israel Daiguebere.
John Claverie.
Peter Benouad.
'Jacobus' Chaille.
Stephen Bouriau.
Francis Bouchet.
Andreas Leger.
Mathurin Boigard.
Peter Rainier.
'Jacobus' Valet.
Abraham Monconseil (Moncousiel).
John Lewis Loubier.
John Castaing.
'Jacobus' Sanson.
Peter Blanchard.
Michael Chaillè.
John Greene *alias* Vert.
'Jacobus' Birè.
Julien Birè.

(1699-1700 Mar. 11.) John Fougeron.
John Madder.
Daniel Beluteau.
John Mayer.
Jacob Poitier.
Lewise Duport.
Marie Duport.
Michael Roux.
Frances Gautier.
Peter le Cheaube.
Daniel Tirand,
Marie, his wife,
Daniel,
David,
Joseph John,
Stephen,
Marie Magdalen,
Margerite,
Marie,
Anne and
Elizabeth, their children.
Isaac Barbier,
Jane, his wife,
Isaac and
'Jacobus,' their children.
Gabriel Dugua,
Anne, his wife.
Thomas Crispeau,
Marie, his wife.
Isaac Chappellier,
Anne, his wife.
John Chabanei.
Paul Galabin.
'Jacobus' Dargent.
Aymé Garnault.
Josias le Comte.
John Baptist Galabin.
Alexander le Roux.
Daniel Simon,
Martha, his wife.
Simon le Plastrier,
Anne, his wife,
Simon and
Anne, their children.
Samuel la Fertie (Fertè).
David Le Court,
Marie Anne, his wife,
David,
Tanegny and
Catherine, their children.
Benjamin Le Court,
Rachel, his wife.
Anthony Clerenbault.
Gideon Batailhey.

(1699-1700 Mar. 11.) JOHN CAUSSAT,
MAGDALEN, his wife.
PETER MALEGUE.
PETER BOUHIER.
MATHEW BOUHIER.
JOHN BOUHIER.
DAVID LE TELLIER.
JOHN LEQUESNE.
DAVID LEQUESNE.
PAUL GODARD,
ELIZABETH, his wife.
DAVID DOUBLET, junr.
HENRY BEAUMONT.
JOHN BACHAN.
JOHN RUFFIAT.
DANIEL CAUNIERES, clerk.
PETER ARDESOIF.
'JACOBUS' NEAU.
ANTHONY DALBIS.
SAMUEL COIGNAUD.
VICTOR COIGNAUD.
SAMUEL PERREAU.
STEPHEN CHEVALIER.
HENRY MOZE.
DAVID GAUSSEN.
PETER BOSSATRAN, clerk,
CATHERINE, his wife,
MARIE and
ANNE, their daughters.
ANTHONY AUFRERE.
ISRAEL ANTHONY AUFRERE, clerk,
JACOB IMBERT.
JOHN CHABOT.
DAVID CHABOT.
'JACOBUS' MOUTIER and
MARIE, his wife, distressed Protestants, all aliens born: with a proviso to live in England or elsewhere in the King's dominions, with a clause inserted permitting them during residence to be masters of ships. (*Patent Roll*, 12 *Wm. III.*, part 4, *Privy Seals Chancery*, *Feb.* 12, *Wm. III.*)

APPENDIX.

IRISH DENIZATIONS

(*taken from the Irish Patent Roll.*)

3 *James I.*

1605 May 5. ARCHIBALD *alias* ARCHIE MOORE, a Scotchman by birth. (*Patent Roll,* 15 *James I.*, 1st pt. d., m. 16.)

June 7. Grant of English liberty to JOHN DE LA GRANDGE *alias* JOHN VERHOVEN and JOHN VAN DALE, of Brabant, to be of free state and condition and from all yoke of service, Brabant, Irish or otherwise, to be free and quit, to use and enjoy the English laws, pre-eminences, rights and customs; to acquire lands, tenements, rents, services and offices, provided they and their issue shall conduct themselves as faithful liege men to the King and all his liege people. (*Patent Roll,* 3 *James I.*, 1st pt., f. m. 1.)

June 18. Grant of English liberty to GERALD VERHOVEN, of Antwerp, and his heirs. (*Ibid.*, m. 2.)

May 10. Grant of English liberty to GAWAN HAMILTON, of Scotland. (*Ibid.*, m. 3.)

May 10. Grant of English liberty to JOHN HAMILTON, of Scotland. (*Idid.*, m. 4.)

Sept. 6. Grant of English liberty to JOHN JAMESON. (*Ibid.*, m. 8.)

April 10. Grant of English liberty to GABRIEL BEHAES (DEHAES), of Antwerp in Brabant, that he shall be free from the yoke of Flemish, Irish or any other slavery, and enjoy all the rights and privileges of an English subject. (*Ibid.*, 2d pt., f. m. 9.)

Nov. 22. Grant of English liberty to SIR HUGH MOUNTGOMERY, of Scotland, and his issue, to be of free state and condition, and from all yoke of servitude, Scotch, Irish, or otherwise, quit and free; to use and enjoy the English laws, pre-eminences, rights and customs, with permission to acquire lands and possessions. (*Ibid.*, f. m. 4. 5.)

---

5 *James I.*

1607 June 11. Grant to WILLIAM BOELL, of Antwerp in Brabant, and his heirs, to be free from the yoke of slavery of Brabant, Irish, or any other nation. (*Ibid.*, 5 *James I.*, 1st pt. d. m. 10.)

Aug. 18. Grant of English liberty to WILLIAM EDMONDSON, of Dimthriffe, Esq.,
JAMES EDMONDSON,
ARCHIBALD HALDAN (HOLDEN),
DAVID BOZWELL (BOXWELL) and
JAMES BOZWELL (BOXWELL), with permission to use and enjoy the English laws, rights and customs, and to acquire lands and possessions. (*Ibid.*, 1st pt. d. m. 29.)

IRISH DENIZATIONS.

6 *James I.*

1608 Sept 6. JACQUES MARCIIS, of Amsterdam, and
DERRICK HUBERT (HUBART), VARVEER of Dort in Holland, merchants. (*Ibid.*, 6 *James I.*, 1st pt. d. m. 30.)

---

8 *James I.*

1610 Aug. 29. ROBERT STEWART, of Hilton, gent., a native of Scotland. (*Ibid.*, 8 *James I* 1st pt., f. m. 5.)
July 12. SIR ROBERT HEPBURNE, Kn^{t}, a native of Scotland. (*Ibid.*, f. m. 9.)
Aug. 29. GEORGE CRAYFORD, Laird of Lochnories in Scotland. (*Ibid.*, f. m. 14.)
July 30. HENRY ACHESON, of Edinburgh, gent. (*Ibid.*, f. m. 35.)
July 23. SIR JAMES (JOHN) DOWGLASSE, of Spott, Kn^{t}, Scotland; Gentleman of the Privy Chamber. (*Ibid.*, f. m. 39.)
July 16. JOHN CUNINGHAM, of Crafield in Scotland, gent. (*Ibid.*, f. m. 48.)
June 24. ALEXANDER ACHMOOTIE, a native of Scotland. (*Ibid.*, 2d pt., f. m. 27.)
June 27. JOHN ACHMOOTIE, a native of Scotland. (*Ibid.*, f. m. 31.)
Aug. 29. JAMES GIBB, a native of Scotland. (*Ibid.*, f. m. 36.)
June 29. MICHAEL, LORD BURLEY, in Scotland. (*Ibid.*, f. m. 39.)
Aug. 29. ROBERT HAMILTON, a native of Scotland. (*Ibid.*, f. m. 42.)
July 20. SIR WALTER STEWART, Kn^{t}, a native of Scotland. (*Ibid.*, f .m. 45.)
Aug. 29. WILLIAM STEWART, of Dunduff, gent., a native of Scotland. (*Ibid.*, 3rd pt. f. m. 18.)
July 16. ALEXANDER MCAULA, of Durlin in Scotland. (*Ibid.*, f. m. 22.)
July 20. JAMES CUNYNGHAM, of Glangornoche, in Scotland. (*Ibid.*, f. m. 26.)
Sept. 19. CUTHBERT CUNINGHAM, a native of Scotland. (*Ibid.*, f. m. 29.)

---

9 *James I.*

1611 Jan. 18. NINIAN STEWART, a native of Scotland. (*Ibid.*, 9 *James I.*, 2d pt. d., m. 40.)
Jan. 29. JOHN STEWART *alias* MCROBERT.
JOHN OGE STEWART.
THOMAS BOYDE.
GILLEBERT MCPHEDRISHE.
WILL. DUNLOPP.
ANTHONY KENEDY.
JOHN MAKNEAGHTEN.
ALEXANDER STEWART. (*Ibid.*, d. m. 41.)

---

10 *James I.*

1612 Feb. 15. WYBRANT OLFERTSON, of Holland.
JOHN OLFERTSON, of Holland. (*Ibid.*, 10 *James I.*, 3d pt. d., m. 33.)

11 *James I.*

1613 May 18. ROBERT ECHLIN, a Scotchman by birth or descent. (*Patent Roll*, 15 *James I.*, 1st part, d. m. 6.)

---

12 *James I.*

1614 Sept. 26. ALEXANDER SAUNDERSON, Esq.
JOHN GILLASPIE, Scotchmen. (*Ibid.*, 12 *James I.*, f. m. 7.)
Nov. 24. SIR RICHARD PRESTON, Kn^{t}, Lord Dingwell (Dingwall.) (*Ibid.*, f. m. 47.)
Dec. 2. SIR ROBERT GORDON, Kn^{t}, a native of Scotland. (*Ibid.*, d. m. 37.)

---

13 *James I.*

1615 May 19. JAMES ELPHINSTON. (*Ibid.*, 13 *James I.*, 1st part d. m. 14.)
June 16. JAMES FOUCHIER, Frenchman.
JOHN SMITH.
MATHEW MCINCHE.
HENRY MOOREHEAD.
JOHN PATRICK.
WILLIAM GALD.
JAMES SCUPPARD.
ANDREW MITCHELL.
JOHN WILSON, Scotchmen. (*Ibid.*, d. m. 19.)
June 22. ALEXANDER SKINGEOR.
JOHN SHAWE.
ALEXANDER BLAIRE.
DAVID BINTHILL.
ANDREW HONIS.
JAMES RUSSHELL.
MATHEW LOGAN.
GEORGE HUDGSONE.
ROBERT DICKE.
JAMES BLAIRE.
JOHN MOORE.
WILLIAM LINCKE.
ROBERT HAMILL.
MATHEW HAMILL.
JAMES HAMILTON.
ROBERT FUTHY.
JOHN HARVIE.
WILLIAM PATON.
THOMAS BOYLE, Senr.
ALEXANDER MCNAGHTEN.
JOHN MILLER, Scotchmen. (*Ibid.*, d. m. 21.)
June 27. SIR JAMES SEMPELL, Kn^{t}., a native of Scotland. (*Ibid.*, 2nd part. f. m. 1.)
Dec. 19. SIR PATRICK MURRAY, Kn^{t}. of the Bath of one of the Gentlemen of the King's Privy Chamber; a native of Scotland. (*Ibid.*, 14 *James I.*, 2nd part, f. m. 13.)

1615-6 Mar. 19. ROBERT OSBORNE, a Scotchman by nation or descent. (*Ibid*, 3rd part, d. m. 51.)

---

14 *James I.*

1616 July 9. ROBERT HAMILTON, M.D.
HUGH HAMILTON, of Moyagh, gent.
PATRICK HAMILTON, clerk.
JOHN HAMILTON, son of said Patrick.
WILLIAM HAMILTON, of Trien-Itragh, gent.
JOHN BIRSBEANE, of Gortlosh, gent.
HUGH HAMILTON, of Loghneneas, merchant.
ALEXANDER STEWART, of Lagry, Esq.
NINIAN ENGLISH and
THO^S. REDGATE, of the City of Londonderry, merchants.
WILLIAM LYNNE, of the same, gent.
THOMAS MCALLEXANDER, gent.
ROBERT LINDSAY,
GEORGE GRAY,
JOHN MOORE, seamen.
JAMES KYLE.
DAVID MONCREEFE.
WILLIAM CUNYNGHAM.
ARCHIBALD JOHNSON.
CONSTANTIN MORTON.
JAMES CUNYNGHAM.
WILLIAM CAWDER.
GILBERT, *alias* GILLCHRIST MCNEILE.
JOHN PATERSON.
JOHN LOGY.
JAMES YOUNGE, of Urny, clerk.
ARCHIBALD COLVILL, gent.
MATHEW CRAFFORD, servant of James, Earl of Abercorne.
JAMES HAMILTON, gent., servant of said Earl.
JOHN BROWNE.
JAMES BURNE.
WILLIAM LOVE.
JOHN STEPHENSON, Junior, and
THOMAS STEPHENSON, all being of the Scotch nation or descent. (*Patent Roll*, 14 *James I.*, 1st part, d. m. 14.)

Aug 17. MALCOLM HAMILTON, of Castleton, in Co. Fermanagh, Esq.
JAMES HAMILTON, of Drumraye, in said Co., Esq.
ROBERT MOUNTGOMRY, of Aughinlogher, in said Co., Esq.
JAMES SOMERVELL, of Tillikatter, in said Co., Esq.
ROBERT MOUNTGOMERY, of Aghinlogher aforesaid, in said Co., gent.
ROBERT GIBSON, of Aughnahinchemore, in said Co., gent.
JAMES JONSTON, of Dromedon, in said Co., gent.
JAMES MOUNTGOMRY, of Tullonefert, in Co. Tyrone, gent.
GILBERT MOUNTGOMRY, of Tullonefert, in said Co., gent.
ALEXANDER PATERSON, of Co. Fermanagh, gent.
ANDREW CRERIE, of Findewoyre, in Co. Tyrone, weaver.
CHRISTOPHER ERVINGE, of Letramonie, in Co. Fermanagh, gent.
ROBERT HALL, of Restady, in Co. Fermanagh, gent.

(1616 Aug. 17.) HUGH MITCHELL, of Fermanagh, gent.
WILLIAM RANKIN, in Co. Donegal, gent.
ROBERT HAMILTON, of Carickcle, Co. Tyrone, gent.
WILLIAM HAMILTON, of Strabane, in said Co., merchant.
WILLIAM HAMILTON, of Ballefetan, in said Co., gent.
HUGH TOMPSON, of Londonderry, merchant.
ROBERT TOMPSON, of same, merchant.
JAMES CRIGHTON, of Aughelane, in Co. Fermanagh, Esq.
ABRAHAM CRIGHTON, of Dromeboorie, in same Co., gent.
JOHN SMITH, of Oboyleston, in Co. Donegall, gent.
JAMES HALL, of Raphoe, in same Co., gent.
ALEXANDER STEPHENSON, of Rapho, in same Co., yeoman.
ROBERT HUNTER, of Cargin, in same Co., gent.
JAMES SHARPE, of Strabane, in Co. Tyrone, clerk.
JAMES LYNDSEY, of Magevlin, in Co. Donegall, yeoman.
JOHN RICHIE, of Carnetallagh, in same Co., merchant.
JAMES WOODE, of Meymore, in said Co., gent.
JAMES GALBRETH, of Rateine, in said Co., gent.
JAMES GALBRETH, junior, of same, gent.
THOMAS CRIGHTON, of Aghehan, in said Co., gent.
JOHN CLOGGIE, of Carnetoolagh, in said Co., gent.
THOMAS MCCULLAGH, of Donan, in said Co., gent.
GAWEN MCCAMUELL, of Dromanan, in said Co., yeoman.
WILLIAM HAMILTON, of Loghskenie, in said Co., gent.
ALEXANDER KENYNGHAM, of Enver, in said Co., minister, and
LODOWIC STEWART, of Lurgabowy, in Co. Fermanagh, gent., all of the Scotch nation or descent. (*Ibid.*, d. m. 20.)

Aug. 17. JOHN HAMILTON, of Raphoe, Esq.
WILLIAM BOELL and
JOHN BOILL, of Moill, in Co Donegall, gent.
JAMES CONYNGHAM, of Ballyachan, in said Co., gent.
CLAUDE HAMILTON, of Raphoe, in said Co., gent.
ROBERT ANDERSON, of Londonderry.
JAMES THOMPSON, of Lifford, in Co. Donegall.
JOHN WALLACE, senior, and
JAMES HATRICKE, of Strabane, in Co. Tyrone.
ROBERT RUSSELL, of Londonderry.
JOHN KEELAND, of same.
JAMES GIBBE.
THOMAS STEPHENSON.
JOHN STEPHENSON, minor.
DAVID STEEPHENSON.
JOHN STEEPHENSON, senior.
THOMAS STEPHENSON, carpenter.
JOHN STEPHENSON, minor.
THOMAS CUTHBERTSTON.
JAMES POOKE and
JAMES HAMILTON, merchant, of Strabane.
ANDREW ARNETT.
DAVID MORISON.
WILLIAM KYLE and
JOHN MCILTYRE, of Strabane.
ANDREW WITHERSPOONE and
THOMAS LAYCOCKE, of Lifforde.

(1616 Aug. 17.) JOHN STEPHENSON, of Pakusbancke, of Strabane.
JOHN GLENN, of Lifforde.
MATHEW CORSLAW, of Strabane.
WILLIAM CARMIGHELL, of Iland M^chugh.
JOHN POWER and
WM. ROGERS, of Londonderry, merchants.
JAMES COOPER and
THOMAS YONGE, of Strabane.
CLAUDE HAMILTON, of Clogher, in Co. Tyrone, clerk.
WILLIAM GEMBLE.
GILBERT McCREAGHANE and
PATRICK McCRAGHAN, of Ballemagorie, in Co. Tyrone.
WILLIAM KENNEDY, carpenter.
ALEXANDER CRAIGGE.
PETER LAWSON and
JOHN HENDERSON, taylor, of Strabane.
JOHN DONINGE, rufus.
GABRIELL SIMPSON.
DAVID LYNN.
JOHN LYNN.
ROBERT MILLER and
ROBERT GRANGER, of Dunelonge, in Co. Tyrone.
WILLIAM PATERSON, of Strabane.
ANDREW LYON, of Londonderry, and
ARCHIBALD McCRAGHAN, of Ballemagory, in Co. Tyrone, all of the Scotch nation or descent. (*Ibid.*)

---

15 *James I.*

1617 May 20. SIR ALEXANDER COLQUHON, of Corkagh, in Co. Donegal, Kn^t.
JOHN WYLY, of Ballihay.
NYNYAN BRACKLEG, of Newtowne, of Donaghdie.
ROBERT BOYLE, of Drumfad.
JOHN MOUNTGOMERY, of Ballinacrosse.
ROBERT HARPER, of Provoston.
WILLIAM CADERWOOD, of Ballyfrenzeis.
JOHN BARCHLEY, of Ballyrolly.
HECTOR MOORE, of Donan.
WILLIAM HUNTER, of the same.
WILLIAM MOORE, of Milntowne.
JOHN THOMPSON, of Blackabbey.
CHARLES DANIELSTON, of Proveston.
WALTER LOGANE, of the same.
THOMAS NEVIN, of Ballicopland.
WILLIAM WEYMIS, of Newtowne.
WILLIAM CRAWFORD, of Cuningburne.
ANDREW AGNEWE, of Carnie.
GILBERT ADARE, of Ardehine.
ROBERT WILLSON, of Newtowne.
JAMES WILLIAMSON, of Clay.
CLAUD CONYNGHAM, of Donoghdie, and
JAMES CATHCART, of Ballirogane, in Co. Downe.

(1617 May 20.) FERGUS KENNEDY, of Gortivilley.
JOHN MONTGOMERY, of Ballymagorrye, and
ROBERT CATHCART, of Ballymanock, in Co. Tyrone.
JOHN GARDNER, of Ardbrackan, in Co. Meath.
ANDREW MONYPENNY, Archdeacon of Connor.
DAVID WATSON, Rector of Kilsleve, and
ROBERT MAXWELL, Dean of Armagh, in Co. Armagh.
ROBERT TAILLEOUR, preacher of the word at (clerk of) Kilcan, in Co. Cavan.
JAMES HYGATE, Archdeacon of Clogher, in Co. Monaghan.
ROBERT LEKKIE, of Glassigonan.
ROBERT SEMPILL, of Carrickballidonie.
JOHN BLAIR, of the same.
ANTHONY STEWART, of Drummochill.
DAVID KENEDY, of Mencloynt.
DANIEL COLQUHOUN, of Corkie, and
JAMES MACHEN, of Drumcarne, in Co. Donegall, and
JOHN BUCHANAANE, of Colrane, all of the Scotch nation or descent. (*Patent Roll*, 15 *James I.*, 1st part, d. m. 6.)

May 20. ARCHIBALD HAMILTON, of Bangor, in Co. Down, Esq, brother of Sir James Hamilton, Kn^t^.
WILLIAM STANEHOUSE, of Carbolzie.
EDWARD MAXWELL, of Dinover.
JAMES MAXWELL, of Gransho.
WILLIAM WALLACE, of Ballyobekene.
HUGH HAMILTON, of Ballygannoch.
JOHN CRAWFORD, of Ballyaquart.
JOHN HAMILTON, of Ballimagan.
DAVID BOYDE, of Glasroche.
UTHRED MACHDOWGALL, of Ballimaconnell.
WILLIAM HAMILTON, of Ballyclochen.
JOHN SHAWE, of Balliquhosk.
PATRICK MOUNTGOMERIE, of Ballyraboy.
WILLIAM CUNINGHAME, of Donaghdie.
ROBERT MOUNTGOMERY, of the same.
WILLIAM MOUNTGOMERY, of the same.
WILLIAM GREMSHEILLS, of Ballingrene
THOMAS MOUNTGOMERY, of Knochfergus.
THOMAS KILPATRICK, of the same.
JOHN MAXWELL, of Ballihalbert.
JOHN MOUNTGOMERY, of the Redene.
MICHAEL CRAIGE, of the same.
JAMES COWPER, of Ballichosta.
JOHN PEACOCKE, of Ballidonan.
JOHN CUNINGHAM, of Rinchrivie.
HUGH CUNYNGHAM, of Castlespick.
DAVID CUNYNGHAM, of Drumfad,
PATRICK SHAWE, of Balliwalter.
HUGH MOUNTGOMERY, of Grangshaghe.
THOMAS AGNEWE, of Grayabbay.
QUINTENE MOORE, of Auchneill.
THOMAS BOYDE, of Crownerston.
JOHN MOWLEN, of the same.
PATRICK ALLEN, of Ballydonane.
JOHN HARPER, of Donaghdie.

(1617 May 20.) JOHN FRASER, of the same.
JOHN MOORE, of the same.
JAMES MCMAKENE, of the same.
JOHN AICKIN, of the same, and
JOHN HARPER, of Ballyhay, in Co. Downe, all of the Scotch nation and descent. (*Ibid.*)

Nov. 28. GEORGE MCALEXANDER, of Ballyshenog.
HUGH BLARE, of the same.
ALEXANDER EDMESTON, of Ardfracknen.
JOHN DUNBAR, of Knockfergus, and
ARCHIBALD BOYDE, of Carntulloch, in Co. Antrim.
ROBERT KYLE, of Ballymenane.
JAMES GLEN, of Eistholiwoode.
ROBERT HOGG, of Bellilidie.
ROBERT ROSSE, of Bellifodelie.
JAMES ROSSE, of Ballunenane-Itragh.
ALEXANDER BLARE, of Bangor.
WILLIAM STEINSON, of the same.
JOHN WILLSON, of the same.
ANTHONY KENNEDY, of Ballunenane-Utrogh.
WILLIAM HAMILTON, of Bangore.
DANIEL ADAMS, of Ballemullin.
ROBERT HAMILTON, of Ballinikell.
ALEXANDER WOODDELL, of Ballinienagh.
ADAM CUNINGHAM, of Ballegin.
JAMES WACHOP, of Ballygraphan.
NEILL O'HAMILL, of Ballihemlinge.
THOMAS KELSOE, of Ballihacamer.
JOHN PEBLIS, of Carrow-Johnvoistie.
JAMES HOWIE, of Ballymulin.
ANDREW HAMILTON, of the same.
GAWIN HAMILTON, of Balliverney.
JOHN HAMILTON, of Bally McCormoche.
ANDREW RID, of the same.
JOHN LINDSAY, of the same.
JOHN GEMMILL, of the same.
DAVID MCILVEYNE, of Ballelegin.
WILLIAM MOORE, preacher at Newton.
GEORGE KENNEDY, of Bangore.
THOMAS HARVIE, of Newton.
WILLIAM SHAWE, of Ballykilconan.
ANDREW SEMPILL, of Ballygrenie.
DAVID ANDERSON, of Castlecanvarie.
DAVID KENNEDY, of Gortivillan.
ALLEN WILSON, of Newton.
MATHEW MOUNTGOMERY, of Donaghdie.
JOHN MARTEN, of Dunnevill, and
WILLIAM WARDLAWE, of Lismullen, in Co. Downe.
ROBERT MOUNTGOMERY, of Edenacanany.
ARCHIBALD WALKER, merchant, and
JOHN WALSHE, in Co. Armagh.
ALEXANDER RICHARDSON, of Balliarkie.
WILLIAM PRINGLE, of Calligarrie, and
JAMES FERRY, of the Clary, in Co. Tyrone.

(1617 Nov. 28.) THOMAS CRIGHTON, of Aghaloue, in Co. Fermanagh, and
ALEXANDER SPEIRE, of Gray Abbay, in Co. Downe, all of the Scotch nation or descent. (*Ibid.*, 3rd part, f. m. 26.)

1617 Nov. 28. ARCHIBALD ADARE, Dean of Raphoe.
JOHN VANSSE, clerk at Kilmacrenan.
ANDREW SIMPLE, of Balleheglie.
WILLIAM MOOREHEADE.
JAMES JOHNSON.
ROBERT BARCKLEY, of Figart.
ALEXANDER STEWART, of the same.
ROBERT ALLEN, of Raphoe.
JOHN SMITHE, of the same.
PATRICK ROBSON, of the same.
ALLASTER GLASSE, of the same.
JOHN STEVIN, of the same.
MATHEW PATTERSON, of the same.
WILLIAM MACHELL, of Damcliffe.
JAMES DICK, of Raphoe.
JOHN MOORE, of the same.
JOHN MCCLAIRNE, of the same.
JOHN FLEMINGE, of the same.
JAMES BARRY, of the same.
JOHN HENRY, of the same.
JAMES OR, of the same.
ROBERT SYMPSON, carpenter.
THOMAS HAMILTON, of Ramullin.
ALEXANDER MCKYNNY, of the same.
COLIN CAMPBELL, of the same.
ROBERT SPENCE, of the same.
ALEXANDER HENRISON, of the same.
JAMES CARR, of the same.
ALEXANDER DOUGALL, of the same.
JAMES BURNE, of the same.
JOHN CARR, of the same.
EDWARD CARR, of the same, and
WILLIAM NELSON, of the same, in Co. Donegal.
JOHN CHAMPBELL, of Balleheringe.
JOHN BRUCE, of Dromekine.
WILLIAM BUCHONAN, of Donan.
JOHN FULTON, of Baltany.
JAMES WILSON, of Litterkenny.
ROBERT MOUNTGOMERY, of Moneyglasse.
ALEXANDER KERNES, of Tirmakine.
ANDREW DYKES, of Londonderry.
PATRICK CUNINGHAM, of Portlough.
JOHN FORCHEADE, of Costrewse.
ARCHIBALD BOULD, of Ardie.
ALEXANDER HAMILTON, of Tullaghdonnell.
JAMES NESBITE, of the same.
ANDREW MCMATH, of Donegal.
THOMAS KENNEDY, of Colraine.
WILLIAM CRAWFORD, of Droughedonan.
ANDREW COOHONE, of the same.
PETER COOHONE, of the same.

(1617 Nov. 28.) JAMES ANDREWE, of Strabane.
ROBERT WOOLLY, of the same.
JOHN STEWART, of Lissmougherie.
ALEXANDER MCLINTAGH, of Ratteine.
ANDREW WOODS, of Maymore, and
JOHN STEWART, of Collaghie, all of the Scotch nation or descent. (*Ibid.*)

Dec. 22. PETER PETERSON.
WYBRANS OCKER CORNELISSON, and
ADRIAN CORNELISSON, natives of Holland. (*Ibid.*, f. m. 38.)

1617-8 Mar. 14. SIR ROBERT MAKCLELLAN, of Bomby, in Scotland, Knight. (*Ibid.*, d. m. 27.)

Feb. 6. WYBRAND OLFERTES, of Holland. (*Ibid.*, d. m. 43.)*

* 1594, Aug. 16. 36 ELIZABETH.
SAMUEL MOLYNEX, and
DANIEL MOLYNEX, natives of Bruges, in Lower Germany. *Patent Roll*, 15 *James I.*, 4th part, f. m. 55.)

16 *James I.*

1618 May 14. CHRISTIAN BOR and
JOHN BOR, gent^s., natives of Lower Germany. (*Patent Roll*, 16 *James I.*, 1st part, d. m. 13.)

Oct. 21. JOHN URQUHART, gent., native of Scotland. (*Ibid.*, 2nd part, d. m. 43.)

1618-9 Feb. 12. JOHN DUNBARR, Esq.,
JAMES DUNBARR, his son.
ALEXANDER DUNBARR.
GEORGE DUNBARR.
THOMAS GRAHAM.
ARCHIBALD ACHESON, of Glancarny,
PATRICK ACHESON, his son.
JENNETT ACHESON, *alias* LINDSEY, of Tullaghoge.
JAMES AUCHMOWTY, of Drombarry.
EDWARD MAXWELL, of Lissdromchor.
ANDREW STURGEON, of Corrowmanin.
ROBERT WILSON, of Lisnegate.
JOHN STURGEON, of Cregans.
JANE LOTHER, *alias* HAMBLETON, of Castlekelagh.
FRANCIS HAMBLETON, of the same.
ALEXANDER LOTHER, of Clony.
GEORGE LOTHER, of Dirrirendragh.
WILLIAM CARCAT, of Dromcrowe.
WILLIAM CONNINGHAM, of the same.
GABRIEL CUNNINGHAM, of Tulliscanly.
JOHN GRIER.
JAMES TRINCH, preacher of the word of God.
JOHN BARBER, the same.
ROBERT PONT, the same.
JOHN FINGLASON.
ALEXANDER PATERSON.
THOMAS CRANSTON.
PATRICK HOWNE.
GEORGE SMELHAM.

(1618-9 Feb. 12.) JEROME LINDSEY.
PATRICK STEWARDE.
ANDREW MURREY.
NEALE O'CASSEN.
THOMAS BLANEY.
EDWARD HARTLEY.
ADAM CARCAT.
DAVID GRIER and
JOHN THOMPSON, mason, all of Scotch nation or descent. (*Ibid.*, 6th part, d. m. 24.)

---

17 *James I.*

1619 Sept. 22. ANDREW KNOXE, Bishop of Raphoe and Privy Councillor in Ireland.
THOMAS KNOX, Bishop of the Islands in Scotland.
THOMAS BRUCE, clerk,
ALEXANDER JULIUS.
BRICE SEMPLE, gent., of Scottish birth and blood. (*Patent Roll*, 17 *James I.*, 2nd part, d. m. 45.)

Dec. 1. JACQUES GRANYER.
JAMES GRANYER and
JOHN GRANYER.
EGIDIUS CROLL, senior.
EGIDIUS CROLL, junior.
CORNELIUS JOHNSON, of Ossanen, of Lower Germany, by birth or blood. (*Ibid.*)

1619-20 Jan. 29. GERROT VAN ASPEREN VANDUNDREIGHT, native of Lower Germany.
BALTHAZAR CRAMER, of Geesin, native of Upper Germany.
PETER ADRIANSON, of Strien, native of Lower Germany.
WILLIAM CLANSAM, of Stembergen, native of Lower Germany.
LEVANDER ROSE, of Graunte, native of Upper Germany. (*Ibid.*, d. m. 51.)

---

18 *James I.*

1620 May 12. LADY MARION, Countess of Abercorne, and
SIR CLODE HAMBLETON, Kn^{t}., of the Scotch nation or descent. (*Patent Roll*, 18 *James I.*, 1st part, f. m. 11.)

Dec. 13. JOHN MURRAY, Esq., one of the King's Bedchamber. (*Ibid.*, 3rd part, f. m. 12.)

---

19 *James I.*

1621 Oct. 12. ABRAHAM DE LEON, of Endoven, in Brabant. (*Patent Roll*, 19 *James I.*, [illegible]t part, d. 45.)

1621-2 Feb. 18. ELIZABETH LADY MOUNTGOMERIE.
DAVID BARCKLIE, of Ladyland, Esq., and
ELIZABETH CUNNINGHAM, *alias* BARCKLIE, of the Scottish nation. (*Ibid.*, 2nd part, d. m. 51.)

1621 Nov. 28. SIR WILLIAM SINCLAIRE, Kn^{t}., and
GEORGE CORRY, Esq., natives of Scotland. (*Ibid.*, 4th part, d. m. 54.)

---

20 *James I.*

1622 April 1. ARTHUR FORBESSE, Esq.
JAMES FORBESSE, gent., and
ROBERT FORBESSE, gent., natives of Scotland. (*Patent Roll*, 20 *James I.*, 1st part, f. m. 12.)

April 29. JAMES CREICHTOWN, Esq., a native of Scotland. (*Ibid.*, f. m. 42.)

Dec. 29. JOHN VANENDO, a native of Zeland, now residing in Dublin. (*Ibid.*, 2nd part, d. m. 18.)

Dec. 29. CORNELIUS CHRISTOPHER, a native of Zeland, now residing in Dublin. (*Ibid.*, d. m. 19.)

Dec. 29. JAMES BROWNE, a native of Zeland, now residing in Dublin. (*Ibid.*)

Dec. 29. MEYLES GEYLENSON, a native of Zeland, now residing in Dublin. (*Ibid.*)

Oct. 29. AGNES SPOTSWOOD, wife of Doctor James Spotswood, Lord Bishop of Clogher.
HENRY SPOTSWOOD and
BEATRIX SPOTSWOOD, *alias* ARESKIN, children of said bishop, and
GEORGE MACKESON, Master of Arts, all of the Scottish nation and blood. (*Ibid.*)

---

21 *James I.*

1623 July 7. JOHN VARILLA, of Flushing, a native of Zeland. (*Patent Roll*, 21 *James I.*, 1st part f. m. 8.)

Oct. 9. LEONARD LEONARDSON, a native of Lower Germany. (*Ibid.*, f. m. 30.)

Nov. 21. SYMON EVERARD and
JAQUES CHAMNEAU (CHANNEAU), natives of France. (*Ibid.*, f. m. 36.)

1623-4 Jan. 7. DANIEL WIBRANTS (WYBRANTS) a native of Holland, in Lower Germany. (*Ibid.*, 2nd part, d. m. 4.)

---

22 *James I.*

1624 April 27. GARTWRIGHT, of Uiries, *alias* ST. LEGER, wife of William St. Leger, Kn^{t}.
WILLIAM ST. LEGER, and
ELIZABETH ST. LEGER, children of the aforesaid Wm. St. Leger, Kn^{t}., natives of Lower Germany. (*Patent Roll*, 22 *James I.*, 1st part, f. m. 2.)

May 12. ROBERT MOUNTGOMERY, of Heslett, in Scotland, a native of Scotland. (*Ibid.*, f. m. 3.)

June 17. CORNELIUS HERMENS and
ANNE HERMENS, daughter of said Cornelius.
LODOVIC, *alias* LEWIS TOMPSON, natives of Lower Germany. (*Ibid.*, f. m. 54.)

1624 July 15. JAMES PIETERSON OUT and
NICHOLAS PIETERSON COELL, natives of Lower Germany. (*Ibid.*, d. m. 29.)

Nov. 28. JOAN LADY CUNINGHAM, wife of John Cuningham.
JOAN HAMILTON, *alias* BOYLE, widow.
JAMES CUNINGHAM, of Gortree, gent.
JOHN STEWART, of Veaghvahe, gent.
ALEXANDER STEWART, of Ballevembegg, gent.
ROBERT BOYLE, of Morlegh, gent.
ROBERT YOUNGE, of Culdrum, gent.
JAMES SAWER, of Moynegragan, gent.
PATRICK CUNINGHAM, of Imlegh, gent.
PATRICK SCOTT, of Raighe, gent.
WILLIAM CUNINGHAM, of Gortinleane, gent.
WILLIAM MCLENNAN, of Moynevonnen, gent.
CHRISTIANA LECKY, *alias* MCLENNAN, wife of said William.
MALCOLM DROMONDE, of Ballewitticocke, gent.
ALEXANDER CUNINGHAM, of Ballesallagh, gent.
ELIZABETH HAMBLETON, *alias* CUNINGHAM, wife of said Alexander.
WILLIAM ADAIRE, of Ballemeachan, gent.
KATHERINE KIRCKART, *alias* ADAIRE, wife of said William.
ROBERT ADAIRE, of Ballemeachan, son of said William.
WILLIAM ADAIRE, son of said William.
PATRICK MCDOUGALL, of Ballemeachan, gent.
WILLIAM HOWSTON, of Ballemeachan, gent.
KATHERINE VANS, *alias* HOWSTON, wife of said William.
WILLIAM HOWSTON, of same, son of said William.
MARIAN ADAIRE, *alias* HOWSTON, wife of said son.
ALEXANDER HOWSTON, of Ballemeachan, son of said William.
JOHN HOWSTON, of same, son of said William, and
ARTHUR MONYPENNY, of Portferry, of the Scottish nation and descent. (*Ibid.*, d. m. 50.)

1624-5 Feb. 9. WILLIAM WALLACE, of Portcoman, parish minister.
ELIZABETH BRISBANE, the wife of John Shawe, of Ballygelly.
WILLIAM FENTON, of Carn Castle, minister.
PATRICK TULLUS, of Ramoan, minister.
JAMES SHAWE, of Ballygelly, farmer.
JOHN O'GNEEVE, of Ballegreenlawe.
JOHN SHAWE, of Carnefenoge, farmer.
THOMAS BOYDE, of Ballehackett, farmer.
JOHN EGHLIN, of Ercham, farmer.
JANETT SEATON, of the same.
CHRISTIAN STEWART, of Carcarmehon.
JANE MELVIN, of Ballymeaghan.
BESSY TRANE, of Dunluce.
HECTOR MCNEILL, of Culremony, yeoman.
HUGH DUNLOPP, of Mullaghes, yeoman.
ARCHIBALD STEWART, of Balleatoe.
GILBERT O'GNEEVE, of Inver, yeoman.
JANETT LADERDEILL, of Newton.
JOHN CUNINGHAM, of Loughrissone.
MARGARETT EGHLIN (ECHLIN), wife of Robert Maxfield, minister, natives of Scotland, or of the blood of that nation. (*Ibid.*, d. m. 54.)

1624 July 31. PATRICK HANNAY, Esq., a native of Scotland. (*Ibid.*, 2nd part, f. m. 9.)

2 *Car. I.*

1626 May 19. JAMES LORD BALFOURE, Baron of Clanawly, of the Scotch nation or descent, (*Patent Roll*, 2 *Car. I.*, 1st part, f. m. 10.)
June 9. FRANCIS WINDSOR, gent., a native of Lower Germany. (*Ibid.*)
Nov. 28. SARAH, Viscountess of Montgomery, of the Ards.
JANE MOUNTGOMERIE, wife of Hugh Mountgomerie, son of the R^t^ Hon. Hugh Lord Viscount Mountgomerie, of the Great Ards, and
JAMES MOWOTT, gent., of the Scotch nation or descent. (*Ibid.*, 2d part, f. m. 39.)

---

3 *Car. I.*

1627 Aug. 17. LADY KATHERINE CUNNINGHAM, a native of Scotland. (*Patent Roll* 3, *Car. I.*, 2d part, f. m. 18.)
1627-8 Jan. 9. HENRY DELAUNE, Esq., a native of France. (*Ibid.*, f. m. 42.)
1627 Dec. 13. THOMAS MAULE, Esq., a native of Scotland. (*Ibid.*, 3d part, f. m. 32.)
July 26. SIR JOHN SPOTTISWOOD, Knt, a native of Scotland. (*Ibid.*, f. m. 19.)
1627-8 Feb. 25. JAMES MARTINS, and
ELINOR, his wife, of the nation and blood of Lower Germany. (*Ibid.*, 4th part, f. m. 13.)

LADY CATH. CUNINGHAM was widow and adm. of Sir James Cuningham, Kt., and daur. of the Earl of Glenkerne, and being left destitute of jointure and dower, with one son George, a minor and two daughters unprovided of means of livelyhood, the King, by Letters from Westminster, 9 May, 1627 (3o., 3d. part, d. m. 6) and 10 July, 1628 (4o., 2d. part, d. m. 39) directed that she should have a provision out of her late husband's estate in the Co. of Donegall, against his bror., Sir John Cuningham, Kt., and the guardianship of her sd. son, and she and her children to be made free Denizens.

---

4 *Car. I.*

1628 April 28. STEPHEN DENNIS, merchant, a native of France. (*Patent Roll*, 4 *Car. I.*, 1st part, d. m. 6.)
Mar. 24. ARCHIBALD HAMILTON, Esq., a native of Scotland. (*Ibid.*, 5th part, f. m. 6.)

---

5 *Car. I.*

1629 May 9. JOHN STEWART, Esq., a native of Scotland. (*Patent Roll*, 5 *Car. I.*, 2d part, f. m. 7.)
May 29. JAMES CUNNYNGHAM, Esq., a native of Scotland. (*Ibid.*, f. m. 13.)
May 23. SIR JOHN CUNNYNGHAM, Kn^t^, a native of Scotland. (*Ibid.*, f. m. 18.)
May 29. MALCOLME DROMAND, Esq., a native of Scotland. (*Ibid.*, f. m. 25.)
June 5. ALEXANDER CUNNINGHAM, Esq., a native of Scotland. (*Ibid.*, f. m. 31.)
May 7. WILLIAM STEWART, Esq., a native of Scotland. (*Ibid.*, f. m. 43.)
June 22. WILLIAM BAILIE, Esq., a native of Scotland. (*Ibid.*, d. m. 24.)
June 26. SIR WILLIAM STEWART, Knight and Baronet, a native of Scotland. (*Ibid.*, d. m. 37.)

1629 July 29. JOHN HAMILTON, Esq., of Corronery in Co. Cavan, a native of Scotland (*Ibid.*, 3rd part, f. m. 8.)
Aug. 26. JAMES HEIGATE, clerk, a native of Scotland. (*Ibid.*, f. m. 17.)
1629-30 Mar. 3. HENRY STEWART, Esq., a native of Scotland. (*Ibid.*, 7th part, f. m. 5.)
Feb. 26. SIR ANDREW STEWART, Baronet, a native of Scotland. (*Ibid.*, d. m. 6.)

---

6 *Car. I.*

1630 July 14. ROBERT COLQUNHOWNE, Esq., a native of Scotland. (*Patent Roll 6, Car. I.*, 1st part, f. m. 25.)
May 18. SIR FREDERICK HAMILTON, Kn^{t}, one of the nobles of the bedchamber. (*Ibid.*, d. m. 2.)
Dec. 16. ALEXANDER RICHARDSON, Esq., a native of Scotland. (*Ibid.*, 4th part, f. m. 8.)
1630-1 Jan. 1. ROBERT LINDSEY, Esq., a native of Scotland. (*Ibid.*, f. m. 15.)
1630 Nov. 25. ALEXANDER SAUNDERSON, Esq., a native of Scotland. (*Ibid.*, f. m. 21.)
Dec. 16. JOHN SYMYNTON, Esq., a native of Scotland. (*Ibid.*, f. m. 28.)

---

7 *Car. I.*

1631 July 19. JOHN HAMILTON, of Lougheske, Co. Donegal, gent.
MATHEW STEWART, of Dromonehill in said Co., gent.
GEORGE STEWART, of Moutlout, in said Co., gent.
JOHN EWINGE, of Litterkenny, in said Co., merchant.
WILLIAM CUNINGHAM, of Rathmullin, in said Co., clerk.
DAVID MCGHEE, of Strabane, in Co. Tyrone, gent.
ROBERT ALGEO, of the parish of Leckpatricke, in said Co., gent., a Scot.
JAMES CRAWFORD, of Donnelonge, in said Co., gent.
ROBERT SEMPILL, of Donnogheddy, in said Co., clerk.
DAVID SINKLER (SINCKLER), of Newtowne, in said Co., gent.
WILLIAM BRISBANE, of Strabane, in said Co., Esq.
WILLIAM CUNINGHAM, of Carnony, in said Co., Esq.
MARION HAMILTON, wife of Hugh Hamilton, of Lisdrovin, in said Co., gent.
JOHN BROWNE, of Leckpatricke, in said Co., gent.
JOHN CUNINGHAM, of the City of Londonderry, merchant.
KATHERINE SAUNDERSON, wife of Alexander Saunderson, of Tullelegan, in Co. Tyrone, Esq.
THOMAS COGHLAN, of Littekenny, in Co. Donegal, merchant.
FINLEY EUINGE, of Coole McItean, in said Co., yeoman.
WILLIAM NOBLE, of Cashell, in said Co., gent.
JENNETT CUNINGHAM, of Portelough, in said Co., widow.
WALTER DENISTON, of Tawnagh, in said Co., gent.
ALEXANDER WEARE, of Castleton, in Co. Fermanagh, gent.
BARTHOLEMEW ROBINSON, of Coolrane, in Co. Londonderry, merchant, and
ALEXANDER BIGGART, of same, merchant. All of the Scotch nation or descent. (*Patent Roll* 7, *Car. I.*, 1st part, f. m. 38.)
July 5. WILLIAM MOORE, of Ballybregagh, and
JANE MOORE *alias* HAMILTON, his wife.
PATRICK HAMILTON, of Ballygrangaghe, and

(1631 July 5.) ELIZABETH HAMILTON *alias* GLEN, his wife.
RACHELL CARMICHAELL.
JAMES HAMILTON, of Ballywalter.
OLIVER KENEDY.
WILLIAM HAMILTON, of Rowbane.
ARCHIBALD EDMONDSTON, of Ballybrian.
THOMAS ABBERCROMBY, a native of Scotland.
ROBERT MOORE, of Whitchurch.
PAUL RAYNOLDE, of Bangor, and
EDWARD BAYLIE, of Lisgarr, all of the Scotch nation or descent. (*Ibid.*, 3rd part, d. m. 50.)

---

9 *Car. I.*

1633 May 20. JOHN LIESLEY (LESLEY) Bishop of Raphoe, a native of Scotland. (John Liesley, Dr. of Theology, late Bishop of Sodor, in the Kingdom of Scotland, transferred to the Bishopric of Raphoe, in the place of Andrew Knox. (*Patent Roll*, 9 *Car. I.*, 1st part, d. m. 10.)

July 19. WILLIAM DARRAGH, of Dirrelowran, Co. Tyrone, clerk.
JAMES STEWART, of Ballymanagh, in said Co., gent.
ANDREW STEWART, of Donaghreske, in said Co., gent.
JOHN RICHARDSON, of Killdresse, in said Co., gent., a Scot.
WILLIAM STEWART, late of Drumduffe, in said Co., gent.
THOMAS PARRIS, of the city of Dublin, gent., a Scot.
HELEN STEWART, *alias* CATCHART (CATHCART), wife of Robert Catchart (Cathcart).
PATRICK LERMOND, of Killaman, in said Co., gent.
JAMES LERMOND, of same, gent.
JOHN MCADAM, of Liskelle, in said Co., gent.
ROBERT GOODLAD, of Tirregallie, in said Co., gent.
JOHN GOODLAD, of Trewe, in said Co., gent.
SIMON HALL, of Tullaghbegg, in said Co., gent.
PATRICK HAMILTON, of Strabane, in said Co., merchant.
COLLYN CAMPBELL, of Moyres, in Co. Donegal, gent.
WILLIAM MOORE, of Annaghlaghbane, in the parish of Clogher, in Co. Tyrone, senior, gent.
ALLAN MOORE, of Castledromne, in said Co., gent.
JOHN HAMILTON, of Latbeag, in Co. Tyrone, gent.
THOMAS WILSON, of Corcrery, in said Co., gent.
JOHN CAMPBELL, of Ballycastle, Co. Londonderry, gent.
JOHN KEARNES, of Parsonstowne, in Co. Tyrone, gent.
ALEXANDER STEWART, of Redbay, in said Co., gent., all of the Scotch nation or descent. (*Ibid.*)

Aug. 9. ALEXANDER COLVILLE, of Ballymony, Co. Antrim, clerk.
WILLIAM FULLERTON, of Carnecastle, Co. Antrim, clerk.
HENRY FUTHIE, of Ba——*, in Co. Antrim, clerk.
JAMES EDMONDSTON, of Broad Island, in Co. Antrim, gent.
JOHN ————*, of Glenarme, Co. Antrim, merchant.
JOHN ECHLYNE, of Ballyphillip, in Co. Downe, clerk.
ALEXANDER STEWART, of Ballyrattaghan, Co. Antrim, gent.

*Part of this membrane is gone.

(1633 Aug. 9.) JOHN MACANDREWE STEWART, of Ballywilliam, Co. Antrim, gent.
NYNYAN STEWART, of Ballymoy, in Co. Antrim, gent.
NYNYAN STEWART, of Dromnegesse, Co. Antrim, gent.
ROBERT MAXWELL, of Tynan, Co. Armagh, clerk, all of the Scotch nation or descent. (*Ibid.*, 2d part, d. m. 9.)

Dec. 9. WILLIAM MOOREHEAD, of Terrell's Pace, Co. Westmeath, clerk, a Scot.
JOHN STERLINGE (STERLINGS), of Galloe, Co. Meath, clerk.
MARGARET LOGAN, *alias* BOYD, widow.
WILLIAM MOWTRAY, yeoman.
ROBERT YOUNGE, yeoman.
JAMES MCCLACHY, yeoman, all of the Scotch nation or descent. (*Ibid.*, d. m. 31.)

---

10 *Car. I.*

1634 July 17. JACQUES DE COCQUIEL, and
EGIDIUS [GILES] BOWDEN, natives of Germany. (*Patent Roll* 10, *Car. I.*, 1st part, d. m. 12.)

June 27. JANE SYMONTOWNE *alias* CUNINGHAM, wife of John Symontowne, in Co. Tyrone, Esq.
DOROTHY SANDERSON *alias* STEWART, wife of Archibald Sanderson, of said Co., gent.
GEORGE SANDERSON, of Tullylegane, in said Co., gent.
JOHN CRECHTOWNE, of Tullylegan, in said Co., gent., and
ISSABEL, his wife.
JAMES PERRY, of Tullarash, in said Co., yeoman.
JOHN ROBINSON, of Artra, in said Co., yeoman.
JOHN ENGLISH, of Moynagh, in said Co., yeoman.
JAMES STEWART, of le Grange, of Tullaghoge, in said Co., yeoman.
JOHN PERRY, of Roughan, in said Co., yeoman.
BARBARA DARRAGH *alias* STEWART, wife of William Darragh of Co. Tyrone, clerk.
WILLIAM RAWLEY, of Tullaghoge, in said Co., yeoman.
ALEXANDER STEWART, of Dromart, Co. Antrim, gent.
PATRICK COLLYER, of Ballycubedell, in said Co., yeoman.
JAMES STEWART, of Sicon, in said, Co., gent.
PATRICK TATE, of Dromwherne, in Co. Tyrone, yeoman.
RICHARD WILSON, of Ballymanagh, in said Co., yeoman.
GRISSELL STEWART *alias* RICHARDSON, wife of John Richardson, of Kildresse, in said Co., yeoman.
WILLIAM DOWGLAS, of Ballyhallaghan, all of the Scotch nation or descent. (*Ibid.*, 2d part, f. m. 1.)

May 13. HUMPHRIE HALDEN, of Broadland.
ROBERT HORSBRINGH, of same.
WALTER LOGAN, of same.
ROBERT EDMONSTON, of Alfraknes.
JOHN DONELSONE, of Maghermorne.
ALEXANDER COMYNE, of Killan.
ALEXANDER ANDERSON, of Glasdiomoe.
ROBERT BAILLE, of Ballyhebrowe.
GEORGE CREICHTAN, of Virginia.
ROBERT BARKLY, Dean of Clogher, a Scotsman.

(1634 May 13.) ROBERT HAMILTON, of Rathcoole.
MARGARET HAMILTON *alias* MOUNTGOMERY.
HUGH BARKLEY, of Annacley.
WILLIAM FULLERTON, Clerk, all of the Scotch nation or descent. (*Ibid.*)

1633-4 Feb. 22. JAMES MARSHALL, of Colerane.
ROBERT BACHANAN, of Glennaquoayn, in Co. Donegal, gent.
ROBERT GALBRATH, of Ballilenan, in said Co., gent.
HUGH GALBRAITH, of Roskawe, in Co. Tyrone, gent.
JAMES MOORE, of Cloghoum, in Co. Downe.
DAIRD STEWART, of Bonnerclasie, all of the Scotch nation or descent. (*Ibid.*, f. m. 2.)

1634-5 Feb. 27. ABRAHAM VANDERVOORT and
JOHN VANDERVOORT, natives of Lower Germany. (*Ibid.*, 3rd part, f. m. 11.)

Feb. 27. JOHN JASPERS and
NICATIUS VANDERSHUREN, natives of Lower Germany. (*Ibid.*, f. m. 12.)

---

12 *and* 13 *Car. I.*

1637 June 10. PHILLIP BIGGOE (or BIGO), of Birr Kings Co., a native of France. (*Close Roll*, 12th and 13th, 1st part, f. m. 39.)

1637-8 Feb. 6. JACOB RUBBENS, a native of Lower Germany. (*Ibid.*, 1st part, f. m. 68.)

Mar. 24. FREDERICK PANCKARD, merchant a native of Lower Germany. (*Patent Roll*, 14th and 7th part, f. m. 5.)

---

14 *Car. I.*

1638 Nov. 8. THEODORE SCOUTE, of the city of Dublin, merchant, a native of Lower Germany. (*Patent Roll*, 14 *Car. I.*, 3rd part, d. m. 5.)

1638-9 Mar. 22. JAMES VANDERBEGGE, a native of Lower Germany. (*Ibid.*, 4th part, f. m. 56.)

---

15 *Car. I.*

1639 May 28. JOHN VANDERHOULT and
TOBIE CREAMAR, natives of Lower Germany. (*Patent Roll*, 15 *Car. I.*, 7th part, d. m. 1.)

Dec. 9. DAVID LOMERON, merchant, of the town of Chinon, in the Province of Touraine, in the Kingdom of France. (*Ibid.*, 8th part, f. m. 28.)

Nov. 4. DANIEL DESMINIERES, of Roan, in Normandy, and
JOHN DESMINIERES, of same, natives of France.
DANIEL BORTFELT, of Lublin, in Poland.
THEODORE ROHART, of Lille, in Flanders.
JOHN MICHELLSON, of Middleborough, in Zealand, natives of Lower Germany (a Dutchman.) (*Ibid.*, 9th part, d. m. 9.)

1639-40 Feb. 1. DANIEL ADRIANS and
HIBERT ADRIANS, natives of Lower Germany. (*Ibid.*, 12th part, f. m. 47.)

17 *Car. I.*

1641 July 12. JAMES RICKMAN, of the parish of St. Keven, in the suburb of the city of Dublin, perfumer, a native of Lower Germany (a Dutchman.) (*Patent Roll*, 17 *Car. I.*, 2d part, f. m. 4.)

---

21 *Car. I.*

1645-6 Mar. 5. JAMES PANCKART, of the city of Duren, in the Province of Gulick, in Germany.
GERRARD VANHOVEN, of Amsterdam, and
ARNOLD WESTENRA, of the city of Campen, in the province of Overissell, in Holland. (*Patent Roll*, 19-24 *Car. I.*, d. m. 14.)

Cromwell.

1655 Nov. 22. WARNER WESTENRA, late of Harlam in the Province of Holland in Lower Germany. (*Patent Roll Commonwealth*, No. 1, f. m. 3. and d. m. 29.)
Nov. 22. DERRIQUE WESTENRA, late of Harlam, in the Province of Holland in Lower Germany. (*Ibid.*, f. m. 29.)
Dec. 11. LEWIS DESMYNIEIRES, borne in Amersfort in the Province of Utrecht in Lower Germany. (*Ibid.*, f. m. 43.)
1655-6 Jan. 18. ISAACK ABLIN, late of Cane in Normandy in the Dominion of France. (*Ibid.*, No. 2, f. m. 2.)
1655 Dec. 11. CHRISTOPHER PETERSON, of Alkmaar in the Province of Holland in Lower Germany. (*Ibid.*, f. m. 26.)

NATURALIZATIONS.

14 *and* 15 *Car. II.*

Private Bill, Chap. V. 1662.

An Act for the naturalizing of
LEWIS DESMINIERES, merchant.
DERRICK WESTENRA,
PETER WESTENRA, merchant, son to said Derrick,
WARNER WESTENRA, merchant,
ALBERT GROSTON, merchant,
WILLIAM HAILLETT, and
JOHN GRIELL.

DENIZATIONS.

CHARLES II.

13 *Car. II.*

1661 July 9. ADRIAN MAN, of Wormer in Holland, navigator. (*Patent Roll* 13, *Car. II.*, No. 5, 3d part, d. 24.)
July 18. HARMAN VAN SANTEN, of Weesell in Cleeveland in Lower Germany, vietor, *Anglice* cooper. (*Ibid.*, No. 7, 5th part, d. 40.)

Statutes Charles II.

Chap. XIII., 1662, 14th and 15th *Car. II.*

An Act for encouraging Protestant Strangers and others to inhabit and plant in the Kingdom of Ireland.

The following have taken the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy under the above Act.

1662 Oct. 3. EMANUELL PEREIRA *alias* JACQUES VANDEPEERE, and FRANCIS PEREIRA, natives of Normandy in France. (*Patent Roll*, 14 *Car. II.*, No. 11, 4th part, f. m. 7.)

Nov. 7. ABRAHAM EMKEN, native of Amsterdam in Holland. (*Ibid.*, m. 8.)

Nov. 17. WILLIAM EVER, native of Hereford in the Kingdom of England and resident in Dublin for ten years last past. (*Ibid.*)

1663 May 1. JOHN HOMAN, native of Worcester in England, butcher. (*Ibid.*, 15 *Car. II.*, No. 12, 1st part, f. m. 6.)

1662-3 Jan. 15. ARTHUR GRYMES, native of Cumberland in England, barber surgeon. (*Ibid.*)

Feb. 17. CHRISTOPHER PATERSON, late of Holland, merchant. (*Ibid.*, f. m. 12.)

1663 April 11. WILLIAM SNELL, native of Coventry in England. (*Ibid.*, f. m. 18.)

Oct. 6. JOHN COLLYER, native of Wilts in England, millyner [milner]. (*Ibid.*, f. m. 28.)

1662-3 Feb. 28. JOHN CLIGNETT, native of Ackan in Germany. (*Ibid.*, d. m. 1.)

Jan. 27. ABRAHAM VANHOGARDEN,
ISAAC VANHOGARDEN,
JACOB VANHOGARDEN,
PETER VANHOGARDEN, and
JAMES HEESTER, late of Holland, merchants. (*Ibid.*)

1663 Sept. 14. WILLIAM KING, native of Homovy in the co. of York in England, butcher. (*Ibid.*, d. m. 10.)

1663-4 Jan. 21. CHARLES DUNIENE, native of Paris in France. (*Ibid.*, d. m. 37.)

1662-3 Jan. 15. THOMAS THORNTON, native of Lancashire in England, barbor surgeon. (*Ibid.*, No. 13, 2d part, d. m. 10.)

1662 Nov. 1. CLAUDIUS GILBERT, clerk. (*Ibid.*, No. 14, 3d part, d. m. 3.)

1663 Sept. 1. SIMON EVERSON, native of Utrecht in Holland. (*Ibid.*)

Sept. 1. JAMES VANDERLURE, native of Middleburrogh in Zealand. (*Ibid.*)

Oct. 14. JAMES MERCER, native of Edgelane in Lancashire, England, apothecary. (*Ibid.*, d. m. 8.)

1662 Oct. 20. ROBERT MERCER, native of Edglane in Lancashire, merchant. (*Ibid.*)

1663 Mar. 18. DANIEL CRONE, native of Troylson in Pomerania within the Empire of Germany, cutler. (*Ibid.*, d. m. 12.)

Oct. 14. EDWARD GIBBON, native of the city of London, England, merchant. (*Ibid.*, No. 15, 4th part, d. m. 46.)

1664 April 4. ROGER PROWSE, native of Collomtom, co. Devon, England, merchant. (*Ibid.*, 16 *Car. II.*, No. 16, 1st part, f. m. 1.)

June 25. JOHN WHORLOE, native of the city of Norwich, England, webster. (*Ibid.*, f. m. 10.)

July 19. ISAAC JACKSON, native of Derby, England, and grosser of London. (*Ibid.*, f. m. 11.)

April 16. WILLIAM ROBINSON, native of Barnett in Hartfordshire, England, butcher. (*Ibid.*, d. m. 1.)

April 18. THOMAS COOKE, native of Donnhead in the co. of Wilts, England, tallow chandler. (*Ibid.*)

April 21. JOHN HAWKSHAW, native of the city of Chester, England, organist. (*Ibid.*)

1664 April 7. GEORGE COLVERT, native of Preston in Lancashire, England, glasier. (*Ibid.*)
April 22. WILLIAM STORY, native of Hadnett in the co. of Salop, England, vintner. (*Ibid.*)
1663-4 Mar. 23. WILLIAM FRENCH, native of Newcastle upon Tyne, England, vintner. (*Ibid.*, m. 2.)
1664 May 9. WILLIAM GREATID, native of Durrham, England, butcher. (*Ibid.*, m. 4.)
July 29. LAUGHLIN REIGH, native of Clamore, Gallway, salt boyler. (*Ibid.*, m. 13.)
Sept. 20. ROBERT HALL, native of Tatnall, Chester, England, butcher. (*Ibid.*, m. 22.)
1664-5 Feb. 22. WILLIAM JARVIS, native of Wisha, in the co. of Warwicke, England, shoemaker. (*Ibid.*, m. 25.)
1663-4 Mar. 23. JOHN STOKES, native of Holloghton, co. of Leicester, England, vintner. (*Ibid.*, No. 17, 2d part, f. m. 4.)
Jan. 9. GERRALD SENSARFE, native of Rotterdam in Holland, mariner. (*Ibib.*)
1664 April 22. EDWARD YARDE, native of Aresveresbeere, co. of Devon, England, merchant. (*Ibid.*, f. m. 5.)
July 1. RICHARD BENSON, native of Cockermoth, co. of Cumberland, England, vintner. (*Ibid.*, f m. 7.)
Aug. 13. BRYAN EYRES, native of Chefford in Berkshire, England, cooper. (*Ibid.*)
April 1. WILLIAM EMERSON, native of Peters in the co. of Norfolke, England, merchant. (*Ibid.*, m. 3.)
1666-7 Mar. 20. MATHEW GRANT, native of Hamilton in the parish of Kirckham in the co. of Lancaster, England, cordwinder. (*Ibid.*, m. 17.)
1664 Oct. 14. DAVID CROES, native of Gilderland in the Low Countries, merchant. (*Ibid.*, No. 18, 3d part, d. m. 10.)
1664-5 Jan. 26. WILLIAM JANS, native of Wandeso, in the co. of Buckingham, England butcher. (*Ibid.*, m. 34.)
1665 [no month] 20. EDWARD WHITAKER, native of Oxford, England, merchant. (*Ibid.*, 17 *Car. II.*, No. 19, 1st part. f. m. 5.)
1665 Aug. 31. JOHN CHOISIN, native of Paris in France, merchant. (*Ibid.*, f. m. 7.)
Sept. 27. RICHARD ROBERTS, native of Dantree in Northamptonshire, England, baker. (*Ibid.*, f. m. 9.)
1665-6 Jan. 17. THOMAS LEE, of the city of Dublin, cooke. (*Ibid.*, f. m. 14.)
1665 July 12. WILLIAM ARCHBOLD, of the city of Dublin, baker. (*Ibid.*, d. m. 3.)
July 17. THOMAS POWELL, native of Castlebitane, in the co. of Lincolne, England, merchant. (*Ibid.*)
April 5. RANDALPH SEADON, of St Patrick Street, Dublin, butcher. (*Ibid.*, d. m. 5.)
April 5. WILLIAM MERVYN, of St Patrick Street, Dublin, butcher. (*Ibid.*)
July 20. WILLIAM GRESSINGHAM, native of Henley in the county of Warwick, merchant. (*Ibid.*)
July 19. PETER WAESBERG, native of Rotterdam in Holland, merchant. (*Ibid.*)
Sept. 22. JAMES NEWLAND *alias* NOWLAND. (*Ibid.*, d. m. 6.)
Sept. 27. JOHN VUNNISSIGH, doctor of physicke.* (*Ibid.*, m. 7.)

* The Act under which these certificates are enrolled applies to two classes (1) Protestant Strangers settling in Ireland, (2) His Majesty's subjects of the Protestant religion being tradesmen, settling in any town and desiring to become free of it.

---

17 *Car. II.*

1665-6 Jan. 17. RICE ADAMS, a native of the county of Hereford, England, mason. (*Patent Roll*, 17 *Car. II.*, No. 20, 2d part, f. m. 20.)
1665 May 9. THOMAS HARRISON, native of Stangronne in the county of Huntingdon, England, butcher. (*Ibid.*, No. 21, 3d part, f. m. 10.)
May 22. ELARD ARNOLDI, native of Germany, doctor in physic. (*Ibid.*)
May 22. JAMES VAN BOBART, native of Germany, merchant. (*Ibid.*)

1665-6 Jan. 11. THOMAS TERPIN, native of Dunstable-howten in Bedfordshre, England, butcher. (*Ibid.*, f. m. 26.)
Jan. 11. EDWARD MALBY, native of Geansborrough in Lincolnshire, England. (*Ibid.*)
Jan. 11. HENRY ROW, native of the city of Dublin, shoemaker. (*Ibid.*)
Jan. 11. JOHN KNIGHT, native of Hamptonshire, England. (*Ibid*)

---

18 *Car. II.*

1665-6 Mar. 9. ANTHONY COCHETEUX, native of Comen in Flanders, shoemaker. (*Patent Roll*, 18 *Car. II.*, No. 23, 1st part, f. m. 3.)
Mar. 9. JAMES JEROME, native of Sedane in France, doctor in divinity. (*Ibid.*)
Mar. 9. JOHN GHEST, native of Bentley in Yorkshire, England, gent. (*Ibid.*, f. m. 3; d. m. 36.)
1666 April 3. ROGER NEVELL, native of Wigan in Lancashire, England, butcher. (*Ibid.*, f. m. 10.)
July 10. THOMAS LOVE, native of Coventry in the county of Warwick, England, butcher. (*Ibid.*)
1667 Mar. 25. JOHN HERAULT, native of the Isle of Olerone in the Kingdom of France, gent. (*Ibid.*, d. m. 18.)
May 11. PETER St JOHN, native of Burgandy in the Kingdom of France, Esq. (*Ibid.*)
May 21. ROBERT ROCH, skoemaker, a native of the city of Waterford, Ireland. (*Ibid.*)
1665-6 Feb. 8. HANS ALBERT WIDMAN, native of Lawingen in ye Palatinate in Germany. (*Ibid.*, No. 24, 2d part, f. m. 29.)
1663 April 11. LAURENCE STOKES, native of Oxfordshire in England. (*Patent Roll*, 17, 18 *and* 19 *Car. II.*, No. 25, 3d part, f. m. 32.)

---

19 *Car. II.*

1667 June 11. JOHN BAILY, carpenter, native of Trallex in the co. of Kerry, Ireland. (*Patent Roll*, 19 *Car. II.*, 1st part, f. m. 6.)
Aug. 28. GERRALD COLLEY, native of Dublin, gent. (*Ibid.*, f. m. 11.)
Oct. 21. JOHN BROWNE, native of Tinihealy, Co. Wicklow. (*Ibid.*, f. m. 18.)
Oct. 21. SAMUEL BASSE, native of Newporte Pagnall in Buckinghamshire, England. (*Ibid.*)
Dec. 31. ABRAHAM CHRISTIAN, native of Middleborough in Zealand, merchant. (*Ibid.*, f. m. 35.)
1667-8 Mar. 10. LAWRENCE CLIGNETT, native of Aaken in the Dukedom of Guligh, merchant. (*Ibid.*, f. m. 40.)
Mar. 10. GEORGE HEYWARD, native of Leigh in the co. of Lancaster, England, plasterer. (*Ibid.*)
1666-7 Jan. 16. PETER NICHOLAS, plasterer. (*Ibid.*, f. m. 48.)
Jan. 25. RICHARD MORRICHE, of Kewmegan in Gelderland. (*Ibid.*)
1667 July 1. ROBERT GILL, of the city of Dublin, butcher.* (*Ibid.*)

* *Crown and Hanaper Collection.*

Certificates.

1662 Oct. 8. CORNELIUS VANWINGAN, native of Brawband in the Low Countreys.
1663 April 20. WILLIAM YATES of Dublin, shoemaker.
1663-4 Mar. 23. JOHN STOKES, native of Holloughton in the co. of Leicester, England, vintner.
Mar. 23. WILLIAM FRENCH, native of Newcastle upon Tyne, England, vintner.
1664 April 18. WILLIAM ROBINSON, native of Bartnett in Hartfordshire, England, butcher.
April 18. THOMAS COOKE, native of Donnhead in the co. of Wilts, England, tallow candler.
1663 April 11. LAWRENCE STOCKES, native of Oxfordshire, England. Certified 9 July, 1666.
1665 Sept. 27. RICHARD ROBERTS, native of Dantree in Northamptonshire, England, baker.
1667 Dec. 3. JAMES MCCRERRIE, native of Oghar in the North of Ireland, merchant.

Some of these Certificates were inrolled.

19 *and* 20 *Car. II.*

1667-8 Feb. 17. SIBERT VAN DE WATER, native of Dordreght in Holland, cooper. (*Patent Roll*, 19 *and* 20 *Car. II.*, No. 28, 1st part, f. m. 1.)

1667 Dec. 3. DANIEL RIELY, native of the county of Downe, Ireland, butcher. (*Ibid.*, f. m. 12.)

1667-8 Jan. 10. JOHN MEREDITH, native of Beaumaris in the Dominion of Wales, cooper. (*Ibid.*, 20 *Car. II.*, 1st part, f. m. 12.)

1668 June 26. JOHN OFFLEY, native of the parish of Chetley in the co. of Stafford, England. merchant. (*Ibid.*, f. m. 20.)

June 26. RICHARD GREENWOOD, native of Ribchester in the co. of Lancaster, England, merchant. (*Ibid.*)

July 10. THOMAS BURBIDGE, native of Loughborrow in the co. of Leicester, England, merchant. (*Ibid.*, f. m. 27.)

July 10. SAMUEL BRADSHAW, of Bolton in the co. of Lancaster, England, merchant. (*Ibid.*)

Sept. 12. SOLOMON SAMPIE, native of Rowiston in the co. of Nottingham, England, carpenter. (*Ibid.*, f. m. 31.)

Sept. 12. THOMAS DIXON, native of Washington in the co. of Durham, England, taylor. (*Ibid.*)

Dec. 16. JOSEPH HOLDEN, native of Wilne in the co. of Derby, England, gent. (*Ibid.*, f. m. 49.)

May 27. PETER KINDLEY, native of Stensbrigen in the Dukedom of Saxony in Germany, gent. (*Ibid.*, d. m. 10.)

May 25. NICHOLAS DESTREE, native of Paris in the Kingdom of France, smith. (*Ibid.*, d. m. 12.)

Oct. 27. DARLY GEOGHEGAN, of Kenlandstown in the co. of Wicklow, shoemaker. (*Ibid.*, d. m. 32.)

1665-6 Feb. 8. HANS GRAHAM, native of Rippen in Holscame or Holstame. (*Ibid.*, d. m. 45.)

---

20 *and* 21 *Car. II.*

1668 Dec. 15. JOHN WILLIAMSON, native of Conner in the co. of Antrim, Ireland, taylor. (*Patent Roll*, 20 *Car. II.*, No. 29, 2d part, f. m. 7.)

1668-9 Jan. 5. THOMAS KNIGHT, native of Kingtowne in the co. of Warwick, England, plumber. (*Ibid.*, f. m. 8.)

Jan. 5. THOMAS ALLOTT, native of Barnesley in Yorkshire, England, taylor. (*Ibid.*)

Jan. 18. MICHAEL BANES, native of Corkesham in the co. of Lancaster, England, carpenter. (*Ibid.*)

Jan. 5. HERBERT ROWE, native of Lewis in the co. of Sussex, England, upholster. (*Ibid.*, f. m. 9.)

1668 Sept. 12. OWEN ARMELY, native of Clanrichard, Ireland, taylor. (*Ibid.*, 21 *Car. II.*, 2d part, f. m. 11.)

1669 Aug. 31. ABRAHAM DESTER and
HENRY DESTER, merchants. (*Ibid.*, f. m. 13.)

Sept. 28. HUGH RIDGATE, of Sauchy-Greene in the co. of Lancaster, England, gent. (*Ibid.*, d. m. 16.)

Oct. 12. JOHN TADPOLE, native of Dublin, blacksmith. (*Ibid.*, d. m. 19.)

Dec. 13. JAMES DAVIDSON, native of Breda in Brabant, m^r^ mariner. (*Ibid.*, 3d part, f. m. 36.)

1669-70 Jan. 14. ROBERT SHAW, native of Dalton in the co. of York, England. (*Ibid.*, f. m. 42.)

Jan. 14. NICHOLAS WILLIS, native of Radley in Barkshire, England, cooke. (*Ibid.*)

Jan. 14. ROBERT HALL, nattive of Battenhall in Cheshire, England, cooke. (*Ibid.*)

1669-70 Jan. 18. WILBORT DANIELL, native of Flushing in Zealand, merchant. (*Ibid.*)
Jan. 20. THOMAS GOUGHTON, carpenter. (*Ibid.*, f. m. 43.)
Jan. 20. JOHN COOKE, carpenter. (*Ibid.*)
Jan. 20. EDWARD HOPKINS, carpenter. (*Ibid.*)
Jan. 26. PETER PEINE, merchant. (*Ibid.*, f. m. 44.)
Jan. 26. ROBERT MULLENAX, plasterer. (*Ibid.*)
1669 Dec. 21. EDWARD ROSE, native of the city of London, merchant. (*Ibid.*, d. m. 33.)
1669-70 Jan. 29. HENRY PLUNKETT, taylor. (*Ibid.*, d. m. 34.)
1668-9 Feb. 1. ROBERT HUTCHINSON, shoemaker. (*Ibid.*)
Feb. 3. EDWARD SYMPSON, merchant. (*Ibid.*)

---

21 *Car. II.*

1668-9 Mar. 1. JOHN PAPEN, native of Lunenburgh in Germany, merchant. (*Patent Roll*, 21 *Car. II.*, 1st part, f. m. 8.)
1669 April 29. RICHARD HORNEBY, native of Stratford upon Avon in the co. of Warwick, England. (*Ibid.*, f. m. 15.)
July 9. CHARLES EMPSON, native of the city of York, England, grocer. (*Ibid.*, f. m. 23.)
Sept. 2. FRANCIS THORNTON, native of West Bramage in the co. of Strafford, England, blacksmith. (*Ibid.*, f. m. 28.)
Oct. 12. DOMINICK WILLIAMSON, native of Flushing in Zealand, merchant. (*Ibid.*, f. m. 36.)
May 11. ANTHONY DE LANGLE, native of Roan in the Kingdom of France, merchant. (*Ibid.*)
1669-70 Jan. 27. RICHARD HEYCOCK, native of the city of West Chester, England, baker. (*Ibid.*, f. m. 49.)
Jan. 27. RICHARD CLARK, native of the city of Litchfeild, England, baker. (*Ibid.*)
1668 Dec. 1. JOHN COUNTESSE, native of Amyens in France. (*Ibid.*, d. m. 12.)
1669 May 20. JOHN MAYSON, native of Flemby in the co. of Cumberland, England. (*Ibid.*, d. m. 14.)
July 6. THOMAS GOVEN, of the city of Dublin, taylor. (*Ibid.*, d. m. 25.)
July 27. JOHN DUPIN, native of the Dutchy of Anjou in the Kingdom of France, merchant. (*Ibid.*)
July 27. WILLIAM LEMOYNE, native of De Vise in Normandy in the Kingdom of France, merchant. (*Ibid.*)
Sept. 23. PETER ORMSBY, native of Roscommon, Ireland, gent. (*Ibid.*, d. m. 29.)
April 30. ADRIAN DRIX SOULDERWAGHER, native of Rotterdam, marriner. (*Ibid.*, 2d part, f. m. 7.)
1668-9 Feb. 3. JOHN TOPHAM, native of Dantzig in Prussia in the Kingdom of Poland, doctor of the Laws. (*Ibid.*, d. m. 2.)
May 20. SAMUEL JACKSON, native of Nampwich in the co. of Chester, England, pewterer. (*Ibid.*, d. m. 8.)
July 3. THOMAS GRANFORD, native of Midgeham in Barkshire, England, joyner. (*Ibid.*, d. m. 19.)
July 6. JOHN DUDLEY, native of Creiton in Devonshire, England, tallow chandler. (*Ibid.*)
July 27. WILLIAM SWIFT, native of Goodridge in the co. of Hereford, England, gent. (*Ibid.*)

---

22 *Car. II.*

1670-1 Jan. 25. ANTHONY DRUNTON, mason. (*Patent Roll*, 22 *Car. II.*, 2d. part, f. m. 1.)
Feb. 16. MARTIN GREGORY, of the city of Dublin, baker. (*Ibid.*, f. m. 5.)

1670 April 13. JAMES LYNDSEY, native of the city of Londonderry, Ireland, merchant. (*Ibid.*, 2d part, d. m. 7.)

April 13. ZACHARY ROBINSON, native of Wimondham in the co. of Leicester, England. girdler. (*Ibid.*)

April 18. PAUL DEMILLY, native of the Hague in Holland, gent. (*Ibid.*)

April 18. JOHN DIXON, native of Athlone in the county of Roscommon, Ireland, merchant. (*Ibid.*)

April 18. GEORGE BLACKALL, native of the city of London, England, gent. (*Ibid.*)

April 18. JOHN D'AMOUR, native of Amsterdam, merchant. (*Ibid.*)

May 3. RICHARD LEE, native of Guosatt in the co. of Stafford, England, butcher. (*Ibid.*)

Sept. 23. JOHN KOOLE, native of Amsterdam in Holland, mariner. (*Ibid.*, d. m., 29.)

Sept. 23. ANDREW MURDAGH, native of Killileagh in the co. of Downe, Ireland, blacksmith. (*Ibid.*, d. m., 31.)

Oct. 5. JEOFFREY REEVES, native of Dantery in the co. of Wilts, bricklayer. (*Ibid.*, d. m. 34.)

Oct. 5. JOHN HEARNE, native of Dorchester, bricklayer. (*Ibid.*)

Oct. 5. THOMAS COLLINS, native of Northboorne in the co. of Kent, bricklayer. (*Ibid.*)

Oct. 12. IGNATIUS BROWNE, native of Gallaway, Ireland, pewterer. (*Ibid.*, d. m. 37.)

Oct. 12. CHRISTOPHER HARVEY, native of Wallington in Somersetshire, blacksmith. (*Ibid.*)

Oct. 21. THOMAS JERVIS, native of Allerton in the co. of Salop, gent. (*Ibid.*, d. m. 39)

Nov. 3. DAVID COSSORT, native of Rowen in Normandy in the Kingdom of France, merchant. (*Ibid.*, d. m. 40.)

1670-1 Jan. 17. WILLIAM WAND, native of Coston in the co. of Leicester, England, taylor. (*Ibid.*, 3rd part, f. m. 35.)

Jan. 17. ROBERT THORPE, native of Doyston in the co. of Lincolne, skinner. (*Ibid.*)

Jan. 17. EUSELIUS CREEKE, native of Kings Sutton in the co. of Northampton, England, joyner. (*Ibid.*, f. m. 36.)

Jan. 16. JOHN TAYLOR, native of Rabie in the co. of Chester, England, baker. (*Ibid.*)

1670 May 26. JOHN WARREN, native of Clantarfe, Ireland, cooper. (*Ibid.*, d. m. 8.)

May 4. WILLIAM WRIGHT, native of the city of Lincolne, England, taylor. (*Ibid.*)

Dec. 14. JOHN WEBLEY, native of the city of Gloucester, England, cooper. (*Ibid.*, d. m. 19.)

Oct. 29. ROBERT JONES, native of Denbych in the Dominion of Wales, blacksmith. (*Ibid.*, d. m. 20.)

1670-1 Jan. 7. ROGER THORNELY, native of Deane in the co. of Lancaster, England, tobacco cutter. (*Ibid.*, d. m. 25.)

Jan. 7. ROBERT SWAN, native of Stonegrave in the co. of York, silkweaver, (*Ibid.*)

Jan. 11. SAMUEL PRESSICK, native of Athlone in the co. of Roscommon, Ireland, glover. (*Ibid.*)

Jan. 12. JAMES MASON, of Melton Mooberry in the co. of Leicester, England, taylor. (*Ibid.*)

Jan. 12. WILLIAM BEARDSLY, native of Balford in the co. of Nottingham, England, blacksmith. (*Ibid.*)

Jan. 14. ISAAC WALKER, native of the city of London, England, merchant. (*Ibid.*)

Jan. 14. ANDREW BOYER, native of Monpeleire in Languedoc in the Kingdom of France, merchant. (*Ibid.*, d. m. 26.)

Jan. 14. CORNELIUS POWER, native of Cadphard in the co. of Kildare, Ireland, glover. (*Ibid.*)

1670 July 12. JOHN ESPIN, native of Thurkisson in Leicestershire, England, butcher. (*Ibid.*, 4th part, f. m. 8.)
July 12. JOHN MALBEE, native of Gaynsborough in Lincolnshire, butcher. (*Ibid.*)
Aug. 2. JOHN CORNELISON, of Gallway. (*Ibid.*, f. m. 18.)
Oct. 21. JOHN CLIFFE, native of Warwick, England, merchant. (*Ibid.*, f. m. 21.)
Oct. 21. JAMES HAMOND, native of Middlehane in Yorkshire, stationer. (*Ibid.*)
1669-70 Jan. 27. JOHN BULKLEY, native of the city of West Chester, England, merchant. (*Ibid.*, f. m. 22.)
1670 April 5. THOMAS WEST, native of Offord Darey in the co. of Huntington, England, carpenter. (*Ibid.*)
May 16. JOHN SHARPE, native of Bedbury in the co. of Gloucester, England, wosted comber. (*Ibid.*, f. m. 24.)
June 7. WILLIAM BANISTER, native of Hollyfaxe in Yorkshire, England, smith. (*Ibid.*, f. m. 26.)
Dec. 14. JOHN JERVIS, native of the city of London, butcher. (*Ibid.*, f. m. 32.)
Nov. 3. GEORGE COLES, native of Cropredy in Oxfordshire, England, wine cooper. (*Ibid.*)
1670-1 Jan. 5. THOMAS CRANE, native of the town of Northampton, England, bricklayer. (*Ibid.*)
Jan. 5. FRANCIS ANDERSON, native of Huningbee in Yorkshire, England, merchant. (*Ibid.*)
1667-8 Feb. 17. HENRICH VANLITH, native of Dordreight in Holland, merchant. (*Ibid.*, d. m. 4.)
1670-1 Jan. 16. MICHAEL DENNIS, native of Ipperin in Flanders, merchant. (*Ibid.*, d. m. 35.)
Jan. 19. SAMUEL READE, native of Spalden in Lincolnshire, England, skinner. (*Ibid.*)

---

23 *Car. II.*

1670-1 Mar. 14. HENRY HALLAM, native of the city of London, musician. (*Patent Roll*, 19 *Car. II.*, 1st part, f. m. 3.)
1671 Sept. 6. MARINUS BELLORE, seaman, native of Flushing in Zealand. (*Ibid.*, f. m. 18.)
Nov. 10. SAMUEL BULKLEY, native of the city of West Chester, England, plateworker. (*Ibid.*, f. m. 47.)
1670-1 Feb. 9. WILFRA FLETCHER, native of Bristol, England, seardge weaver. (*Ibid.*, d. m. 1.)
Feb. 27. THOMAS PARSONS, native of Mousley in the co. of Surrey, England, gent. (*Ibid.*)
1671 April 25. RALPH WAKEFEILD, native of Wigan in the co. of Lancaster, England. merchant. (*Ibid.*, d. m. 3.)
April 25. ISAAC SONYARD, native of Sorbie in Yorkshire, England, merchant. (*Ibid.*)
April 10. SAMUEL WHITCHURCH, native of Salisbury, England, soap boiler. (*Ibid.*)
April 29. WILLIAM HERNE, native of Frampton in the co. of Dorcester, England. merchant. (*Ibid.*)
April 29. JOHN ANDREWS, native of Catherlogh, Ireland, cordwinder. (*Ibid.*, d. m. 3.)
June 15. PETER JURIANS, native of Cowden in Friesland in Holland, mariner. (*Ibid.*, d. m. 8.)
Nov. 10. ADRIAN BENGELL, native of Middleburgh in Zealand, master mariner. (*Ibid.*, d. m. 37.)
1670-1 Feb. 18. WILLIAM ALLERDICE, native of Aberdeene in the Kingdom of Scotland. (*Ibid.*, 2nd part, f. m. 5.)
Feb. 21. WILLIAM PILLIS, native of Cane in Wiltshire, England, baker. (*Ibid.*)
1671 April 25. RICHARD MILLS, native of Frampton in the co. of Gloucester, England, bricklayer. (*Ibid.*, f. m. 12.)

1671 April 14. WILLIAM JOHNSON, native of Roniell in the co. of York, England, mason. (*Ibid.*)

1670-1 Jan. 17. MARTIN GREGORY, native of Castle Eaton in the co. of Wilts, England, baker. (*Ibid.*, f. m. 13.)

1671 April 24. JOHN TOMPSON, native of Barwell in the co. of Leicester, blacksmith. (*Ibid.*)

April 2. RICHARD FLAWES, native of Deptford in the co. of Kent, England, chirurgeon. (*Ibid*)

May 13. JOHN STANTON, native of Aderbury in the co. of Oxford, England, taylor. (*Ibid.*)

May 13. JOHN LUCAS, native of Beckarment in the co. of Cumberland, England, taylor. (*Ibid.*)

July 19. NICHOLAS DE ST. CROIX, native of the Island of Jersie, merchant. (*Ibid.*, f. m. 41.)

July 20. MICHAEL MISSETT, native of Dowdingstowne in the co. of Kildare, merchant, (*Ibid.*, f. m. 42.)

Aug. 3. RICHARD KING, native of Waybridge in the co. of Surrey, England, coach harness maker. (*Ibid.*)

July 12. THOMAS GASCOYNE of Workington in Cumberland, England, taylor. (*Ibid.*, d. m. 16.)

Oct. 2. GEORGE FOSTER, native of Midlum in the co. of York, England, stationer. (*Ibid.*, d. m. 47.)

Oct. 2. NATHAN TARRANT, native of this city of Dublin, stationer. (*Ibid.*)

Oct. 18. DANIEL HALGAN, native of this city of Dublin, glasier. (*Ibid.*, d. m. 48.)

1666 July 18. ISAAC GILL, native of Flushing in Zealand, merchant. (*Ibid.*, 3rd part, f. m. 12.)

1671 June 22. GERMAIN BAZIN, native of the city of London, England, merchant. (*Ibid.*, 4th part, f. m. 6.)

June 13. JOHN STREET, native of the city of Salisbury, England, carpenter. (*Ibid.*, f. m. 7.)

1670-1 Mar 11. EDWARD STRETON, native of Reddriffe in the co. of Surrey, England, cook. (*Ibid.*)

1671 July 19. WILLIAM DAVIDSON, native of Esington in Yorkshire, England, tallow chandler. (*Ibid.*)

Aug. 29. THOMAS PIGGOTT, native of Winckelton in the co. of Buckingham, carpenter. (*Ibid.*, f. m. 9.)

Aug. 29. JAMES LEVESLEY, native of Boulton in the co. of Lancaster, England, carpenter. (*Ibid.*)

Sept. 1. JOHN FOULKS, native of Kauhasa in the co. of Flint, in the Province of Wales, turnor. (*Ibid.*, f. m. 10.)

April 10. EDWARD WILLIAMS, native of Ruthin in the co. of Denbigh, Wales, barbor chirurgeon. (*Ibid.*, f. m. 11.)

Aug. 29. JOHN BEARD, native of the city of Chester, England, glasier. (*Ibid.*, d. m. 9.)

Aug. 29. WILLIAM BARLOE, native of Northen in Cheshire, England, carpenter. (*Ibid.*)

---

24 *Car. II.*

1671-2 Mar. 22. WILLIAM LONGWOOD, native of Knottingley in the parish of Pomfract in Yorkshire, England, carpenter. (*Patent Roll*, 24 *Car. II.*, 2d part, f. m. 4.)

1672 April 18. WILLIAM LYDALL, native of the city of London, England, apothecary. (*Ibid.*)

June 5. EDWARD CHEW, native of Whalla in the co. of Lancashire, England, whitster. (*Ibid.*, d. m. 9.)

1672 June 5. JOHN CLARIDGE, native of Winchcomb in the co. of Gloucester, England, merchant. (*Ibid.*, d. m. 10.)

June 15. WILLIAM ROBARTS, native of Buckworth in Huntingtonshire, England, victualler. (*Ibid.*)

July 29. JOHN YEATES, native of Leedon in the co. of West Lowdon in the Kingdom of Scotland, trunchmaker. (*Ibid.*, d. m. 17.)

Sept. 18. JOHN BROWNE, native of the city of Dublin, merchant. (*Ibid.*, d. m. 33.)

Oct. 15. JOHN BOXWELL, native of Wotton Bassett in Wiltshire, England, merchant. (*Ibid.*, d. m. 40.)

Oct. 15. GEORGE WHITEHEAD, native of Topley in the co. of York, cook. (*Ibid.*)

Nov. 7. ALEXANDER KENADY, native of Belfast in the co. of Antrim, Ireland. (*Ibid.*, d. m. 41.)

1672-3 Jan. 13. CHARLES LAFFARRIERE, native of the city of Paris in the Kingdom of France, merchant. (*Ibid.*, 3d part, f. m. 10.)

Jan. 8. HUGH KENDER, native of Ballington in the co. of Chester, England, carpenter. (*Ibid.*, f. m. 11.)

---

25 *Car. II.*

1673 April 15. JOHN ROGERSON, born in Rotterdam in Holland, merchant. (*Patent Roll*, 25 *Car. II.*, 1st part, f. m. 8.)

Aug. 5. JOSEPH JOHNSON, native of Innerdell in the co. of Cumberland, England, taylor. (*Ibid*, 3d part, f. m. 10.)

Aug. 5. ROBERT WILLIAMS, native of Rochell in the co. of Kent, England, baker. (*Ibid.*)

Aug. 5. JOHN FAIREBROTHER, native of Douglasse in Isle of Man, gunsmith. (*Ibid*, f. m. 13.)

July 15. RAPHE BAYLY, native of Northerne in the co. of Chester, England, plaisterer. (*Ibid.*, f. m. 14.)

---

27 *Car. II.*

1675 July 10. DOWE OLFERTS and
BAUKE OLFERTS, of Cowdum in the Province of Freezland in Holland, mariners. (*Patent Roll*, 27 *Car. II.*, No. 55, 1st part, d. m. 27.)

Aug. 5. JOHN CLAESEN SPRINGER and
WALTER GYSBERTSEN, of Howsduyn in the Province of Holland, mariners. (*Ibid.*, No. 57, 3d part, f. m. 36.)

---

30 *Car. II.*

1678 June 22. MOSES VIRIDET, a native of France. (*Patent Roll*, 30 *Car. II.*, No. 68, 1st part, d. m. 48.)

---

32 *Car. II.*

1672 June 5. ROBERT WHITFEILD, native of Edgement in the co. of Salop, girdler. (*Patent Roll*, 32 *Car. II.*, No. 75, 1st part, f. m. 5.)

---

34 *Car. II.*

1681 [?1682] Dec. 24. PATRICK FITZ PATRICK, a native of France, doctor of physic. (*Patent Roll*, 34 *Car. II.*, No. 80, 1st part, f. m. 19.)

1610 Aug. 29. (8 *James I.*) WILLIAM DUNBAR, native of Scotland. Inrolled (*Ibid.*, d. m. 38.)

Statutes. 4th year of William and Mary.

1692, Chap. II.

An Act for encouragement of Protestant Strangers to settle in this Kingdom of Ireland.

Whereas in the Parliament held at Dublin 8th May 13th Cha. II., and by divers prorogations held and continued to the 17th April in the 14th year of said reign, a certain Act of Parliament was made and passed (intitled An Act for encouraging Protestant Strangers & others to inhabit & plant in the Kingdom of Ireland) which said Act, as to the naturalizing the Strangers thereby intended to be naturalised, had continuace only for the term of 7 years from the end of said Parliament (be it now enacted).

I. That all & every part of said Act which is now expired shall be & is hereby revived & shall continue and be in full force & vertue to all intents and purposes whatsoever for and during the term of 7 yrs. from the end of this present Session of Parliament & no longer.

II. Provided always, that no person or persons shall have the benefit thereof until he shall, instead of the oaths of Supremacy & Allegiance which were in said Act to be taken ; take the oaths hereafter mentioned. . . . . .

Which said oaths & declarations shall be solemnly & publicly made & subscribed in the high Court of Chancery, Court of King's bench, or in open court in the session time, before three or more justices of the peace in any county of this Kingdom where such person or persons shall reside, or before any Judge or Justice of Assize in his circuit, who are hereby impowered & authorised to administer the same and thereupon to certify his or their doing thereof into the High Court of Chancery there to remain on record.

Further continued by 2 Anne 14 & made perpetual by 4 George I., 9, as to encouragement of Protestant Strangers.

(*The following subscriptions in the Counties are recorded under the Act.*)

Co. Kilkenny.

1698 Jan. 12. John Deseroy, of this city of Kilkenny, merchant, and James Bouriquott, of the same, merchant. (*Patent Roll*, 11 *William III.*, 1st part, f. m. 59.)

General Assizes held at Clonmell, Co. Tipperary.

1699 Oct. 17. John Newport. (*Ibid.*, 2d part, f. m. 1.)

General Assizes held at Blackfryers near Waterford for the Co. of Waterford.

Oct. 12. John Porte. (*Ibid.*, f. m. 2.)

City and County of Killenny.

Oct. 5. Walter Van Trieght, of the city of Kilkenny, limner (painter) dwelling and residing here. (*Ibid.*, d. m. 4.)

12 *William III.* Co. Cork.

General Assizes held at the King's Old Castle near Cork, in and for said County.

Aug. 1. John Caillon. (*Ibid.*, 12 *William III.*, 1st part, f. m. 15.)

General Assizes held at the King's Old Castle near Cork.

Aug. 1. Adam Billon. (*Ibid.*, d. m. 52.)

(The following subscriptions under the above Act were made in Dublin and are enrolled on the Oaths Rolls (Hanaper, Chancery). The Rolls are entitled Rolls of Oaths of Qualification. King's Bench, 1691—1711.

1691-2	Jan.		BARTHw WYBRANTS.
			RICHD. MICHELBURNE.
			PETER DESMYNIERES.
			SAMUEL VAUGHAN.
			WILLIAM CHABENER.
			WILLIAM VAUGHAN.
			CHA. DE LAUNE.
			JONATH. SISSON.
			EDWARD VYSE.
			PETER GUERIN.
	Feb.		PETER WYBRANTS.
			JANE DESMYNIERES.
			JOHN WOSENVOFT.
			JOHN MULLINEX.
1692	April.		HEN. ECHLIN.
	June.		P. DRELINCOURT.
	Nov.		WILL. MOLYNEUX.
			JOHN NELMES.
1693	May.		P. SABATIER.
			JACQUES REYNEL.
1694	Oct.		EDM. REYNELL.
	Nov.		H. GASCOIGNE.
1695	April.		FRA. BABE.
			PET. GUERIN.
	Nov.		WM. RAPHSON.
			ROBT. ECHLIN.
	Feb.		BARTHW. WYBRANTS.
	Jan.		WILL. NEAUX.
1696	June		PET. GUERIN.
	Nov.		HEN. LUTHER.
			MINARD CHRISTIAN.
1697	Nov.		J. DE LA HEUZE.
			THOS. MEDLYCOTT.
1698	June	22.	BARON VIRASEL.
			BENJAMIN DE DAILLON, Ministre.
			JEAN DARASSUS, Ministre of l'Eglise francoise de Dublin.
			BARTHELEMY BALAGUIER, Ministre of l'Eglise francoise de Dublin.
	Nov.	24.	PHILIPE DE VILLARNON.
	Nov.	26.	GASTON POMPÉE DE GORRON.
			MAURICE DE LA PRIMAUDAYE.
			BERTRAND LAISNÉ.
			ST. CLAUDE DEBELET.
	Nov.	28.	JEAN BAIJZE.
			JEAN DESTARLLIEM.
			GUESTEBRUNE.
			JACQUES BONTOUS.
			JEAN GERBET.
			ALEXANDER BEURARE.
			PETER MERCIER.
			DUBOSC.

(1698 Nov. 28.) Jereme Lambermont.
Jeremie Vialas.
Nov. 13. Florent guinebauld de la Milliere.
Jean Laroque.
Jean Henry De Grangue.
Jaque Rousse.
Daniel de boubers bernatre.
Marc De Lasalle.
Nov. 17. Daniel Descury.
Nov. 9. Allexander David Lenfant.
Georges Piozet (pensioner).
James Peltier.
Louis Boisragon.
Fran. Sauary.
George Louis De la Sarraz Chalon.
Francois de la Roche.
Foucault Montandre.
Thomas Boys.
Michael La Maugere.
Peter Gignoux.
Salomon Liger.
Samuel de Boisrond.
Jean Dumeny.
Barlessar Dalbon.
Janssen de Tudebeuf.
Abel Armenault De Machinville (captain).
David Laual.
Pierre de la Battie.
Estienne de Gassaud.
Jean Jaque de lestanquette.
Jean Trapaud.
Louis Ramzay.
Cyrus de Bragart.
Jehan de Lacger.
Lautal, Lieutenant (Theodore Lautal).
John De Le St Belorient.
Pierre Ribot.
Nov. 10. Francois Durand, pasteur.
Philipe de S^{t} iean.
Paul le Feron.
D. Moncornet.
Le Baron dalez (Dallez Soustelle Le Baron.)
Daniel de Lavalette.
Nov. 11. Daniel Coulan.
Delafon Caussan (cap^{t}.)
Bernard Coudert.
Baille de villeneuve.
Estienne Noel.
I. Z. Riell.
B. Deguilhen.
John houles.
Theophille De La Cour.
Charle de goullainne (cap^{t}.)
Benjamin de Clernaut.

(1698	Nov. 11.)	Hector Chataignier de Cramahé.
		D. Maisonneuue.
		Jean Dortous.
		Pierre De Lamy (cornet.)
		Henry Lentilhac (lieutenant.)
		Charles De Vignoles.
		Jean Poissen de Labrousse.
		Daniel de Belrieu Baron de Virasel.
		Jean Lasserre.
		James Dornant.
		Gideon Gauteron.
		Albert Preuost.
		J. Sandoz.
		Francois Duroure.
		Augustus De Laspois.
		Thereu Petitot.
		John Montledier.
	Nov. 7.	Henry Rocheblave.
		Jacques de Sainct aubon.
		Jacques St Philbert.
		Francois Lafabregue.
		Mathieu de gattine.
		Charles de la Bouchetiere.
		Rich. Ingoldesby.
	Nov. 8.	Will. Vachell.
		Slingesby Bethell.
1698-9	Feb. 9.	Daniel Fortenier.
		P. Martyn.
		Francois Vallet.
		Francois Collvinn.
		Jean Morisset.
		Paul Espinasse.
		Jean Jacques Lartique.
	Feb. 13.	J. Cadroy.
	Jan. 31.	Samuel Louis Crommelin.
		Jacques Le Serurier.
		Louis Crommelin.
		Elias Bouchéreau.
		Joh. Jourdan (minister).
		Rich. Bouchereau.
	Feb. 1.	Marc anthony the Moncal.
	Feb. 3.	Barthelemy Arabin.
		Louis Lamalquiere.
		Henry Coudere.
		Pierre Foucault.
		Oliuier Dugast.
		Louis Boudet.
		Samuel Vidouze.
	Feb. 4.	Isaac Dolier.
		Jean Laforcade.
		Jno. Elsmere.
		Pierre Destoez.
	Feb. 6.	Jacques Bucho Abbadie.
		Francis Menerai.

(1698-9	Feb.	6.)	Augustus Duguery.
	Jan.	23.	James de belrieu Baron de Virasel.
			James Baize.
			Louis Guilhen.
	Jan.	24.	Varangle.
			Vandier.
	Jan.	28.	Marc Antoine Valogne, Capt. in Belcastel Regt.
1699	May	20.	Pierre Sanguinede.
			Jean Laurzet.
			Pierre Metge.
			Mouise Bruguiere.
			Pierre Cazenouve.
			Elye Panoullieres.
			Jean Haijs.
			Pierre Chelar.
			Claude Plafay.
			Michel De Brunuille (lieutenant.)
			Samuel de la Motte.
			Pierre Pulos.
			Pol Berger.
			Samuel Philemon de Marconnay.
			Jean Oliuier.
	May	21.	John Pierre.
			James Humphrey.
			James Godefroy.
	May	16.	Paul Labassier Delon.
			Jean Massilos.
			Samuel Dufour.
			Laurent Reinaud.
			Theodore Raboteau.
			Peter Guiraudet.
			Pierre Jullien.
			Jean bessiere (corporal).
			Bontous.
			F. Clauerie.
			Pierre Laguieres.
			Estienne Barsa.
			Paul Chastel.
			Pierre Terason.
			Francois Lafon.
			Jean hugo.
			Jacque Bretel.
			Marque d'alezandre Richart.
			Louis Paret.
			Jean Vandale.
			Jacques Marc.
			Simeon peijrit.
	May	17.	Moses bores.
			Abraham Jandrin.
			Anthoine Maton.
			Daniel de troy.
			Pierre Du Hautpas.
			Charles Bardin.
			Alexandre Torniere.

(1699 May 17.) Daniel Galie.
May 15. Gaspar alier.
J. Mauries.
F. Labesse.
Jacque Brusire.
Henry Dutens.
Jacques Dutremolet.
Jean du marteray.
P. Pinet.
Jean Mussan.
John Espaignetz.
Estienne Guey.
Pierre de le——
May 14. Elyene Labosc.
Henry Randout.
Pierre Gautre.
Pierre la ferriere.
Jean dupon.
Gabriel Rousel.
Michel Mariene.
Abram Chanone.
Bernar decombe.
Louis Aubiere.
Jean Vizay.
Jean Fesquet.
Jean ornion.
Jacques Combie.
Jean Faure.
Pierre dolnese.
F. Faure.
Abraham Viridet.
Gracien gras.
Jeremie Guinet.
Anthoine albot.
Jean Priot.
Pierre Maunes.
Jean Faure.
Jean Pradine.
Pierre Berrieu.
—— Clamouse.
Jean Bruisse.
Charles Dangers.
Jean Priou.
Jean Anthoine de Gassaud.
Jean Belar bordes.
J. bonnefon.
Jean gibert.
Jean Dabre.
Jean Caucers.
Estienne paltre.
Louis Armand.
Jean Doulmet.
Pierre bistort.
Ja. la baume.

(1699 May 14.) Anthoine Ferrier.
Mouize houspital.
J. duval.
Pierre pennisson.
David Carey.
David Rebout.
Jean toutel.
Jaque touma.
Anthoine balmes.
Guilliaume Deneuville.
John Allexander Deneuville.
Jean Fesquet.
Francois Michel.
Louis Noucullas.
Jean Theron.
Jean dumas.
Gabriel Anjeau.
Elizee Brun.
Jeremie Eynardo.
Estienne Chatain.
Oliuer Fibeau.
Francois Dorche.
Jacques Combes.
David Martin.
Nicolas Perchur.
May 13. Jean Fontaine.
Francois Mercier.
Estienne Molié.
St Bonnet.
Jaque de Limarest.
Jacques Brunyer.
Charles La valette.
Henry Vallotte.
Nicolas Louie.
Pierre bedora.
Jacques Michel.
Louis Vallotte.
Jean Olivier.
Cesar Thomas.
Joseph bourgoise.
Pierre picard.
Jean pech.
Aldebert vachery De Coulon.
Isaac Ferrieu.
Paul guion.
Saint Wruert.
Antoine Rapine.
John Corbetes.
Pierre Barnie.
E. Hiralt.
Charles Laurans.
Marc Belinard.
Theophille Dandre.
Jean Boiuin.

(1699 May 13.) Francois De Clapie.
May 15. Aluandre plaine.
Jacque Sers.
Jacob La fite.
Jan. Dourst.
Jean bardin.
Loui roumier.
Bernar lapeise.
David faigoulet.
Jean Verbran.
Jean audouier.
Jacques folquier.
Jean La Roche.
Anthoine ellier.
Francois Cavaller.
Jacob Banho, his mark.
M. Moisson.
Pierre Moisson.
May 12. Picard.
Raimond Sicard.
H. Lançon.
Boudon.
la marque de bernard clique
Petr. pears als peyre.
Daniel aretran.
Pierre dupons Buet.
Cesar de melyer.
Gabriel dauge.
Issaac pinchinat.
Henri Cambes (Lieutenant).
Alexandre deuese (Devese).
Daniel Dabbadie.
Charles de Bermont.
James le Sueur.
Isaac Scitrade.
Jean bertrand Laroque.
John Bertrand.
Jean durane.
Isaac folquier.
Simon aubaret.
May 11. A. Medcolt.
Jean de Lafite.
John Aigoin.
Piere de combecrcze.
Louis bonsgibiet.
Jean Vertieux.
Jean Clauzel.
Anthoine Chabrier.
Elaye Desmaretz.
Anthoine Bonneval (minister).
Louis de celeries.
Henry de montele.
Pre. fraisinet.
Paul de Blosset.

(1699 May 11.) Pierre Dubuc.
Thomas peyre.
Jaque anton blansal.
Maturin Lagruere.
Ruben de la roche foucauld.
Salomon duchesnay.
May 9. Simon Dufaij.
Rene De La Douespe.
Charles Reboul Deloupre.
Jean belaguier.
Gabriel faranget.
Jeremie Bançons.
Constantin de Roirry de magny.
Jacques Depont bissou.
Louis Bertin.
Pierre pape.
Estienne Peridier.
Louis dubaz demareouse.
Pierre Denis.
Pierre Pineau de Clairac.
Jean Satur.
May 10. J. Ycard.
René de La faussille.
Jean de la Chancellerie.
Charles la pointelle
Ephraim fahaise.
James Trellebois.
Henry de la lande.
Piere roye.
Isaac Bancons.
Durand Therond.
Daniel Doulon.
James Dumas.
Jean boiribeau.
Daniel Gihhy.
May 11. Jaque Sabourin.
Pierre Guichenon.
Amos la chappelle.
Daniel Addee.
Jacob Perreault.
Pierre de Chabot.
Simon Mersier.
Philipe St. Sevins.
Josias Lamote Dufaur.
Pierre Chalamel.
Pierre Vignau.
Pierre Montfort.
Pierre Dufoussat.
Jam. Saubergue.
Francois Delorme.
Henry Lambine.
Louis Deriuals.
Jam. de Crosat.
Jaques Lamissede.
Marc dumay.

(1699 May 11.) Peter Patherel.
Jean Louis de tauranac.
May 12. Jean De la heuze.
Francois claris.
Piere Alesieu.
Henry alhories.
Andre de Moncal.
Estienne Saurin.
Isaac Gihhy.
May 3. Fra. Babe.
Mazuel.
Dupont.
Jean Darquier.
May 2. Francois Cabrol (captain).
Louis Gineste (ensign).
Alexandre de bardel dutoral.
Louis Le Vessier De lisle.
Louis Corbetes.
Jean Pepin.
Jacques Defrottey Rimbliere (captain).
Gedeon de fonjuliane (major).
Gerard Saint Pau.
Francois Souliere.
Andre delon.
P. Perraube.
Anthoine Caillon.
Jon. Theroulde.
Jean Lironde la rouviere.
Jean Contanson de Labeissade.
Jean Mamon.
Estienne Brunel.
Pierre Chapel.
Louis Leblanc.
Pierre Duchesne (lieutenant).
Pierre glorie.
Theodorie Bourdigue (captain).
Jaques de Beaulieu.
Alexandre Dallons.
Henry De la Lande.
Auguste Duval.
Esdye Salles.
L. Gaubert.
Jaque Daniel Savounett (cornet).
Estienne de Bordier.
John Audat.
April 24. Boyle Vandelure.
Robt. Echlin.
June 12. J. Bordes.
Nov. 21. Abel Ligonier de Vignals.
Daniel Nobilleau.
Nov. 23. Ventil Colenbine.
Joseph Dusseau.
David Teissoniere.
Ventril Colenbine.
Frensis Colenbine.

INDEX.

Index.

In the following index all possible variants are brought together under one main heading, with cross references from such variants to such main heading. Among such variants many will be found which cannot possibly be acknowledged as true variants of the main heading under which they are gathered. The reason for their inclusion is that such variants actually occur in the manuscripts. They are to be ascribed to the difficulty which the English Chancery clerks of the seventeenth century experienced in writing down these French forms of names.

Abadie, Abbadie, Dabadie, Dabbadie, Delabadie, D'Abadie,
——, Daniel, 354.
——, Jacques Bucho, 350.
——, Jacob, 277N, 299.
——, James, 181.
——, John, 277N.
——, John James, 260.
——, John Jacobus, 290.
——, Mr., 276N.
Abandanna, Raphael, 234.
Abarbanel, Phineas, 293.
Abelain, John, 243.
Abercorn, James, Earl of, 18.
——, Marion, Countess of, 329.
Abercromby, Abbercromby, Abercromey,
——, Abraham, 13.
——, David, 16.
——, Sir George, 26, 33.
——, Patrick, 26, 34.
——, Thomas, 334.
——, William, 17.
Abesse, L'Abesse, La-Besse, Labesse,
——, F., 352.
——, Francis, 118, 120N.
——, Paul, 219, 244.
Ablin, Isaac, 337.
——, John, 64.
——, (Albin) Peter, 133.
Aboab. *See* Furtado.
Abraham, Isaac, 193.
Abrams, Peter, 110.
Acheson, Archibald, 328.
——, Henry, 18, 320.
——, *alias* Lindsey, Jennett, 328.
——, Patrick, 328.
Achmootie. *See* Auchmoutie.
Acker, Van Acker,
——, Nicholas, 71,78, 79.
——, Prudence, 71.
Acque, Aeque, Mary, 163.
Adaire, Adare. *See* Kirckart, and Howston,
——, Archibald, 327.
——, Gilbert, 324.
——, *alias* Howston, Marian, 331.
——, Robert, 331.
——, William, 331.
Adams, Daniel, 326.
——, John, 46, 116.
——, Rice, 339.
Adamson, Adam, 35.
Addee, Adde, Adde du Petit Val,
——, Daniel, 355.
——, Isaac, 130.
Adelott, David, 69.
Adolph, Jacob, 309.
Adrians, Adreanse, Adriance,
——, Daniel, 336.
——, Giles, 35.
——, Hibert, 336.
——, John, 86.
Adrien, Gabriel, 249.
Adrienson, Adrianson, Anriason, Arianson,
——, Adrian, 57.
——, Boyd Derricke, 57.
——, Dominicus, 113.
——, Hugh, 58.
——, Jan, 175, 176.
——, Peter, 329.
Aegges. *See* Age.
Aels, Aeles, Mary, 39.
Aelst, Giles, 56.
——, John, 56, 158.
Aeriaeus. *See* Aerias.
Agar, D'Agar, Dagar,
——, Abraham, senr., 127.
——, Abraham, junr., 127.
——, Charles 127.
——, Gabriel, 127.
——, Isaac, 127, 273, 273N.
——, Jacob, 127.
——, Mary, 127, 165.
——, Marie, 290.
——, Mr., 276N.
——, Susanne, 127.
——, Theodore, 127, 165, 259.
Agasse (L'Agasse, Legasse),
——, Vincent, 81.
Age, L'Age, Lage, De L'Age, de Lage, Agge, Ages, Agges, Aegges,
——, Haytie, 106.
——, John, 234.
——, Paul, 234.
——, Lolle, 105.
——, Peter, 95.
Agillier, Raphael, 42.
Agnewe, Andrew, 324.
——, Thomas, 325.
Ahrens, Statz, 102, 104.
Aickin, John, 326.
Aigoin, John, 354.
Aine. *See* Laine.
Aiton. *See* Ayton.
Albert, George, 55.
——, Henry, 242, 252.
——, John, 234, 247, 272, 273N, 276N.
——, Judith, 247.
——, Katherine, 247.
——, Peter, 179, 219, 252.
——, Stephen, 247.
——, Stephen, junr., 247.
Albin. *See* Ablin.
Albot, Antoine, 352.
Albrechts, Henrich, 47.
Alden, Anne, 226.
Aldersen, Cornelis, 86.
Aldersey, Anne, 41.
——, Elizabeth, 41.
——, John, 41.
——, Margaret, 41.
——, Marie, 41.
Alderwerelt (Anderwerelt) Cornelius van, 118, 119.
Aldrich. *See* Oursel.
——, Edward, 5.
——, Peregrine, 5.
——, Sabina, 5.
Alesieu, Piere, 356.
Alexander, Walter, 2, 14.
Alexandre, Andreas, 311.
——, Solomon, 311.
Alges, Robert, 333.
Alhories, Henry, 356.
Alier, Gaspar, 352.
Allaire, Alexander, 314.
——, Lewes, 193.
Allard, Alart, Allat,
——, Andreas, 22.
——, Mathelin, 129.
——, Ursin, 182.
——, Isabella, 133.
——, Mathurin, 133.
Allardin, John, 42.
Allat. *See* Allard.
Allemagne, D'Allemagne, D'Allemagne, James, 185.
Allen, Allin, *see* Dallain,
——, Elizabeth, 291.
——, Patrick, 325.
——, Robert, 327.
——, Thomas, 98.
Allerston (Allertson) Peter, 59.
Alles, Oege, 103.
——, Rynche, 86.
——, Scholte, 114.
Alley, Nicholas, 21.
Allin. *See* Allen.
Allix, James, 193, 298.
——, John, 192.
——, John Peter, 298.
——, Margaret, 192.
——, Peter, 192, 298.
——, Peter, junr., 193.
Allonne, D'Allonne, Dallons,
——, Alexandre, 356.
——, Abel Tassin, 233, 232N.
Allotte, Alotte, Allote, Allott,
——, (Motte), Daniel, 210.
——, Francis, 204.
——, Magdalen, 204.
——, Thomas, 341.
Almanza, Manuel, D., 219.
Alphery, Michepher, 24.
Altensleben, Adam, 116, 118, 120N.

Alvant, John, 246.
Alvares, Samuel, 103.
Alverenga, Joseph da Costa, 106.
Alvers, Dowda, 35.
Amail, James, 204.
——, Mary 204.
Amand, Amiand, Amiend,
——, Anne, 288.
——, Benjamin, 288.
——, Charles, 288.
——, Claudius, 306, 308N.
——, Claud, 288.
——, Daniel, 210.
——, Isaac, 210, 288.
——, Isaac, junr., 288.
——, John, 210.
——, John, 288.
——, Marie, 288.
——, Theodore, 288.
——, William, 210.
Amelot, Peter, 204.
Amiot, Peter, 246.
Amiraut, Amyraut,
——, Henry, 314.
——, Marie, 314.
——, Marie Anne, 314.
——, Moses, 296, 314.
——, Paul, 39.
Amonet, Ammonet, Amonnett,
——, Adrian, 132.
——, Francis, 132.
——, Jane, 132.
——, Martha, 132.
——, Mathew, 132.
——, Samuell, 95.
——, Susan, 132.
Amory, Daniel, 134.
Amour, D'Amour, De l'Amour,
——, John, 343.
——, Joshua Meochin, 165.
Amy, Isaae, 122N.
Ancker, Vandenancker, Vanden Ancker, Vander Anker,
——, Cornelius, 99
——, Martin, 110.
——, Peter, 72, 76.
Ancour (De Ancour) Paul Arundell, 261, 279.
Anderson, Alexander, 335.
——, David, 326.
——, Robert, 323.
Anderwerelt, Van. *See* Alderwerelt.
Andrade (De Andrade) Luys, 210.
Andre, Francis, 288.
Andrieu, Andrews, Andrien, Andrewe,
——, Francis 252.
——, Francis, 182.
——, James, 328.
——, Lewis, 311.
——, William, 311.
Andrewsons (Andrewson) Peter, 115.
Anes, Annes,
——, Marie, 134.
——, Lambert. 234.
Angel, Angell, Angle, De L'Angle, De Langle, Langol,
——, Anthony, 342.
——, David, 54.
——, Genovesa, 130.
——, Isaac de Montinager, 288.
——, Maria, 121, 277N.
——, Maximilian, 130.
——, Peter, 229.
Angelier, Jacob, 129, 134.
——, Joanna, 129.
——, Marcy, 133.
——, Michael, 133.
Angier, Renatus, 43.
Angibaud, Angibaut (Angibout),
——, Charles, 171.
——, Charles, junr., 171.
——, Charles, 132.
——, Charles, junr., 132.
——, Daniel, 171.
——, Mary, 132.
——, Mary. Jane, 132.
Angillis, James, 287.
Anglois, L'Anglois, Le Anglois,
——, David, 148.
——, Martha, 148.
——, Mary, 148.
——, Mary, junr., 148.
——, Peter, 148.
——, Peter, junr., 148.
Angoise, John, 133.
——, John, junr., 134.
——, Judith, 134.
——, Marie, 133.
Anjeau, Gabriel, 353.
Annott (Annoot) Thomas, 10.
Anriason. *See* Adrienson.
Ansoll (Ansel) Jacob, 182.
Anstruther (Anstrother) Sir Robert, 24, 33.
——, Sir William, 26, 34.
Anthony (Anthoine) Bartholomew, 53.
——, Cornelius, 272, 273N, 276N.
Anthonyson, Dirrick, 23.
Antiuill (De Antiuill, De Antevil) Florand Mausse, 301.
Apleby, Christopher, 37.
——, Thomas, 37.
Arabin, Barthelemy, 350.
——, Bartholomew, 269.
Arbunot, Jacob, 249.
——, Philip, 193.
Archbold, William, 339.
Archer, Larcher,
——, John, 71.
——, Jacobus, 148.
Archambeau, Archbaneau, Archenbeau, Timothy, 220, 235.
Archevesque (L'Archevesque), John, 165.
Ardesoif, Charles, 193.
——, Jane, 193.
——, Jane, junr., 193.
——, John, 193.
——, Peter, 193, 317.
Ardouin, Magdalen, 204.
Arents, Arients,
——, Cornelis, 112.
——, Nicholas, 110.
——, Peter, 58.
Arentsen (Arentsensia) Laurence, 144.
Areskyne. *See* Erskine.
Aretran, Daniel, 354
Argent, D'Argent, Dargent,
——, Anne le Clere, 246.
——, Isaac, 235.
——, Jacobus, 316.
——, James, 255.
——, John, 235.
——, Mary, 235.
——, Mary Anna, 235.
——, Nicholas, 235.
Aerias, Aeriaeus, Ariaeus, Ayreus,
——, Anthony, 169.
——, Roger, 55.
Arianson. *See* Adrienson.
Arlandy, John, 193.
Arlington, Lady Isabella de Nassau, *alias* Beverwaert, 97, 99.
Armand, Louis, 352.
Armely, Owen, 341.
Armstrong, Archibald, 20.
——, Thomas, 104N.
——, Sir Thomas, 119, 120N.
Arnaud, Arnauld, Arnoult, Arnoldi, Arnold,
——, Abraham, 134, 193.
——, Andreas, 134.
——, Elard, 339.
——, Eliaz, 193.
——, Jacques, 36.
——, Jane, 193.
——, John (Jonas) 193.
——, John (Jonas) junr., 193.
——, John, 249, 255.
——, Mary, 179.
——. Peter, 179.
——, Samuel, 179.
——, Susanna, 193.
——, William, 71.
Arnaudin, James, 182.
Arnett, Andrew, 323.
Arnold, Arnoldi, Arnoult, and *see* Arnaud.
Arreche (D'Arreche) Lawrence, 182, and *see* Harache.
Arrianson. *See* Adrienson.
Arryson, Arryon, 57.
——, John, 57.
Artsen, Jacob, 279.
Ashenhurst (Aushenhurst) Randolph, 209.
——, Thomas, 209.
Aslonnowich (*alias* Lyons) Jacob, 89.
Assailly, Peter, 193.
Asselin, Francis, 182.
——, James, 193.
——, John, 236, 289.
——, Peter, 204.
Astley, Asteley,
——, Ann, 216.
——, Barnard, 40.
——, Bernard, 38.
——, Edward, 70.
——, Elizabeth, 70.
——, Francis, 79, 92.
——, Henry, 38, 40.
——, Isaac, 38, 40.
——, Thomas, 38, 40.
Aston, Anne, 3.
——, Elizabeth, 3.
——, Margaret, 3.
——, Dame Marie, 3.
——, Marie, 3.
Astory, Isabella, 134.
——, John, 134.
——, Marie, 134.
Astruck, James, 94.
Ataubert (De Ataubert, De Mambert) Peter, 266.
Atherlawney, Sir James, 25.
Atkins, Katherine, 55.
Atkinson, Anne, 44.

Aubaret, Simon, 354.
Aubert, Auber, and *see* Obert,
——, Daniel, 218.
——, Maurice, 44.
——, Peter, 134.
——, Robert, 247.
——, Stephen, 310.
Aubertin, Mary, 193.
——, Mary Ann (Marie Aimee) 193.
Aubiere, Louis, 352.
Aubigny, Esme Stuart, Lord of, 2.
Aubourg, John, 246.
Aubry, Aubri,
——, Anthony, 288.
——, Jacob, 246.
——, Magdalen, 288.
——, Nicholas, 134.
Auchmoutie, Auchmotie, Auchmowty, Auchmootie, Achmootie,
——, Alexander, 16, 320.
——, James, 328.
——, John, 320.
——, John, 9.
——, John, 14.
——, John, 16.
Audart. *See* Oudart.
Audat. *See* Oudart.
Audebert, Elizabeth, 231.
——, John, 210, 230.
——, John, junr., 210, 231.
——, Magdalen, 210.
——, Moses, 211, 231.
——, Phillip, 211, 231.
Audebourg, Marie, 134.
——, Peter, 134.
——, Peter, junr., 134.
——, Stephan, 134.
Audouier, Jean, 354.
Auduroy, Charles, 134.
——, Josias, 134.
——, Lewis, 134.
Aufrere, Anthony, 317.
——, Israel, Anthony, 317.
——, Noel, Daniel, 250.
Augier, Auguier,
——, Gabriel, 182, 217, 240.
——, James, 74.
——, John, 133.
——, Lewis, 253.
——, Paul, 74.
Aumonier (Aumosnier) Peter, 164.
Aunant, John, 134
——, Peter, 134.
Aure, James, 193.
Aurez, William Henry, 313.
Auriol (Aurioll) Isaac, 210, 219.
——, John, 170, 173.
——, Peter, 170.
Aurios, Peter, 314.
Autain, Charles, 134.
Auverquerque (Overquerque Auverkirke) Henry de Nassau, Lord, 215, 238.
Aveline, Daniel, 177.
Aviceau (Aviteau),
——, Catherina, 179.
——, Elizabeth, 179.
——, Martha, 179.
——, Mary, 179.
——, Moyse, 179.
Ayland, John, 210.
Ayrault, Ayrauld, Ayrald,
——, Anthony, 236.
——, Mary, 177.
——, Stephen, 177.
Ayrolle (Dayrolle, D'Ayrolle, Dayrolle) *alias* Teissoniere, James, 242, 296, 239n.
Ayscoghe, John, 112.
Ayton, Aiton,
——, John, 57.
——, Robert, 16.
——, Sir Robert, 23, 26, 40.
Aytough, John, 104n.
——, Katherine, 104n.
Azire, Lewis Gaston, 173.
——, Peter, 173.
——, Sarah, 173.
——, Susanna, 173.
——, Tenneguy (Tenne Guy) 173.

Babaud (Babault) Guy (Guidon) 235, 244, 302, 301n.
Babe, Fra, 348, 356.
Babell (Babel) Charles, 277, 272n, 275n.
Babington, Phillip, 267.
Bachan (Bachand) John, 313, 317.
——, 'Jacobus' La, 244.
——, John La, 244.
——, Judith La, 244.
——, Peter La, 244.
Bachelle, Henry La, 244.
Bachelier, Anna, 159.
——, Anne, Auguste, 159.
——, Louis, 159.
Backer, Jacob, 113.
Bacot, John, 312, 313.
——, Peter, 312.
Badenhop, Robert, 179, 217.
Badvel (Baduell) Elizee, 194.
Baerle, John Van, 45, 46.
Baert, Peter, 21.
——, Tobias, 11.
Baes, Huybert Janse, 114.
Baignoux (Bagnoux) Henry, 230.
——, Paul, 174.
Bailhou, Joseph, 194.
Baily, Baylie, Baylye, Baillé, Bailli, Bailie,
——, Edward, 334.
——, James, 31.
——, John, 205.
——, John le, 242.
——, John le, junr., 242.
——, John, 340.
——, Raphe, 346.
——, Robert, 335.
——, Salomon, 179.
——, William, 332, 18.
Baillergeau, Jacob, 304, 307n.
——, James, 193.
Baize, Baijze,
——, James, 351.
——, Jean, 348.
Baker, Abraham de, 6.
——, Isaac de, 6.
——, John de, junr., 6.
——, John de, senr., 6.
Balaguier. *See* Belaguier.
Balcanquall, Walter, 25, 26, 34.
Balde, Abraham, 72.
Baldouin. *See* Baudouin.
Balfour, Lady Isabella, 57, 71.
——, James, Lord, 332.
——, Lord Michael, of Burley, 10, 17.
——, Sir William, 44.
Baliano, Ascanio, 20.
Ballaire, William, 243.
Ballantine, Ballandine,
——, Margaret, 57.
——, Robert, 94.
Balmes, Anthoine, 353.
Balmier, Salomon, 265, 277n.
Balthezer, Balzer,
——, John, 8.
——, William, 31.
Baltis, Henry, 115.
Balzer. *See* Balthezer.
Bançons, Isaac, 355.
——, Jeremie, 355.
Banes, Michael, 341.
Banho, Jacob, 354.
Bank (Banck) Jacob 245.
Banquier, Samuel, 204.
Baptiste, John, 132.
Baquer 'Jacobus,' 134.
Bar, Dubare, Du Bare, Barre, De la Bare, Barr,
——, Annah, 143.
——, Antoinette, 143.
——, Herman, 67.
——, James de la, 185.
——, John, 42, 135.
——, Peter, 77, 78, (and *see* Barre),
——, Stephan, 135.
Barachin, Daniel, 205.
——, Elizabeth, 205.
——, John, 205.
——, Lewis, 194.
——, Peter, 205.
——, Stephen, 194.
Barailleau (Barrillad),
——, John, 179.
——, Peter, 265.
Barat, Anne, 242.
Barbat, Catherine, 205.
——, Francis, 162.
——, Mark, 205.
——, Samuel, 205.
Barbatier, Anthony, 25.
Barbot, Barbaut, Barbaud,
——, Anne, 164.
——, Benjamin, 244.
——, Daniel, 164, 171.
——, 'Jacobus,' 226, 242.
——, James, 194.
——, John, 178, 216, 240.
——, Marie, 242.
——, Mary, 164.
Barbé, Catharine, 136.
——, 'Jacobus,' 136.
——, John, 136.
——, Mary, 136.
Barber, Le Barber, Barbar,
——, Dionisius, 36.
——, Jeanne, 137.
——, John, 328.
——, Lewis (Louis) 298, 303, 299n, 300n.
Barberie (Barberio),
——, John, 193.
——, John Peter, 193.
——, Peter, 193.
Barbier, Isaac, 316.
——, Isaac, junr., 316.
——, 'Jacobus,' 316.

——, James, 183.
——, Jane, 316.
——, John, 183, 291.
——, Mary, 183.
——, Oliver, 183.
——, Richard, 183.
——, Samuel, 292.
——, Theodore, 183.
Barbotin, Bene, 136.
——, John, 290.
Barbulé, Elizabeth, 134, senr. and junr.
——, Peter, 134.
Barbut, Joseph, 314.
——, William, 220.
Barckle. *See* Cunningham.
Barchley. *See* Berkeley.
Barchman, Borchman, Bourchman,
——, Eymer, 290.
——, Jasper, 290.
——, Peter, 60.
Bardeau, Isaac, 290, 296, 297.
Bardin, Charles, 351.
——, Jean, 354.
Barel, Philip, 135.
Bareme, Peter, 44.
Barens, Gerard, 117.
Bargeau, Abraham, 236.
——, Elias, 289.
——, James, senr. and junr., 236.
——, John, 236, 275, 274N.
——, Peter, 236, 289.
Bariau, Abraham, 315.
Barill, Jonas (Josuah) 174.
Barion, Jacob, 314.
Barkley. *See* Berkeley.
Barle, Dubarle,
——, Henry, 136.
——, 'Jacobus' (and *see* Dubarle) 135.
——, John, 136.
——, Paul, 136.
——, Stephen, 136.
Barloe, William, 345.
Barnard. *See* Bernard.
Barnes, Court, 76.
——, Harman, 73, 87.
——, Mary, 73.
Barnesley, Catharine, 65.
——, Henry, 65, 86.
——, Katherine, 86.
——, Susan, 65.
——, William, 65.
Barnevelt, Derick, 236.
Barnie, Pierre, 353.
Baron. *See* Barron.
Barons, George, 104.
Barquenon, Denis, 204.
Barraton, John, 294, 295, 294N.
Barrau (Barran) David, 217, 220, 240.
Barre, Barré, Peter, 71 (and *see* Bar).
Barrels (Barrell) James, 110.
Barrington, Mary, 65, 70, 88.
Barron, Baron,
——, Anthony, 183.
——, Mary, 10.
——, *alias* Barrow, Peter, 9.
——, Samuel, 108.
Barrow, Moses, 293, and *see* Barron.
Barry, Du Barry, Du Barray, Dubarry,
——, Jacob, 276, 275N.
——, James, 327, 277N.
Barsa, Estienne, 351.
Barset, Susanna, 230.
Barsselaer, John, 291.
Bart, Cornelius, 115.
——, John, 115.
——, Peter, 113.
Bartalot, Anthony, 315.
Bartelson, Ericke, 115.
Bartheline, John, 127.
Barthelmy, Bartlemy, Bertlemy, Bartholomew,
——, Annah, 153.
——, Anthony, 274, 276
——, Charles, 153.
——, Theodor, 153.
Bartleson, Peter, 115.
Barton, James Van, 9.
Bas, Le Bas, Le Bass,
——, Peter, 199.
——, Richard, 173.
Bashfield, Joachim, 245.
Basenge, Bassenge,
——, Gerard, 43.
——, Libert, 70, 94.
Basire, Bazire, Basier,
——, Adrian, 136.
——, Isaac, 47.
——, Isaack, 98.
——, John, 303, 301N.
Basmenil, George, 194.
——, Mary, 194.
Basset, Francis, 230.
——, Marie Magdalena, 230.
——, Susanna, 230.
——, Susanna, Magdalena, 230.
Bassiere, James, 273, 276N.
Basille, Abraham, 135.
Basse, Samuel, 340.
Bastel, William, 311.
Bastide, Armand de la, 224.
——, Mark Anthony de la, 248.
Bastranson, Peter, 58.
Bat de, Debat, Debatt, Delabat, Labat,
——, Barnak, 205.
——, Francis, 268.
——, 'Jacobus,' 225.
——, Marie, 225.
——, Peter, 306, 308N.
Batailhey, Gideon, 316.
——, Joseph, 63, 77.
Bateman, Joos, 78.
Baterow (Batero) John, 304, 307N.
Bathurst (Batturst) Bartholomew, 273, 274N, 276N.
Battie, Pierre de la, 349.
Battier, James, 51.
Baudertin (Banderton) Gerard, 244.
Baudet. *See* Bretonniere.
Baudisson (Baudeson) David, 271, 272N, 276N.
Baudit, James, 131.
Baudouin, Bauldovin, Baldovin, Baudowin, Baldouin, Baedouin, Baudoin, Baudevin, Baudvin,
——, Anne, 221.
——, Christopher, 312.
——, Claude, 254, 254N.
——, Davierre, 217, 221.
——, Francis, 221.
——, 'Jacobus,' 136.
——, James, 260.
——, John, 182, 217, 223.
——, John, 246.
——, Magdalen, 246.
——, Mary, 221.
——, Peter, senr. and junr., 246.
——, Reney, 119.
——, Theodore, 136.
Baudry, Baudris, Baudrie,
——, Daniel, 289.
——, Frances, 128.
——, Gertrude, 137.
——, 'Jacobus,' 134.
——, Joannah, senr. and junr., 128.
——, John, 128.
——, Paul, 134.
Bauer, Baver,
——, Christian, 226.
——, Christiana, 230.
Bauhereau. *See* Bonhereau.
Baume, Ja. le, 352.
——, Margaret, 135.
——, Maria Magdalene, 135.
——, Nicholas, 135.
——, Peter, senr. and junr., 135, 171
——, Peter Nicholas, 171.
Baurru. *See* Bouru.
Bauzan, Antony, 136.
——, Margaret, 136.
Bavay. *See* Bavé.
Bavé, Bave, Baue, De Bavay,
——, John, 48, 49.
——, Paul de, 52.
——, Samuel, 37, 38, 43.
Baxter, George, 47.
Bayer, Bastiaen, 111.
Bayeul, Abraham le, 311.
——, Solomon le, 311.
Bayeux, John, 298.
Bazin, Germain, 345.
Beard, John, 345.
Beardsley, William, 343.
Beake, Mary up de, 67.
——, Philip, up de, 67.
Beauchamp, Beauchan,
——, John, 307.
——, Magdalen Olympea, 242.
——, Matthew (Michael) 61.
Beaufils, Beaufills, Beaufilz,
——, John, 194.
——, Peter, 311.
Beaufort, Boufart, Boufort,
——, Anne, 183.
——, Isaac, 183.
Beau-Lande, 'Jacobus,' 134.
Beaulieu, De Beaulieu, Beauhen, Bearlin, Beaulion,
——, Coelur (Coelar) 160.
——, Francis, 203.
——, Henriette, 203.
——, Henry de, 203.
——, Isaac, 194.
——, James, 42.
——, Jaques, 356.
——, John, 196.
——, Luke, 156.
——, Suzanna, 203.
Beaumont, De Beaumont, De Bomont, Beomont,
——, Giles, 37.
——, George, 91.
——, Henry, 317.
——, Stephen, 68.
Beaune, Adam, 245.
——, Jacob, 237.
Beaurare, Alexander, 348.
Beauregard, De Beauregard,

——, Alpheus, 268.
——, John Peter Bouillier, 288.
——, Marie Ann Boulier, 248.
Beauvarlett, John, 47.
Beavecarne, John de, 83.
Becceler. *See* Beckler.
Becher, John Joachim, 123.
Beck, Abraham, 23.
——, Elizabeth, 53.
Becker, Hans, 55.
——, Martin, 53.
Beckhoff, Cornelius, 168.
Beckler, Becceler,
——, David, 168.
——, George, 248.
Beckman, Herman, 54.
——, John, 229.
——, Sir Martin, 224.
Bedard, Bodard, Bodart,
——, John, 110.
——, Peter, 310.
——, Stephen, 68.
Bedell, Ann, 76.
——, Edward, 76.
Bedoe, Isaac, 220.
Bedloo, Isaac, 53.
Bedora, Pierre, 353.
Beene, Giles, 168.
Bege, Christian, 243.
Begro, Paul, 134.
Behaes (Dehaes) Gabriel, 319.
Beijer, Adryaen, 95.
——, Francis, 95.
Belaguier, Balaguier,
——, Barthelemy, 348.
——, Jean, 355.
Belcastel, Peter de, 287.
Belet, Debelet, Bellet,
——, Abraham, 136
——, Daniel, 204.
——, St. Claude, 348.
Belfante. *See* Bellefonds.
Belier, Tymothy, 23.
Belin, Bellin,
——, Alart, 182.
——, Elizabeth, senr. and junr., 235.
——, Mary, 235.
——, Mary Anna, 235.
——, Ozee, senr. and junr., 193.
——, Peter, 182, 225, 235.
Belinard, Marc, 353.
Bell, Belle, De Belle,
——, Clement, 67.
——, John, 47, 234.
——, Peter, 60, 236.
Bellanger, Theophilus, 194.
Belleau, Lewis Cestard de, 252.
Bellefonds, Belfante, Bellafond, Dellafon, Bellifon,
——, Anna, 53.
——, Laura, 53.
——, Lucretia, 53.
——, Sampson, 264, 276N.
Bellefosse, John Baptiste de, 302, 299N, 303N.
Bellemart, Daniel, 247.
Belleveeve de, De Belleveeve, Daniel Marchez Allier de, 231.
Bellew, Henry Jacobson, 100.
Belliard, Lewis, 134.
Bellone, Belon,
——, Peter, 68.
——, Rock, 246.
Belrieu, Daniel de Baron de Virasel, 348, 350,
——, James de Baron de Virasel, 348, 351.
Belten (Belter) Albert 55.
Beluteau, Daniel, 316.
Bemden, Katherine van, 12.
Bene. *See* Labene.
Benech (Beneche) John, 244.
——, Peter, 292.
Benedict, Michael, 261.
Benet. *See* Bennet.
Benneken, Katherine, 16.
Bennet (Benet) Catherine, 204.
——, Esther, 290.
——, 'Jacobus,' 134.
——, John, 290.
——, Lewis, 204.
——, Martha, 204.
——, Peter, 311.
Benoist, Benoitt,
——, Catharin, 134.
——, Elizabeth, 134.
——, Gideon, 204.
——, 'Jacobus,' 134, 249.
——, James, 183, 235.
——, John, 135, 136, 235, 249.
——, Judith, 134.
——, Maria, 136.
——, Marke Anthony, 119.
——, Mary, 137.
——, Peter, 313.
——, Thomas, 134.
Benouad, Peter, 315.
Bens, Matthew, 102.
Benson, Benjamine, 103.
——, Richard, 339.
Benthem, Martin van, 11.
Bentinck, Anne, 215.
——, Frances, 215.
——, Isabella, 215.
——, Mary, 215.
——, William, senr. and junr., 215.
Beous, Elizabeth du, 140.
——, Peter du, 140.
Beovey, Isabella, 101, 102.
Beranger, Elisabeth, 245.
——, Isaac, 245.
——, Simon, 135, 223.
Berard, Louis Pierre, 181.
Beraud, Anthony, 217, 220, 223.
——, Anthony, junr., 217.
——, Margaretta, 223.
Berault, Peter, senr. and junr., 249.
Berchem, Henry van, 233.
Berchere, Burchere,
——, James Lewis, 170.
——, John, 170.
——, Lewis, 170.
——, Louis, 134.
——, Susanna, 134, 179.
Bere, Edward, 40.
——, Sidney, 40.
——, William, 40.
Berenbergh, John Henry, 228.
Berens, George, 228.
——, Gerard, 118.
Berg, van Bergh, Burgh, Vandenberg, Vandenberge, Vanderberg, Vanderburgh,
——, Abraham, 271.
——, Giles, 24.
——, Gover, 271.
——, John, 74.
——, John Christopher, 55.
——, Mathias, 115.
——, William, 72, 78.
Berger, Ester, 298, 307, 305N, 308N.
——, Pol, 351.
Bergnier. *See* Berquier.
Berionde, John, 288.
Berkett, Petronella de, 43.
Berkeley, Barcklie, Barkley, Barkly, Barchley, Barckley,
——, David, 330.
——, Hugh, 336.
——, John, 324.
——, Robert, 327, 335.
Berlemeyer, William, 229.
Berlu (Bertu) Jacob John, 104.
——, John Jacob, 102.
Bermont, Charles de, 354.
Bernall, Gaspar Francis, 210.
Bernard, Barnard,
——, Daniel, 131, 158, 219, 299, 307, 306N, 309N.
——, Francis, 115.
——, Isaac, 134, 315.
——, Isaac, junr., 134.
——, Jacob, 225, 308.
——, Jane, 183.
——, John, 136, 193, 225, 243.
——, Lewis, 134.
——, Long, 113.
——, Magdalen, senr. and junr., 134.
——, Mary, 136.
——, Peter, 134, 160, 218.
——, Stephan, 136.
Bernardeau, Louis (Lewis) 272, 273N, 276N.
——, Peter, 193.
——, Samuel, 271, 276, 272N, 276N.
Bernatre, Daniel de Boubers, 349.
Berniere, John Anthony, 281.
Bernonville de, De Bernonville, Theophilus, 247.
Bernou, Bernon,
——, Andrew (Andreas) 204.
——, Ester, senr. and junr., 194.
——, Gabriel, 183, 194.
——, James, 194.
——, Mary, 194.
Berny, Jane, 130, 131.
——, Samuell David, 131.
Berquier le, Le Bergnier,
——, Benjamin, 219.
——, John, 310.
——, Marie, 310.
——, Peter le, 310, 311.
——, William, 291.
Berrieu, Pierre, 352.
Berry, Francis, 171.
Berthau (Bertheau) Charles, 183.
——, Martha, senr. and junr., 183.
——, René, 183.
Berthon, Isaac, 240.
Bertin, Louis, 355.
——, Peter, 312.
Bertoulle, Peter, 6.
Bertrand, Bertram, Bertran,
——, Elizabeth, senr. and junr., 236.
——, Henry, 270.
——, Isaac, 173.
——, John, 236, 354.
——, Peter, 313.
Bertu. *See* Berlu.

Beschefer, 'Jacobus,' 247.
Besnard, John James, 130.
Beselaer, Cornelius van, 111.
Bessiere, Jean, 351.
——, (Bessier), Peter, 250.
Bessin, David, 135.
Bessly (Besly) Oliver, 182.
Besson, John, 225.
Bessonet (Bessonnet) Claud, 314.
Best, De Beste, De Best,
——, Francis, 263.
——. Jacques, 27, 34.
——, James (Jacques) 21.
——, James, 6.
——, Valentine, 6.
——, William, 230.
Betchtoltd, Belthazar, 308.
Bethell, Slingesby, 350.
Betraud, John, 211.
Betton, Peter, 314.
Beufe, Mary, 136.
Beusen, William, 175.
Beuth, Andreas, 53.
Beuzelin (Buzellin) Francis, 219, 220, 117N.
Beveren, Abraham van, 45, 46.
Beverwaert. *See* Arlington.
Bewkell, Cornelius, 243.
Bex, John, 73.
Beyart, William, 6.
Bezard, Francis, 240.
Bezin, Peter, 314.
Biart, Francis, 136.
Bibal (Biball),
——, Mary, 193.
——, Peter, 291.
Biband, Bibava, Bibbaut, Bibaud,
——, Angelica, 177.
——, Henry, 171.
——, John, 134.
——, Margaret, 134.
Bichot, Bichet,
——, David, 244.
——, 'Jacobus,' 244.
——, Marie, senr. and junr., 244.
——, Peter, 244.
——, William, 254.
——, William, senr. and junr., 244.
Bidley, Phillips, 179.
Bieisse (Bieysse) Anthony, 249, 303, 302N.
Bielfeld, Joachim, 314.
Biesen, Adrian, 115.
Biet, Antonius, 135, *and see* Debie.
——, 'Jacobus,' 135.
Biggart, Alexander, 333.
Bigot, Bigott, Bygot, Biggott,
——, Charles, 268.
——, Magdalen, senr. and junr., 220.
——, Peter, senr. and junr., 220.
Biggoe (or Bigo) Phillip, 336.
Bill, Garrett, 52.
Billon, Adam, 347.
——, Peter, 193.
Billop, Adam, 243.
Billouart (Billenart) John, 174.
Billy, Debilly,
——, Catherine, 289.
——, Charles, 289.
——, Peter, 182.
Bilton, Edward, 72.
——, John, 72.
——, William, 72
Binard, Mathew, 315.
Binaud, Samuel, 230.
——. William, 234.
Binet, Abraham, 194.
——, Judith, 194.
——, Magdalen, 194.
Bing, Judith, 91N.
——, Katherine, 91N.
Binnewysen (Binewijsen) Peter, 87.
Binquemand (Brinquemand) Francis, 193.
Binthill, David, 321.
Bire, Biré,
——, 'Jacobus,' 315.
——, Jane, 292,
——, Julien, 315.
——, Marie, senr. and junr., 292.
——, Peter, 292.
Birsbeane, John, 322.
Bishop, Peter, 271N, 276N.
Bisson, Jacques Depout, 355.
Bistort, Pierre, 352.
Blachford, William, 61.
Black. *See* Blake.
Blackall, George, 343.
——, Mary, 131.
Blackett, Isabella, 74.
Bladwell, John, 15.
——, Richard, 15.
——, Robert, 15.
Blaenwenhaen, Peter, 166.
Blaine. *See* Blanc.
Blair, Blaire, Blare,
——, Alexander, 321, 326.
——, Hugh, 326.
——. James, 321.
——, John, 325.
Blake (Black),
——, Emanuel, 119N.
——, Patrick, 39.
Blanc, Le Blanc, Blanc, Le Blaine, Le Blanc, Leblans,
——, Charles, 303, 299N, 302N.
——, Louis, 356.
——, Simon, 179, 219, 240.
——, Theodore, 291.
Blancard, Blancart, Blanchard, Blankart,
——, Frederick, 194.
——, Isaac, 135.
——, 'Jacobus,' 249.
——, Jean, 226.
——, Lawrence, 72, 78.
——, Marie, 226.
——, Peter, 315.
Blaney, Thomas, 329.
Blanquefort, Lewis, 96.
Blansal, Jaque Anton, 355.
Blas, Abraham du, 59.
Blawenstein, Frederick Moers de, 112.
Bleiberg, Isaac 237.
Blett, Gyles, 113.
Blewe, Anthony Le, 23.
Block, Isaac, 237.
Blom, William Gerritson, 100.
Blond, Le Blond, Le Blon,
——, Andrew, 188.
——, Francis, 147.
——, Isaac, 243, 311.
——, James, 199, 213.
——, Jeanne, 147.
——, John, 6.
——, Mary, 147.
——, Peter, 147, 188.
——, Robert, 312, 313.
Blondeau, Francis, 31.
——, Levinia, 31.
——, Peter, 70, 90.
——, Stephen, 157.
Blondel, Blondell, *and see* Blondet.
——, Daniel, 136.
——, Isaac, 127, 312.
——. James Augusto, 193.
Blosset, Paul de, 354.
Blumberg, Charles John, Baron of, 182.
Bobart, James van, 339.
Bobin, Daniel, 244.
Boccaert, Andru, 45.
Bocke, De Bocke, De Boche,
——, Anne, 59.
——, 'Jacobus,' 135.
Bocquet (Bockquet) Nicolas, 193.
——, Nichol, 249.
Bodard. *See* Bedard.
Bodardo (Bodurdo),
——, Kath., 93.
——, Stephen, 93
Bodart. *See* Bedard.
Bode, Frederick, 233.
——, John, 122.
Bodendicke, Jacob, 87.
Bodren, Arthur, 25.
Bodurdo. *See* Bodardo.
Bodvin, Christopher, 135.
Boehm (Boehn) Clement, 204, 239.
Boell, William, 319, 323.
Boer, Peter Cornelisson Jonge, 56.
Boetsler de, De Boetsler, Margaret, 20.
Boeve, Bouye, Bovey, Boevey,
——, Andreas, 6.
——, Gerard, 231.
——, Izabella, 104.
——, James, 61.
——, John, 121.
——, Lodovicus, 6.
——, Mathew, 61.
——, Richard, 176.
——, Susannah, 61.
Bogan, Christopher, 53, 61.
——, Ester (Hester) 61, 65.
——, Magdalen, 61, 65.
——, Richard, 53, 61, 65, 69, 79.
Bogdani (Bogdaine) James, 302, 302N, 303N.
Boherau (Bouhereau) Peter, 246.
Boigard, Boygard,
——, Jane, 128.
——, Mathurin, 128, 315.
——, Mathurin, junr., 128.
Boigoun, Stephen, 234.
Boill, John, 323.
Boiragon, Boisragon, Boizagon,
——, Daniell Chevalleau de.
——, Louis, 349.
Boiribeau, Jean, 355.
Boiron, Peter, 128.
Bois Du, Dubois, Boys, Du Boys,
——, Alexander, 141, 165.
——, Andrew, 235.
——, Anthonette, 141.
——, Charles, 141.
——, Isaac, senr. and junr., 141.
——, Isaac, 165.
——, John, 36, 134, 141, 165.

——, Jonas, 165.
——, Lewis, 284.
——, Magdalene, 141.
——, Margaret, 141, 165.
——, Mary, 59, 92.
——, Paul, 134, 141.
——, Simon, 247.
——, Thomas, 349.
Boisdaune (Boysdaune) Philip de, 302N.
Boisdeschene (Boudeschene) John, 194.
Boisin, Claudius, 43.
Boismorell (Boismore) Andrew Costard de, 259.
Boisnard, John, 312.
Boison. *See* Boyson.
Boisragon. *See* Boiragon.
Boisroud, Samuel de, 349.
Boisseaux, Peter, 182
Boissonnet (Boissonet) 'Jacobus,' 135.
——, James, 171.
——, Lewis, 135, 171.
——, Maria, 135.
——, Marianne, 135.
——, Olimpe, 135.
——, Susanna, 135.
Boiste, Joseph, 225.
Boit, Joseph, 252.
Boiteau (Boyteux) Gabriel le, 199.
Boitoult, Boytoult, Catherine, senr. and junr., 194.
——, Magdalen, 194.
——, Peter, 194.
——, Vincent, 135.
Boiville, Anne de, 244.
——, Elizabeth de, senr. and junr., 244.
——, Peter de, 244.
——, Renné de, 240, 244.
Bol, Peter, 113.
Bolley, James, 16.
Bolte, Adrian, 67.
——, Barbara, 25.
Bommell, Cornelius van, 91.
Bomer, John, 226.
Bomont. *See* Beaumont.
Bonafous, Mark Anthony, 310.
Bon-Amy, Stephan, 135.
Bonard, Vincent, 249, 301.
Boncourt (Boucourt) William, 311.
Bond, Henry, 90.
——, Thomas, 90.
Bondecou, Peter, 235.
Bondt, Daniel de, 235.
Boneille, Paul La, 225.
Bongrand, Lewis, 211.
Bonhereau (Bauhereau) Amator, 183.
——, Blandine, 183.
——, Elias, senr. and junr., 183.
——, John, 183.
——, Magdalen, 183.
——, Margaret, senr. and junr., 183.
——, Richard, 183.
Bonhoste, Jonah, 242.
Bonine. *See* Bouin.
Bonnall, John, 23.
Bonneau, Peter, 113, 290.
Bonnefon, Bonnefon, Bonafous, Bonnafar,
——, J., 352.
——, Peter, 284.
Bonnel (Bonnelle) Bounel,
——, Abraham, senr. and junr., 211.
——, Gaspar, 136.
——, Henry, 211.
——, 'Jacobus,' 135.
——, Magdelin, 136.
——, Maria, 136.
——, Mary, 211
——, Paul, 211.
——, Peter, senr. and junr., 136.
——, Peter, 211.
——, Samuel, 211.
——, Susanna, 136.
——, Zacharias, 136.
Bonnemer (Bonnimer) Daniel de, 283.
Bonnet (Bonnett),
——, Anna, 234.
——, Lewis, 234, 248.
——, Michelle, 234.
Bonneval, Anthoine, 354.
——, Guy le Bonde, 206.
——, Isaac, 204.
Bonnin (Bonning, Boning) Peter, 296, 297N, *and see* Bouin.
Bonnivert (Bonnevert) Gideon, 283.
Bonouvrier (Bononurier) Andre, 290.
——, Isaac, 135, 217, 235, 240.
Bonrepos de, Bonrepos,
——, Alexander, 219.
——, Anne, 219.
——, Elias, senr. and junr., 219.
——, Ester, 219.
——, Margaret, 219.
Bonsgibiet, Louis, 354.
Bontous, Jacques, 348.
——, ——, 351.
Boock, Johann Henry, 239.
Boome, Robert Pietersen, 176.
Boothby, Martin, 77.
Bor, Bors, De Bors,
——, Christian, 328.
——, James, 196.
——, John, 328.
——, Mary, 196.
Borchman. *See* Barchman.
Bordes, Borde, De Bords, De Bordes, De Borde, Debordes, Desbordes,
——, J., 356.
——, James, 284, 276N.
——, Jean Belar, 352.
——, John Peter, 279.
——, Margaret, 226.
——, Stephen, 226.
Borderie, Daniel, 182.
Bordier de, De Bordier, Estienne, 356.
Borel, Boreel, Borrel,
——, John, 79.
——, Peter, 273, 273N.
——, Pierre, 276N.
Borie, Borey,
——, 'Jacobus' Vincent, 249.
——, James, 204.
Bores, Moses, 351.
Bornman (Boreman),
——, Augustus Christian, 248.
——, Austin, 231.
Borrulleau, Peter, 218.
Bors. *See* Bor.
Borselen, Adrian van, 215.
Bortelson, Borrey, 116.
Bortfelt, David, 336.
Borth, Peter, 8.
Bos, Catherin, 137.
Bosanquet (Bousanquet),
——, David, 194, 252.
——, John, 236.
Bosc, Debosc, Dubosc, Duboscque, Bosch, Labosc,
——, Cornelia, 110.
——, Elyene, 352.
——, Jerome, 310.
——, Lambert, 211.
——, William, 313.
——, ——, 348.
Boschman, John, 87.
——, Peter, 87.
Bosquain, Adam, 182.
Bosquet, Nicholas, 253.
Bossatran, Anne, 317.
——, Catherine, 317.
——, Marie, 317.
——, Peter, 317.
Bossis, Isaac, 220.
Both, Wesen, 48.
Bouchard, Nicholas, 45.
Bouche, Isabella, 136.
——, John, 136.
——, Mathias, 31.
Boucher, Louis, 220.
——, Paul, 220, 253, 254N.
Bouchéreau, Elias, 350.
——, Rich., 350.
Boucheret, Mathew, 68, 73, 81.
Boucheron, John, 8.
Bouchery, Arnold, 122, 120N.
Bouchet, Boucher,
——, Annah, 127.
——, Catherina, 127, 137.
——, Elizabeth, 127, 128.
——, Francis, 127, 315.
——, Isaac, 246.
——, Isabella, 127.
——, James, 127, 128.
——, Johannah, 128.
——, John, 128, 132.
——, Judith, 127.
——, Lewis, 178.
——, Mary, 127, 137.
——, Peter, 127, 246.
——, Stephen, senr. and junr., 127.
Bouchetiere, Charles de la, 350.
Boncourt. *See* Boncourt.
Boucxin, Magdalena de, senr. and junr., 179.
——, Mary de, 179.
——, Peter de, senr. and junr., 179.
Boudeschesne. *See* Boisdeschene.
Boudet, Louis, 350.
Boudier, John, 246.
Boudin, Ester, 129.
——, John, 129.
Boudinot, Elias, senr. and junr., 177.
——, John, 177.
——, Mary, 177.
——, Peter, 177.
Boudon, ——, 354.
Boufort. *See* Beaufort.
Bouffard, Solomon, 312.
Bouhereau. *See* Boherau.
Bouhier, John, 317.
——, Mathew, 317.
——, Peter, 317.
Bouillett, Jean, 88.
Bouin, Bouinn, Bonin, Boiuin, Bonine, Bonnin,
——, Aman, 193.
——, Elias, 174.

——, Gousse, 292.
——, Jean, 353.
——, John, 242.
——, Magdalena, 163.
Boulanger, David, 204.
——, Gabriel, 193.
——, Peter, 193.
Bould Archibald, 327.
Boullaye D'La, Boullay, Boulay, Bonlay,
——, James, 269.
——, John, 134.
——, Peter, 136, 284.
Boulommer, Benjamin, 244.
Bounel. *See* Bonnel.
Bouniot (Bonmot),
——, Benigno, 194.
——, Daniel, 194.
——, Isaac, 194.
——, James, 194.
Bouquett (Boucquet),
——, David, 39.
——, John, 137.
——, John, senr. and junr., 128.
——, Magdalen, 128.
——, Mary, 128, 137.
——, Philip, 230.
Bourbon, Armand de, 250.
Bourchier, Abigail. 77.
Bourchman. *See* Barchman.
Bourdeau, Bourdieu, De Bourdeaux, Du Bourdieu, Bourdeaux, De Burdeaux,
——, Armand (Romand) 164.
——, Gabriel, 164.
——, Isaac, 164.
——, James, 164, 185.
——, Janet. 145.
——, John, 164, 265.
——, John Armand, 164.
——, John Lewis, 164.
——, Judith (Judith Jane?) 185.
——, Léon, 237.
——, Magdalen, senr. and junr., 185.
——, Margaret, 185.
——, Margarita, junr., 164.
——, Margaritta, 164.
——, Peter, 164.
——, Samuel, 185.
Bourdenaud (Bourdenauer) John, 53.
Bourdet, John, 194.
——, Peter, 194.
——, Samuel, 183.
Bourdieu. *See* Bourdeau.
Bourdigue, Theodore, 356.
Bourdin, Julien, 20, 23.
——, Peter Anthony, 20.
Bourdon, Ann, 205.
——, John, 136.
——, Lewisa, 136.
——, Margaret, senr. and junr., 136.
——, Mary, 136.
Boureau, Bureau, Burear, ?Breon, Bouriau,
——, Anna (Ann) senr. and junr., 162, 193.
——, Anthony, 182, 243.
——, Francis, senr. and junr., 162.
——, Jane, senr. and junr., 243.
——, Mary Anna, 162.
——, Philip, 162.
——, Stephen, 315.
——, Thomas, 193.
Bourgeois, Bourgevis, Bourgoise, Bourgois, Le Bourgeois,
——, Elias (Isaias) 210.
——, Esay, 199.
——, Francis, 254, 254N.
——, John, 277, 275N, 277.N
——, Joseph, 353.
——, Peter, 168, 225.
——, Salomon, 225.
Bourgeou, John, 245.
Bourges, John, 178, 296, 297N.
Bourguignon, Peter, 134.
——, Susanna, 134.
Bouriquott, James, 347.
Bourk, David, 253.
Bourla, Labourle,
——, Abraham, 243.
——, Peter, 47.
Bourna, Hester, 137.
——, Mary, 137.
Bournonville, John de, 246.
Bournot, 'Jacobus,' 136.
Bouru, Bourru (Baurru),
——, Anne, 129.
——, Elizabeth, 135.
——, Jeanne, 135.
——, Maria, 135.
——, Vementius, 135.
Bourryau (Bourrèyan) John 182.
Bousinie (Bousenear) Peter 92, 105, 107, 117.
Boussac (Bousac),
——, John, 183, 218.
——, Samuel, 193.
Boutefoy, Gabriel, 135.
Bouteiller, John, 211.
Boutel, Adam, 220.
——, James, 220.
——, John, 220.
——, Peter, 220.
——, Samuel, junr. and senr., 220.
Boutonnier, David, 137.
Bouvar, Isaac, 136.
——, 'Jacobus,' 136.
——, Mary, 136.
Bouverie. *See* Desbovirry.
Bouvot, Peter, 290.
Bovey (Bouye), *and see* Boeve.
Bouyer. *See* Boyer.
Bowden, Bowdaen,
——, Egiduis, 335.
——, Peter, 23.
Bowers, George, 95.
Bowie (Bowye) James, 16, 26.
Bowman, Isaac, 22.
Boxwell, John, 346, *and see* Bozwell.
Boy, Boye,
——, John Peter, 194.
——, Paul, 193.
Boycoule, Peter, 219.
Boyd (Boyde), *and see* Logan),
——, Archibald, 326.
——, David, 325.
——, George, 193.
——, John, 270.
——, Thomas, 320, 325, 331.
Boyer. Bouyer,
——, Andrew, 343.
——, John, 297, 297N.
——, Paul, 217, 223, 281.
——, Peter, 264.
Boygard. *See* Boigard.
Boyle. *See* Hamilton.
——, Archibald, 29.
——, Charles, 85.
——, Charlotte, 84.
——, Henerette, 85.
——, Michael, 14.
——, Richard, 84, 85, 111.
——, Robert, 324, 331.
——, Thomas, senr., 321.
Boys, De Boys, Du Boys, *and see* Bois Friscobaldi.
Boysdanne, Phillip, 302.
Boyson (Boison) Detleff, 63.
Bozwell (Boxwell).
——, David, 319.
——, James, 319.
Brackleg, Nynyan, 324.
Bracquehaye, Francis, 311.
Bradshaw, Samuel, 341.
Braem, Casper, 101.
Bragart, de Bragart, Cyrus, 349.
Braguier, Bragvier,
——, John, 229.
——, Radegonde Carre, 247.
Brakin, Samuel, 56.
Brambyll, Peter, 8.
Bramfield, Lawrence, 71.
Brams, Daniel, 13N.
Brande, Vander Brande, John Peter, 293.
Brandon, Joseph, 54.
Brandt (Brand),
——, John Reinhold, 238.
——, Mark, 57.
Brassalay, James, 305, 308N.
Bratelier, Peter, 183.
Bratt, Christian, 224.
Brawer, Pieter den, 176.
Breband, Charles, 242.
Breda, Von Breda,
——, Christian, 212.
——, Samuel, 116.
Breel, Dingman, 80.
Brehut, 'Jacobus,' 135.
Brement, Daniel, 289.
——, Joseph, 292.
Brennis, Leonard, 53.
Breon, Elizabeth, 193.
——, James, 193.
——, Mary Anne, 193.
Bret, Lady Barbara, 101.
Bretel, Jacque, 351.
Bretelliere, Daniel, 248.
Breton (*alias* Creton) Peter le, 225, 298, 305, 307.
Bretonniere (*alias* Baudet) David Devarenne le, 241.
Breval (Brewall) Francis Durant de, 168, 169.
Brevet, Brevie,
——, Eliaz, 204.
——, Lewis, 211.
——, Michael Du, 143.
Brevint, Charlotte, 157.
Brewer, Casper, 64.
——, John, 114.
——, Joseph, 64.
Brian, Isaac, 183.
Brianceau, Daniel, 183.
——, Elizabeth, 183.
Briand, James, 303, 302N.
Bridges, John, 36.
Bridgman, William, 70.
Bridon, Francis, 129, 135.

——, Francis, junr., 128.
——, Jeanne, 135.
——, John, 135.
——, Susanna, 128, 135.
Brienne, Mary de, 219.
——, Simon de, 219.
Briet, Claude, 135.
——, Mark Antonio, senr. and junr., 135.
——, Susanna, 135.
Brievinck, Adrian, 230.
Brigault, Jane, 177.
——, Stephen, senr. and junr., 177.
Brillenson, Dirck (Deric Williamson) 275N.
Brimbeu (Brinbeu) Daniel, 136.
Brinbeu. *See* Brimbeu.
Bringhmans (Bruighmans) Cornelius, 92.
Brion (Bryon) Daniel, 211.
Briot, John, 237.
——, Samuel, 237.
Brisbane, Elizabeth, 331.
——, William, 333.
Briscoe (Brisco) Mary Barbara, 294, 299, 293N.
Brissac, De Brissac, Brisac,
——, James, 183.
——, Paul, 195.
——, Rachel, 183.
——, Theodore, 249.
Brisset, Annah, 136.
Brisson (Brison),
——, Catherina, 162.
——, Jacob, 248.
——, Peter, 162.
Brochart, Marie, 229.
——, Peter, 229, 300, 299N, 306N.
Broha, Peter, 226.
Bromken, Theodore, 101.
Bronaert, John, 36.
Brooke, *alias* Beake, Elias, 78, *and see* Reeves.
Brosse La, De La Brousse,
——, Jean Poissen, 350.
——, Peter, 231.
Brouart, Aymée, senr. and junr., 183.
——, Lewis, 183.
Broughton, Edward, 222.
——, Mary, 226.
Browne (Brown),
——, Anne, 4.
——, Barbara, 4.
——, Bonaventura, 39.
——, Francis, 259.
——, Gabriel Simon, 116.
——, Ignatius, 343.
——, James, 330.
——, John, 18, 322, 333, 340, 346.
——, Lewis, 113.
——, Mary, 27, 31.
——, Percy, 27, 31.
——, Robert, 14, 16.
——, Thomas, 263.
——, William, 4, 293.
Browning, Browninck, Bruninck,
——, John, 74.
——, Jno., 77.
——, John, 74.
Brozet, 'Jacobus,' 310.
——, John, 310.
——, Peter, 310.
Bruce, *and see* Murray, Alexander, 21.
——, Christian, 3.
——, Edward, 3.
——, Sir Edward, Lord of Kinloss, 1, 3.
——, Gerard, 117.
——, George, 21.
——, Sir George, 21.
——, John, 327.
——, Lady Magdalen, 3.
——, Margaret, 13.
——, Robert, 21.
——, Dame Sara, 13.
——, Thomas, 3, 329.
Brudenell, Francis, 80.
Bruer, Martin, 113.
Bruges, James, 29.
Brugh Van, Vanbrugh,
——, Giles, 42.
——, James, 32.
Bruguiere, Mouise, 351.
Bruighmans. *See* Bringhmans.
Bruino, Peter, 135.
Bruisse, Jean, 352
Brulon, Judith, 315.
Brun, Le Brun, Bruns, Brune,
——, Balthazar, 113.
——, Christian, 77.
——, Cornelius, 92.
——, Elizee, 353.
——, Peter, 231, 271, 285, 270N.
Bruneau, Henry, 178.
——, Paul, 179.
Brunel, Estienne, 356.
Brunet (Bumet),
——, Catherina, 205.
——, 'Jacobus,' 135.
——, James, 204.
——, Mary, senr. and junr., 205.
——, Michael, 205.
——, Susanna, 137.
Brunetti, Francis, 95, 96.
Brunier, Jane, 137.
Brunuille, Michel de, 351.
Brunyer, Jacques, 353.
Bruquier, James, 193.
——, John, 193.
Brus, Gabriel, 312.
——, John, 312.
Brusseau, Samuell, 194.
Brusire, Jacque, 352.
Bruston, Daniel, 135, 171.
——, Maria, 136.
Bruyer, Claude, 220.
Bucaille, John, 136.
Buchan (Beauchan) John, 306N.
Buchanan (Buchanaane) John, 325.
——, Sir John, 30.
——, Robert, 336.
——, William, 327.
Buck, De Buck, *and see* Johnson.
——, John, 25.
——, William, 52.
Buechton, Elizabeth van, 15.
Bueno, Joseph, 89.
Buens, Matthew, 30.
Buet, Pierre Dupons, 354.
Buffard, David, 303, 302N.
Buirett, Daniel, 59.
Buissiere, Paul, 301N.
Buisson, Peter du, 234.
Buizard, Maria, 108.
——, Mary, 98.
——, Stephen, 98.
Bulgaris, Daniel, 113.
Bullen, Charles, 83.
— —, George, 83.
Buly, Nicholas, 74.
Bumet. *See* Brunet.
Buns, Nicholas de, 8.
Buor, Aymee, 182.
——, Francis, 182.
——, Gabriella, 182.
——, Isaac, 182.
——, Israelita, 183.
——, Margaret, 182.
Burbidge, Thomas, 341.
Burchere. *See* Berchere.
Burdeane, Francis, 70.
Burdeaux. *See* Bourdeau
Buretell (Buretel, Burtel) Peter. 183, 291.
Burgay, Charles Langlois (L'Anglois) du, 279.
Burgos, Irmiahu (*alias* Jeremiah Burges), 239.
Burgers, John, 58.
Burgess (Burghers) Michael, 172.
Burgh Van. *See* Berg.
Burgonne (*alias* Lambermont) Ludowick de, 73.
Burgoyne, John de, 70.
Burhoen, Gayfeer van, 36.
Burlamachi. *See* Calandrini.
——, Philip, 22, 27, 32.
Burley, Lord Michael, 320.
Burne, James, 322, 327.
Burnet (Burnett) Duncan, 20.
——, George, 262.
——, Thomas, 23.
Buscalet (Buscarlet) Stephen, 296, 297N.
Buschman, John, 229.
Bush, Arnold, 292.
Bushan (Bushen) Leonard, 55.
Bussat, Francis, 248.
Busserau (Bussereau) Paul, 182.
Bussiere, Paul, 211.
Bussy, Henry le Gay de, 196.
Bustin, Henry, 194.
Bustin, Mathew, 194.
Busty, Lawrence De, 97.
Butel, David, 183.
Buteux, Isaac, 135.
——, Judicq, senr. and junr., 135.
Butler. (*See* Acker).
——, John Thomas, 168.
——, Prudence, 79.
Butt, Giles de, 27.
——, William de, 20.
Bye, Peter De la, 141.
Byer, Bastian, 89.
——, Nicholas, 89.
Byron, Charlotte, 63.
——, Ernest, 63.
——, Francis, 63.
——, Lady Sophia, 44.
——, William, 44.

Cabibel, Peter, 211, 236.
——, Stephen, 310.
Cabrol, Daniel, 300, 299N.
——, Francois, 356.
Caderwood, William, 324.
Cadett, Daniel, 311.

——, Francis, 311.
——, Jacobus, senr. and junr., 311.
——, Jane, senr. and junr., 311.
——, John, senr. and junr., 311.
——, Martha, 311.
——, (Cadet) Michael, 173.
Cadroy, Daniel, 232.
——, J. 350.
——, (Catroy) Noah, 268.
——, Stephen, 211, 277, 283.
Cahnac, Bertrand, 226.
Cailland, Ruben, 248.
Caillaboent (Caillabueuf) Isaac, 173.
Caillard, Peter, 184.
Caille (Calle) Robert, 248, 252.
Cailleau, Daniel, 137.
—— (Calleau, Cailland) Reuben, 269.
Caillebeuf, Isaac, 226.
Caillon, Anthoine, 356.
——, John, 231, 347.
——, Josias, senr. and junr., 231.
——, Michael, 246.
Cailoue, John, 174.
Cairan (Cairau, Cayran, Cairon) Peter, 281.
Calandrini. *See* Kalandrinie.
Calderwood) *See* Caderwood.
Calender, Pannues, 236.
Calff, Jodocus, 6.
Callivaux. *See* Collivaux.
Calmel, Calmels, Calmelz,
——, Charles, 301.
——, David, 300, 299n.
——, Marquis (Marquire) 195.
Camberland, Mary, 138.
——, Stephan, 138.
Camberlin *alias* Suister, Cordella, 25.
Cambes, Henri, 354.
Cambrelan, Abraham, 137.
——, Mary, 137.
——, Stephen, 137.
Campagne, Daniel, 300.
Campar (Compaire) —, 277n.
Campbell, Colin, 327, 334.
——, John, 327, 334.
Campe, James de, 53.
Campen, Henry Van, 114.
Cancellor (Cancelor) Henry, 290.
Canche (Cauche) 'Jacobus,' 225.
——, Peter, 225, 252.
Candasso, James, 87.
Cannion (Cannon), Daniel, 45.
Canton, Peter, 236.
Canwell, John, 113.
Caoett, John, 81.
Caovet, John, 311.
Capel, Capell, Cappell,
——, Daniel, 309.
——, Francis, 309.
——, George, 99.
——, John Baptist, 71, 91.
Capereau. *See* Carpereau.
Capon, James, 55.
Caracosa, Leon, 309.
Carbonnel, De Carbonell, Carbonnell, De Carbonnel,
——, Martin, 221.
——, William, 72, 78.
Carcassonet, John de Francis, 263.
Carcat, Adam, 329.
——, William, 328.
Cardel, Abraham, 217.
——, Isaac, 225.
Cardes. Abraham, 177.
Cardon, John, 137, 310.
Cardonnel, (Cardonall, Cardinall, De Cardonell).
——, (Cardinall) Adam, 64, 70.
——, (Cardonall) Peter, 64, 93.
Cardozo, Mosseh Yesurum, 108.
Carreiron, Carieron, Careiron,
——, Daniel, 171.
——, David, 240.
——, Peter, 170, 173.
Carew, Frederick, 60.
——, Henry, 60, 71.
——, Thomas, 60, 71.
——, William, 60.
Carey, Cary, Cari, Carie,
——, David, 353.
——, Ernest, 26.
——, Horatius, 26.
——, (Carey) John, 93.
——, Mary, 108.
——, Paul, 137.
——, Robert, 48.
——, Symonah, 104.
——, (Carie) William, 108, 222.
Carlat, Catherine, 220.
——, Ester, 220.
Carles (Carle), Marie, 292.
——, Peter, 268, 292.
Carleton, Anne, 46
Carlier, Annah, 137.
——, Jeanne, 137.
Carmichaell, Carmichill, Carmighell,
——, Rachell, 334.
—— (Carmighell) William, 26, 324.
Carnat (Carnot, Carnac) Peter, 284.
Carnex (Curnex) Martha, 164.
——, Samuel, 164.
Carpereau (Capereau) David, 8.
Carpentier, Carpinter, Carpenter,
——, John, 137.
——, Judicq, 137.
—— (Carpenter) Peter, 11.
Carré, Carre, Carr, Keir, Keer, Kerr,
——, Abraham, 184.
——, Augustus, senr., junr., 225.
——, Catherine, 225.
——, David, 245.
——, Edward, 327.
—— (Carré) Francis, 234.
——, Gabriel, 225.
—— (Keir) Sir George, 16, 17.
—— (Keer) Gregory, 253, *and see* Reier.
——, James, 327.
——, Sir James, 21.
—— (Carr) Jane, 32, 205.
——, John, 327.
——, Lewis, 205.
——, Mary, 205.
——, Peter, 245.
——, Preganse (Pergeante) 205.
—— (Kerr) Sir Robert, 13, 21, 27, 33.
—— (Kerr) Robert, 12.
—— (Carre) Thomas, 245.
——, William, 29, 33.
Carriere, La Carriere, Lacarriere,
——, John, 313.
——, Peter, 274, 274n., 276n.
Carron de, Caron, Lecaron, Le Caron, Carron,
——, Abraham, 137.
——, Antoinette, 160.
——, Balthazar, 160.
——, Catherine, 205.
——, Charlotte, 160.
——, Constance, 160
——, Ephraim, 148.
——, Esther, 225.
——, 'Jacobus,' 137.
—— (Lecaron Caron) James, 113, 254 154n.
——, Mary, 160.
——, Peter, 195.
——, Philip, 22.
——, Suzanne, senr., junr., 160.
——, Thomas, 310.
Carrion (Carryon) Moses, 250.
Carstens, Jane (alias Janeken) 15.
Cart, Lewis, 247.
Carteret, Lovis, 82, 85.
Cartier, Le Cartier,
——, Anne, 148.
——, Hester, 12.
——, John, 148.
——, Marianne, 148.
——, Moses, 205.
Cartwright, Mary, 79
Carvajall, Alonso Jorge (George) 68.
——, Anthonio Ferdinando, 68.
——, Joseph Ferdinando, 68.
Carville, James, 42.
Casamajor, Lewis, 254.
Casares, Francisco de, 232.
Casaubon, Isaac, 19.
——, Merick, 38.
Casett. *See* Caoett.
Cashaw (Cassaw) David, 210, 211.
Casier (Cassier) John, 61.
Casie, Claud, 137.
——, Marianne, 137.
——, Peter, 137.
——, Samuel, 137
——, Susan, 137.
Cassart, Noel, 226.
Casse, Du, Ducasse, Du Casse, Ducas, Ducass, Case.
——, Jacob, 176.
——, James, 185, 298, 305, 307.
——, John, 30.
——, Joseph, 181, 185, 218, 252.
——, Pascall, 308.
Cassel, Cassall, du Castel, Caselle, de Cassall, Castell,
——, Charles, 137.
——, Elizabeth, 137.
——, Isaac, 287.
——, (Caselle, Castel, John, 6, 29, 275, 274n, 277n.
——, Judicq, 137.
——, Louis, 137.
—— (Castell) Peter, 25, 137.
Castaing (Castanet) John, 173, 211, 313, 315.
Castelnau (Castelneau, Castelnar) Charles, 284.
Castelo, David, 234.
Caster, Magdalene Van, 20.
Castille, Peter La, 148.
Casto. *See* Costa.
Castricum (Vancastercombe *or* Warde) Sarah Van, 120n.
Cathcart (Catchart) James, 324.
——, Robert, 325, *and see* Stewart, Helen.
Catts, Sir James, 46.

——, Leonard, 45.
Caucers, Jean, 352.
Cauche. *See* Canche.
Caudaine. *See* Coudaine.
Caumont, Ceaumont,
——, Armand Nonpar de, Marquis de Mompovillan (Monpouillan) 79, 227.
——, John, 246.
Caunieres, Daniel, 317.
Caus (Cawes) De. *See* Caux.
Caussan, Delafon, 349.
Caussat, John, 317.
——, Magdalen, 317.
Cautepye, John de, 141.
Caux, de, de Caus, De Caux, Cawes,
——, David, 236.
——, Elizabeth, senr. and junr., 185.
——, Esther, 185.
——, Isaac, 53.
——, James, 185.
——, John, 174.
——, Judith, 185.
——, Mary, 185.
——, Michael, 185, 218, 254, 254N.
Cavalier, Cavaller, Cavallie,
——, Francois, 354.
——, Isaac, 226.
——, John, 162.
Cawder, William, 322.
Cawdri, Benjamin, 118.
Cawes. *See* Caux, de.
Cayroze, Louis, 105.
Cazalet, Cazals, de Cazalis, Casaliz,
——, John, 197, 211, 235.
——, Marke, 286.
——, Noah, 235.
——, Peter, 235, 240.
Cazaubieth (Cazaulneth),
——, Arnaud, 195.
——, Jane, 195.
Cazeneufue, Cazenouve, Cozeneusve,
——, John, 299, 306, 308N.
——, John 'Jacobus,' 314.
——, Pierre, 351.
Ceaumont. *See* Caumont.
Cecil, Albinia, 27.
——, Sir Edward, daughter of, 35.
Ceeles, James, 24.
Cellery, De Celeries,
——, Louis, 354.
——, Paul, 137.
Cellier, Peter, 97.
Cely, Henry, 81, 85.
——, Hermanus, 85.
Cené, Le Cene, Le Cené, (and *see* Sene)
——, Annah, 137.
——, Charles, 188.
——, David, 137.
——, Vigor, 188.
Cense. *See* Sense.
Cerda, Domingo De la, 113.
Cerf, Mathew le, 188.
Certain, Vincent, 117.
Cext, John 'Jacobus,' 310.
Chabane, Chabanei, Chabener,
——, John, 316.
——, Vincent, 300, 299N.
——, William, 348.
Chabert (Chabbert) Peter, 300, 299N.
Chabet, Peter, 231.
Chabossan, Chaboissau, Chaboussan,
——. Catharina, 205.
——, Isaac, 205.
——, James, 205.
——, Jane, ? Mary Jane, 205.
——, Jeanne, 138.
——, John, 138, 205; junr. 138, 205.
——, Lewisa, 138, 205.
——, Mary, 138, 205.
——, Mary Jane, 205.
——, Peter, 205.
Chabot, De Chabot,
——, David, 317.
——, George, 195.
——, James, 235.
——, John, 317.
——, Pierre, 355.
Chabrier, Anthoine, 354.
Chabrol, Mark Henry, 205.
——, Mathew, 138, 205.
——. Samuell, 205.
Chacol, Du Chacol,
—— (Charol) Jane, 174.
——, John, 174.
Chadaigne, John, 230.
Chaigneau, Esther, 184.
——, John, 184, 308.
——, Mathias, senr. and junr., 184.
——, Mary, 184.
——, Peter, 184, 205.
——, Susanna, 184.
Chaille, Chaillé, Challe,
——, 'Jacobus,' 315.
——, Michael, 315.
——, Paul, 162.
——, Peter, 292
——, Samuel, 138.
Chaire, Peter de, 53.
Chalamel, Pierre, 355.
Chalon, George Louis De la Sarraz, 349.
Chalopin, Michael, 184.
Chalvet, Elizabeth, 245.
Chamber, De la Chambre, Chambers,
——, Lady Anne, 288.
——, Charles, 16.
——, Francis, 223.
——, James, 26.
——, John, 94.
Chamberlaine, Chambrelan,
——, Hester, 30.
——, Peregrine Clifford, 108.
——, *alias* de Laune, Sara, 29.
Chambers. *See* Chamber.
Chameau, Peter, 289.
——, Philip, 299.
Chamneau (Channeau), Jaques, 330.
Champagne, Sieur de. *See* Robillard.
Champion, Champon,
——, Gabriel, 226.
——, Jane, 226.
——, Peter, 226.
——, Thomas, 226.
Champs, des, De la Champe, de Champs,
——, Abraham, 141.
——, Caleb, 43.
——, Cornelis, 141.
——, Francis, 43.
——, Isaac, 164.
——, Mary, 159.
——, Peter, 271, 314.
Chancellerie, Jean de la, 355.
Chanone, Abram, 352.
Chanterell, Victor, 5.
Chapelle La, Chapel, Chappell, Chapoul,
——, Amos, 355.
——, *alias* Lafage, John, 299.
——, Paul, 137.
——, Peter, 280.
——, Pierre, 356.
Chapellier, Anne, 316.
——, Isaac, 316.
Chaperon, André, 128.
Chapet, Hester, 138.
——, John, 138.
Chapman, Abraham, 102.
Chapon, Charles, 315.
Charas, Charles, 131.
——, Frances (Francis) 131.
——, Frederick, 131.
——, Magdalene, 130, 131, junr., 131.
——, Mary, 131.
——, Moses, 130, 131.
——, Samson (Sampson) 131.
——, Susanna (Susan) 131.
Chardavoine, Daniel, 205.
——, Ester, 205.
——, Isaac, 205.
——, John, senr. and junr., 205.
——, Rene, 205.
Chardeloe, Chardelou, Chardellow, Chardellon,
——, Adrian, 275, 274N., 277N.
——, John, 236, 281.
Chardenall, Edmund, 59.
Chardin, Daniel, 184.
——, Esther, 157.
——, Sir John, 132, 171.
Chardon, Peter, 184.
Charier (Charrier) Isaac, 225, 231.
Charles, Charle, Chasles,
——, Charles, 291.
——, David, 194.
——, Gideon, 137.
——, John, 184.
——, Moses, 184.
——, Paul, 205, 291.
——, Susanne, 205.
Charmes, de, Elizabeth, 246.
——, John, 246.
Charpenelle, Helena, 174.
——, Jane, 174.
——, Margaret, 174.
——, Rene, 174.
——, Suzanna, 174.
——, William, 174.
Charron, Anne, 195.
——, John, 243.
——, Nicholas, 243.
——, Paul, 195.
Chartier, Abraham Vincent, 137.
——, Anne, 109.
——, 'Jacobus,' 137.
——, James, 109.
——, John, 247.
——, John Francis, 137.
——, Stephan, 137.
Chasgneau, Peter, 195.
Chasles. *See* Charles.
Chasseloup (Chaselou),
——, Isaac, 294.
——, Peter, 195, 225, 280.
Chasses (Chasles) Sampson, 184.
Chastel, Paul, 351.
Chastelier, Mary Susanna, 184.
——, Peter, 183.

Chatain, Estienne, 353.
——, Isabella, 138.
Chauveau, 'Jacobus,' 226.
Chauven. *See* Chauvin.
Chauvet, Chauvett, Chavet,
——, 'Jacobus,' 313.
——, James, 156, 157.
——, Moses, 291.
——, Nathaniell, 156, 217.
——, Peter, 132, 171.
Chauvin, Chauven, Chauvyn,
——, Anthony, 174.
——, Catherine, 195.
——, Charlotte, 195.
——, Franis (Francis) 195.
——, Lewis Anthony, 170.
——, Mathew, 305, 308n.
——, Peter, 228, 268.
——, Thomas, senr. and junr., 195.
Chave, John, 313.
Cheaube, Peter le, 316.
Chefdhotel, Ester, 195.
——, Peter, 195.
——, Sare, 195.
Chelar, Pierre, 351.
Chemin. *See* Duchemin.
Chemonon, Laurence, 138.
Chenarier, Lowis (Lewis?) 89.
Chenevix, Le (De) Chenevix, Chenevie, Chevenix,
——, John, 247.
——, Magdalen, 159, 221.
——, Philip, 159, 258.
Chenney, Cheimey, Cheneu,
——, Gabriell, 269.
——, Nicolas, 211.
Cheradame, John, 248.
Cherett (Chevet) Thomas, 111.
Cherville, Jane Eleanore de, 132.
Cheseau, Daniel, 138.
Chesne, Du Chesne. Duchesne,
——, Francis, 142.
——, Gideon, 142.
——, John, 142.
——, Mary, 142.
——, Pierre, 356.
——, Theophilus, 258.
Chesneau, Francis, 138.
Cheval, Elizabeth, 137.
——, John, 137.
——, Margaret, 137.
——, Mary, 137.
——, Samuel, 137.
Chevalier (Chevallier) Le Chevalier,
——, Charle, 146.
——, Daniel, 184, 195, 211; junr. 195, 211.
——, Dennis, 231.
——, Elizabeth, 184, 211.
——, Sir 'Jacobus,' 245.
——, James, 195, 211.
——, Jane, 184.
——, John, senr. and junr., 184.
——, John, senr. and junr., 250.
——, Judith, 184.
——, Peter, 184.
——, Stephen, 317.
——, Suzanna, 195, 211.
Chevenix. *See* Chenevix.
Chevet. *See* Cherett.
Chew, Edward, 345.
Child, Francis, 116.
Childerley, Sarah, 53.
Chirot, Anne, 184.
——, James, senr. and junr., 184.
——, Susanna, 184.
Chitron, James, 271, 272n., 276n.
Chitty, Catharina, 118, 120n.
Choisin, John, 339.
Chopehouse, Leonard, 37.
Choqueux, De (Choqueere Schoqueaux) Anthony 96.
Chotard (Chottard),
——, Gabriel, 231.
——, John, 173.
——, Mathew, 231.
——, Paul, 231.
Chouan (Chovan) David, 42.
Chouard (Chovard) John Baptist, 195.
Chouquet, du. *See* Resse.
Chouseaux. *See* Clouseaux.
Chouy, Francis, 138.
Chovet, Mary, 138.
Christian, Christien, Chretien, Chrestien,
——, Abraham, 194, 340.
——, David, 243, 311, 312.
——, Edward, 74.
——, Jacob ('Jacobus') 243, 311.
——, Magdalen, 194.
——, Martha, 194.
——, Mary, 194.
——, Minard, 348.
——, Peter, 194.
Christopher, Cornelius, 330.
Chuchen, Peter, 55.
Chupin, Elisha, 242.
Cigonrnai, Alexander, 138.
——, Andrew, 138.
——, Charlotte, senr. and junr., 138.
——, Peter, 138.
——, Susanna, 138.
Civet, Peter, 54.
Claesen, Claessen, Classen, Clasen, Clasin, Clason,
——, Albert, 25.
——, Baudoin, 107.
——, Francois, 175.
——, Joost, 114.
——, *alias* Nicholason, Cornelius, 116.
Clairac, Pierre Pineau de, 355.
Clais (Clavis) Seger, 115.
Clamouse, ——, 352.
Clans, Francis, 289.
Clansam, William, 329.
Clapham, James, 9.
Clapie, Francois de, 354.
Clapmuto, Adrian, 113.
Clari, Clary, Claris,
——, Abraham, 184.
——, Charles, 243.
——, Francois, 356.
Claridge, John, 346.
Clarke, Clerke, Clerc, Le Clerk, Le Clercq,
——, Adrian, 113.
——, Alexander, 24.
——, Charles, 250.
——, John, 244.
——, Margaret, 15, 17.
——, Lewis, de (le), 175.
——, Mary, de (le), 175.
——, Peter, 10.
——, Philip, 147.
——, Richard, 342.
——, Robert, 38
—— (Clerke) Simon, 61, 77.
Claude, Isaac, 156, 157.
Clauzel, Jean, 354.
Claverie, Clauerie,
——, F., 351.
——, John, 315.
Clavier, Peter, 310.
Clavis. *See* Clais.
Clayne, John Johnson, 116.
Clef, de la, de Cley,
——, Jean, 88.
——, John, 71.
Clegthorne, James, 26.
Cleland, James, 25.
Clement, Abraham, 138.
——, Charles, 138.
——, James, 205.
——, John, 106, 138, 205.
——, Mary, 138, 205; junr. 138.
——, Michael, senr. and junr., 138.
——, Peter, 205, and *see* St. Clements.
Clere, Le, (De) Le Clere,
——, Anna, 148.
——, Elizabeth, 148.
——, Ester, 71, 101, 132.
——, Maria Elizabeth, 148.
——, Marianne, 148.
——, Peter, 148.
Clerenbault, Anthony, 316.
Clerenceau, Isaac, 312.
Clernaut, Benjamin de, 349.
Cleve, de, De Cleves,
——, Adrian, 214.
——, Austin, 214.
——, Catharina, 214.
——, John, 214, 218, 223; junr., 214.
——, Nichelle (Michelle) 214.
Cley. *See* Clef.
Cleyne, Francis, 38.
Clide, John Lestrille de la, 148.
Clignett, John, 338.
——, Lawrence, 340.
Clique, Bernard, 354.
Cloggie, John, 323.
Clopenborough, John, 36.
Cloribus, Augustine, 270.
Clou du, Du Cloux, De la Clousse,
——, Dame, 163.
——, John, 16.
——, Louis, 142.
——, Margaret du Guernier, 248.
Clouseaux (Chouseaux Closcaux),
——, Lewis Raynaud des, 258.
——, Renatus des, 290.
Clyat, John, 164.
Cob. *See* Cop.
Cocheteux, Anthony, 340.
Cock, Le Cock, and *see* Coq, Coke,
——, George, 105.
——, John, 105.
——, Phillip, 60.
——, Theodore, 77.
Cocquiel, Jacques de, 335.
Coderk, Henry, 184.
Coell, Nicholas Pieterson, 331.
Coenen, Coene, Conen, and *see* Deconing,
——, Daniel, 289.
——, Peter, senr. and junr., 87.
——, William, 111.
Coghlan, Thomas, 333.
Cogin, Abraham, senr. and junr., 139.
——, Mary, 139.

Cognard (Congnard) Jonas, 162.
Cognes, Lewis James de Vasseur, 216N.
Cohen, Cohaines, Cohem,
——, Abraham, 211.
——, Abraham Jacob, 106.
——, Daniel, 309.
——, Peter, 266.
Cohone. *See* Colquhoun.
Coignaud, Samuel, 317.
——, Victor, 317.
Coke, Charles, 223.
Cole, Mathias, 122.
——, Peter, 36.
Colebrant, Christian, 290.
Colenbine, Frensis, 356.
——, Ventil (Ventril), 356.
Colet (Collet) Daniel, 171, 244.
Colford, Ralph, 60.
Colimez, Paul, 204.
Coliner, Charles, 164.
Colking (Eelking) John Martens, 111.
Colladon, Ayme, 89.
——, Gabriel, 89.
——, Isabel, 89.
——, John, 82, 89.
——, Susanna, 89.
——, Theodore, 89.
Collenvall, John, 95.
Colley, Gerrald, 340.
Collier, Collyer,
——, Sir David, 287, 288.
——, Henry, 139.
——, 'Jacobus,' 138.
——, John, 338.
——, Judicq, 138.
——, Patrick, 335.
Collineau (Colleneau, Collenau),
——, Mathew, 211, 237, 303. 302N.
Collins, Thomas, 343.
Collivaux, Coliveau, Collevo,
——, Charlotte, 195.
——, David, 69, 73, 84, 88, 98N.
——, Francis, 138.
——, James, 195.
——, John, 138, 195.
Collvinn, Francois, 350.
Collymore, Francis, 5.
Colom (Collom) Ann, 194.
——, Antony, 195.
——, John, senr. and junr., 195.
——, Martha, 195.
——, Mary, 195.
——, Thomas, 281.
Colombel, John, 138.
Colomier (Colomiez) Paul, 204.
Colon, Collen, Collon,
——, Bon, 88.
——, Phillip, 173.
Colquhoun, Colquhon, Colqunhowne, Coohone,
——, Sir Alexander, 324.
——, Andrew, 327.
——, Daniel, 325.
——, Peter, 327.
——, Robert, 333.
Colt. *See* Poutrain.
Colvert, George, 339.
Colville, Alexander, 334.
——, Archibald, 322.
Comarque, Renauld de, 272, 272N., 276N.
Combauld, Peter, 296, 297N., and *see* Cubberet, P.
Combe, Combes, Decombe, De la Combe, La Combe, Comes, De Combe,
——, Anna Catharina, 64.
——, Bernar, 352.
——, David, 186.
——, Dederic *alias* Richard, 64, 94.
——, Francis, 186.
——, Jacques, 352, 353, and *see* Vrigneau.
——, John, 138, 315.
——, Peter, 186.
——, *alias* Skippon, Mary, 56.
Combebrune, Peter de, 307, 309N.
Combecroze, Piere de, 354.
Comblone, John, 308.
Commelin, James, 53.
Commun, John du, 290.
Como, Joseph, 228.
Compaire (Compart) Lewis, 275, 274N.
Comyne, Comen. Cominés.
——, Alexander, 335.
——, Cornelius, 102.
——, John, 100.
Conde (Coude) la or De la, John, 261.
——, Theophile Vauclen, 282.
Conen. *See* Coenen.
Congett, James de, 87, 93.
Congnard, David, 72, 78.
——, Nicholas, 77.
Conine, John, 92.
Conrade, George, 280.
Consirat *alias* Mortez, Abraham, 308, and *see* Cosserat.
Constantin, Elizabeth, 184.
——, George, 210, 241.
——, John, 184.
Consteil (Costeile, Cousteil) Anthony, 118, 120N.
——, Isaac, 314.
Contales, Bartholomew, 116.
Conte de, Le Conte, Le Comte, Le Compte, (Le) De Conte,
——, Abraham, 181, 186, 192.
——, Daniel, 111.
——, David, 83.
——,Gedeon Lauberainne (Laubrume, Laubaraune) 254, 254N.
——, Henry, 199.
——, Josias, 245, 316.
——, Louis, senr. and junr., 148.
——, Michael, 245.
——, Peter, senr. and junr., 245.
——, William, 221.
Contenho, Continho. *See* Couttinho.
Convelle, Michael, 247.
Conway, Brilliana, 7.
——, Heilwaie, 7.
——, Marie, 7.
——, Ralph, 7.
Conyers, Lady Marie, 63.
Conyne (Covyne). *See* Covyne.
Cooke, Garrett, 26.
——, John, 342.
——, Samuel, 195.
——, Theodore, 67.
——, Thomas, 338, 340N.
Coole, Peter, 19.
Cooper, Cowper,
——, James, 324, 325.
——, *alias* Le Maire, Susanna, 87.
Cop (Cob) Henry Peterson, 103.
Copcott, Mary, 5.
Copley, John, 20.
——, William, 22.
Copman, John, 64.
Coq, Le. *See* Cock.
——, Charlotte, 290.
——, Dorothy, 290.
——, Henry, 269, 289.
——, Magdalen, 289, 290.
——, Theodore, senr. and junr., 289.
Coquart, Anthony, 88.
Corbetes, John, 353.
——, Louis, 356.
Corbiere, 'Jacobus,' 310.
——, Mark, Anthony, 310.
Cordener, Francis, 36.
Cordes, Anthony, 242.
——, Esther Magdalen, 242.
——, James, 309.
Cordier, Le, Lacordier,
——, Abraham, 240.
—— (Lordier) John, 188.
——, John, 219.
Cordoza, Soloman, 93.
Corneille (Cornielle) Rodolphe, 282.
Cornelisson, Cornelissen, Cornellisson, Cornelison,
——, Adrian, 328.
——, Arent, 59.
——, Cornelis, 53.
——, Goosen, 59.
——, Jacob, 115.
——, Job, 232.
——, John, 31.
——, Joost, 59.
——, Leonard, 114.
——, Nicholas, 30.
——, Staetz, 115.
——, Thienes (Thieynes) 175.
——, William Henry, 122.
——, Wybrans Ocker, 328.
Cornelius, Cornelis, Cornellis,
——, Aert, 117.
——, Arent, 58.
——, Dankerts, 58.
——, Garrett, 35.
——, Jacob, 116.
——, John, 30, 114.
——, Martin, 11.
——, Nicholas, 31.
——, Roger, 57.
——, Simon, 31.
——, William, 58.
——, William Henry (Hendriex) 169.
Cornish, Sarah, 226.
Cornu, Elizabeth, 138.
——, Nohemy, 138.
——, Paul, senr. and junr., 138.
Cornuaud (Cornnaud) James, 259.
Cornwall, Anne Hueyssen, 169.
Coronell, Catharine, 13.
Corpereau, David, 11.
Correges, Peter, 184.
Corry, George, 330.
Corsellis, Constance, 118, 120N.
——, John, 94.
——, Zeagar, 23.
Corslaw, Mathew, 324.
Corticely, Angelo, 228.
Corveat, Stephen, 36.
Cosne (Cosue) Peter de, 280.
Cossart (Cossard) Abraham, 184, 218, 240.

——, David, 343.
——, Jeanne, 139.
——, John, 139.
——, Luke, senr. and junr., 139.
——, Noel, 302, 302N.
——, Peter, 139.
Cosseens, Garrettus, 6.
Cosselin. *See* Gosselin.
Cosserat, *alias* Mourte, Bernard, 238, and *see* Consirat.
Cosson, Gabriel, 229.
Cossyn (Cossen) Samuel, 38.
Costa Da, (De) Costé, Costat, De la Coster, De la Coste, De Costre, La Coste, De la Cosse, Lacoste, De Casto,
——, Abraham, 184.
——, Aluaro, 99.
——, Anthony, 166, 204.
——, David, 92.
——, Francis, 139.
——, George, 102.
——, Jeanne, 139.
——, John, 236.
——, John Mendez, 196.
——, Joseph Nunes, 210.
——, senr. and junr., 236.
——, Margaret, 139.
——, Marguaritta, 236.
——, Marianne, 139.
——, Mary, 236.
——, Michael, 19.
——, Peter, 160.
——, Peter, 225.
——, Susanna, 236.
——, Stephen, 160, 264.
Costeile. *See* Cousteil.
Cothoneau (Cothonneau) Elias, 184.
——, William, 292.
Cotigno, Henry, 246.
Cotterell, Charles, 76.
——, Clement, 76.
——, Elizabeth, 76.
Cottiby (Cottibi) Charles, 139.
Cottin, Daniell, 267.
Cou, Peter de, senr. and junr., 83.
Coudaine, Caudaine, Coudain, Caudain,
——, Elizabeth, 128.
——, Henrietta, 128.
——, Jean, 128.
——, Lewis (Lewiza) 128, 139.
Coude. *See* Conde.
Coudert, Coudere.
——, Benjamin, 194.
——, Bernard, 194, 349, junr. 194
——, Henry, 350.
——, James, 194.
Coudray du, Du Couldray, De la Couldre,
——, Daniel, 195.
——, Eustache, 143.
——, Judith, 195.
——, Magdalen, 195.
——, Margaret, 195.
——, Mary, 195.
——, Samuel, 195.
Coudriere. *See* Rabault.
Couen, Jacob, 228.
Coulombiere (Columbiere) Anthony, 261.
Coulon, De, Coulan,
——, Aldebert Vachery, 353.
——, Daniel, 349.
Countesse, John, 342.
Coupé. Coupe, Couppe,
——, David, 205, 311.
——, Henry, 138.
——, 'Jacobus,' 138, 311.
——, James, 211.
——, Mary, senr. and junr., 138.
——, Philip, 138.
Cour. *See* Court.
Courallet, Isaac, 178.
——, James, 300.
Couraud, Paul, 184.
Courcelles, de, De Courceille, Courcelles,
——, Giles, 140.
——, John, 140, 141.
——, Mary, 139, 140.
——, Samuel, 141.
Courcy (Coursy) De Constantine, 306, 308N.
Courson, Abraham, 184, 219.
Court, de la, Cour de la, Le Court, Conr,
——, Benjamin, 316.
——, Catharine, 142.
——, Catherine, 316.
——, David, senr. and junr., 316.
——, Louis Du Terme, 269.
——, Marie Anne, 316.
——, Rachel, 316.
——, Tanegny, 316.
——, Theophille, 349.
Courtaud, Austin, 245.
Courtet, 'Jacobus,' 139.
——, Jeanne, 139.
——, Margaret, 139.
——, Pruden, 139.
——, Susanna, 139.
Courtion, Peter, 139.
Courtois, Francis, 315
——, 'Jacobus,' senr. and junr., 138.
——, John, 315.
——, Martha, 138.
——, Mary, 138, 139.
——. Philip, 138.
Cousin, Isaac, 230.
Cousirat. *See* Consirat and Cosserat.
Cousteil. *See* Consteil.
Coutanseau, Jacob, 47.
Coutiers, Guy Auguste de, 280.
Couttinho, Coutenho, Contenho,
——, David, 239.
——, Isaque, 239.
——, Isaac Pereira, 99.
——, Moses, 234.
Coutris (Courtis) Jacob, 183, 253, 254N.
——, John, 195.
Couturier, Daniel, 211.
——, Isaiah, 211.
——, Jacob, 211.
Couvers, Ann, 194.
——, Isaac, 194.
Couvreur, Jacob, 242.
Couyne. *See* Covyne.
Covillart, Abraham, senr. and junr., 139.
——, Annah, 139.
——, Hester, 139.
——, Mary, 139.
Covyne, Coyny, Couyne, Conyne,
——, John, 11, 68.
——, Lewis Jaques Le Vasseur, 227.
Cox, *alias* Keating, Judith, 65.
Coyald (Coyauld) Paul, 291.
Cozeneusne. *See* Cazeneufue.
Cradock, Ann, 15.
——, Elizabeth, 15.
Crafford, Mathew, 322.
Cragg, Julius, 234.
Craiesteyn, Abraham, 222.
Craigg, Craigge, Craige, Cragge Crake,
——, Alexander, 324.
——, James, 16.
——, John, 33.
——, Michael, 53, 55, 325.
Cramache, Cramahé, De Cramache, De Cramahé,
——, Hector Chataignier, 350.
——, Henry Augustus Chastaigne, 184.
Cramer, Balthazar, 329.
Crane. *See* Aldersey.
Cranenburgh, John, 72, 77.
Cranston, Thomas, 329.
Crawford, Crayford,
——, George, 19, 320.
——, James, 333.
——, John, 325.
——, William, 324, 327.
Creamar, Tobie, 336.
Creeke, Eusefius, 343.
Creighton, Crighton, Creigton, Crechtowne, Creichtown, Creichtan,
——, Abraham, 323.
——, George, 335.
——, Isabel, 335.
——, James, 323, 330.
——, Sir James, 12.
——, John, 335.
——, Robert, 90.
——, Thomas, 323, 327.
Crepigny (Grepigny) Gabriell Champion de, 281.
Crerie, Andrew, 322.
Crespin, Crispin, Chrispin,
——, Caroletta, 313.
——, Charles, 139.
——, Claire, 139.
——, Daniell, 259.
——, Jeanne, 139.
——, Louis, 139.
——, Mary, 139, *bis.*
——, Oliver (Olivier) 269.
Cressé, Daniel, 139.
Cressett, Joseph, 70.
——, Peregrine, 70.
Cretes. Annah, senr. and junr., 139.
——, Ferdinand, 139.
——, Francis, 139.
——, John, 139.
——, Thomas, senr. and junr., 139.
Creton. *See* Breton.
Creu, Mathew le, 149.
——, Paul le, 149.
Crevett, Henry, 94.
Crewes (Crews). *See* Cruseau.
——, Elizabeth, 98.
Crispe (Crisp) Anna Gertruy, 98.
——. Elizabeth, 98.
——, Maria Adriana, 95.
——, Fransose, 95.
——, Thomas, 76.
Crispeau, Marie, 316.

——, Thomas, 316.
Critts, John de, 6.
Crochon, Crochen, Crothon,
——, James, 195.
——, Thomas, 162.
Croes, David, 339.
Crohare, Daniel, 290.
——, James, 253.
——, Jane, 253.
—— (*alais* Laroche) Peter, 253.
Croix De la, Crohare, Delacroix, La Croix, Croye, de Croy, Croy, Crow,
——, Daniel, 290, 306, 304N.
——, Isaac, senr. and junr., 171.
——, James, 171.
——, John, 171, 299, 306N, 308N.
——, Judith, 171.
—— (Crore) Moses, 188, 236.
——, Peter, 285.
Croll, Egidius, senr. and junr., 329.
——, John, 235.
Crommelin, Cromelin, Crommelynck,
——, Charles, 171.
——, Daniel, 171.
——, D. 169.
——, Isaac, 171.
——, Jane, 132.
——, Louis, 350.
——, Martin, 6.
——, Samuel Louis, 350.
——, William, 184, and *see* Amonet.
Cromsteven, William Dirickson, 35.
Crond. *See* Kroud.
Crone, Daniel, 338.
Cronen (Goenen) Frederick, 111.
Crook, De Croock,
——, Adrian, 11.
——, Henry, 81.
Crop (Crope) James, 122.
Cros Du (Ducros) Caroletta, 314.
——, John, 282.
——, Marie, 314.
——, Peter, 229.
——, Stephen, 142.
——, Theodore, 314.
——, William, 314.
Crosat, Jam de, 355.
Croumborch, Bartholomew de, 20.
Crowley, Jacobe, 30.
Crowme, Bernard, 67.
Croy, De Croy, Croye. *See* Croix.
Croze, de la, Croze, Crozé,
——, Anthony Marie, 221, 224.
——, 'Jacobus,' 244.
Cruger (and *see* Kroger) 'Jacobus,' Nyna, 243.
——, Valentine, 211.
Crull, Joost, 291.
Crupenuincke, Peter, 45, 46.
Crupsall, Nicholas, 54.
Cruseau, Cruso, Crusius, Cruyce, Crew, Crewes, Vanden Cruyce,
——, Ireneus, 242.
——, John, 21, 267.
——, Katherine, 60.
——, Vanden Cruyce Marie, 30.
——, Sarah, 73.
Cubberet, Peter, 298.
Cucuat (Cucott) Peter, 279.
Culant, Jeffery de, 260.
Culmer, Katherine, 46.
Culpeper, Lady Margaret, 75.
Cunholt, Gabriel, 109.
Cuningham, Coningham, Cunningham, Conyngham, and *see* Kenyngham,
——. Adam, 326.
——, Alexander, 19, 331, 332.
——, Alexius, 24.
——, Claud, 324.
——, Cuthbert, 18, 320.
——, David, 43, 325.
——, *alias* Barckle, Elizabeth, 330.
——, Gabriel, 328.
——, Hugh, 325.
——, James, 17, 320, 322, 323, 331, 332.
——, Sir James, 17.
——, Jennett, 333.
——, Lady Joan, 331.
——, John, 17, 320, 325, 331, 333.
——, Sir John, 332.
——, Lady Cath. (Katherine) and Children, 332N.
——, Margaret, 24.
——, Patrick, 327, 331.
——, Thomas, 64.
——, William, 322, 325, 328, 331, 333, and *see* Hambleton and Symonton.
Cuny, Lewis, 247.
Cuper, Josias, 39.
Curoit, John, 139.
——, Mary, 139.
Curry, John, 46.
Cuthbertson, Thomas, 323.
Cutts, Allan, 8.
——, George, 8.

Daatselaer Van, Datselar,
——, John, 121.
——, Mathew, 78.
Dabadie, Dabbadie, D'Abadie, Delabadie, Delabat, Delabadie. *See* Abadie.
Dabre, Jean, 352.
De Casto (Costa). *See* Costa.
Dafonsequa. *See* Fonsequa Da.
Dagar, D'Agar. *See* Agar.
Dagneaux (Dagniaux) Louis, 269.
Daiguébere, Israel, 315.
Daillon, de, Daillon,
——, Benjamin, 348.
——, Daniel, 157.
——, James, 157.
Dalbias, Dalbis,
——, Anthony, 306, 317, 304N.
——, Lewisa, 247.
——, Scipian, 247.
Dalbon, Barlessar, 349.
Dale, Van, Vandale, De la Dale,
——, John, 319, 351.
——, Maurice, 82, 83N.
Dalgresse, Alexander, 167.
Dallain, 'Jacobus,' 140.
——, Peter, 140.
Dallez (Dalez) Soustelle. *See* Soustelle.
Dallison, Robert, 85.
Dallons, D'Allonne. *See* Allonne.
Dalmahoy, Thomas, 56.
D'Almanza. *See* Almanza.
Damascene, Alexander, 158.
Dambrine, Danbrine,
——, Bon (*alias* Good), 72, 94.
——, James, 72.
Dametier, Samuel, senr., 130.
Damhea, Damkell,
——, Katherin, 130.
——, Susannah, 130.
D'Amour. *See* Amour.
Danbrinne. *See* Dambrine.
Danche, Peter, 211.
Dancour. *See* Ancour.
Dande, Dandre,
——, Peter, 196.
——, Theophille, 353.
Daney, Daneaus,
——, Jonas, 140.
——, Joseph, 226.
——, Mary, 140.
Dangers, Charles, 352.
Dangirard, Andrew, 211.
——, Jacob, 211.
Danian, Peter, 69.
Daniell (Daniel) Danyell, Danell,
——, Alexander, 5.
——, Cornelius, 110.
——, Peter, senr. and junr., 229.
——, Wilbort, 342.
——, William, 303, 302N.
Danielston, Charles, 324.
Dansay, Dansays,
——, Annah, 140.
——, Diane, 140.
——, Francis, 206.
——, Jeanne, 140.
——, Mary, 140.
——, Susanna, 140.
Darassus, Jean, 348.
Dargent. *See* Argent.
Dariette, Benjamin, 244.
Darnell, William, 260.
Darnley, Katherine, 104N.
Darquier, Jean, 356.
Darragh, Darrac,
——, *alias* Stewart Barbara, 335.
——, Peter, 291.
——, William, 334.
D'Arreche. *See* Arreche.
Dartiques (Darticues) John, 211.
Darvall. *See* Davall.
Daubuz, Charles, 294, 299, 293N.
Dauge, Gabriel, 354.
Daure, Nicholas, 140 [*bis*].
Daussy, Peter, 268.
Davall, Daval, Darvall,
——, Ann (Anna) 103, 185.
——, Charles, 185, 300, 300N.
——, Cornelius, 111.
——, John, 185, 119N, 120N.
——, Magdalen, 185.
——, Mary, 185.
——, Peter 173, 218, 300, 300N, and *see* Ewalt.
——, Thomas, 94.
Daveigar, Samuel, 87.
David, Bartholom, 139.
——, Daniel, 220.
——, Elizabeth, 140.
——, Gabrielle, 139, 140.
——, 'Jacobus' (Jacob) 115, 117, 140. 112N.
——, Hester, 140.
——, John, 140.

——, John James, 185, 219, 241.
——, John William, 98.
——, Lovice, 130.
——, Marguarita, 165.
——, Mary, 140.
——, Michael, 165.
——, Peter John, 229.
Davies, Peter John, 299, and *see* Davy, Davi.
Davison, Davidson,
——, Anne, 82N.
——, Bernard, 82N.
——, Charles, 82N.
——, Elizabeth, 83N.
——, James, 341.
——, Peter, 82N.
——, William, 345.
Davois, 'Jacobus,' 310.
——, John, 310.
——, Nicholas Phillip, 310.
——, Peter, 313.
Davy, Davi,
——, Benec, 139.
——, Dorothy, 229.
——, Isaac, 139.
——, 'Jacobus,' 229.
——, Samuel, senr. and junr., 139.
D'Ayrolle. *See* Ayrolle.
Dazel, John, 140.
——, Magdalen, 140.
Dean, Deane,
——, John Henry, 72.
——, Martha, 69.
De Ancour. *See* Ancour.
De Andrade. *See* Andrade.
De Antivill. *See* Antiuill.
De Ataubert. *See* Ataubert.
Debary, David, 117.
Debatt, Debat. *See* Bat.
De Bavay. *See* Bavé.
De Beaulieu. *See* Beaulieu.
De Beaumont. *See* Beaumont.
De Beauregard. *See* Beauregard.
De Beavecarne. *See* Beavecarne.
De Belcastel. *See* Belcastel.
De Belet, Debelet. *See* Belet.
De Belle. *See* Bell.
De Belleau. *See* Belleau.
De Bellefosse. *See* Bellefosse.
De Belleveeve. *See* Belleveeve.
De Belrieu *See* Belrieu.
De Berkett. *See* Berkett.
De Bermont. *See* Bermont.
De Best. *See* Best.
Debie, Gilbert (Gisbert) 282 and *see* Biet.
Debilly. *See* Billy.
De Blawenstein. *See* Blawenstein.
De Blosset. *See* Blosset.
De Bocke. *See* Bocke.
De Boisdaune. *See* Boisdaune.
De Boismorell. *See* Boismorell.
De Boisrond. *See* Boisrond.
De Boiville. *See* Boiville.
De Bomont. *See* Beaumont.
De Bondt. *See* Bondt.
De Bonnemer. *See* Bonnemer.
De Bonrepos. *See* Bonrepos.
Debordes, De Bords. *See* Bordes.
De Bors. *See* Bors.
Debosc. *See* Bosch.
De Boucxin. *See* Boucxin.
De Bourbon. *See* Bourbon.
De Bourdeaux. *See* Bourdeau.
De Bournonville. *See* Bournonville.
De Boys. *See* Bois.
De Breval. *See* Breval.
De Brienne. *See* Brienne.
De Brissac. *See* Brissac.
De Brunville. *See* Brunville.
De Buck. *See* Buck.
De Buns. *See* Buns.
De Burgoyne. *See* Burgoyne.
De Busty, Debusty *See* Busty.
De Butt. *See* Butt.
De Campe, *See* Campe.
De Carbonnel. *See* Carbonnel.
De Carcassonet. *See* Carcassonet.
De Cardonnel. *See* Cardonnel.
De Carron. *See* Carron.
De Casares. *See* Casares.
Decasur, John, 113.
De Cautepye. *See* Cautepye.
De Caux, Decaux, De Caus, Decause. *See* Caux, Cawes.
De Cazals. *See* Cazalet.
De Celeries. *See* Cellery.
De Chabot. *See* Chabot.
De Chaire. *See* Chaire.
De Champs. *See* Champs.
De Charmes. *See* Charmes.
De Chenevix. *See* Chenevix.
De Cherville. *See* Cherville.
De Clairac. *See* Clairac.
De Clapie. *See* Clapie.
De Clerc. *See* Clark.
De Clere. *See* Clere.
De Clernaut. *See* Clernaut.
De Cleve. *See* Cleve.
De Comarque. *See* Comarque.
De Combe. *See* Combe.
De Combebrune. *See* Combebrune.
De Combecroze. *See* Combecroze.
De Congett. *See* Congett.
Deconing, Catherin, 196.
——, John, 196, and *see* Coenen.
——, Martha, 196.
De Conte. *See* Conte.
Decopham, Decophan, de Copham, John du Tertre, 264.
De Cosne, Cosue. *See* Cosne.
De Costa. *See* Costa.
De Cou. *See* Cou.
De Courcelles. *See* Courcelles.
De Coutiers. *See* Coutiers.
De Cramache. *See* Cramache.
De Crepigny. *See* Crepigny.
De Critts. *See* Critts.
De Crosat. *See* Crosat.
De Croumborch. *See* Croumborch.
De Culant. *See* Culant.
De Daillon. *See* Daillon.
De Diepe. *See* Diepe.
De Dominis. *See* Dominis.
De Else. *See* Else.
Deeters. *See* Peters.
De Farcy. *See* Farcy.
De Fer. *See* Fer.
Deffeilde, Michael, 113.
Deffray, Defray, Desfray,
——, Catherina, 185.
——, John, *bis* 185, 217.
De Fisher. *See* Fisher.
De Folleville. *See* Folleville.
De Fonjuliane. *See* Fonjuliaue.
De Fonsubrane. *See* Fonsubrane.
De Fontaine. *See* Fontaine.
De Forest. *See* Foreste.
De Forges. *See* Forges.
De Fouquemberques. *See* Fouquemberques.
De Fraisinet. *See* Fraisinet.
De Fremont. *See* Fremont.
De Fries. *See* Fries.
De Garancieres. *See* Garancieres.
De Gassaud. *See* Gassaud.
De Gastigny, Gattine. *See* Gastigny.
De Gaujac. *See* Gaujat.
Degell, Bernarden, 54.
De Genats. *See* Genatz.
De Gens. *See* Gens.
De Gerbier. *See* Gerbier.
De Gineste. *See* Najac.
De Goltsteyne. *See* Goldsteyne.
De Gomme. *See* Gomme.
De Gorron. *See* Gorron.
De Goullainne. *See* Goullainne.
De Graet. *See* Graet.
Degrane. *See* Grange.
De Grave, Degrave. *See* Grave.
De Guerin. *See* Guerin.
Deguilhen. *See* Guilhem.
De Guiron. *See* Guiron.
De Gyelder. *See* Gyelder.
Dehaes. *See* Behaes.
De Hane, Dehane. *See* Hane.
De Hasselt. *See* Hasselt.
De Hausi. *See* Hausi.
De Hauteville. *See* Hauteville.
De Heule. *See* Heule.
De Hombeau. *See* Hombeau.
De Houdesplains. *See* Houdesplains.
De Hurtre. *See* Hurtre.
Deijners. *See* Deynens.
De Joux. *See* Joux.
De Joye. *See* Joye.
De Kets. *See* Kets.
De Kidtis. *See* Kidtis.
De Kien. *See* Kien.
De Koryuck. *See* Konynck.
Delabare. *See* Bar.
Delabat. *See* Bat.
De Labeissade. *See* Labaissade.
De la Bêne. *See* Labene.
De Labor. *See* Labor.
De la Bouchetiere. *See* Bouchetiere.
De la Boullaye. *See* Boullaye.
De labrousse. *See* Brosse.
De la Bye. *See* Bye.
De la Cerda. *See* Cerda.
De Lacger. *See* Lacger.
De la Chambre. *See* Chamber.
De la Champe. *See* Champs.
De la Chancellerie. *See* Chancellerie.
De la Clef. *See* Clef.
De la Clide. *See* Clide.
De la Clousse. *See* Clou.
De la Combe. *See* Combe.
De la Conde. *See* Conde.
De la Coste. *See* Costa.
De la Coude. *See* Conde.
De la Couldre. *See* Coudray.
De la Cour, De la Courte. *See* Court.
De la Croix, Delacroix. *See* Croix.
De la Croze. *See* Croze.
Deladale. *See* Dale.
De la Douespe. *See* Douespe.
De Laet. *See* Laet.
De Lafarelle. *See* Lafarelle.

De la Faussille. *See* Faussille.
De la Faville. *See* Faville.
De la Faye. *See* Faije.
De la Feuiltrie. *See* Feuiltrie.
De Lafite. *See* Fitte.
De la Fond, Fons, Font. *See* Font.
De la Fontaine. *See* Fontaine.
De la Forest. *See* Foreste.
De la Fosse. *See* Fosse.
De la Fuyé. *See* Fuyé.
Delagarde, De La Garde. *See* Garde.
De la Garene. *See* Garene.
De L'Age. *See* Age.
De la Grange. *See* Grange.
De la Haye. *See* Haye.
De la Hays. *See* Hays.
De la Heuse. *See* Heuse.
De Laimerie. *See* Laimerie.
De Laine. *See* Laine.
De Laire. *See* Laire.
De la Jaille. *See* Jaille.
De la Lande, De Lalande, Delande. *See* Lande.
De Lalo, De la loe. *See* Lalo.
De la Mare. *See* Mare.
De la Menaidiere. *See* Menaidiere.
Delamer, Delamare. *See* Mare.
De la Milliere. *See* Milliere.
De la Motte. *See* Motte.
De la Mude. *See* Mude.
Delancey, Stephen, 177.
De la Nes, De la Noys, De la Noye. *See* Noys.
De la Neufvemaison, Delaneufvemaison. *See* Neufmaison.
De Langle. *See* Angel.
De la Noe. *See* Noe.
De Lansac. *See* Lansac.
De la Penha. *See* Penha.
De la Perelle. *See* Perelle.
Delapierre. *See* Peters.
De la Pierre. *See* Pierre.
De la Place. *See* Place.
Delaporte, De la Port. *See* Porte.
De la Primaudaye. *See* Primaudaye.
De la Roche Foucauld. *See* Rochefoucauld.
De la Roche. *See* Roche.
De la Ruell. *See* Ruell.
De Lasalle. *See* Salle.
De la Saulx. *See* Saulx.
De Laspois. *See* Laspois.
De la Touche. *See* Touche.
De la Tour. *See* Tour.
De la Tremouille. *See* Tremouille.
De Lattre. *See* Lattre.
De Laune, Delaune, De Launay. *See* Launay, and *see* Chamberlain.
De Laurie, De Lauriere, Delauriere. *See* Laurière.
De la Vinquiere. *See* Vinquiere.
De Leau. *See* Leau.
Deledeque. *See* Dignes.
De Leen. *See* Leen.
De Leere. *See* Leere.
De Legniere. *See* Legniere.
De Leon. *See* Leon.
De L'Estang. *See* Estang.
De Lestanguette. *See* Stanguet.
De Lestrille. *See* Lestrille.
Delfosse. *See* Fosse.
Delhomme. *See* Homme.
De l'Houmeau. *See* Lhoumeau.
Delicait, Jan Cornelissen, 101.
Deligne, Sir Daniel, 37, 38, 41.
Deligne, Sir Samuel [? Daniel], 27.
De Lilliers. *See* Lilliers.
De Limarest. *See* Limarest.
Delinas, Peter, 160.
De Lisle. *See* L'isle.
De Lix. *See* Lix.
Delizan, Abraham, 277, 272N.
Dellafon. *See* Bellefonds.
De Loches. *See* Loches.
De Loe. *See* Lowe.
De Lommeau. *See* Lhoumeau.
Delon, Andre, 356.
Delon, Paul Labassier, 351, and *see* Dulon.
Delorme. *See* Orme.
Deloupre, Charles Reboul, 355.
De Louvain. *See* Louvain.
Delpech, Bernard, 299.
Delrieu, Peter, 263.
Delves, Elizabeth, 76.
Delymalle, Antonio, 8.
De Lyncourt. *See* Lyncourt.
De Lyngue. *See* Lyngue.
Delzaune (Delzaune) Abraham, 271N. 273N., 276N.
De Machinville. *See* Machinville.
De Maecht. *See* Maecht.
De Maimbourg. *See* Maimbourg.
De Mainbray. *See* Mainbray.
Demaisters. *See* Maitre.
De Maitre. *See* Maitre.
De Malecare. *See* Malecare.
Demarais, Demareouse. *See* Dumarais.
De Marcado. *See* Marcado.
De Marces. *See* Marces.
De Marconnay. *See* Marconnay.
De Marinville. *See* Marinville.
De Marq. *See* Marq.
De Mattos. *See* Mattos.
Demay, Dumay,
——, Benine, 185.
——, Jacob, 185.
——, James, 185.
——, Jane 185.
——, Lewis, 185.
——, Marc, 355.
De Mayerne. *See* Mayerne.
De Meaussé. *See* Saurency.
De Medina. *See* Medina.
De Melyer. *See* Melyer.
De Mendoza. *See* Mendoza.
De Meny. *See* Meny.
Demerande. *See* Miranda.
De Mercado. *See* Mercado.
Demetrius, Daniell, 74, 77.
De Milleville. *See* Milleville.
De Millon, Demillon. *See* Millon.
Demilly, Paul, 343.
De Miranda. *See* Miranda.
De Moavre. *See* Moavre.
De Mons, Demons, Demonte. *See* Mont
De Monson. *See* Monson.
De Montagutt. *See* Montagutt.
De Montargier. *See* Philiponeau.
De Montele. *See* Montele.
De Monterby. *See* Monterby.
De Montigny. *See* Montigny.
De Mouche. *See* Mouche.
De Mountmayour. *See* Mountmayour.
De Muelenere. *See* Muelenere.
De Najac, Denajac. *See* Najac.
De Nassau. *See* Nassau.
Deneuville. *See* Neuville.
De Neve. *See* Neve.
De Neville. *See* Neville.
De New. *See* Newe.
Denin, John, 141.
De Nipeville. *See* Nipeville.
Deniston, Walter, 333.
Denmark, Prince George of, 163, 215.
Dennis, Denys, Denise, Denis,
——, Abel, 243.
——, Adrianus, 254, 254N.
——, Andreas, 231.
——, Claude, 131.
——, Cordell, 218.
——, Cornelius, 162, 254, 254N.
——, Margaret, 225.
——, Pierre, 355.
——, Stephens, 332.
Dentille, Dentilly, John Bu Bos, 267.
Deodat, Theodore, 42.
De Paiva. *See* Paiva.
De Paz. *See* Paz.
De Penna. *See* Penna.
De Perroy. *See* Perroy.
De Petain. *See* Petain.
Depeyster, William, 81.
De Philiponeau. *See* Philiponeau.
De Pierrepont. *See* Pierrepont.
De Plancy. *See* Plancy.
De Plastrier. *See* Plastrier.
De Pommare. *See* Pommare.
De Pont (Depond). *See* Pont.
De Port. *See* Porte.
De Pressinville. *See* Pressinville.
De Prey. *See* Pre.
De Pulveret. *See* Pulveret.
Depuy. *See* Puy.
De Quesnay. *See* Quesnay.
De Raedt. *See* Raedt.
De Raes. *See* Raes.
De Rasse *See* Rasse.
De Rastan. *See* Rastan.
De Ravenel. *See* Ravenel.
Derby, D'Herby, Dherby, Charles, 186.
——, Dorathea Helena, Countess of 75.
——, Mary, 205.
——, Paul, 163.
De Reew. *See* Reeves.
De Reo. *See* Reo.
De Rhede. *See* Rhede.
De Riberolle. *See* Riberolle.
De Rideau. *See* Rideau.
Derignee, Albert, 315.
——, Mathew, 315.
——, Peter, 315.
Dering, Elizabeth, 108.
De Rison. *See* Rison.
Derit Elias. *See* Ritt de.
Deriuals. *See* Rival.
De Robles. *See* Robles.
De Rocquigny, Derocquigny. *See* Roquigny.
De Rousignac. *See* Rousignac.
De Roviere. *See* Rouviere.
Deroyere. *See* Royer.
Derrick, Roger, 82, 85.
Derrier, Michael, 289.
Derry, John, 54.

De Rusaine. *Ses* Rusaine.
De Ruvigny. *See* Ruvigny.
Derval. *See* Durval.
De Sabran. *See* Sabran.
De Sageaux. *See* Sageaux.
De Saint Aubin. *See* Saint Aubon.
De Saint Croix. *See* Saint Croix.
De Saint Eloy. *See* Saint Eloy.
De Saint Jean. *See* Saint Jean.
De Saint Julien. *See* Saint Julien.
De Saint Just. *See* Saint Just.
De Saint Salenave. *See* Saint Salenave.
De Saulnais. *See* Saulnais.
De Saussure. *See* Saussure.
Desbordes. *See* Bordes.
Desborowe, Mary, 104.
Desbovirry, Samuel, 8.
De Scalongue. *See* Scalongue.
Deschamps. *See* Champs.
Deschoedt, Francis, 115.
De Schombergh. *See* Schombergh.
Descury, Daniel, 349.
Dese, De Se,
——, Francis, 196.
——, Mary, 196.
——, Peter, 196.
——, Raymund, 196.
De Sediere. *See* Sediere.
De Selincourt. *See* Selincourt.
De Senne (Desenne) De Sene. *See* Sene.
Deseroy, John, 347.
Desfebues, John, 140, and *see* Febure.
——, Mary, senr. and junr., 140.
Desfontaine. *See* Fontaine.
Desgardins. *See* Jardin.
Desgaudré, Desgaudrée, Desgandrée,
——, Peter Chantreau, 271, 272N, 276N.
Deshunant, John, 88.
Desibourg, De Sibourg, Charles, 257.
De Sicqueville. *See* Sicqueville.
De Silva. *See* Silva.
Desiminers. *See* Desminieres.
Des Jardins. *See* Jardin.
Des Landes. *See* Landes.
Des Lauriers. *See* Lauriere.
Desmaistres, Demaistre, Dumaistre, Desmaistres. *See* Maitre.
Desmarces. *See* Marces.
Desmarets, Desmaretz. *See* Dumarais.
Desminieres, Desmynieres, Desmyniëires, Desiminers,
——, Daniel, 336.
——, Jane, 348.
——, John, 336.
——, Lewis, 66, 337.
——, Peter, 348.
De Smith, De Smeth. *See* Smith.
Dé Sombre. *See* Sombre.
Des Ormeaux. *See* Ormeaux.
De Souley. *See* Souley.
D'Espagne. *See* Espagne.
Despeiot, Antony, 141.
——, Judicq, 141.
Despere. *See* Pere.
Despierres, Despere. *See* Pierre.
Despommare. *See* Pommare.
Despotin, Jasper (Jaspar) 24, 44.
Desroceux, John (Jos.) 52.
Des Romanes. *See* Romanes.
Des Rumeaux. *See* Rumeaux.
Dessessaras, Abraham, 185.
Destaches, Michael, 141.
Destarlliem, Jean, 348.
Dester, Destoez, Destree,
——, Abraham, 341.
——, Henry, 341.
——, Nicholas, 341.
——, Pierre, 350.
De Tacher. *See* Tacher.
De Tauranac. *See* Tauranac.
De Torres. *See* Torres.
De Tourvall. *See* Loiseau.
De Troy. *See* Troy.
De Tudebeuf. *See* Tudebeuf.
Deuese, Alexandre, 354.
De Ulliett. *See* Ulliett.
Deure, Vandeure, Van Dueren, Vanduren,
——, Cornelius van, 94, 231.
——, Marcullus, 45, 46.
——, Sarah, 29.
Deuty (Denton) John, 256.
De Vallan. *See* Vallan.
De Vantelet. *See* Vantelet.
De Varangeville. *See* Varangeville.
De Varennes *See* Varennes.
De Vassalle. *See* Vassale.
De Vaux. *See* Vaux.
De Veill. *See* Veill.
De Velaer. *See* Velaer.
De Verigny. *See* Vrigneau.
De Vett. *See* Vett.
De Vignols. *See* Vignoles.
De Villarnoul. *See* Villarnoul.
De Villeneuve. *See* Villeneuve.
De Vischer. *See* Fisher.
De Vivario. *See* Vivario.
De Vliett. *See* Vliett.
De Vos. *See* Vos.
De Vrede *See* Vrede.
De Vries. *See* Vries.
De Vrigny. *See* Vrigneau.
De Walpergen. *See* Walpergen.
De Wellke. *See* Wellke.
Dewerth, William, 94.
De Wibault. *See* Wibault.
De Witt. *See* Witt.
De Wyck. *See* Wyck.
Deynens, Deynems, Deijners, and *see* Eynden.
——, John, 98.
——, Martin, 112.
Deynoot, Christopher, 94.
D'Harcourt. *See* Harcourt.
D'Herby. *See* Derby.
D'Hervart. *See* Hervart.
Diamount, Matthew, 74.
Dias, Isaac Vernandes, 234.
Dick, Van Dicke, Dicke, Vandyke,
——, Sir Anthony, 58.
——, Francis, 48.
——, James, 327.
——, Matthew, 55.
——, Robert, 321.
Dickenordt, Gasper Van, junr., 52.
Didier, Abraham, 72, 92.
——, Anthoinette, 232.
—— Anthony, 228.
Diell (Dyell) Sir Robert, 41.
Diepe, Isaac Levy De, 312.
Diepenbronck, John, 8.
Dieu, Anne, 290.
——, Charles, 290.
——, Esther, 290.
——, Marie, Magdalen, 290.
——, Michael, senr. and junr., 290.
——, Peter, 290.
Digard, 'Jacobus,' 247.
Dignes, Digues, Delidique,
——, *alias* De la Touche, David, 269.
——, John, 105
Dibarce, Peter, 181.
Dij Vicart. *See* Viccart.
Dingley, Mildreda, 95.
Dinheire. *See* Pinheiro.
Diore, James, 195.
Dircks, Jacquez, 250.
Dircksen, Martin, 110.
Direesen (Direehsen) Jacob, 176.
Diserote (Diserotte) Samson, 305, 307N.
Dixon, Dicksone, Dickson,
——, John, 110, 343.
——, Patrick, 13.
——, Thomas, 341.
Dobbelers, Susanna, 9.
Dobertin, George Nicholas, 231.
Docmenique (Donckmenique, Docque Mesineque) Paul, 72, 88.
Doe, Lewis, 119.
Doebee, Peter, 21.
Doens, John Fransen, 110.
D'Offarrell. *See* Offarrell.
Dolens, Abraham, 54.
Dolep, Andreas Reinhold, 226.
Dolier, Isaac, 350.
Dolins, John, 78.
Dolislager (Dollislager) Peter, 72, 78.
Dollivar. *See* Olivier.
Dolnese, Dolnis,
——, Pierre, 352.
——, Rebecca Elizabeth, 118.
Dominis de, De Dominis, Marcus Antonius, 24.
Donelsone, John, 335.
Dongan, Maria Euphemia, Vicountess, 65.
——, Ursula, 65.
——, Walter, 65.
Donillere, John, 292.
Doninge, John rufus, 324.
Donnel, John, 140.
——, Mary, 140.
——, Peter, senr. and junr., 140.
——, Samuel, 140.
Dorche, Francois, 353.
Dore, Peter La, 59, and *see* Dove.
Dorindo, Aaron, 87.
——, Manuel Martines, 87.
——, Solomon, 87.
Dormon, Paule, 54.
Dornant, Dornaut,
——, 'Jacobus,' 249.
——, James, 350.
——, Marie Ann, 245.
——, Samuel, 305, 308N.
Dorne, Henry, 88.
Doron, Peter, 211.
Dorp Van, Dorp,
——, Johan, 227.
——, Pieter Jacobse, 109.
Dorrien (Dorryen) Frederick Herman 238.
Dorryes (Drye) John, 222.
Dortous, Jean, 350.
Dorville. *See* Orville.

Dosselin. *See* Gosselin.
Doublet, David, junr., 196, 312.
——, Gabriel, 292, 311.
——, James, junr. and senr., 196.
——, Martha, 196.
——, Mary, 196.
Douespe, Rene De La, 355.
Dougall, Alexander, 327.
Dougen, William, 23.
Douglas, Dowglass, Dowglas, Douglasse, Dowglasse,
——, Archibald, 20.
——, Sir Archibald, 43.
——, George, 20.
——, Sir George, 20.
——, James, 20.
——, Sir James, 13, 18, 55.
——, Sir James (John) 320.
——, Sir Robert, 27, 42.
——, William, 335.
Doulmet, Jean, 352.
Doulon, Daniel, 355.
Dount, George Lewis, 185.
Dourst, Jan., 354.
Doussinei, Charles, and *see* Doxsainet. 140.
——, Jeanne, 140.
——, Marianna, 140.
——, Mary, 140.
——, Stephan, 140.
——, Susanna, 140.
Doux Le, Douw, Ledoux,
——, Garret, 110.
——, Elias, senr. and junr., 147.
——, Isaac, 148.
——, 'Jacobus,' 148.
——, Louis, 148.
——, Magdalene, 148.
——, Margarette, 149.
——, Martha, 147.
——, Mary, 148.
Douxain, Esther, 185.
——, Mary, 185.
——, Paul, 185.
Dove, Peter, 244, and *see* Dore.
Dowes, Douwes,
——, Bruer, 36.
——, Jacob, 115.
——, Sipke, 103.
Downing, Philadelphia, 119.
Doxsainet, (and *see* Doussinei), Paul, 218.
Doz, Andrew, 140.
——, Annah, 140.
Drackt, Hubert, 112.
Drelincourt, Peter, 218 (P.), 348.
Drobus (Drobos) Jacob (John) 282.
Drochart, Abraham, 118, 120N.
Droeshout, Martin, 11.
Droguett, Nichodemus, 36.
Droilhet, John, 197.
——, Paul, 234.
Drolenvaux (Drolevaux) Daniel, 263.
Drouillart, John, 313.
Drummond, Dromond, Drumond, Dromonde, Dromand,
——, David, 16.
——, Jane, 13.
——, Sir John, 4, 16.
——, Malcolm, 331, 332, and *see* Murray.
Drunton, Anthony, 342.
Druyst (Dryest) Michael, 114.
Dry, John, 220.
Dryest. *See* Druyst.
Dryoort, Harman, 115.
Duart (Duarte) Jasper (Gaspar) 48.
——, Joseph Pereira, 309, and *see* Edwards.
Du Bare. *See* Bar.
Dubarle. *See* Barle.
Du Barre. *See* Bar.
Dubarry. *See* Barry.
Du Beous. *See* Beous.
Du-Bo, Daniel, 83.
Du Blas. *See* Blas.
Dubois. *See* Bois.
Dubosc (Duboscque). *See* Bosc.
Dubbelde, Muts. *See* Muts.
Dubourdieu (Dubour - Dieu). *See* Bourdeau.
Du Boys. *See* Bois.
Dubre, 'Jacobus,' 142.
Dubrois, John, 231.
Dubuc, Pierre, 355.
Du Buisson. *See* Buisson.
Du Burgay. *See* Burgay.
Duc, Rene Le, 116.
Ducas, Ducasse. *See* Casse.
Du Castel. *See* Cassel.
Du Chacol. *See* Chacol.
Duchemin (Duchemein) Daniel, 230.
Duchesne. *See* Chesne.
Duchesnay, Salomon, 355.
Duchier, Amateur, 142.
——, Antony, 142.
——, Arnould, 142.
——, 'Jacobus,' 142.
——, Mary, 142.
Du Chouquet. *See* Resse.
Ducla, Peter, 285.
Du Clou, du Cloux, de la Clousse. *See* Clou.
Duclos, Henry, 205.
—— (Duclos) Stephen, 185.
Du Clouseaux. *See* Clouseaux.
Du Commun. *See* Commun.
Du Couldray. *See* Coudray.
Ducros. *See* Cros.
Dudley, John, 342.
Dueren, Van. *See* Deure.
Duff, John, 37.
Dufan (Duffan). *See* Fan.
Dufay, Dufaij. *See* Faije.
Dufour, Du Four, Dufaur, Duffour. *See* Four.
Dufouronce. *See* Fouronce.
Dufoussat, Pierre, 355.
Du Fresnay. *See* Fresnay.
Dugard, Abraham, 197.
——, Elizabeth, 197.
Dugast, Oliuier, 350.
Duglon, Rachel, 19.
Dugua. *See* Gua.
Duguery, Augustus, 280, 351, and *see* Guerin.
Du Hamel. *See* Hamel.
Du Hautpas. *See* Hautpas.
Duhurle, Elizabeth, 143.
——, John, 143.
——, Mary, 143.
Du Jardin. *See* Jardin.
Dulivier (Dulidier) Joseph, 210, and *see* Olivier.
Dulon, 'Jacobus,' 289, and *see* Delon.
Dumaistre, Du Maitre. *See* Maitre.
Dumarais, Desmarets, Desmaretz, Demarais, Desmarais, Demareouse, Damairais,
——, Henry, 265.
——, Abraham, 229.
——, Elaye, 354.
——, 'Jacobus,' 141.
——, Louis Dubaz, 355.
Du Marteray. *See* Marteray.
Dumas (Dumass) 'Jacobus,' 249.
——, James, 253, 355.
——, Jean, 353.
——, John, 315.
——, Magdalen, 205.
——, Margaret, 212.
—— (Du Mas) Peter, 170, 197.
Dumay. *See* Demay.
Dumeny, Jean, 349.
——, Peter De Maubert, 281.
Dumesil, John, 117 (and *see* Menil).
Du Monchel. *See* Moncal.
Dumons, De Mons, Du Mons, Dumont. *See* Mont.
Dumontier. *See* Moutier.
Du More. *See* Moore.
Dumoulin, Dumolin, Du Moulin. *See* Moulin.
Dumoutier. *See* Moutier.
Dunbar (Dunbarr),
——, Alexander, 18, 328.
——, George, 328.
——, James, 328.
Dunbar, John, 326, 328.
——, William, 19, 346.
Duncane, James, 25.
Dungan. *See* Dongan.
Duniene, Charles, 338.
Dunker, William, 59.
Dunlopp, Hugh, 331.
——, Will., 320.
Dunsyre, Alexander, 43.
Dunt, George Ludewick, 222.
Dupaisy, Daniel Walter, 301, 300N.
——, James Walter, senr. and junr., 228.
Du Pas. *See* Pus.
Duperon (Duperron, Duperons). *See* Perron.
Du Perrior. *See* Perrior.
Dupin. *See* Pin.
Duplessy, Duplessis, Du Plessis. *See* Plessis.
Duplex, Abraham, 196.
——, Gadeon, 196.
——, George, 196.
——, James, 196.
——, Suzanna, senr. and junr., 196.
Du Pont. *See* Pont.
Du Port. *See* Porte.
Dupont, Dupon, Depond, Depont. *See* Pont.
Duport. *See* Porte.
Duprat, Dupratt. *See* Prat.
Du Pre, Du Pree. *See* Pre.
Du Pus. *See* Pus.
Dupuy. *See* Puy.
Du Quesne. *See* Quesne.
Durand, Durant, Durans, Durane, Duran, and *see* Rand,
——, Abraham, 299.
——, Annah, 143.
——, Charles, 179.
——, Elizabeth, 143.

——, Francois, 349.
——, Gabriel, 143.
——, Jean, 354.
——, John, 162.
——, Jonas, 164, 171.
——, Lewis, 312.
——, Mary, 143.
——, Paul, 211.
——, Peter, 179, 301, 310, 300N.
——, Stephan, 143, *bis.*
——, ——, 313.
Durelle, Durella,
——, Claude, 21.
——, Flora, 35, and *see* Langle de.
Durié, Mary, 205.
——, Suzanna, 205.
Duroure (Durore, Deurune) Francois (Francis) 267, 350.
Durousseau, Du Rosseau. *See* Rousseau.
Du Roy. *See* Roy.
Durval (Derval) Henry, 140.
Du Ru. *See* Ru.
Dury, Giles, 68.
Du Saint Belorient. *See* Saint Belorient.
Dusoul. *See* Soul du.
Dussaux (Dusseau) Joseph, 285, 356.
Du Soutoy. *See* Soutoy.
Dutall, Jacob, 309.
Dutens. *See* Tens.
Du Terme. *See* Terme.
Dutoral, Alexandre de Bardel, 356.
Du Thuille. *See* Thuille.
Dutremolet, Jacques, 352.
Dutry, Dutree,
——, Denis, 224.
——, Mary, 255.
Duval, Du Val, Duvall,
——, Auguste, 356.
——, J. 353.
—— (Du Val) Jonas, 196.
Duvignau. *See* Vignoles.
Duvo, Anthonius, 21.
Duyrcope, Ralph, 168.
Dyamount, Mathew, 81.
Dykes, Andrew, 327.

Earard (Ebrard) Peter, 249.
Eaton, William, 60.
Ebbes, Ickle, 36.
Ebrard. *See* Earard.
Echlin, Echlyne,
——, Hen. 348.
——, John, 331, 334.
——, Margaret, 331.
——, Robert, 321, 348, 356, and *see* Eghlin.
Eck, Van, Van Heck, Eyck,
——, Peter, 99.
——, Roland Van, 21.
Edmeston, Alexander, 326.
Edmondson, Edmondston, Edmonston,
——, Archibald, 334.
——, James, 319.
——, Robert, 335.
——, William, 319.
——, David, 142.
Edwards, *alias* Duart,
——, Jacob, 47.
——, Nathaniel, 31.
——, William, 44.
Eele, Martin, 245.
Eelking. *See* Colking.
Egare, Anne l', 131.
——, Francis l', 131.
Eghlin. *See* Echlin.
Eland, Lady Esther, 167.
Elers, John, 118.
——, Peter, 122.
Ellier, Anthoine, 354
Ellis, *alias* Vanderkeere, Margaret, 58.
Elliott, Charlotte, 76.
——, Mary, 76.
——, Thomas, 76.
Elphinston, James, 321.
——, Sir James, 1.
——, John, 8, 22.
Else, Jan Jorissen de, 59.
Elsen, Bernard, 72.
Elsmere, Jno., 350.
Elst, Jeronimo, Van der, 11.
Ely, George, 115.
Emerson, William, 339.
Emery, Lewis, 186.
——, Paul, 186.
——, Stephen, 225.
Emet, Marie, 226.
Emken, Abraham, 338.
Empson, Charles, 342.
Endelin, Mary, 132.
Enfant L' (Lenfant) Alexander David, 349.
English, John, 335.
——, Ninian, 322.
Enoe, Abraham, 143.
——, Annah, 143.
——, Catharine, 143.
——, Jeremia, 143.
Enriques, Daniel Bueno, 89.
——, Mose Hengas, 95.
Ente, Peter, 30.
Enthoven, Tobias van, 21.
Epinosa. *See* Espinosa.
Equerié, Claude. 143.
Erichs (Erick) Henry, 238.
Ermendinger, James, 219.
——, John, 244.
Ermgart, Mary, 119.
Ernoult, L', Lernoult,
——, Adrian, 199, 206, 217, 252.
——, Jane, 223.
——, *alias* Fenovilhet Mary Martha, 252.
——, Peter, 159, 218, 223.
Ernst, John Godfried, 274N.
Erouard, 'Jacobus,' 311, and *see* Earard.
——, William, 292.
Erraux, Anthony, 288.
——, Charles, 288.
——, Nicholas, 288.
Erskine (Areskyne, Areskin) Alexander, 2, 3.
——, Ann, 2, 7.
——, Archibald, 7.
——, Henry, 2, 7.
——, James, 1, 2, 7.
——, Sir James, 5, 7.
——, John, 2, 7.
——, Marie, 2.
——, Lady Marie, 7.
——, Sir Thomas, 1, 3, and *see* Spottiswood.
Ervinge. *See* Irving.
Escoffier, Lewis, 186.
Espagne, John D', 68.
Espaignetz, John, 352.
Espinasse, John, 206.
——, Paul, 350.
Espine, Andrew L', 246.
Espinosa (Epinosa) Abraham, 107.
Esquier, L'Escuier, L'Esquiers,
——, John, 131, 143.
——, Mary, 106.
Essart, Essarts, Escart,
——, John Dess, 226.
——, Louis, 133.
——, Marie Dess, 226.
——, Margaret Dess, 226.
Esselbron, John, 168.
Esson, Bernet, 89.
Est, John van, 35.
Ester. *See* Dester.
Estang, Magdalen De L', 250.
——, Nicholas de Monceaux, 250.
Estienne, Catherina, 212.
——, Daniel, senr. and junr, 212.
——, Francis, 212.
——, Gerson, 212.
——, Jane, 212.
Estival, John Baptist, 174.
Estivé, John, 128.
Estree. *See* Dester.
Ever, William, 338.
Everard, Everards,
——, Christopher, 81.
——, Robert, 72.
——, Symon, 330.
Everson, Evertson,
——, Peter, 32.
——, Simon, 338.
Ewalt (Ewall, Evalt), Peter, 298, 299N.
Ewinge, Euinge,
——, Finley, 333.
——, John, 333.
Eyck. *See* Eck.
Eylers, Christian, 71, 78.
——, (Terence or Tierens) Mayna, 216.
Eyme (Eymé, Eymes) Isaac, 235, 264.
——, Salomon, 197, 218, 240.
Eynard, Anthony, 308.
Eynardo, Jeremie, 353.
Eynden, Giles van den, 54, and *see* Vandenendo and Deynens.
Eyres, Bryan, 339.
Eytz, John, 115.

Fackenhoff, Anthony, 296.
Faget (Fagett) Ann, 212.
——, James, 235.
——, Stephen, 186, 212, 217, 252, junr., 217.
Fahaise, Ephraim, 355.
Faigoulet, David, 354.
Faije (Faye) De La, Dufay, Du Faij,
——, Catherine, 142.
——, Charles, 171.

——, Henry (Charles) 165.
——, James, 170, 206.
——, Judith, 206.
——, Lewis, 165.
——, Mary, 165.
——, Nicholas, 142, 241.
——, Philip, 206.
——, Sarah, 206.
——, Simon, 142, 355.
——, Susannah, 206.
Fairebrother, John, 346.
Falaiseau (Flaiseau) Peter, 129.
Falck, Joakim, 165.
Fallet, Michael, 170.
——, Nicholas, 231.
——, Thomas, 231.
Fallot, John, 197.
Famont. *See* Foucaut.
Fan Du, Duffan, Dufan,
——, James, 173.
——, Peter, 196.
Fanevie, Fanevil,
——, Andrew, 197.
——, Benjamin, 186.
Fanjoux (Faujoux) Mathew, 246.
——, Paul, 249.
Fanshawe, Sir Richard, 98.
——, Symon, 75.
Fantree, Abraham, 63.
——, Jacob, 63.
Faranget, Gabriel, 355.
Farcy, John de, 237.
Farewell, Elizabeth, 255.
Fargeon, John, 197.
——, Jos., 219.
Farinel, Henry, 250.
Faro, John Rodrigues, 253.
——, Salomon, Gabay, 101.
Farou, Elias, 310.
——, John, 310.
Farsy, Farsey, Farly,
——, Frances, 212.
——, Isaac, 197.
——, James, 212.
——, John, 212.
Fasure, Peter, 206.
Faucant, Faucon, Faucaut, Famont. *See* Foucaut.
Fauconier (Fauconnier) Isaac, 174.
——, Lewis, 174.
——, Magdalena, 174.
——, Peter, 174, 218, 287.
Faujoux. *See* Fanjoux.
Faulcon, David, 206.
——, Solomon, 206.
Faulton (Faulcon) Abraham, 173.
Fauquett. *See* Fouquet.
Fauquier, Francis, 206.
——, John, 206.
——, John Francis, 252.
Faure (Favre) Anthony, 186, 218.
——, David, 177, 254, 254N.
——, F., 352.
——, Francis, 306, 308N.
——, Jêan, 352.
——, John, Alexander, 230.
——, Louis, 230.
——, Mathew, 179.
——, Paul, 284.
Faussille, René de la, 355.
Favet (Fauvet) Peter, 292.
Faviere, John, 143.
Faville, Henry de la, 315.
Favre. *See* Faure.
Faye. *See* Faije.
Fazas, John James, 218.
Febure Le, Lefebure, Lefabure, Lefubure, Le Fevre, De Fevere, and *see* Desfebues,
——, Ann, 206.
——, Charles, 147.
——, Daniel, 188, 199.
——, Ester, 147, 206.
——, Gabriel, 8.
——, Henrietta, 130.
——, Isaac, 147.
——, Jacob, 188, 206.
——, Jeanne, 147.
——, John, 8, 114, 147.
——, Josua, 129.
——, Lewis, 206.
——, Marin, 148.
——, Mary, 147, 148, 206.
——, Mark Antony, 148.
——, Nicholas, senr. and junr., 146.
——, Paul, 147.
——, Peter, 147, junr., 147, 148.
——, Philip, 68.
——, Samuel, 206.
——, Suzanna, 206, senr. and junr., 149, and *see* Smith.
Fecks, Tyerdl, 116.
Fede, Anthony la, 22.
Feeld, Paul van de, 60.
Feerman, Harman, 290.
Feilliet (Feillet) James, 275, 274N, 277N.
Feilloux, Francis, 250.
Felles, David, 111.
——, Dionisius, 197.
Felton, Mary, 216.
Fennvill, John, 197.
Fenoulhet, Elizabeth, 243.
——, Francis, 243.
——, 'Jacobus,' 243.
——, Lewis, 243.
——, Magdalen, 243.
——, Marie, 243.
——, Paul, 243, and *see* Ernoult.
Fenton, William, 331.
Fentsall, Andrew, 86.
——, Dorothy, 86.
——, Elizabeth, senr. and junr., 86.
——, John, 86.
Fer, Daniel de, 93.
Feray, Henry, 234.
Ferman, Ferment, Fermend, and *see* Fremont.
——, Peter, 232.
——, Philip, 186.
——, Samuel, 143.
Fernandez, Nuno, 210.
Feron, Paul le, 349.
Ferrant, Suzanne Martinaux, 247.
Ferrassieres (Ferassieres) John Frederick Dona, 232.
Ferré, Le Ferre,
——, Andrew, 186.
——, Anna, 186.
——, Elizabeth, 143, 186.
——, Gabrielle, 186.
——, Thomas, 160, and *see* Terré.
Ferrers, Ferres,
——, Anna, 81.
——, Anthony, 70.
——, Augustine, 25.
——, John, 25.
Ferret, John, 143.
Ferrier, La Ferriere, Ferrieu,
——, Anthoine, 353.
——, Charles, 346.
——, Isaac, 353.
——, Pierre, 352.
Ferry, James, 326.
Fertie (Ferté) Samuel la, 316.
Fesquet, Jean, 352, 353.
Feuilleteau, John, 144.
Feuiltrie (Feuilletrie) Peter de la, 286, 276N.
Feury, Daniel, senr. and junr., 143.
——, 'Jacobus,' 143.
Fiat, Judith, 127.
Fibeau, Oliuer, 353.
Fieant, Lewis Martin Peter le, 246
Field. *See* Feeld and Deffeilde.
Finglason, John, 328.
Finricas, Nicholas, 35.
Fiquel (Figuel) Hosea, 285.
Firmisial (Firminial) Peter, 186.
Fisher de, De Vischer, Fischer,
——, Cornelia, 98.
——, Hans, 67.
——, John, 61.
——, Samuel, 21.
——, William, 24, 78.
Fitte, Lafite, De Lafite,
——, Daniel, 177.
——, Jacob, 354.
——, Jean, 354.
——, Mathew, 188, 268.
Fitz Patrick, Patrick, 346.
Fivye, Alexander, Lord, 6.
Flaiseau. *See* Falaiseau.
Flaming, William, 115.
Flawes, Richard, 345.
Fleetwood, Adolphus, 'Jacobus,' 71.
——, George William, 71.
——, Gustavus Myles, 71.
Fletcher (Flesher) George, 48.
——, John, 21, 24.
Fliege, Jacob, 164.
Fleirbergh, John Johnson, 19.
Flierden, Jacob van, 224.
Fleminge, John, 327.
Flesher. *See* Fletcher.
Fleuriau (Fluriau, Fleureau) Daniel, 197.
——, Peter, 186.
Fleurisson (Flurisson) Daniel, 212.
——, Elias, 312.
——, Jane, 212.
——, Louis, 143.
——, Peter, 197.
——, René, 206.
Fleury, Amaury, 186.
——, Daniel, 143.
——, (Henry) Daniel, 246.
——, Esther, senr. and junr., 186.
——, Jeanne, 144.
——, Lewis, 186.
——, Mary, 186.
——, Philip, 186.
——, Rene, 197.
Florcke, John, 115.
Flores, Martin, 110.
Flournoys (Fournoys) Peter, 156.
Floyd. *See* Lloyd.
Flurisson. *See* Fleurisson.
Fockens, Richard, 116.

Foerst, Peter, 6.
Foissin, Elias, 245.
Folchier, Francis, 218, 225, 223N.
Folquier, Isaac, 354.
——, Jacques, 354.
Folleville, Henry de, 259.
Fonache. *See* Fouache.
Fond. *See* Font.
Fonfrede, Francis, 245.
Fonjuliane, Gedeon de, 356.
Fonnereau (Fennereau, Founereau) Claude, 230, 252.
Fons. *See* Font.
Fonsequa, Alvaro da, 114.
Fonsubrane, James Barreau de, 279.
Font, De Lafont, Lafon, De la Fond, De la fons.
——, Abraham, 275, 274N, 277N.
——, Francois, 351.
——, Hester, 141.
——, Isaac Digiraudin, 267.
——, Peter, senr. and junr., 141.
Fontaine, Fountaine, Desfontaine, De la Fountaine, De Fountaine,
——, Ann, 197.
——, Benigne, 197.
——, Ester, 197.
——, James, 197.
——, Jean, 353.
——, John, 57.
——, Lewis, 197.
——, *alias* Wickart, Nicholas, 72, 88.
——, Peter, 57, 61, 62, 197.
——, Stephen, 141.
——, Suzanna, senr. and junr., 197.
Forbesse, Forbis,
——, Arthur, 330.
——, Francis, 111.
——, James, 330.
——, Robert, 330.
Forceville, Mary, 164.
——, Peter, 164.
Forcheade, Laforcade,
——, John, 327.
——, Jean, 350.
Foreste, De la, De Forest,
——, Antony, 141.
——, John, 6.
Forestier, Forrestier, Foretier, Forister,
——, 'Jacobus,' 291.
——, Mary, 144.
——, Mathew, 225, 254, 254N.
——, Thomas, 291.
Forges, Peter de, 226.
Forit, Mathew, 206.
Forme (Formé) 'Jacobus,' 144.
——, John, 143.
Formont, 'Jacobus,' 314.
Fornier. *See* Fournier.
Foronce. *See* Fouronce.
Forsith, James, 21.
Fort, Daniel le, 173.
——, Isaac, 173, 218.
——, Jonas ('Jacobus') 173.
——, Magdalena, 162.
——, Peter, 162.
Fortenier, Daniel, 350.
Forterie, Samuel, 48.
Fortescue, Ann, 250.
Fortsen, Frederick, 55.
Fortyn, Nicholas, 6.
Fosse, de la, Delfosse,
——, Francis de la, 54.
——, John, 241.
Foster, George, 345.
Fouache, Fouace, Fovate, Fonache,
——, Charles, 186.
——, 'Jacobus,' 310.
——, Stephen, 186.
——, John, senr. and junr., 311.
Foubert, Fowbert,
——, Daniel, 11.
——, Henry, 172, 287.
——, Judith, 173.
——, Magdalena, 172.
——, Peter, 172.
——, Solomon, 172, 218.
Foucaut, Faucant, Foucault, Faucon, Famont, Foucon,
——, Abraham, 143.
——, Andrew, 186.
——, Annah, 143.
——, Didier, 52, 70, 92.
——, Isabella, 149.
——, Pierre, 143, 350.
Foucerreau, Charles, 143.
Fouchard, Simon, 314.
Fouchier, James, 321.
Fougeron, Daniel, 231.
——, John, 231, 316.
Foulis, Fowles,
——, Sir David, 7.
——, David, 1.
Foulks, John, 345.
Fouller, William, 17.
Foulouse, Stephen, 229.
Fonnereau. *See* Fonnereau.
Fouquemberques, Abraham de, 220.
Fouquerell, 'Jacobus,' 311.
——, James, 186.
Fouquet (Fauquet) Charles, 267.
——, Ephraim, 247.
——, Peter, 247, 313.
Four, Du Four, Dufaur, Duffour,
——, Jacob, 246.
——, Josias Lamole, 355.
——, Magdalen, 205.
——, Paul, 205, 240.
——, Peter, 162, 247.
——, Samuel, 351.
Fourche, Hester, 143.
——, Jeanne, 143.
Fourdrinier, Guillaume, 110, 116.
Fourgeon, le, Fourgon, Le Fourgon,
——, Ann, 212.
——, Annah, 143.
——, Ann Frances, 212.
——, Ann Mary, 213.
——, Aron, 212.
——, Frances, 212.
——, Magdalen, 213.
——, Martha, 213.
——, Mary, 143.
——, Suzanna, 213.
——, Thomas, 143.
Fourment, Peter, 52.
Fournier, Fornier,
——, Francis, 217, 220.
——, John, 225, 269.
Fournoys. *See* Flournoys.
Fouronce (Dufouronce) Lovis, Levesque, 305, 307N.
Fourre, Paul, 25.
Foussier, Philip, 103.
Fowbert. *See* Foubert.
Fowler, John, 39.
Fowles. *See* Foulis.
Fowell, Edmond, 121.
Fox, Charles, 76, 105.
——, Elizabeth, 76, 105.
——, Francis, 244.
——, John, 31, 54.
——, Mr., children of, 95N.
——, Stephen, 76, 105.
Foyssonit, Peter, 288.
Fradin, Daniel, 292.
——, 'Jacobus,' 290.
Fraigneau, Andrew, 197.
——, John, 197.
Fraisinet de, Fraisinet,
——, Peter Graniere, 308N. *See* Graniere.
——, Pre, 354.
Frallion, 'Jacobus,' 290.
Fran, Michael, 144.
Frances, Francis,
——, Ann, 197.
——, Arnaud, senr. and junr., 197.
——, John, 55.
Francia, Domingo, 113.
——, Francis (Francisco) 105, 196.
——, Peter, 204.
——, Symon, 104.
Francillon, Francis, 246.
Francisco, Gasper, 114.
Franco, Abraham, 293.
Francois Le, James, 274, 273N, 276N.
——, Rachel, 161.
Francq, Hillaire, 143.
Franken, Jacob, 113.
——, James, 60.
Frankes (Francks, Franks) Richard, 279.
Fraser, John, 326.
Frazer, Frazier,
——, Charles, 313.
——, Lady Mary, 97.
Frazon, Samuel Joseph, 234.
Freher, Phillip, 94.
Fremin (Freeman) Oudar, 93.
Freeman, John, 42.
Freese, James, 41.
Fremijn, Willem, 227.
Fremont (and *see* Fermont) de, John Villebon, 282.
French, William, 339, 340N.
Frend, Lucretia, 46.
Freneau. *See* Fresneau.
Frere, Jeremiah, 282.
Fresill (Fresil) John, 310.
Fresnay (Fresney) Du,
——, Peter, 182.
——, Samuel, 3 0.
Fresneau, Freneau,
——, Caquas, 186.
——, Elizabeth, 144.
——, John, 144.
——, Mary, 144.
Fresnot, Daniel, 212.
——, James, 212.
Fret, William, 186.
Fries, Jacob de, 105.
Friscobaldi, Mary, 31.
Frisell, Andrew, 56.
Fromenteau, Peter, 144.
Fronchet. *See* Tronchet.
Frontin, Bernard, 119.
——, James, 111.

Fruschart, Catherina, 186.
——, James, senr. and junr., 186.
——, Philip, 186.
Ffrye (Ffrey) James, 51.
Fulgem (Fulgen) Adrian, 284.
Fullarton, Fullerton,
——, Sir James, 15.
——, William, 334, 336.
Fulton, John, 327.
Fumeshaw, John, 186.
——, Judith, 186.
——, Magdalen, 186.
——, Martha, 186.
——, Peter, 186.
Furon, Francis, 143.
——, John, 315.
——, Samuel, 143.
Furtado. *alias* Aboab, Ishac, 239.
Fury, 'Jacobus,' 242.
——, James, 239N.
——, Lewis, 242.
Futhie, Futhy,
——, Henry, 334.
——, Robert, 321.
Fuyé de la, Fuye de la,
——, Ann, 197.
——, Catherin, 196.
——, Elizabeth, 196.
——, John, 174.
——, Magdalen, 196.
——, Margaret, 197.
——, Mary, senr. and junr., 196, 197.
——, Suzanna, 174.
Fyers, John, 23.

Gabay, David, 87.
Gabelle, Elizabeth, 144.
——, Francis, 144.
Gabet, Francis, 212.
Gabrier, Charles, 245.
Gache, Gaches, Gachess, Gash,
——, Daniel, 47.
——, Henry, 212.
——, Joel, 300, 299N.
——, John James, 212.
——, Raymond, 159.
——, Samuel, 302, 301N.
Gacherie. *See* Gascherie.
Garin (Gaerin) Daniel, 127.
Gage, Charles, senr. and junr., 48.
——, Charlotte, 161.
——, Marie Charlotte, 161.
——, Marie Henriette, 161.
Gago. *See* Jago.
Gailiard (Galiard, Galliard) John, 144, 283.
Gaindait, John, 314.
Gairaud, John Peter, 212.
Gajot, John, 144.
Galabin. John Baptist, 316.
——, Lewis, 292.
——, Paul, 316.
Galbraith, Galbrath, Galbreth,
——, Hugh, 336.
——, James, senr. and junr., 323.
——, Robert, 336.
Galcherie. *See* Gasherie.
Gald, William, 321.
Galdy, Galdij. *See* Gallais.
Galey. *See* Gallais.
Galiere. *See* Lincoln, Countess of.
Galineau, John, 206.
Galissard, John, 242.
Gallais, Galey, Galie, Gallet, Galdy, Galdij,
——, Daniel, 352.
——, Francis, 178, 312.
——, John, senr. and junr., 178.
——, Judith, 178.
——, Laurence, 181, 252.
——, Lewis, 181, 197.
——, Mary, 178.
——, Mary Anna, 178.
——, Paul, 178.
——, Peter, 187, 266.
——, Sansom, 178.
Galland, Lewis, 197.
——, Rachell, 197.
Gallet. *See* Gallais.
Galliard. *See* Gailiard.
Galloway, Sir James, 48.
Gambier, Esther, 289.
——, Nicholas, 289.
Gamebald, Gemble,
——, Charles, 266.
——, William, 324.
Gandt, Adam, 115.
Gansel, David, 169.
Gansepoel, David, 295, 294N, 295N.
Garancieres, Theophile de, 68.
Garde, Isaac de la, 304, 307N.
Gardeman, Balthazar, 224.
Gardins des. *See* Jardin.
Gardien, James, 173.
Gardies, Henry, 187.
Garene, Nicholas de la, 211.
Garetson, Cato, 57.
Garnault (Garnau, Gernau) Ayme, 316.
——, Michael, 229.
——, Peter, 229.
——, Samuel, 281.
Gardner, Gardyner de,
——, John, 325.
——' and *see* Taylor.
Garnier, Daniel, 165, 187.
——, Isaac, 165, 198.
——, James, 187.
——, John, 165.
——, Jonas, 165.
——, Katerine, 54.
——, Mary, 165, 187.
——, Michael, 187.
——, Paul 165.
——, Peter, 187.
——, Samuel, 187.
Garon, James. 198.
——, Marie, 314.
——, Peter, 236, 253, 254N.
Garrett, Derrick, 30.
Garric *See* Garry.
Garry, Garie, Gario, Garric,
——, David, 177, 217, 240.
——, Henry, 62.
——, Jane, 212.
——, Peter, 212.
Gascherie, Galcherie, Gashere,
——, David. 187.
——, John, 187.
——, Judith, 187.
——, Lewis, 187.
——, Stephen, senr. and junr., 187.
Gaschon. *See* Guschon.
Gascoigne, Gascoyne,
——, Sir Bernard (Barnard) 83, 87, 104N.
——, H., 348.
——, Thomas, 345.
Gash. *See* Gache.
Gassaud, Estienne de, 349.
——, Jean Anthoine de, 352.
Gastigny, Gatini, Gattine de,
——, James, 221.
——, Rene, 131.
——, Mathieu, 350.
Gaubert, L., 356.
Gauche, Charles, 187.
Gaudet, Gaude, Gaudies, Goudet,
——, Charles, 187.
——, Jaquette 187.
——, Joachim, 217, 223, 268.
——, John, senr. and junr., 187.
——, John, 144, 170.
——, Nicolas, 187.
Gaudiat, Gilbert, 181.
Gaudineau, Gaudeneau,
——, Giles, 163.
——, James, 163.
Gaudié. *See* Desgaudré.
Gaugain (Guagain) John, 144.
——, Philip, 187.
——, Simon, 144.
——, Thomas, 234.
——, William, 144.
Gaujat de (Gaujac, Ganiac, Degaucac),
——, Gally, 205.
——, Peter Gally, 269.
Gaultier, Gautié, Gautier, Gaulter,
——, Abraham, 92.
——, Ezechiel, 144.
——, Francis, senr. and junr., 128.
——, Francis, 181, 316.
——, Henry, 252.
——, Isabela, 128.
——, James, 296, 297N.
——, Joanna, senr. and junr., 128.
——, Joanna (niece) 128.
——, John, 144, 206.
——, Pascal, 220.
——, Peter, 212.
——, Thomas, 206.
Gausell, David, 123.
Gaussen, David, 317.
——, Peter, 310.
Gauteron, Gaution, Gautron, Gautreau,
——, Gideon, 350.
——, Nicholas, 144, 236.
——, Philip, 144.
——, Susanne, 144.
Gautre, Pierre, 352.
Gautreau. *See* Gauteron.
Gavot, John, 144.
Gaydan, Andreas, 315.
Gayot, Jane, 187.
——, John, 187.
Gazagne (Gazange) John, 97.
Gaznet (Gazuet).
——, Anne, 172.
——, Jeremias, 172.
Geachman, Geaukman. *See* Yeokman.
Gebert, Francis, 144.
Gedeon. *See* Gideon.
Gee, Dorothy, 239.
Geering, William, 77.

Geertz, Otto, 168.
Geger, Henry, 123.
Geghter (Gechter) Michel (Michael) 273, 276N.
Geilinck, Isaac (Isaias) 235, 251.
Geirle, Maria van, 11.
Gelieu, Mathew, 198.
Gemble. *See* Gamebald.
Gemmill, John, 326.
Genatz (Genats) John de, 276, 275N, 277N.
Genays, James Venans, 159.
Gendrant, Gendron,
——, Anne, 219.
——, John, 178.
Gendrault, James, 178, 240.
Genevez (Geneuez) Peter, 217, 240.
Genne. *See* Genue.
Gens, John de, 82, 82N, 83N.
Gentet, Lewis, 244.
Gentilet, John, 315.
Gentill, Ames, 104.
Genue (Genne) Kateryne, 69.
Genwe, John van, 63.
George, Georges,
——, John, 121.
——, Nicholas, 89.
——, Thomas. *See* Mocats, Moses.
——, Samuel, 197.
Geoghegan, Darly, 341.
Gerard (and *see* Girard) Anne, senr. and junr., 220.
——, Charles, 75, 120.
——, Charlotte, 75.
——, Elizabeth, 120.
——, Isabella, 75.
——, John, 220, 295, [*ter*], 294N, 295N.
Gerbaut, Peter, 247.
Gerbet, Jean, 348.
Gerbier, Balthazar de, 41, 43.
——, Sir Balthazar, 62.
——, John, 129, 144, junr. 144.
——, Susanna, 144.
——, Susanna Francisca, 144.
Germaine, John, 210, 222.
Gernau. *See* Garnault.
Gerny, Ann, 187.
——, John, 187.
Gerrard. *See* Gerard.
Gerritson, Cornelius, 101.
Gerritson, Cornelius, 101.
Gervais, Gervays, Gerwaise,
——, Anthony, 307, 300N, 309N.
——, Honorat, 206.
——, Isaac, 158, 255.
——, Jacqueline, 158.
——, James Venars, 159.
——, Louis 144, 158, junr., 158.
——, Mary Marguaritte, 158.
——, Peter, 236.
Gervaisot, Gervaizot, Pervaisot,
——, Blaise, 294, 295.
——, David, 250, and *see* Pervaisot.
Gerveran (Geveram) Isaac, 268.
Getsius, Daniel, 56.
Geylenson, Meyles, 330.
Ghame (Ghaune) Paul Jansen, 43.
Gheeradts, Marcus, 24.
Gheneghen, Margaret van, 12.
Ghest, John, 340.
Ghiselin (Cheselyn),
——, Cesar, 292.
——, John, 145, 217, 253.
——, Margaret, 145.
——, Mary, 145.
——, Nicholas, 145.
——, William, 145.
Gibbs, Gibbe, Gipps,
——, Henry, 14.
——, James, 19, 320, 323.
——, Elizabeth, 36.
Gibbon, Edward, 338.
Gibert, Jean, 352.
Gibson, Francis, 296.
——, James, 296.
——, Robert, 322.
Gideon, Gidoin, Gidein,
——, John Lewis, 306, 308N.
——, Rowland, 122.
——, Sir William, 77.
Giesque, Matthias, 251.
Gifford, John, 83.
Gignillat, John Francis, 234.
Gignons, John, 308.
Gignoux, Peter, 349.
Gihhy, Daniel, 355.
——, Isaac, 356.
Gilbert, Abraham, 235.
——, Catherine, 244.
——, Claudius, 73, 338.
——, 'Jacobus,' 144.
——, Mary, 136.
——, Peter, 247.
Gilby, David, 36.
Giles (Gyles) Dury, 70.
Gill, Isaac, 345.
——, John, 168.
——, Robert, 340.
Gillaspie, John, 321.
Gilchrist. *See* McNeill.
Gilles (Gillies),
——, Abraham, 313.
——, Gilles, 175.
——, 'Jacobus,' 313.
——, John, 313.
——, Solomon, 247.
Gilliart, Gillart, Gilyard,
——, Claudius, 74.
——, Lewis, 74, 77, 78.
Gillois, Isaac, 144.
——, Peter, 144.
Gilpine, Nicholas, 5.
Ginckel, Godert Baron de, 227.
Gineste, Louis, 356, and *see* Najac.
Ginguier (Guiguier) Samuel, 187.
Gipps. *See* Gibbs.
Girandeau (Grandeau, Giraudeau) Moses, 284.
Girard (Gerard, Gyrard) Abraham, 74, 117.
——, Francis, 244.
——, John, 132, 144, 311.
——, Judicq, 132, 144.
——, Lewis, 291.
——, Marie, 244.
——, Magdalene, 144.
——, Paul, 244.
——, Peter, 144, 226.
——, Samuel, 108.
——, Susanna, 144.
Girardot (*alias* Girardott De Tillieux) John, 178, 270.
——, Paul, 314.
Giraud, Guirard, Giraurd, Guirauld, Giraux, Girod, Girauld,
——, Adrienne, 248.
——, Anthony, 304, 307N.
——, Daniel, 311, 314.
——, Gabriel, 248.
——, Jane, junr., 248.
——, Jane Frances, 248.
——, John, junr., 248.
——, John James, 248.
——, Katherine, 248.
——, Margarette, 248.
——, Michael, 247, 289, 292.
——, Stephen, 313.
Gisbitsky, Bartholomew, 239.
Gistelle (Gistells) Valerius van, 52.
Glasse, Allaster, 327.
Glen (Glenn) James, 326, and *see* Hamilton.
——, John, 324.
Gloria (Glorie) Peter (Pierre) 187, 356.
Glover, Thomas, 4.
Gobe, John, 81.
Gobert, John, 145.
Gobs, Jeanne, 145.
Gochon, Daniell, 71.
Godard, Goddard,
——, Elizabeth, 317.
——, Josias, 310.
——, Paul, 317.
——, Thomas, 310.
Godby, Peter, 260.
Godde, Peter, 302, 271N, 276N, 302N.
Godeau, Annah, 144.
——, Francis, 144.
Godeman, Gaspar, 56.
Godet, Theodore, 290.
Godfrey, Godefroy, Godfreer, Godfroy, Godfrett.
——, Benjamin, 230.
——, Catharin, 144.
——, Charles, 131, 171.
——. Daniel, 7.
——, James, 351.
——, John, 274, 276N.
——, Mary, 131.
——, Rachel, 171.
——, Robert, 144.
Godiah, Mr., 221N.
Godin, Benjamin, 186, 217.
——, David, 186, 217, junr. 186, 217.
——, Francis (Frances) 186.
——, Martha, 186.
——, Mary, 186.
——, Peter, 310.
——, Stephen, 253, 254N.
Godschalke, Godschall, Joaz (Joos Jodocus), 8, 35.
Goenen. *See* Cronen.
Gohier, 'Jacobus,' 229.
——, James, 297, 297N.
——, John, 229.
Gohory, Frances, 108.
——, Jeremy, 108.
Goilard, Petro, 198.
Goisin, Daniel, 198.
Goldig (Galdy) Laurence, 187.
Goldwin, Anne Catherin, 226.
Goltsteyne, Charles de, 241.
Gomar (Gomart) Isaac, 173.
——, John, 187.
Gomez (Gomes) Abraham, 237.
——, Francis, 210.
——, Isaac, 237.
Gomme, Sir Bernard de, 99.

——, Katherine, 99.
Goniquet. *See* Gouyquet.
Gontier, Marie, 245.
Gonzales, Gonsalez, Gonsalt, Gonsal,
——, James, 164.
——, Jaques, 219.
——, Salomon, 275, 274N, 277N.
Gooderis, George, 112.
Goodlad, John, 334.
——, Robert, 334.
Gooris, Salomon, 52.
Gorde, James Bassiere, 273N.
Gordon, Genevieve, 4.
——, John, 2, 4.
——, Lucy, 4.
——, Sir Robert, 321.
Gore, Gerard, 74, 95.
——, Hester, 74, 95.
Gorin, John, 315.
Goriou, Gorion,
——, Jacques, 144.
——, John, 54, 144.
Gorron, Gaston Pompée de, 348.
Gosseaume, Andreas, 311.
——, Paul, 311.
Gosselin (Goslin, Dosselin, Cosselin) David, 312.
——, George, 68, 88, 111.
——, Jacob, 71, 78.
——, Marie, 225.
——, Mary, 219.
Goubard, David, 62.
Goubert, James, 187.
Gouche, Isaac Le, 121.
Goudet. *See* Gaudet.
Gouffe, John, 145.
Gouge, Sarah, 297.
Gougeou, Gougeon, Gongoux, *alias* La Marque, Gougeoux,
——, Ester, 219.
——, Gregory, 298.
——, Isaac, 220.
——, Nicholas, 219.
——, *alias* La Marque, Peter, 219, 300, 299N.
Goughton, Thomas, 342.
Gouin, Abraham, 312.
Goulard (Gouland) James Martell, 198.
Goullainne, Charle de, 349.
Goulle, Rene, 144.
Gourbiel (Gourviel) Elias, 177.
Gourdin, Charlot, 144.
——, 'Jacobus,' 144.
——, Jeremia, senr. and junr., 144.
——, Lovisa, 144.
——, Magdalene, 144.
——, Mary, 144, 187.
——, Peter.
Gutieres. *See* Guterres.
Goven, Thomas, 342.
Govis, William, 291.
Gouy (Govy, Guoy) William, 198, 249.
Gouyquet (Goniquet) Peter, 286.
Gowle (Van Gowle) Rowland, 224.
Grace, Geor., 27.
Gradin (Graem) John, 64.
Graet, Peter de, 171.
Graham, Hans, 341.
——, Thomas, 328.
Grand le, Legrand,
——, Annah, 149.
——, David, 149, 222.
——, Elizabeth, 149.
——, Mary, 149.
——, Peter, 148, 149, junr. 149.
Grandprey (Granpreys),
——, Martin, 265, 271N, 273N, 276N, 277N.
——, Samuel, 273, 274N, 277N.
Granford, Thomas, 342.
Grange la, De Grangue, Degrane, De Grangne, Granques, De la Grandge, De Grane,
——, Andrew Luy, 225.
——, David, 273.
——, Jean Henry, 307, 349.
——, John (*alias* John Verhoven) 319.
——, John Henry Daniel, 309N.
Granger, Rene, 279.
——, Robert, 324.
Graniere, Granyer,
——, Jacques, 329.
——. James, 329.
——, John, 329.
——, Peter, 306, and *see* Fraisinet.
Grant, Mathew, 339.
Granville, Lady Isabella, 226.
Gras, Gracien, 352.
Grasset, Augustus, 145.
——, Mary, 145.
Graszellier, Ezekiel, 187.
Gratiana, Anthonio, 77.
Grave, Graves de, Greve, Degrave,
——, David, 274N.
——, Mary 276N. *See* Acque.
——, Peter, 196.
Gravell, Col., 74N.
Gravelot, Catherin, 198.
——, John, 198.
Graville, 'Jacobus,' 145.
——, Mary Jeanne, 145.
——, Mary Magdalene, 145.
Graviset (Gravisset) Paul, 197.
Gravius, Theodore, 52.
Gray (Graye),
——, Sir Andrew, 43.
——, George, 322.
——, John, 23.
——, Lord, 41.
Grazeillier, John, 314.
Greatid, William, 339.
Greene, *alias* Vert, John, 315 (and *see* Valverde Greene).
Greenesmith, Johannekin, *alias* Joane, 15.
Greenwood, Christopher, 297, 289, 298N.
——, Richard, 341.
Gregory, Martin, 342, 345.
Gremsheills, William, 325.
Grenot, Benjamin, 161.
Grepigny de. *See* Crepigny.
Gressingham, William, 339.
Greve. *See* Grave.
Greywell, John, 21.
Gribelin, Jeanne, 145.
——, Mary, senr. and junr., 145.
——, Sarah, 145.
——, Simon, 145.
Griell (Griel),
——, Daniel, 81.
——, David, 68, 69, 78.
——, Francis, 292, 311.
——, John, 66, 337.
Grier, David, 329.
——, John, 328.
Griet, Elizabeth, 145.
Griffith, Barbara, 93.
——, Isabella, 93.
——, John, 93.
——, Lucretia, 93.
——, Mary, 82, 93, 83N.
Grignon, Grigron, Grigon,
——, Magdalen, 157.
——, Margaret, junr., 157.
——, Margaret Petitot, 157.
——, Mary, 157.
——, Nicholas, 156.
Grillet, John, 242.
——, Renatus, senr. and junr., 242.
Grimard (Gumard) Eliaz, 197.
Grimaudit, Benjamin, 267.
Grimault (Grimaut),
——, Abraham, 312.
——, Isaac, 171.
——, Mary, 132, 171.
——, Michael, 246.
——, Paul, 145.
——, Simon, 132, 171.
Grimpet, Augustin, 145.
——, Claude, 145.
——, Francis, 229.
——, Justin, 145.
——, Nicholas, 145.
——, Sarah, 145.
Grinder, Adam, 145.
——, Annah, 145.
——, John Peter, 145.
——, Mary, 145.
Gronen (Groenen),
——, Adam, 118.
——, Albertus, 105.
——, Anthony, 81, 238.
Groenwaldt (Groen Waldt) John, 114.
Groftsten (Groften) Albert 66.
Groleau, Louis, 145.
Grongnet, Frances Vigot, 315.
——, Stephen, 315.
Groone (Green) Dirick Janson, 113.
Gros, Michael Le, 206.
Grossin, Peter, 145.
Groston, Albert, 337.
Groteste (Grasteste),
——, Claud, 198.
——, Mary, 212.
Grou Le, Grou,
——, Isaac, 310.
——, Nicolas, 148.
Grude, Elijah, 242.
——, Lewis, 248.
——, Nicholas, 242.
——, Peter, 242.
Grueber (Gruber),
——, Daniel, 156, 170.
——, Francis, 158, 159, 170.
——, Henry, 158, 170.
——, John, 158, 170.
——, Nicholas, 158, 170.
——, Susanna, 158.
——, Susanna Margaritta, 159.
Grymes, Arthur, 338.
Gua Du, Dugua,
——, Anne, 316.
——, Anthony, 111.
——, Gabriel, 316.
——, Mary, 130.
——, Peter, 130.
Guache (Quache) David, 246.

Guagain. *See* Gaugain.
Gualtier. *See* Gaultier.
Gubay, Abraham Jacques, 100.
Guede, Egbert, 291.
Guedin. *See* Quedin.
Guenis. *See* Quenis.
Guenault, Guenaut, Guenot, Quenault,
——, Catharina, 234.
——, Claude, 153.
——, John, 1.
——, Magdalen, 153.
——, Stephen, 153.
——, Thomas, 173, 307, 306n, 308n.
Guénon (Guenou) Peter, 218, 223, 225.
Guerin, De Guerin, and *see* Duguery,
——, Ann, 197.
——, Anne, 248.
——, Francis, senr. and junr., 197.
——, Magdalen, 197.
——, Nicholas, 173, 197.
——, Peter, 348 [*ter*].
——, Robert, 173.
——, Salomon, 248.
——, Simeon, 145.
Guerineau (Guerineu) Theophilus, 243.
Guerrier, Matthew, 249.
Guepin, Guespin,
——, Abraham, 187.
——, David, 187 [*bis*].
——, John, 187 [*bis*], 311.
——, Peter, senr. and junr., 187.
——, Rachel, 187.
Guerin, Guery. *See* Queru, Query.
Guerrier, John, 292.
Guesnard, Guesnaud,
——, Daniel, 245.
——, Jane, 187.
——, Philip, 187.
——, Peter, 187.
Guestebrune, ——, 348.
Guestier, 'Jacobus,' 242.
Guey, Estienne, 352.
Gueyle, John, 174.
Guibal, Esther, 243.
——, John, 243.
Guibaudet, Claude, 300n.
Guibert, René, 187.
Guichard, Gabriel, 206.
Guichardiere, Anne, 225.
——, Daniel, 225.
——, John, 237.
Guichenet, Henry, 197.
Guichenon, Pierre, 355.
Guicheret, Joseph, 198.
Guide, Guiday,
——, Anne, 157.
——, Isaac, 247.
——, James, 157.
——, Lewisa, 157.
——, Louis, 157.
——, Philip (Phillips) senr. and junr., 157.
——, Philorie, 157.
Guidon, Guideon,
——, Abraham, 212.
——, Lewis, 288.
——, Rowland, 212.
——, Samson, 212.
Guiguier, Guigner, Guiger, Guigver,
——, Anthony, 206.
——, George Tobie, 240.
——, Samuel, 218.
Guilleaume, Guilhem, Guilhen, Guilhem de,
——, Barnard (Bernard) 280.
——, B., 349.
——, Louis, 145.
——, John, 145.
——, Ozeas, 249.
Guill, George, 161.
——, Jane, 161.
——, John, 161.
——, Martha, 161.
——, Suzanna, senr. and junr., 161.
Guillachou, Isaac, 97.
Guillandeau, Philip, 174.
Guillard, Paul, 145.
——, Stephan, 145.
Guillet, Charles, 289,
——, John, 290.
Guillieu, Francis, 290.
Guillon, Joseph, 145.
Guillot, Moses, 187.
Guiltan (Guillon) William, 198.
Guinard (and *see* Quinlard) Mathurin, 249.
Guinet, Jeremie, 352.
Guion, Paul, 353.
Guionneau, Louis, 220.
Guiraud, Guirard, Guirauld. *See* Giraud.
Guiraudet, Claude, 300.
——, Peter, 351.
Guiron (Guinon) Solomon de, 307.
Guitard, Jacob, 56.
Guitton, Guiton, Guitan, Guitau,
——, Daniel, 236, 249, 289.
——, Gabriel, 236.
——, Isaac, 235.
——, Magdalen, 289.
——, Peter, 236.
——, Stephen, 187.
——, Thomas, 312.
Gulick (Gulii) Philip, 272, 272n, 276n.
Gunbard, David, 60.
Gunman, Christopher, 102, 104.
Guoy. *See* Gouy.
Gurzelier, Andrew, 198.
——, John, 198.
Guschon, John de, 129, 130.
Guterres, Gutteres, Guthery, Gutieres,
——, Jacob Mendes, 106.
——, Lues Dias (Ludovicus Dios) 86.
——, Moses, 237.
——, Robert, 115.
Guy, Daniel, 174.
——, Gabriel, 174.
——, Scipio, 266.
Guyon, Daniel, 243.
——, John, 243.
——, William, 264.
Guyot, Gwyott,
——, Abraham, 74.
——, James, 36.
Gyelder de, Cornelius, 98.
Gylby. *See* Gilby.
Gyles. *See* Giles.
Gyrard. *See* Girard.
Gysbertsen, Walter, 346.
Haak (Haake),
——, Elizabeth, 69, 70.
——, Theodore, 69, 70, 93, 98.
Hachton, Laurence Van, 265, 276n.
Hacker, Peter, 169.
Haddock, John, 116.
Haige, James, 16.
Haijs, Claude, 99.
——, Daniel, 240.
——, Jean, 351.
Haillett, William, 66, 337.
Hain, John, 129.
Haitly, Alexander, 57.
Halden, Haldan, Holden,
——, Archibald, 319.
——, Humphrey, 335.
Halgan, Daniel, 345.
Hales, Charles, 71, 81, 85.
Hall, James, 323.
——, Robert, 95, 322, 339, 341.
——, Simon, 334.
Halleé, Abraham, 206.
——, James, 206, 309.
——, Magdalen, 206.
Hallinghiu, John, 290.
Hamars, Peter Cahaignes, 261.
Hambleton. *See* Hamilton and Lother.
Hame. *See* Hamm.
Hammaker, Richard, 267.
Hamel du, Hammel, Hamill,
——, Isaac, 142.
——, John, 145.
——, Mary, 146.
——, Mathew, 321.
——, Peter, 185.
——, Robert, 321.
Hamelot, Peter, 229.
Hamm (Hamme) Van, Hamme, Hame,
——, John Argens, 116.
——, Salings, 103.
Hamond (Hamon) Francis, 104.
Hamett, Henry, 9.
Hamilton (Hambleton) Alexander, 301, 327, 300n.
——, Sir Alexander, 18.
——, Andrew, 326.
——, Archibald, 325, 332.
——, Chrisistomus, 72, 78.
——, Claude, 19, 323, 324.
——, Sir Claud, 18, 329.
——, Francis, 328.
——, Sir Frederick, 333.
——, George, 18.
——, Sir George, 18.
——, *alias* Glen, Elizabeth, 334, and *see* Glen.
——, *alias* Cunningham, Elizabeth, 331.
——, Gawan, 319, 326.
——, Hugh, 325.
——, Hugh of Loghneneas, 322.
——, Hugh of Moyagh, 322.
——, James, 321, 322, 323, 334.
——, James of Drumraye, 322.
——, James, Marquess of, 34.
—— (*alias* Boyle) Joan, 331.
——, John, 75, 271, 319, 322, 323, 325, 326, 333, 334, 272n, 276n.
——, Malcolm, 322.
——, *alias* Mountgomery, Margaret, 336.
——, Marion, 333.
——, Patrick, 322, 333, 334.
——, Richard, 75.

——, Robert, 18, 320, 322, 323, 326, 336.
——, Thomas, 327.
——, William, 322, 323, 325, 326, 334.
——, William of Ballefetan, 323.
——, William of Strabane, 323, and *see* Moore and Lother.
Hamond, Hamon, Hammond,
——, Francis, 102.
——, Isaac, 198.
——, Stephen, 68, 70.
Hanckwitz. *See* Hauckwitz.
Hane de, Hane, Dehane, Dehanne (and *see* Hesne).
——, Jacob, 185.
——, Joachim, 70.
——, Lewis, 243, 303, 302N.
Hanet. *See* Havet.
Hanewick, Van, William, 8.
Hanmer, William, 65. 78, 81, 85.
Hannay (Hannaye) Patrick, 37, 331.
Hanne De. *See* Hane.
Hanson, Augustine, 114.
——, John, 110.
Hant, Jacob le, 58.
Harache, Herache (and *see* Areche)
——, Abraham, 313.
——, Anna (Anne) 158.
——, John, 198.
——, Peter, 158, 289.
Harbord (and *see* Hobart) Catherine, 71.
——, Dame Mary, 71.
Harcourt, Oliver D', 294, 295, 294N.
Hardevelt (Hardenelt, Hardeuelt), Anthony, 276, 275N, 277N.
Harding, Peter, 82N.
Hardouin (Hardoven, Hardossin)
——, John, 254, 290, 254N.
——, Mary, 198.
——, Suzanna, 198.
Hardwick, Amelia, 90, 94.
Hardy, Armand, 187.
——, James, 162.
Harell (Harrell) Christianus, 102.
——, Mary, 270.
Haren, Peter van, 276N.
Harivell (Harivill) Isaac, 285.
Harlagh (Harlah) Frederick, 169.
——, Vasner (Vosmar) 115.
Harmans, Pieter, 112.
Harper, John, 325, 326.
——, Robert, 324.
Harrewin (Harrewyn) Abraham, 23.
——, James, 24.
Harring, John, 107.
Harris, Nicholas, 83.
——, William, senr. and junr., 82, 110.
Harrison, Anthony, 123.
——, Joseph, 89.
——, Thomas, 339.
Hart (Hardt) Bartholomew Adolph, 169.
——, James, 39.
——, John, 42.
Hartges, Peter, 52.
Hartley, Edward, 329.
Hartman, Henry, 11.
——, Paul, 87.
Harvey, Harvie, Harvy, Hervy, Hervé,
——, Anna, 178
——, Christopher, 343.
——, Edward, 167, 216.
——, Gideon, 69, 87.
——, John, 321, senr. and junr., 178.
——, Sarah, 178.
——, Thomas, 326.
Harwitt, John, 113.
Hasden, Haesden, Van Haesdonck, Kaesdonck, Hesdon,
——, George, 15.
——, John, 15, 52, 243.
——, Henry, 57.
——, Marten, 15.
Hasfurt, John, 56.
Haskinstiles, Eleonora, 293.
——, Sarah, 293.
Hassan, Cutts, 260.
Hasserterborgh (Husserterbogh) Derick, 234.
Hassett, John de, 20.
Hastier, John, 244.
Hatricke, James, 323.
Hattanville, John, 187.
Hatten Van, Ann, 214.
——, John, 122, 168, 214, 120N.
Hauckwitz, Hanckwitz, Houtkwits, Howckwith,
——, Ambrose Godfrey, 231, 302, 302N.
——, Andrew, 299.
——, John Andrew, 302, 299N, 301N.
Hausi, John de, 141.
Hauteclaire (Hauterlair) John, 277, 275N, 277N.
Hauteville, Gabriel de, 277, 275N, 277N.
Hautpas, Pierre du, 351.
Havet, Van Have, Havy, Haney, Hanet,
——, John, 178, 217, 253.
——, Marie Carolina, 225.
——, Peter, 23, 291, and *see* Hanet.
Hawkshaw, John, 338.
Hawser, Wolfgang, 85.
Hay, Haye, Heye,
——, Sir Alexander, 13.
——, Archibald, 31.
——, George, 25.
——, Sir George, 12, 25.
——, Francis, junr., 112.
——, James, 31.
——, Sir James, 4, 6.
——, Peter, 25.
——, Robert, 12.
——, William, 48.
Haye de la, Adrian, 196.
——, Charles, 196
——, Isaac, 232.
——, John, senr. and junr., 196.
——, Moses, 196.
——, Peter, 101, 104, 196.
——, Stephen, 248.
——, Thomas, 196.
Hayrault, Charles, 177.
——, Mary, 177.
——, Suzanna, senr. and junr., 177.
Hays, Hayes, De la Hays,
——, Abraham, 141.
——, Bartholomew, 141.
——, Batesil, 141.
——, Daniel, 218.
——, Jeanne, 146.
——, John, 141.
——, Nicholas, 141.
Hazel, Christianus, 172.
Hearne, John, 343.
Heatley, Mary, wife of Thomas Lesley, 30.
Hebblinck, *alias* Vanhulle, Abraham, 12.
Hebdon, John, 82.
——, Richard, 82.
——, Thomas, 82.
Hebert (and *see* Hobart) Elizabeth, senr. and junr., 198, 219.
——, Henry, 102, 104.
——, Isaac, 310.
——, James, 187, 219.
——, John, 198, 219, 311, junr. 198.
——, Judicq, 145.
——, Marianne, 145.
——, Mary, 145, 198.
——, Matthew, 102, 104, 219, junr. 219.
——, Peter, 145.
——, Rachel, 145.
——, Samuel, 198.
——, Stephan, 145.
Hechstetter, Daniel (Donnet) 9.
——, Emanuel, 9.
Heck. *See* Eck.
Hedlin, John, 46.
Hee, Garratt van, 19.
Heel, Wouter van, 110.
Heere, Simon, 115.
Heeren, Peter, 61.
Heester, James, 338.
Heickuijsen, Gerrard van, 67.
Heidtridder, Andrew, 228.
Heigate. *See* Hygate.
Heindricksen, Lieve, 175.
Heisenbuttell, John, 234.
Heitman (Hietman) Detloff, 74, 104.
Heitts (Hietts) Catrine Adel, 53.
Helias. *See* Ritt de.
Helin, George, 250.
Helot (Helott) Hellot, Hellott, Holot,
——, Daniel, 229.
——, Denis, 173.
——, Edme, 117.
——, Francis, 173.
——, John, 174, 311.
——, Olimpe, 173.
——, Peter, 146.
Hemard, Eliza, 314.
——, Peter, 247.
Hembrickes, Peter, 57.
Hemet, Peter, 226.
Hempfee. *See* Kempffe.
Hempstone, Barbary, 48.
Hemskerk, Capt., 98N.
Henault, John, 146.
Henckell, Henckel, Henkell,
——, Abraham, 251.
——, Jacob, 238.
Henderson, John, 324.
Hendrix. *See* Henriques.
Henning, Caspar Frederick, 228.
Henriques, Henriquez, Henrickes, Hendrix, Henrix, Henrick, Hendrick,
——, Abraham Baruch, 201.
——, Abraham Bueno, 103, 196.
——, Abraham Gomez, 101.
——, Cornelles, 57.

——, Daniel Bueno, 86.
——, David Gomes, 101.
——, Isaac, 89.
——, Ishack Seneor, 250.
——, Jacob Bueno, 103, junr., 182.
——, John, 295, 294N, 296N.
——, Joseph, 250.
——, Joseph Bueno, 234.
——, Joshua Bueno, 103, 182.
——, Laurence, 22.
——, Leonard, 37, 38.
——, Manuel, 181.
——, Moses Bueno, 103.
——, Nicholas, 67.
——, Peter, 45, senr. and junr., 117.
——, Pierre (Peter) 204.
——, Pedro, junr., 232.
Henrison, Henrickson,
——, Alexander, 327.
——, Cornelius, 32.
——, John, 115.
Henry, John, 327.
Hensbergh, Reymond, 256.
Hensch, Heusch,
——, John, 228.
——, Paul, 297, 297N.
Henshaw, George, 109.
Hepburne, Sir Robert, 17, 320.
Herache. *See* Harache.
Herauld, Herault,
——, George, 235.
——, John, 340.
Herbert, Katherine, 73.
——, Dame Mary, 73.
——, Phillip Henry, 54, 62.
——, William, 21, 27, 55, 93.
Herby d'. *See* Derby.
Hercules, William, 23.
Heriott, Herryott,
——, Alexander, 52.
——, George, 16.
——, James, 39.
Herman, Hermens, Hermans,
——, Abraham, 109.
——, Anne, 330.
——, Charles, 312.
——, Cornelius, 330.
——, Reyner, 88.
——, William, 112.
Hernick. *See* Horneck.
Heron, Catharina, 145.
——, William, 145.
Herreweghe, Roger van, 6.
Hersent, John, 19.
Hervart, D'Hervart,
——, Esther, 250.
——, Hester Marquise de Gouvernet, 224.
——, Philibert, 289.
Hervé. *See* Harvey.
Hervey. *See* Harvey.
Hervieu, Ester, 198.
——, John, 187, 198.
——, Martha, 198.
——, Moses, 198.
Hervot, 'Jacobus,' 289.
——, Peter, 146.
Hesne (and *see* Hane),
——, Annah, 145.
——, Marianna, 145.
——, Mary, 145.
——, Peter, senr. and junr., 145.
——, Rachel, 145.
Hesse, Henry, 146.
——, John, 308.
——, Mary, 146.
——, Solomon, 146.
Hessen, Charlotte, 75, 84.
——, Katherine, 76, 84, 82N.
Hesta, Gerard van, 278, 283, 270N.
Heude, Honde,
——, Francis, 146.
——, Laurans, 146.
——, Nicolas, 146.
——, ——, 203.
Heule, Abraham de, 141.
Heup, Thomas Le, 234.
Heureux, Antony L', 198.
——, Frederick, 112.
Heuse De la, Houze, Heuze,
——, Jean, 356.
——, John, 205.
——, J., 348.
——, Joseph, 291.
——, Peter, 290.
Hewen, Antonius, 11.
Hewselar, Wolfgang, 110.
Heycock, Richard, 342.
Heye. *See* Hay.
Heythinson (Van Leythusen) Gerard van, 72, 77.
Heyward, George, 340.
Hibou, John, senr. and junr., 146.
——, Mark, 146.
——, Mary, 146.
Hieren, Peter, 25.
Hietman. *See* Heitman.
Hietts. *See* Heitts.
Highstreet, William, 291.
Hill, John, 261.
Hinderson, Anna Lowise, 224.
Hine, Nicholas Leopaldus, 81.
Hinghen, James, 31.
Hinloopen, Symon (Tymon) Jacobs, 45, 46.
Hinoyessa (Hinoyossa) John, 228.
Hioll, John, 290.
Hiralt, E., 353.
Hoaftman, Nicholas Henry, 114.
Hobart (Hebert, and *see* Hebert) Abraham, 69, 88.
Hobell, James, 6.
Hobson, Justinia, 60.
Hodgkin, Elizabeth, 74, 77, 105.
Hodshon, Hudgsone,
——, George, 321.
——, Theodore, 250.
Hoett, Peter, 61, 63, 78.
Hoeux, John van de, 76.
Hoffe, Theodore, 73.
Hoffman, John, 43.
Hofstadt (Hofstad) Theodore, 118, 120N.
Hogaerden, Hogarden,
——, Abraham van, 61, 86, 338.
——, Isaac van, 338.
——, Jacob van, 338.
——, Peter van, 338.
Hogelot, Peter, 220.
Hogg, Robert, 326.
Hognel (Hognett) Isaac, 253.
Hogstraten (Hoogstraten) Gosuinus van, 296, 298N.
Hoguel, Hogvel,
——, Charles de, 196.
——, Isaac de, 195, junr., 196.
——, Rachel de, 196.
Hoissard, Isaac, 243.
Holden, Joseph, 341, and *see* Halden.
Holl, Christiana, 244.
Holland, Abigall, 92.
Hollander, Peter, 271.
Hollinbeach, John, 84.
Hollis (Holles) Lady Elizabeth, 73, and *see* Lou.
Holmes, Arnold, 13.
——, Robert, 13.
Holot. *See* Helot.
Holstein, Daniel, 62.
Holzafell, Antony, senr. and junr., 177.
——, Margaret, 206.
——, Mary, 177, 206.
Homan, John, 338.
Hombeau, Andrew de, 141.
Home, Howme, Hume,
——, Lord Alexander, 1.
——, Alexander, 20.
——, Anne, 3.
——, Elizabeth, 3.
——, George, 3.
——, Sir George, 1, 2, 44.
——, Sir John, 18, 44.
——, Patrick, 44, 329.
——, Sir Patrick, 9, 13.
——, Sir William, 1.
Homme l', Delhomme, Isaac, 141.
Hommedieu (L'Homediu) Benjamin le, 199.
——, Peter, 221.
Homrigh, Bartholomeus van, 216.
Honde. *See* Heude.
Hone, Van Hone,
——, Jacob Jacobson, 55.
——, Joist, 56.
Honis, Andrew, 321.
Honthorst, Gerrit van, 43.
Honywood, Walter, 111.
Hooft (Hoofte) Thomas, 39.
——, William Johnson, 23.
Hooren Van, ——, 82N.
Hope, Hopke, Hoppe,
——, Detleff Christian, 253.
——, Henry, 92.
——, John, 256.
——, Robert, 42.
Hopkins, Edward, 342.
Horard, Paul, 241.
Horion, John, 146.
——, Peter, 146.
Horne, Fabian, 117.
Horneby, Richard, 342.
Horneck (Hernick) Anthony, 96.
Horry, Daniel, 243.
——, Elizabeth, 243.
——, Peter, 243.
Horsbringh, Robert, 335.
Hosevile, Daniel, 24.
Hoste, William, 36.
Houbelon, Anthony, 60.
Houcque, John le, 83.
Houdesplains, John de, 242.
——, Peter Brocas de, 242.
Houles, John, 349.
Houmeau. *See* Lhoumeau.
Houpert, Frederick, 74.
Houser, Henry, 229.
Houskens, Arnold, 60.
Houspital, Mouize, 353.

Houssaye (Housaij),
——, Claud, 249.
——, Isaac, 249.
——, John, 235.
——, Mary, 146.
——, Noah, 217, 252,
——, Noel, 146.
Houze. *See* Heuze.
Houzeau, 'Jacobus,' 146.
Howard, Charles, 84, 85
——, Walbrough, 84, 85.
——, William, 84, 85.
Howckwith. *See* Hauckwitz.
Howie, James, 326.
Howme. *See* Home.
Howpert, Frederick, 69.
Howston, Alexander, 331.
——, John, 331.
——, William, 331, and *see* Adaire and Vannes.
Hubert, Alexander, 295, 294N, 295N.
——, Claudine, 220.
——, Michael, 220, 295, 294N, 295N.
Hubright, Leonard, 58.
Hudgsone. *See* Hodshon.
Huet, Abraham, 146.
——, Daniel, 146.
——, James, 234.
——, Mary, senr. and junr., 146.
——, Mathews, 146.
Hugeband Charles, 30.
Huger, Daniel, 146.
Hugessen, Jane, 60.
Hugo, Jean, 351.
Hugon, Peter, 25, 252.
Hugues, Peter, 220.
Huguetan, Mark, 244.
Huillier, Daniel L', 38.
Hulbues, Nicholas van, 12.
Hulin, Hulen, Hullin,
——, Antony, 198.
——, Francis, 162.
Hull, Le Hulle, Van Huls, Vanhulle,
——, Abraham, 27.
——, Hagens, 123.
——, Peter, 8.
——, Samuel, 245.
——, Thomas, 259, 259N.
——, William, 245.
Hulsbosse, Matthias, 42.
Hume. *See* Home.
Humekin, Gabriel van der, 243.
Humphrey, James, 351.
Hunter, Robert, 323.
——, William, 1, 324.
Hurry, Francis, 269.
Hurtre, Michael de, 16.
Husserterbogh. *See* Hasserterborgh.
Hutchinson, Robert, 342.
Huyas, Annah, 149.
Hyde, Frances, 75.
——, James, 75.
Hygate (Heigate, Heygate) James, 26, 325, 333.

Iback, Josias, 234.
Igon, Igou,
——, Ester, senr. and junr., 198.
——, Isaac, 212.
——, John, 212.
——, Judith, 212.
——, Lewis, 198, 212.
——, Mary, 198.
——, Peter, 212.
——, Solomon, 212.
Imbert, Jacob, 308, 317.
Inglas, Peter, 291.
Inglebres, Albert, 57.
Inglis, Robert, 48.
Ingoldesby, Rich., 350.
Inses. *See* Juses.
Ipping, John, 115.
Irving, Ervingé, Irwing,
——, Christopher, 322.
——, Sir William, 13.
Isaac. *See* Issac.
Isamber, Yzember,
——, Elizabeth, senr. and junr., 146.
——, John, 146, 217.
Isebrand, Jacard, 64.
Issac (Isaac) Charles, 223.
Israel, David, 89.
Ittern, Godfridt van, 99.
Ittersprott, Gregory, 30.
Ixsem, John van, 8.
Izard, John, 87.

Jackson, Isaac, 338.
——, Rombout, 38. *See* Jacobson.
——, Samuel, 342.
Jacob, Jacobs, Jacobse,
——, Andrew, 100, 101.
——, Anthony, 58.
——, Cornelius, 54.
——, Elizabeth, 11.
——, Lady Elizabeth, 90.
——, Harmon (Hermon) 65, 67.
——, John, 53, 55, 107.
——, John Samm, 95.
——, Luke, 21.
——, Margaret, 90.
——, Mark, 315.
——, Oegge (*alias* Owen) 95.
——, Peter, 72.
Jacobson, Jacobsen,
——, Adrian, 13.
——, Antony, 48.
——, Bassian, 57.
——, Edell, Engell, 293.
——, Henry, 114, 118, 164.
——, Jacob, 28, 168.
——, James, 31.
——, John, 106.
——, Nicholas, 20.
——, Peter, 6, 168.
——, Philip, 6, 28, 35.
——, Rombart, 62. *See* Jackson.
——, Theodore, 71, 100, 102, 104, 293.
Jacqueau. *See* Jaqueau.
Jacques, Jaecks,
——, Jacob, 113.
——, John, 146.
Jago, Gago,
——, Moses Hamos, 92.
——, *alias* Jegan, Philip, 73, 78.
Jaille de la, Jaielle La,
——, Isaac, 249.
——, John, 313.
——, Stephen, 220.
Jamain, Jamin,
——, Abraham, 188.
——, Elias, 315.
——, Jane, 221.
——, Lewis (Louis) 212, 225.
——, Nicholas, 221.
——, Stephen, 236.
Jamart, Isaac, 162.
James, Daniel, 131.
——, *alias* Yeames, Joan, 42.
Jameson, John, 319.
Jamet, Mary, senr. and junr., 179
——, Peter, senr. and junr., 179.
——, Suzanna, 179.
Jamineau, Allin, 301, 300N.
——, Claude, 188, 296, 297N.
——, Daniel, 188, 240.
——, Lewise, 310.
——, Mathew, 312.
Jandin, Daniel, 314.
Jandrin, Abraham, 351.
Janes, John, 299. *See* Reynal, J. J.
Janse, Jans,
——, Hester, 146.
——, Isaac, 146.
——, 'Jacobus,' 146.
——, Judicq, 146.
——, Mary, 146.
——, Samuel, senr. and junr., 146.
——, William, 339.
Jansen, Janssen, Janson, and *see* Johnson.
——, Andrew, 198.
——, Berent, 31.
——, Boome This, 176.
——, Gerrit, 175.
——, Isaac, 170.
——, John, 30.
——, Lawrence, 67.
——, Mathias, 86.
——, Rowlaffe, 89.
——, Theodore, 162, 170.
Jaquand, Andrew, 220.
——, John, 220.
——, Magdalen, 220.
Jaqueau (Jacqueau) Moses, 232, 280.
Jaquin, John, 240.
——, Peter. *See* Saint Pierre.
Jardin du, Des Jardins, Desjardins,
——, David, senr. and junr., 312.
——, Isaac, 217.
——, John, 141.
Jarlan, Mark, 206.
——, Magdalen, 206.
——, Pauline, 206.
——, Theophilus, 206.
Jarvis, Jervis,
——, Lewis, 171.
——, Thomas, 343.
——, William, 339.
Jaspers, John, 52, 336.
Jastram, Peter, 315.
Jaumard, John, 253.
Jay, Jeay,
——, Auguste, 291.
——, David, 221.
——, Francis, 246.
——, Gabriel, 221.
——, John, 221.
Jean (John) Peter, 273N.
Jeay. *See* Jay.
Jegan, Jegon. *See* Jago.
Jegu, Isaac, 146.

——, Marie, 146.
——, Touslaine, 146.
Jelinger, Christopher, 71.
Jenaer, Jacob, 111.
Jerman, Daniel, 121.
Jerome, James, 340.
Jerseau, John, 146.
Jervis. *See* Jarvis.
Jeune, John Lewis Le, 148.
——, Magdeline Le, 127.
Jobson, Peter, 57.
Joenties, Peter, 103.
John, Johnes, Johannis,
——, Henry, 22.
——, Peter, 272, 276N.
——, Stephen, 131.
——, Wyebe, 102.
Johnson, Johnsons, Janson,
——, Adrian, 58.
——, Albert, 8.
——, Andreas, 12, 115.
——, Anthony, junr., 32.
——, Archibald, 322.
——, Barnard, 23, 55.
——, Benjamin, 71, 73.
——, Claer, 12.
——, Cornelius (*alias* Onderogge) 57, 163, 212, 329.
——, George, 110.
——, Herman, 22.
——, Jacob, 46, 115.
——, James, 43, 322. 327.
——, John, 23, 48, 57, 71.
——, Joseph, 346
——, Peter, 58.
——, Robert, 29.
——, Rowland, 87.
——, William, 345.
Joiry, Anna, 175.
Jolicoeur, Marc, 52.
Jolin, Jollan,
——, Andreas, 230.
——, Peter, 314.
——, Rene, 314.
Jolivet, (Jollivet, Jollivert), Evert, 173, 294, 301N.
Jollye, Jollis, Joly, Jolly,
——, Elias, 22.
——, Henry, 123.
——, Isaac, 247.
——, Mary, 198.
——, Samuel, 132.
Jones, John, 38.
——, Robert, 343.
Jonneau, Jouneau,
——, Abraham, 312.
——, Peter, 235.
——, Philip, 235.
Joosson (Joosen) William, 114, 175.
Joppe, John, 114.
Joquinto, Bartholomew, 44.
Jordis, Frederick, 289.
Josnony, Lucas, 229.
Josse, Robert, 16.
Jouanne, John, 310.
Jouneau. *See* Jonneau.
Jourdain, Jordain, Jordan, Jourdan, Jourdin, Jourdon, Jortin,
——, Henry, 198, 230.
——, John, 248.
——, Joh., 350.
——, Lewis, 188, 218, 254, 254N.
——, Renatus, 298, 305, 224N, 307N.
——, Samuel, 312.
——, Stephen, 218, 236, 302.
Journeau, Stephen, 177.
Jouset, Joussye,
——, Jacob, 198.
——, Robert, 10.
Jouvenel, Francisca, 146.
——, Jerosme, 146.
Joux de, Benjamin, 211.
——, Magdalen, 211.
——, Mary, 211.
——, Oliver, 211.
Joyau (Joyaij) Fleurance, 188.
Joye, James de, 259.
Joyeux, De Joyeux, *alias* Joyfull,
——, Eliaz, 234.
——, Francis, 287.
——, James, senr. and junr., 234.
——, John, 234.
——, Mary, 234.
——, Marie, 314.
——, Peter, 304, 307N.
——, Samuel, 234.
——, Stephen, 314.
Joyfull. *See* Joyeux.
Juckes, Cornelius, 113.
Julien, Jullien, Julion, Jullion,
——, Ann, 198.
——, Anthony, 198.
——, Ester, 198.
——, Jane, 198.
——, John, 259.
——, Mary, 198.
——, Pierre, 351.
——, Suzanna, 198.
Juliot, Abraham, 198.
——, Antony, senr. and junr., 198.
Julius, Alexander, 329.
Jumeau, David, 13N.
Jungen, Balthasar, 298, 297N.
Jurden, John, 24.
Jurgenson, Jurgen, 114.
Juses (Inses) Michael, 294.
Just. *See* St. Just.
Justel, Justell,
——, Charlotte, 198.
——, Henry, 188, 229.

Kaes, Francis, 56.
Kalandrinie, Calandrini,
——, Caesar, 26.
——, Elizabeth, 42.
Kans, Jasper, 98.
——, John, 78.
Karstin, George, 116.
Kearnes, Kernes, Kerne,
——, Alexander, 327.
——, Andreas, 42.
——, John, 334.
Keating. *See* Cox.
Kedtis. *See* Kidtis.
Keeland, John, 323.
Keeling. *See* Keiling.
Kegell, Godfrey, 30.
Kehlar, Phillip, 112.
Keier. *See* Reier.
Keiling, (Keeling) John Caspar, 170, 181, 269.
Kein. *See* Kien.
Keir, Keer. *See* Carré.
Keller, Frederick, 248.
——, John Gothofride, 181.
Kelmar (Kilmar) Gerrard, 53.
Kelsoe, Thomas, 326.
Kemp, Abraham, 230.
Kempenfelt, Magnus, 260.
Kempffe (Hempfee) Anthony, 67.
Kempthorne, John, 121.
——, Morgan, 121.
Kender, Hugh, 346.
Kennedy, Kenady, Kenedy,
——, Alexander, 346.
——, Anthony, 320, 326.
——, David, 325, 326.
——, Fergus, 325.
——, George, 326.
——, Sir John, 4.
——, Oliver, 334.
——, Thomas, 327.
——, William, 324.
Kenyngham, Alexander, 323.
Keppel, Arnold Joost, van, 241.
Kerouaille. *See* Querouelle.
Kerr. *See* Carré.
Kersteman, Peter, 72, 78.
Kester. *See* Köster.
Kesterman. *See* Kersteman.
Ketelaer, Henry, 57.
Kets, Francis de, 58.
Keyser Johann Gabriel, 239.
——, John, 245.
Kidtis (Kedtis) John de, 57.
Kidwell, Anthony, 278, 272N.
Kien de, Keen,
——, Petrus, 114.
——, Rudolph, 227.
Killegrew, Charlotte Hessen, 85, 91.
——, Charles, 76, 84, 85, 91.
——, Robert, 76, 84, 85, 91,
——, Thomas, 76, 84, 85, 91, and *see* Hessen.
Kilmar. *See* Kelmar.
Kilpatrick, Thomas, 325
——, Sir Thomas, 1.
Kindley, Peter, 341.
King, Kinge, Knige,
——, Henry, 58.
——, John, 210, 212.
——, John Nicholas, 59.
——, Richard, 345.
——, William, 338.
Kingston, John, 45
Kipp, John, 47.
Kirby, Thomas, 94.
Kirckart, *alias* Adaire, Katherine, 331.
Kircum, William, 83N.
Kirke, Kerke,
——, Catherine, 28.
——, David, 28, 47.
——, George, 39, 41.
——, James, 28, 47, 62, 65.
——, John, 28, 47, 62, 65, 69.
——, Lewis, 28, 47.
——, Mary, 28, 62, 65, 69.
——. Peter, 28.
——, Thomas, 28, 47.
Kirkhoven Vanden, Kirkhoue Vanden, Kerckhove Van de,
——, Amelie Willemine, 77.
——, Charles Henry, Baron Wotton, 77.

——, Francis, 114.
——, John, 64.
Kittelbitter, Herman, 11.
Klee (Kley) Henry, 69, 108.
Kneller, Godfrey, 161.
——, John, 161.
Knevett. *See* Vernatti.
Knige (Knigge, and *see* King) Knigg,
——, David, 231.
——, Pasker, 30.
Knight, John, 340.
——, Thomas, 341.
Knox, Andrewe, 329.
——, Thomas, 329.
Knyff, Leonard, 237.
Knysten, Henry, 46.
Kobin, John, 313.
Koelhaelder. *See* Roolhaelder.
Konynck, Joricus de, 6.
Koole, John, 343.
Köster (Kester) Francis Henry, 274, 274N, 276N.
Kreavett, George, 82.
Krighsman, John, 114.
Krinsen, Krintson, Kruitson,
——, Francis, 113.
——, Peter, 58.
Kroger (and *see* Cruger),
——, Daniel, 233, 232N.
——, John (Johan) 89, 117.
Kroges, William, 113.
Kroud (Krout, Crond, Krond) George William, 278, 283, 270N.
Kruitson. *See* Krinsen.
Kuffeler, Abraham, 59, and *see* Russeler.
Kugelman, Henry Phillips, 212, 222.
Kuweidt, Abraham, 118.
Kyle, James, 322.
——, Robert, 326.
——, William, 323.
Kyninmond, Patrick, 24.

Labannotte, Isaac, 149.
——, John, 149.
——, Mary, 149.
——, Susanna, 149.
Labat. *See* Bat.
Labatto, Abraham Cohen, 87.
Labe, Labé,
——, Elizabeth, 230.
——, John, 230.
Labeissade, Jean Contanson de, 356.
Labene de (De la Bene) John Lewis, 286.
Labesse, La Besse. *See* Abesse.
La Boneille. *See* Boneille.
Labor de, Raphael, 24.
Labosc. *See* Bosc.
Labourle. *See* Bourla.
La Brosse. *See* Brosse.
Labrousse de. *See* Brosse.
Lacam, Francis, 199.
Lacarriere. *See* Carriere.
La Castille. *See* Castille.
Lacger, Jehan de, 349.
Lachappelle (La Chappelle). *See* Chapelle.
Lacombe de. *See* Vrigneau de and Combe.
La Conde. *See* Conde.
Lacordier. *See* Cordier.
La Coste. *See* Costa.
La Coude. *See* Conde.
La Coudriere. *See* Rabault.
Lacoze, Paul Mainvielle, 161.
La Croix. *See* Croix.
La Dore. *See* Dore.
Laet, Aernout de, 105.
——, John, 6, 66.
Lafabregue, Francois, 350.
Lafage, John, 302N.; and *see* Chapelle.
Lafarelle, John Lewis de, 267.
La Fede. *See* Fede.
La Fertie. *See* Fertie.
Laffarriere. *See* Ferrier.
Lafitte. *See* Fitte.
Lafont, Lafon, La Font, Lafount. *See* Font.
La Fontaine. *See* Fontaine.
Laforcade. *See* Forcheade.
La Garde. Garde.
L'Agasse. *See* Agasse.
Lage, L'Age. *See* Age.
Lagis, Francis, 291.
La Grange. *See* Grange.
Lagruere, Maturin, 355.
Laguieres, Pierre, 351.
Lailleau, Magdalena, 149.
Laimerie, Vincent de, 230
Laine, Laisné, L'Aine, De Lainé, Lane, Layne, and *see* Laisise,
——, Bertrand, 348.
——, Charlotte, 65, 66, 76.
——, Hester, 149.
——, Peter, 126.
——, Samuel George, senr. and junr., 310.
Laire, Daniel De, 315.
Laisise (Laisne) Anne, senr. and junr., 188.
——, Jane, 188.
——, Peter, 188.
Lakens, John, 67, 88.
Lalahe. *See* Maurice.
Lalande. *See* Lande.
Lalo de, Lalou, Laloüe, De la Loe,
——, Magdalene, 147.
——, Marie, 147.
——, Peter, 147, 229.
——, Philips, 196.
——, Samson, 259.
Lalouele (La lobele) Peter, 188.
Lamalquiere, Louis, 350.
La Marque. Marq.
La Massure. *See* Liepure.
La Maugere. *See* Maugere.
Lambermont, De Lambermont,
——, Jereme, 349.
——, John, 68.
——, Lewis, 68, and *see* Burgonne.
Lambert, Daniel, 289.
——, Denis, 188.
——, James, 188.
——, John, 148, 178, 240.
——, Mary, 188.
——, Peter, 165.
——, Witte, 113.
Lamberti, Hierome, 236.
Lambertson, Cornelius, 35.
Lambine, Henry, 355.
Lambracke (Lambracks) Cornelius, 114, and *see* Lembracke.
Lambret, John, 218.
La Meloniere. *See* Meloniere.
Lamens, Isaac, 54.
La Mer. *See* Mare.
Lamertinere (Lamartinerie) De, De Lamertinere, Alexander de Nicolai De, 286.
La Milliere. *See* Milliere.
Lamissede, Jaques, 355.
Lamnell, Francis, 56.
La Motte. *See* Motte.
Lamouche. *See* Mouche.
Lamoureux, Andrew, 235.
——, Elizabeth, 235.
——, Judith, 235.
——, Susanna, 235.
Lamp (Lampe) Henry, 250.
——, Reinier, 233.
Lamy, De Lamy,
——, Nicholas, 53.
——, Pierre, 350.
Lancon, H., 354.
Lande, Delalande, Delande, De la Lande, Landes, De Landes, Des Landes, Laude de la,
——, Abraham, 249.
——, Albert Combete, 308.
——, Elizabeth, 249.
——, Gabriel, 299, 277N, 299N.
——, Henry, 355, 356.
——, Isaac, 185, 249.
——, John, 206.
——, Martha Negrier, 235.
——, Peter, senr. and junr., 249.
Landon, Thomas, 98.
Landrove, Peter, 49.
Lane. *See* Laine.
——, and *see* Ruell.
Langenmantell, David, 254.
Langle de, Langle, Langol. *See* Angel.
Langlois, Le Anglois. *See* Anglois.
Langol. *See* Angel.
Langrish, Olympas, 43.
Langthorne, Susanne, 12.
Laniere, Florence, 160.
Lanjol. *See* Laujol.
Lanquetuit (Languetint) Catherina, senr. and junr., 211.
——, Peter de, 211.
Lansac, Lewis De, 185.
Lant, Brieliana, 59.
Laoust, John, 54.
Lapeise, Bernar, 354.
Lapeyre. *See* Stone.
La Plaigne. *See* Plaigne.
La Pointelle. *See* Pointelle.
Laporte. *See* Porte.
Lapuene, Sebastian, 53.
Larcher. *See* Archer.
L' Archevesque. *See* Archevesque.
Lardeau, Anne, 230.
——, David, senr. and junr., 230.
——, Jane, 230.
Large le, Lelarge,
——, Abraham, 292.
——, John, 292.
——, Peter, 292.
La Rivie. *See* Rivie.
Laroche. *See* Roche and Crohare.
Laroque, Jean, 349.
——, Jean Bertrand, 354.
——, Peter, 265.

La Rouse. *See* Rousse.
La Rouviere. *See* Rouviere.
Larrat, Solomon, 310.
Lartique, Jean Jacques, 350.
Laruute, Dionysius, 20.
Lasalle De. *See* Salle.
Lason (Lasson) Charles, 147, 218, 252.
Laspois, Augustus de, 268, 350.
Lasserre, Lasseur (Serre La) Lesueur. Lasure, Lesiure, Leisieur, La Serre, and *see* Sueur,
——, Antony, 149
——, Hilary, 188, 255.
——, Jean, 350.
——, John Peter, 199.
——, Mary, 255.
——, Stephen, 302, 301n.
——, Sir Stephen, 28, 34.
Latomas (Latomus) Servas, 271.
La Touche. *See* Touche.
Latour, Latoar. *See* Tour.
La Tourtre. *See* Tourtre.
Lattre (De Lattre) Esaias, 48.
Laty, James, 171.
Laual, David, 349.
Laude de la. *See* Lande.
Lauder, William, 18.
Lauderdale (Laderdeill) Janett, 331.
Laujol (Lanjol) Jeremiah, 271, 275, 282.
Launay de, de Laune,
——, Cha., 348.
——, Gideon, 53, 55.
——, Henry, 31, 332.
——, Lewis, 237.
——, Noah, 109, and *see* Chamberlaine.
Laundree, Jervas, 55.
Laune. *See* Chamberlaine.
Laurent, Laurence, Laurens, Laurans, Lorens, Laurien, and *see* Lawrence,
——, Andrew, 119.
——, Anna, senr. and junr., 147.
——, Anthony, 213.
——, Berend, 242.
——, Bernard, 248.
——, Catherine, 221.
——, Charles, 353.
——, Izabell, 206.
——, John, 23, 147.
——, Magdalen, 206.
——, Mary, 199.
——, Peter, 94, 199, 314.
——, Simon, 198.
——, Susanna, 147.
Lauriere de, Delauriere, Des Lauriers, De Laurie, Lauroides, Laureide, Lorier,
——, Daniel, 273n, 276n.
——, David, 188.
——, Isaac, 54.
——, 'Jacobus,' 292.
Lausada. *See* Louzada.
Lautal (Theodore) 349.
Lauvan (Laurau) Francis, 188.
Lauze, Laurzet,
——, Claudius, 179.
——, Dorothea, senr. and junr., 179.
——, Jean, 351.
——, James, 179.
——, John, 157.
——, Peter, 179, 217, 255, junr. 179, 255.
——, Stephen, 109, 111.
——, Suzanna, 179.
Lavaine, John, 311.
Lavellette, De Lavalette. *See* Valette.
Laverney (Laverny) Henry, 308.
——, Peter, 283.
Lavet, Moses, 235.
Lavie. *See* Vie.
Lavington, James, 29.
Law, Samuell, 71.
Lawrence, Lawrance, and *see* Laurent,
——, Adam, 62.
——, John, 62.
——, Marke, 72, 78.
——, Martha, 69.
——, Peter, 72, 153.
——, Theodore, 69.
——, William, 69.
Lawson, Peter, 324.
Laycocke, Thomas, 323.
Layne. *See* Laine.
Leao. *See* Lijou de.
Leau de, Peter, 31.
——, Robert, 6.
Le Barber. *See* Barber.
Le Bas. *See* Bas.
Le Bergnier. *See* Berquier.
Le Berquier. *See* Berquier.
Lebert, Leber,
——, Anne, 313.
——, Ezechial, 313.
——, Francis, 148.
Le Blanc, Le Blane. *See* Blanc.
Le Blewe. *See* Blewe.
Le Blond. *See* Blond.
Le Boiteux. *See* Boiteau.
Le Bourgeois. *See* Bourgeois.
Le Breton. *See* Breton.
Le Bretonniere. *See* Bretonniere.
Le Brun. *See* Brun.
Le Caron, Lecaron. *See* Carron.
Le Cartier. *See* Cartier.
Le Cene. *See* Cené.
Le Cerf. *See* Cerf.
Lechabrun, Francis, 292.
Le Cheaube. *See* Cheaube.
Le Chenevix. *See* Chenevix.
Le Chevalier. *See* Chevalier.
Lecky, Leckie, Leykie, Lecky, Lekkie,
——, *alias* McLennan, Christiana, 331.
——, Peter Adrianse, 19.
——, Robert, 325
——, Walter, 30.
Le Clercq. *See* Clere.
Le Clere. *See* Clere.
Le Cock. *See* Cock.
Le Conte (Compte). *See* Conte.
Le Cordier. *See* Cordier.
Le Cour, Le Court. *See* Court.
Le Creu. *See* Creu.
Ledoux. *See* Doux.
Le Duc. *See* Duc.
Lee, John, 96.
——, Richard, 343.
——, Thomas, 210, 339.
Leeker, Frederick, 87.
Leemknell, John, 76.
Leen De, Robert, 13n.
Leent Van. *See* Lente.
Leere de, Anth. Regerson, 93.
Lefebure, Lefabure, Lefubure. *See* Febure.
Le Feron. *See* Feron.
Le Ferre. *See* Ferré.
Le Fieant. *See* Fieant.
Lefort. *See* Fort.
Le Fourgeon. *See* Fourgeon.
Le Francois. *See* Francois.
L'Egare. *See* Egare.
Legasse. *See* Agasse L'.
Legendre, John, 104.
Leger, Andreas, 315.
——, John, 147.
——, Mary, 147, and *see* St. Leger.
Legg, Legge,
——, John, 305, 307n.
——, Richard, 279.
Legnay, Jacob, 188.
Legniere (Ligniere) de, Lewis Costard, 258.
Le Gouch. *See* Gouch.
Le Grand. *See* Grand.
Le Gros. *See* Gros.
Le Grou. *See* Grou.
Lehad, 'Jacobus,' 147.
Le Hant. *See* Hant.
Le Heup. *See* Heup.
L' Heureux. *See* Heureux.
Le Houcque. *See* Houcque.
Lehueur, Michael, 148.
Le Hulle *See* Hull.
Lehut, John, 160.
Leijsle. *See* Leyste.
Leinster, Mainhardt, Duke of, 227.
Le Jeune. *See* Jeune.
Lekkie. *See* Lecky.
Le Large. *See* Large.
Le Liepure. *See* Liepure.
Le Lou. *See* Lou.
Lely, Peter, 82, and *see* Lilly.
Le Maire. *See* Maire and Cooper.
Le Maitre. *See* Maitre.
Le Maittous. *See* Maittous.
Leman, John, 72.
Le Marchand. *See* Marchand.
Lemasle, Abraham, 310.
Lembracke (Lambrack) Peter, 113.
Le Mer. *See* Mare
Le Mercier. *See* Mercier.
Lemiss, John Tenins, 160.
Lemkes, John Johnson, 103.
Lemoin (Lemoyne). *See* Moyne.
Le Moteux. *See* Motteux.
Le Mounier. *See* Mousnier.
Lenaersden (Lenaerdsen) Arent, 59.
Lenarttes. *See* Leonard.
Lenfant. *See* Enfant l'.
Lenfoes. *See* Lufoes.
Lenglache, John, 199.
——, Martha, 199.
——, Mary, senr. and junr., 199.
Lennard. *See* Leonard.
Lennox, Ludovic Stewart, Duke of, 1, 2.
Le Noble. *See* Noble.
Le Noir. *See* Noir.
Lente, Van Leent,
——, Hugh, 117.
——, Joos Fransen, 54.
Lenten, Heritage, 112.
Lenter, Jacob, 116.
Lentilhac, Henry, 350.

Le Nud. *See* Nud.
Leon de, De Leon, Abraham, 329.
Leonard, Leonards, Lenart, Lenarttes, Lennard, Leonardson,
——, Leonard, 31, 62, 330.
——, Mary, 62, 73.
——, Peter, 5, 22.
——, Robert, 62, 73.
——, William, 62, 73.
Le Page. *See* Page.
Le Pein. *See* Pain.
Lepell, Nicholas, 255.
Le Peper. *See* Peper.
Lepin, Lepine. *See* Pin.
Le Plastrier. *See* Plastrier.
Le Postre *See* Pastre.
Lequesne. *See* Quesne.
Le Quien. *See* Quien.
Leriteau, John, 147.
Lermond, James, 334.
——, Patrick, 334.
Lernoult. *See* Ernoult.
Le Roux. *See* Roux.
Le Rovillie. *See* Rouillé.
Le Roy. *See* Roy.
Le Royer. *See* Royer.
Le Sage. *See* Sage.
Le Saye. *See* Sayers.
Lescluze, John, 146.
Le Seigneur. *See* Seigneur.
Le Serrurier. *See* Serrurier.
Le Sire. *See* Sire.
Lesley (Liesley) John, 334, and *see* Heatley.
Le Sombre. *See* Sombre.
Lespine, Sara, 149.
L'Espine. *See* Espine.
Lespiniere, Daniel, 156.
Lestanguette de. *See* Stanguet.
Lestocart, John, 243.
Lestoe (Lestoc) Arnold, 279.
Lestrillé de, Isaac, senr. and junr., 162.
——, James, 162.
Lesturgeon, Leturgeon, and *see* Sturgeon,
——, Anna, 161.
——, David, 147, 248, 315.
——, Francis, 147.
——, 'Jacobus,' 312.
——, John, senr. and junr., 248.
——, Mary, 147.
——, Suzanne, 147.
Le Sueur. *See* Sueur, Lasserre.
Le Talle. *See* Talle.
Le Tellier. *See* Tellier.
Lethieulier, Lettellier, Le Thieullier,
——, Elias, 8.
——, John, 47.
——, Samuel, 72, 78.
Le Tondu. *See* Tondu.
Le Tresor. *See* Tresor.
Leusteran (Levsteran) Van, John, 203.
Le Vade. *See* Vade.
Levassor. *See* Vasseur.
Levesley, James, 345.
Levesque, Marie, 147.
——, Mary Magdalene, 147.
——, Noe, 147.
Levielle, Magdalene (and *see* Viel) 147.
——, Stephan, 147.
Le Vieux. *See* Vieux.
Levingston, Alexander, 11, 40.
——, James, 11, 33.
——, John, 11, 14.
——, Thomas, 48.
Levy, Levi,
——, Benjamin, 204.
——, Jaques, 226.
——, Solomon, 204.
Lewis, John, 130.
—— (*alias* Peasly) Mary, 116.
Lexpert, David, 225.
Leyden, Van Leyden, Jacob, 52.
Leykie. *See* Lecky.
Leyste (Leijsle) Peter, 52.
Leywans, Hans, 11.
L' Homme. *See* Homme.
L' Hommedieu. *See* Hommedieu.
Lhoumeau de (De Hommeau) De Lommeau, Andreas, 249, 313.
L' Huillier. *See* Huillier.
Liard, Lyard.
——, John, 259.
——, Samuel, 309.
Lichere, Nicholas, 91.
Lichfield, Henry, 53.
Liegè, Jacob ('Jacobus') 148, 149, 218
——, James, 188.
——, John Francis, 148.
——, Magdalene, 148.
——, Mary, 188.
——, Michael, 148.
Liepure (*alias* La Masure) Le, Susanna, 43.
Liesley. *See* Lesley.
Lievens, John, 58.
——, Marcus, 176.
Liever, Paschier, 114.
Lievrard, James, 178.
——, Martha, 178.
——, Mary, 178.
——, Suzanna, 178.
Lievre, Gilles, 313.
Liger, Isaac, 314.
——, Salomon, 349.
Ligonier, Abel, 229, 253.
Lijell (Lyell) Baltezer, 294.
Lijou de (Leao) Benjamin Pereyra, 239.
Lilliers de, John 54.
Lilly, Christian, 296, and *see* Lely.
Limarest de, Jaque, 353.
Limbrey, Henry, 68, 70.
Limousin, Henry, 148.
Linard, Linart,
——, James, 206.
——, Stephen, 310.
Linchebeck (Linckebecke) Henry, 74, 91.
Lincke, William, 321.
Lincoln, Jane De Galiere, Countess of, 109, 119.
Lincourt. *See* Lyncourt.
Linde. *See* Lynde.
Lindeman, Peter, 52.
Linderott, Claudius, 259.
Lindo (Lindon) Elias, 250.
Lindsay, Lindsey, Lyndsay, Lyndsey,
——, Barnard, 17.
——, David, 1.
——, James, 323, 343.
——, Jerome, 329.
——, John, 326.
——, Robert, 17, 322, 333, and *see* Acheson.
Lingen Van, Abraham, 60.
Linger, Claud, 116.
Linron. *See* Livron.
Lions. *See* Lyons.
Liovis, John, 188.
Liron, Lewis, 292, and *see* Liuron.
Lirpiniere (Lerpiniere) Mary, 203.
Lisle de, Louis Le Vessier, 356.
——, Peter, 229.
Listang (Lestany, Listany) de, Lewis, 283.
Little, Litle,
——, Abigail, 28, 34.
——, William, 28, 34.
Liuron (Linron, Delivron) De, Abraham, 259, and *see* Liron.
Lix de, Francis, 100, 108.
Lloyd, Floyde,
——, Ann, 90.
——, Arnaudus, 274, 274N, 276N.
——, Charles, 94.
——, Godfrey, 257.
——, Philip, 108.
——, William, 253, junr. 257.
Lobatto, Jacob, 237.
Lobell. *See* Rumbler.
Loches, de Loches,
——, David, 262.
——, Solomon Blosset, 285.
Loe de la. *See* Lalo.
Loeff (Loeffe) Stephen, 277, 275N, 277N.
Lofland, Adrian, 168.
——, Andrew (Adrien) 206.
Loftinck, Loffting, Lofting,
——, Hiddo, 254, 254N.
——, John, 181, 213.
Logan, Logane, Loggan,
——, David, 112.
——, James, 42.
——, *alias* Boyd, Margaret, 335.
——, Mathew, 321.
——, Robert, 42.
——, Walter, 324, 335.
Logy, John, 322.
Loiseau, *alias* De Tourvall, John, 26.
Loman (Lowman) Henry, 303.
Lombard, Lombart,
——, Daniel, 199, 246.
——, Francis, 199.
——, 'Jacobus,' 147.
——, Jane, 170.
——, John, 199.
——, Peter, 72, 78, 117, 170, 315.
——, Philip, 199, 261.
Lomeron, David, 336.
Lommeau de. *See* Lhoumeau.
Lon. *See* Delon, Dulon.
Lone, John, 108.
Longston, Anne Marie, 53.
Longuergine John Soubiran, 305.
Longuet, Longuett,
——, John, 94.
——, Oliver, 188.
Longueville, Peter, 179, 216.
Longwood, William, 345.
Lonyer, Esaie, 24.
Looer, Loor Van, Vanlore, Vanlo,
——, Maria, 105.
——, Maurice, 77.
——, Peter, 14, 87.

——, Lady Susan, 56.
Lopé, Jacob, 206.
——, Joseph, 30.
——, Mary, 206.
Lopez, Lopes,
——, Andrew, 182.
——, David, 100.
——, Francisco, son of, 100.
Loquin, John, 188.
Lorens. *See* Laurent.
Lorier. *See* Lauriere.
Lormier, John, junr., 206.
——, Magdalen, senr. and junr., 206.
——, John, 206.
——, Mary, 206.
Lorrain, Paul, 221.
——, Peter, 173.
Lortie, Andrew, 131, 159, 166, junr. 159, 166.
——, Elizabeth, 159, 166.
——, Mary, 159, 166, junr. 166.
——, Mary Anne, 159, 166.
Losse, Frederick, 73.
Loswers (Losweres) Henry, 123.
Lother, Alexander, 328.
——, George, 328.
——, *alias* Hambleton, Jane, 328.
Lou Le, Ester, 97.
Loubier, John Lewis, 296, 315, 297n.
Lougvigny, Nicholas, 245.
Louhett, Daniel, 39.
Louie, Nicholas, 353.
Louvain de, De Louvain, Margaret, 186.
Louvern Von, Von Louvern, Engelbert, 105n.
Louvigny. *See* Lougvigny.
Louzada, Lucadou, Lausada,
——, Abraham Baruh, 108.
——, Antonio, 113.
——, Aron Baron, 114.
——, David Baruh, 95
——, James Baruch, 199.
——, Moses Baruh, 237.
——, Peter, 235.
Love, Thomas, 340.
——, William, 322.
Lovell, Antoinette, 54.
——, John, 72.
Loverman, Balthazar, 29.
Loveroo, John, 77.
——, Laurence, 243.
Lowden (Lowdon) Margaret, 119, 104n, 120n.
Lowe (De Loe) Nicholas, 9.
Lower, Antonette, 26.
——, Nicholas, 26.
——, William, 260.
Lowis, Lovis,
——, Abraham, 199.
——, James, 199.
——, John, 122.
Lowther. *See* Lother.
Loyeffes, Christofer, 21.
Lubbick, George, 106.
Lucadou. *See* Louzada.
Lucas, Augustus, 148.
——, Daniel, 148.
——, Henry, 72.
——, 'Jacobus,' 148.
——, John, 237, 345.
——, Mary, 148.
——, Peter, 148.
Lucena, Abraham Rodrigues, 93.
Luckwood, John, 279.
Lufoes (Lenfoes) Stephen, 188.
Lukeson, Jacob, 106.
Lullin, John Anthony, 252.
Lulls, Arnold, 25.
Lulo, Peter, 160.
Lumsden, Thomas, 10.
Lunel, Benjamin, 207.
——, Mary, 207.
——, Nicholas, 206, junr. 207.
Luquet, John, 229.
Lusan (Lussan) John Henry, 173.
Luther, Hen., 348.
Lutkins, John William, 297, 297n.
Lutra Daniel, 213.
Luzancy, Hippolitus, 121.
Luziman (Luzman) Martha, 128.
——, Stephen, 128.
Lyard. *See* Liard.
Lydall, William, 345.
Lyncourt (Lincourt) de, Cornelius, 101.
Lynde Van der, Van der Linde, Leonard, 8.
Lyngue de, Samuel, 21.
Lynn (Lynne) David, 324.
——, John, 324.
——, William, 322.
Lyon, Lyons, Lions, Lyens,
——, Andrew, 324.
——, Daniel, 240.
——, Henry, 35.
——, John, 45, 46, and *see* Aslonnowitch.
Lyonbergh, Sir John Barkman, 108.
Lys, Mathew, 312.
Lyterman (Lighterman) Henry, 169.
Lyttelhowse, Barnard, 19.

McAdam, John, 334.
McAlexander (McAllexander) George, 326.
——, Thomas, 322.
Macalley, Peter, 22.
McAula, Alexander, 17, 320.
McCamuell, Gawen, 323.
McClachy, James, 335.
McClairne, John, 327.
McCraghan, McCreaghane,
——, Archibald, 324.
——, Gilbert, 324.
——, Patrick, 324.
McCrerrie, James, 340n.
McCullagh (McCullock),
——, James, 17.
——, Thomas, 323.
McDougall, Machdowgall,
——, Patrick, 331.
——, Uthred, 325.
McGhee, David, 333.
McIltyre, John, 323.
McIlveyne, David, 326.
McInche, Mathew, 331.
Makartnay, John, 13.
Mackee, Sir Patrick, 17.
McKynny, Alexander, 327.
McLennan, Makclennan, Makclelland, and *see* Lecky,
——, Sir Robert, 19, 328.
——, William, 331.
McLintagh, Alexander, 328.
McMakene, James, 326.
McMath, Mackmath,
——, Andrew, 327.
——, John, 74.
McNaghten, Makneaghton,
——, Alexander, 321.
——, John, 320.
McNeile, McNeill,
——, Gilbert (*alias* Gillchrist) 322.
——, Hector, 331.
McPhedrishe, Gillebert, 320.
McRobert. *See* Stewart John.
Macaire, Francis, 189.
Maccord, William, 59.
Machell, William, 327.
Machen, James, 325.
Machet, John, senr. and junr., 221.
——, Peter, 221.
Machinville, Abel Armenault de, 349.
Mackeson, George, 330.
Mackmath. *See* McMath.
Madder, John, 316.
Madtson, Peter, 93.
Maecht, Phillip de, 38.
Maerten, Maertens, Maerston,
——, Duts, 113.
——, Michael, 80.
Maes, Peter, 21.
Maesacker, Gerard, 181, 251.
Magny, Constantin de Roirry de, 355.
Mahieu, Mahein,
——, Anne, 289.
——, Elizabeth, 289.
——, Judith, 289.
——, Stephen, 254, 291, 254n.
——, William, 289.
Mahout, Daniel, 150.
Maigne, Gentien Maria Paul, 150.
Maillard, Anna, 150.
——, John, 247.
——, Peter, 247.
——, Vincent, 150.
Maillet, Andrew, 249.
——, Stephan, 150.
Maimbourg, Theodore de, 221.
Mainbray, Mombray de,
——, Abraham, 242.
——, Peter, 307.
Mainel. *See* Minvel.
Maintru, Maintry, Mantra,
——, Adam, 189.
——, James, 253
——, John, 292.
——, Peter, 150.
Maire, Andrew le, 72.
——, Noe, 67, and *see* Cooper.
Maison. *See* Neufmaison.
Maisonneau. *See* Mossoneau.
Maitre del, Maistre Du, Maistre Le, Maistre de, Maijstre, Desmaitres,
——, Daniel, 197.
——, James, 8, 10.
——, John, 162, 170.
——, Luke, 252.
——, Mary, 10.
——, Peter, 148.
——, Tobias, 141.

Maittaire (Metaire, Meitarie), Michael, 249, senr. and junr., 150.
Maittous, 'Jacobus' Le, 247.
Majou, Maiou,
——, Francis, 213.
——, Jeremiah, 164.
——, John, 213.
——, Judith, 213.
——, Lewisa, 213.
——, Margaret, 213.
——, Ozee, 213.
Makerell, Dirik Jansen, 86.
Makneaghton. *See* McNaghten.
Malaigne, John, 237.
Malbois, Gabriel, 307, 309N
Malby, Edward, 340.
Malecare de, Malacarte, Malearte,
——, Louis, 229.
——, Paul de St. Julien, 288.
——, Peter St. Julien, 229.
——, Peter, junr., 189, 229.
Malegue, Peter, 317.
Maleray, Francis, 268.
Malet, Peter, 312.
Malfagueyrat (Malsaguerat) Benjamin, 207.
Malherbe, Katherine, 132.
Malide, 'Jacobus,' 245.
Malivoire, Malevaire,
——, Jacqueline Suzanna, 163.
——, James, 163.
——, Suzanna, 163.
Mallortie, James, 271, 272N, 276N.
Malpoil, Peter, 150.
Malsen Van, Helen, 12.
Mamon, Jean, 356.
Man, Adrian, 337.
Manclere. *See* Mauclere.
Mandere, Peter Vander, 72, 78.
Mandou, Mondou,
——, Mary, 131.
——, Peter, 131.
Mani, 'Jacobus,' 230.
——, John, 230.
Manicher, Nathaniel, 284.
Manigault (Manigaill) Henry, 299, 302, 301N.
Manikee, John, 45.
Manley, John, 71.
Mannier, 'Jacobus,' 150.
——, Mary, senr. and junr., 150.
Manpetit. *See* Maupetit.
Mantra. *See* Maintru.
Manvillain. *See* Mauvillain.
Manwood, Lievina, 43.
Many, Jeremiah, 235.
Manzy, Mauzey, and *see* Manzé.
——, Isabella, 200.
——, John, 200.
——, Michael, senr. and junr., 200.
——, Peter, 200.
Marais. *See* Dumarais.
Marandel, John, 150.
Maranton, Peter, 69.
Marboeuf, Marbeust,
——, Ann, 189.
——, Esther, 189.
——, Gabriel, 189.
——, Gabriel Thomas, 221.
——, Thomas, 189, 221.
Marcado, De. *See* Mercado.
Marces, Sir Anthony de, 96.
Marchais. *See* Mathias.
Marchand, Le Marchand, Marchant, Merchant,
——, Claude, 151.
——, Daniel, 151.
——, Elizabeth, 288.
——, Francis, 189.
——, Solomon, 69.
——, Hester, senr. and junr., 151.
——. Joseph, 151.
——, Lea, 151.
——, Magdalen, 151.
——, Maria Magdalen, 151.
——, Mary, 151.
——, Paul, 288.
——, Peter, 288, 302, 302N.
——, Susanna, 151.
——, Walter, 251.
Marchay, Daniel, senr. and junr., 249
Marche, March,
——, 'Jacobus,' 246.
——, John, 201.
——, Lewise, 201.
Marchett, Isaac, 151.
——, Mrs. (wife of Tsayah) 151.
——, Mary, 151.
Marciis. *See* Marq.
Marconnay, Samuel Philemon de, 351.
Marcq. *See* Marq.
Marcussen, Stephen, 57, 58.
Mare, Mar, Mer, Marr, Le Mer, De la Marre, De la Mare, Delamer,
——, George, 22.
——, Isaac, 94, 196.
——, John, Earl of, 1, 2.
——, Mary, Countess of, 2.
——, Michael, 141.
——, Peter, 185.
——, Samuel, 229.
——, Mary le, 149.
——, Thomas, 100.
Marescoe, Charles, 71, 78.
——, Peter, 71.
Maret, Anne, 189.
——, Stephen, 189.
Margarett (Margueritt), Paul, 235, 270.
Margas, Morgas,
——, Jacob, 315.
——, Phillipp, 207, 217.
——, Samuel, 290.
Maria, Jansia, 150.
Mariene, Mihel, 352.
Mariette, Alexander, 244.
——, Claudius, 178.
——, Elizabeth, senr. and junr., 177, 178.
——, Francis, 177, 178.
——, James, 178.
——, John, 230.
——, Lewisa, 178.
——, Magdalen, 244.
Marignac (Morignac), Peter, 289.
Marin, Elizabeth, 200.
——, John, 200.
——, Martha, 200.
——, Suzanna, 200.
Marinville, Anthony de, 149.
——. Stephan de, 141.
Marion, Maryon,
——, John Henry, 165.
——, Jeremy, 231.
——, Peter, 200, 289.
Marionneau, Moses, 312.
Marissau, John, 288.
Marker, Oliver Anthony, 74.
Marlar, Susan, 69.
Marlier, Noel, 109.
Marmion (Marmyon) Hugh, 229.
Marmot, Job Jacob, 150.
——, John 'Jacobus,' 150.
——, John Maximillian, 150.
Marolois (Marolais) Peter, 61, 63, 72, 78.
Marot, John, 150.
Marq, de (le) Marcq, La Marque, Marques, Marciis,
——, Antonio, Rodriques, 210.
——, Balthazar, 54.
——, 'Jacobus,' 315.
——, Jacques, 320, 351.
——, John, 54.
——. Peter. *See* Gougeou.
Marregaeren, Jodocus, 6.
Marseille, Ezachiel, 150.
Marshall, Mareschall, Mareshall,
——, David, 57.
——, James, 336.
——, Lewis, 68, 70.
Martel, Marteel, Martheley, Martheille,
——, James, 189.
——, John, 114, 273, 273N.
——, 276N.
Marten. *See* Martin.
Marteray, Jean du, 352.
Martin, Martine, Martyn, Marten,
——, Abraham, 189.
——, Anthoinette, 151.
——, David, 252, 353.
——, Francis, 298, 304N., 305N., 309N.
——, Gerrard, 182.
——, Isaac, senr. and junr., 200, 248.
——, 'Jacobus,' 248, 290.
——, James, 36, 265.
——, John, 131, 150, 274, 326, 274N.
——, John James, 189.
——, Lewis, 248.
——, Marie, 248.
——, Mary, 127.
——, Paul, 150.
——, P., 350.
——, Peter, 5, 173, 237, 313.
——, 276N.
Martineau, Martinaux,
——, Gaston, 207.
——, 'Jacobus,' 247.
——, Lewis, 247.
——, Nicholas, 247.
——, Suzanne, 247.
Martines, Van Martines, Martins,
——, Elinor, 332.
——, Jacob, 160.
—— James, 332.
——, Peter, 175.
——, Philip, 199.
Martinet, Andreas, 150.
——, Elizabeth, 225.
——, 'Jacobus,' 225.
——, Oliver, 150.
Maryon *See* Marion.
Mas, du. *See* Dumas.
Masclary, Henry, 260, 263N.
Masham, Lady Mary, 98.
Mason, Masson,
——, Anthony, 56.
——, Daniel, 312.

——, Moise, 19.
——, James, 343.
——, John, 242, 312.
Masqret (Mesqret), David, 130.
Massaves (Massunes), Anthony de, 250.
Masse, Samuel, senr. and junr., 174, 263, 271N., 276N.
Massengarbe, Giles, 48.
Massey, Abraham, 165.
——, Anne, 237.
——, Henry, 165.
——, Jacob, 165.
——, Nicholas, senr. and junr., 165, 172.
——, Suzanna, 165.
Massienne, Anne, 225.
——, Henry, 150.
——, John, 225.
Massilos, Jean, 351.
Massoneau. *See* Mossoneau.
Massunes. *See* Massaves.
Masty, Abraham [? and] Nicolas, 149.
——, Anna, 149.
——, 'Jacobus,' 149.
——, Nicholas, 149.
——, Susanna, 149.
Masure, La. *See* Liepure, le.
Mathe, Joanna, 151.
——, Suzanna, 151.
Mathew, Margett, 11.
Matthews, Mathewes,
——, Baldwin, 24, 59, 111.
——, John, 70, 244.
——, Peter, 59.
Mathias, Marchais,
——, Isaac, 200.
——, James, 213.
——, Jonas, 200.
——, Judith, 200.
Mathyson, Matthyssen,
——, Alexander, 114.
——, Peter, 115.
Maton, Anthoine, 351.
Matson (Watsen) George, 85, 111.
Matté, Susanna, 151.
Mattos, Jacob Texheira de, 250.
Maturin, Peter, 267.
Maubert, Isaac, 88.
——, Mark, 105, 111.
——, Nicholas, 88.
Mauclere, Manclere,
——, James, 308.
——, John, 301, 301N.
Maudet, Peter, 248.
Maudré, Bernard, 150.
Maugére, Michael la, 349.
Maugray, Peter, 69.
Maule, Thomas, 332.
Maunes, Pierre, 352.
Maupetit, Manpetit,
——, James, 200.
——, John 'Jacobus,' 291.
——, Suzanna, 200.
Maupin. *See* Mopin.
Maurice, Mauries, and *see* Morriche,
——, J., 169.
——, John, 150, 171.
——, Margaret of Nassau (Mdme. Lalahe), 100
——, Margaretta, 150.
——, Peter, 231.
——, J., 352.
Maurin, John, 150.
——, Peter, 310.
Maurits, Jacob, 116.
Maurois, Elias, 10.
Mauvillain, Manvillain,
——, Francis, 150.
——, Peter, 207, 218.
Mauzé, Elias, senr. and junr., 129, and *see* Meure, Manzy.
——, Elizabeth, 129.
——, Margaret, 129.
Mawle, Patrick, 24, 37.
Maxton. Patrick, 43.
Maxwell, Edward, 325, 328.
——, James, 16, 29, 32, 33, 325.
——, John, 325.
——, Robert, 32, 325, 335.
May (Mey),
——, Charles, 251, and *see* Demay.
——, Martin, 122, 169.
Mayer. *See* Meyer.
Mayerne, De Mayerne, Mayherne,
——, Lady Isabella, 49, 53.
——, Henry, 20.
——, John Christopher, 81.
——, Theodore, 20.
Mayeu, Stephen, 173.
Maymal, Francis, 200.
Maynard, John, 269.
——, Rachel, 248.
Mayne. *See* Moyne.
Maynet, Michael, 7.
Mayot, Francis, 115.
Mayson, John, 342.
Maystetter, John Melchior, 234.
Mazahod, Jacob, 119.
Mazel, James, 235.
Mazeng, Henry, 292.
Mazicq, Mazick,
——, Henry, 243.
——, Isaac, 189.
——, Paul, 207.
——, Sarah, 189.
——, Stephen, 188, 217.
——, Stephen, junr., 189.
Mazieres, Mazeres, De la Maziere,
——, Abraham, 301.
——, Claudius, 189.
——, David, 232.
——, Helene le Frank de, 199.
Mazuel, ——, 356.
Meaussé. *See* Saurency.
Medcolt, A., 354.
Medina, Diego de, 108.
——, Jacob de, 237.
——, Moses de, 250.
Medlycott, Thos., 348.
Mehoult, Anne, 45.
Meiner. *See* Mermier.
Meistner, Christopher, 44.
Meldron, 'Jacobus,' 311.
——, Solomon, 311.
Melier, Abel, 189, 218.
——, Abraham, 236.
Melin, Cornelius, 9.
Melinet, Anna Maria Magdalena, 150.
——, Donis, 150.
——, Maria Magdalen, 150.
Mell (Mett), James, 189.
——, Mary, 172.
——, Michael, 310.
Mellado, Isaac Henriques, 239.
Mellser, John, 30.
Meloniere, Isaac la, 287.
Melun, Rene, 150.
Melvill, Melvin,
——, Jane, 331.
——, William, 299, 301, 300N.
Melyer, Cesar de, 354,
Memvielle. *See* Minvielle.
Menage, John, 290.
Menaidiere, John Mallenoe de la, 213.
Menanteau, Daniel, 189.
——, 'Jacobus,' 150.
——, John, senr. and junr., 189.
——, Jonas, 189.
——, Judith, 189.
——, Mary, 189.
——, Moses, 189.
——, Peter, 189.
Mendez, Mendes,
——, Abraham de Soza, 106.
——, Ferdinando, 199.
——, Joseph, 100,
——, Menasses, 182.
Mendoza, Maria de, 99.
Menegeis, Robert, 13N.
Menerai, Francis, 350.
Menil (and *see* Dumesil),
——, Elizabeth, 207.
——, James, senr. and junr., 207.
——, Mary, senr. and junr., 207.
——, Thomas, 207.
——, Vincent, 207.
Menival (Meniuall), Francis, 301, 300N., 301N.
Mensh, Van der. *See* Mersch, van der.
Meny, Louyse de, 56.
Meoles, John, 257.
Mer. *See* Mare.
Mercado, de, De Marcade, De Marcado,
——, Abraham, 182.
——, David Raphaell, 86, 121.
——, Moses His Kiaugh, 122.
Mercer, James, 338.
——, Robert, 338.
Mercier, Le Mercier, Mersier,
——, Ann, 201.
——, Anthony, 229.
——, Daniell, 174.
——, Francois, 353.
——, James, 201.
——, Margaret, 174.
——, Michael, 174.
——, Peter, senr. and junr., 200, 348.
——, Simon, 355.
——, Suzanna, senr. and junr., 200, 201.
Meredith, John, 341,
Merigeot, Daniel, 288.
Merignan, Hester, 149.
——, Louis, 149.
Merions, John, 11
Merit, John, 246.
Merle, Moyse, 241.
Merlin, Francis, 24.
——, Paul, 213.
Mermier (Meiner) Peter, 2.
Meroist, John, 149.
Mersch, Vander, Vandermersh, Vandermensh,
——, Agneta, 303.
——, John, 72, 94, 223.
——, Lieven, 58.

——, Michael, 90.
——, Peter, 72, 82.
Merttins (Mertins), John, 95.
Mervilleau, Josias (Jonas), 178.
Mervyn, William, 339.
Mery, Philip, 150.
Meschinet, Francis, 235.
Meslier, Jane, senr. and junr., 314.
——, John, senr. and junr., 314.
——, Magdalen, 314.
Mesmin, Mesmyn, Mesnim,
——, Ann Mary, 189.
——, Guy, senr. and junr., 189.
——, James, 70, 105.
——, Peter, 308.
Mesnard, Menard,
——, John, 219, 308.
——, Lowisa, 219.
——, Mary, 219.
——, Peter, 219.
——, Susanna, 219.
Mesner (Messiner), William, 296.
Mesqret. *See* Masqret.
Mesquita, Mesquito,
——, Abraham Bueno de, 237.
——, Benjamin Bueno de, 96.
Messien, Anna, 163.
——, Isaac, 163.
Metairie (Metaire). *See* Maittaire.
Metayer, Mettayer,
——, Ann, 199.
——, Henry, 234.
——, Lewis, 199.
——, Mary, 199.
——, Rachel, 200.
——, Samuel, 199.
——, Suzanna, 199.
Metge, Pierre, 351.
Methkerke. *See* Westfield.
Metivier, John, 189.
Mett. *See* Mell.
Meugh, Mugh,
——, Cornelius, 116.
——, Jurieu Tymensen, 87.
Meulh, Mulh, Mewle,
——, John Francis, 305, 307n.
——, Samuel, 274, 273n.
——, Mr., 267n.
Meure, Meuze, and *see* Mauzé.
——, Abraham, senr. and junr., 181, 189, 287.
——, Andrew, 189.
——, Anthony, 245.
——, Daniel, 189.
——, Magdalen, 189.
Meuris (Muris) Lawrence, 47.
Meuze. *See* Meure.
Mey. *See* May.
Meyer, Mayer,
——, Henry, 89.
——, John, 316.
——, John Gaspard, 229.
——, Peter, 224.
Meynnen, John 6.
Meza, Alonso de Fonseca, 86.
——, Emanuel de Fonseca, 86.
——, Jacob de Fonseca, 86.
Michael, Abraham, 150.
——, John, 90.
——, Thomas, 69, 73, 77.
Michaells, Peter, 116.
Michel, Francois, 353.
——, Jacques, 353.
——, John, 243.
——, Thomas, 189, 243.
Michelburne, Richd., 348.
Michelson, Michelsen,
——, George 301, 300n.
——, John, 336.
Michou, Catherine, 189.
——, Isaac, 149.
——, 'Jacobus,' 149.
——, Maria 'Jacobus,' 149.
——, Peter, 189.
——, Rahomi, 149.
Midy, Barthelmy, 213.
Miget, Henry, 274, 274n, 277n.
——, Peter, 275, 277n.
Mignan, Stephen, 200.
Mignoiat, James, 59.
Mildert, Daniel Van, 94.
Miliade, Isaac Lopez, 232.
Miller, John, 321.
——, Robert, 324.
Milleville, Susanna de, 82.
Milliere De la, Melliere, Lamilliere,
——, Armand Guinebault, 307, 304n.
——, Charles Guinebauld, 267.
——, Florent Guinebauld, 349.
Millon, Demillon,
——, Jacob, 185.
——, John, 284.
Milne (Mylne), Alexander, 302, 303n.
Minet, Ambrose, 200.
——, Isaac, 200.
Minieres. *See* Desminieres.
Minne, Paschasius, 171.
Minnel (Minuel), Mary, 200.
Minors, Richard, 82, 85, 95n.
Minrielle. *See* Minvielle.
Minvel, Minuel, Mainel,
——, David, 177, 190.
——, Martha, 189.
Minvielle, Memvielle, Minrielle,
——, Gabriel, 213.
——, John, 285.
——, John 'Jacobus,' 291.
——, Paul, 156, 170.
Mirande, De Miranda, Mariande, Miranda, Demerand,
——, Jacob Gabay, 250.
——, Jeronimo Fernandez, 108.
——, John, 112.
——, Manoel Numez, 250.
Mire, Robert, 200.
Missett, Michael, 345.
Misson (Missen) Ann Margaret, 189.
——, Henry, 261.
——, Henry Peter, 189.
——, James, 189, 241.
——, James Francis, 189.
——, Judith, 189.
——, Maximilien, 189.
Mitchell, Andrew, 321.
——, Hugh, 323.
Mittins. *See* Mytens.
Moavre (Moasre) Daniel de, 195.
Mobert, Isaac, 72.
Mobileau, Gideon, 174.
——, John, 164.
Mocato, Moses, *alias* Thomas George, 122.
Moesler, John Christopher, 81.
Mogadouro, Ishack Rodriquez, 250.
Mogin, Daniel, 200.
——, Margaret, 200.
Moguier, John, 218.
Mohrman, Peter, 118.
Moine, Le. *See* Moyne.
Moinginot. *See* Mouginot.
Moisan, 'Jacobus,' 150.
——, Peter, 149.
——, Rachel, 150.
Moisson, M., 354.
——, Mr. 277n.
—— (Michel) Michael, 276, 274n.
——, Pierre, 354.
Moizy, Nicholas, 182.
Molet (and *see* Motet),
——, Daniel, 291.
——, John, 242.
——, Lewis, 291.
Molié, Estienne, 353.
Molinier (Molinior) James, 277, 275n, 277n.
Moll, John, 94.
Moller, John, 220, 223.
Molyneux (Molynex),
——, Daniel, 328n.
——, Samuel, 328n.
——, Will, 348.
Mom, Marcus, 113.
Moma, Momma, Momer, and *see* Morner,
——, Jacob, 72, 77.
——. Gerlach, 57.
Momalexa, Maria, 22.
Mombray, de *See* Maimbray.
Momcat, John, 288.
——, Moses, 288.
Monboevil, James, senr. and junr., 207.
——, Jane, 207.
——, John, 207.
——, Mary, 207.
——, Suzanna, 207.
Moncal (Moncall), de, Andre, 356.
——, Marke Anthony Davesseins, 262, 350.
Monck, Munk,
——, Henry, 256.
——, Levinus, 14.
——, Richard, 235.
Monconseil (Moncousiel) Abraham, 315.
Moncornet, D., 349.
Moncrief (Moncreefe) David, 322.
Mondou. *See* Mandou.
Monfort. *See* Montfort.
Mongin, James, 203.
Monginot (Moinginot). *See* Mouginot and *see* Tronchay.
Monier, Moniere,
——, Anthony, 274n.
——, Mr., 276, and *see* Morner.
Monioy, Christofer, 11.
Monmouseau, Michael, 46.
Monnereau (Monneriau) Solomon, 200.
Monnet, Monet,
——, Catharina, 207.
——, Isaac, 207.
——, Peter, senr. and junr., 207.
Mons. *See* Mont.
Monsallier, John, 218.
Monson, Montson, Mouson, Nonson,
——, Hoyram, 63.
——, Maximilian de, 118, 120n.

Mont, Du, De Mons, Demons, Demonte, Du Mons, Dumont, and *see* Stanguet,
——, Annah, 141.
——, Hector, 142.
——, Hester, 47.
——, Isaac, 169, 121.
——, Isabella, 142.
——, Jeanne, 142.
——, Jeanne Magdalene, 141.
——, Lea, 141.
——, Magdalene, 142.
——, Oliver, 104.
——, Peter, 141.
Montagutt, Bartholomew de, 46.
——, Peter de, 46.
Montaign, 'Jacobus,' 150.
——, Lovisa, 150.
Montallier, Mathews, 150.
Montandre, Foucault, 349.
Montargier. *See* Philiponeau.
Montele, Henry de, 354.
Montelz, Montebz,
——, Gabriel, 313.
——, Jane, 207.
——, Magdalen, 200.
——, Margaret, 207.
——, Nicolas, 200.
——, Peter, 200.
Monterby, Abraham de, 141.
Monteyro, Anthony, senr. and junr., 248.
Montfort, Monfort,
——, Abraham, 246, 253, 254N.
——, Pierre, 355.
Montgomery. *See* Mountgomery.
Montier. *See* Moutier.
Montigny (Montegny) Jean Remy de, 300, 306.
Montil, Daniel, 248.
Montith, Robert, 26.
Montledier, John, 350.
Montsonn. *See* Monson.
Montyage, Stephen, 21.
Monypenny, Andrew, 325.
——, Arthur, 331.
——, Tho., 19.
Moore, More, Du More,
——, Allan, 334.
——, Archibald, 319.
——, Edward, 309.
——, *alias* Hamilton, Jane, 333.
——, Hector, 324.
——, Hugh, 39.
——, Isaac, 143.
——, James, 336.
——, Jane, 46.
——, John, 321, 322, 326, 327.
——, Maria, 1.
——, Quintene, 325.
——, Robert, 334.
——, William, 324, 326, 333, senr., 334.
Moorehead, Morehead,
——, Henry, 321.
——, William, 48, 327, 335.
Mopin, Peter, 112.
Morand, Gabriel, 150.
Morcier. *See* Morner.
Mordaunt, Mordant,
——. Dorothy Elizabeth, 116.
——, John Lewis, 116.
——, Margaret, 5.
Moreau, Catherine, 289.
——, Charles, 200, 220.
——, Daniel, 200.
——, Elizabeth, 200, 289.
——, Frances, 200.
——, Francis, 207.
——, Henrietta, 200.
——, Hester, 151.
——, 'Jacobus,' 150, 289.
——, James, 189.
——, Mary, 200.
——, Mary Anne, 200.
——, Michael, 311.
——, Moses, 221.
——, Paul, 57.
——, Peter, senr. and junr., 200, 207.
——, Phillip, 270, 289.
——, Sarah, 163.
——, Solomon, 311.
——, Toussaint, 289.
Morehead. *See* Moorehead.
Morel. Morrell,
——, Elias, 273N.
——, Frances, 200.
——, Judith, 200.
——, 276N.
Morelli, Cesare, 181.
Morenn, Jacob de Paz, 250.
Morgan, Dame Anne, 44, 64, 76.
——, Sir Charles, daughter of, 35.
——, Jane, 84.
——, Katherine, 84.
Moriau, Catharine, 149.
——, 'Jacobus,' 149.
Morin, Bartholomew, senr. and junr., 150.
——, Elizabeth, 236.
——, Frances, 213.
——, Guy, 258.
——, Henry, 150, 236.
——, Jeremia, 150.
——, John, senr. and junr., 236.
——, Magdalen, 288.
——, Matthew, 236.
——, Peter, 213, 235, 236, 281, 271N, 276N.
——, Samuel, 236.
——, Susanna, 150.
Morisco, Peter, 88.
Morison, David, 323.
Morisseau, Simon, 312, 314.
Morisset, Alexander, 292.
——, Jean, 350.
Morner [? Monier, Morcier, Momer] Peter, 129.
Morriche, Richard, 340, and *see* Maurice,
Mortez. *See* Consirat.
Mortier, David, 243.
Morton, Constantin, 322.
——, Sergius, 80.
——, William, Earl of, 59.
Mossoneau, Maisoneau, Massoneau,
——, Ann, 213.
——, Jacob, 218.
——, John, 213, 291.
——, Lewisa, 213.
——, Margaret, 213.
——, Mary, 213, 291.
——, Peter, 213.
——, Suzanna, 213.
Motet (and *see* Molet), Daniel, 207.
——, Dina, 207.
——, Dorothée, 207.
——, Frances, 207.
——, Gabriel, 207.
——, Jane, 207.
——, Lewisa, senr. and junr., 207.
——, Martha, 207.
Motte, De la, La Motte, De la Mott, De la Mothe, (and *see* Allotte),
——, Francis, 121.
——, Merassor, 225.
——, Philipp, 12.
——, Samuel, 351.
Motteux, Moleux, Moteux, Moteuz, Le Moteux,
——, Anthony, 231.
——, Catherine, 212, 231.
——, David, 189.
——, Elizabeth, 212.
——, John, 81, 217, 231, 240.
——, John, junr., 231.
——, Judith, 212, 231.
——, Martha Mary, 231.
——, Peter, 179, 231.
——, Samuel, 189.
——, Timothy, 117, 231.
Mouchard, Jacob, 236.
Mouche, De Mouche, La Mouche,
——, Anna, 179.
——, Ester, 178.
——, James, 252.
——, Lewis, 179.
——, Marke, 36.
——, Moses, senr. and junr., 178.
——, Mozes James, 217.
——, Paul, 178.
——, Stephen, 36.
——, Suzanna, 179.
Mouchel, Nicholas du, 211.
Mouchy (Mowthye) John, 6.
Mouginot, Monginot, Moinginot,
——, James, 221.
——, Katherine, 220.
——, Paul, 221.
——, Stephen, senr. and junr., 221.
——, Stephen Daupierre, 301, 300N.
Mougnie, Peter, 151.
Mouiere, Anthony, 273.
Moulas, John, 55.
Moulian (Moullian), James, 273, 274N., 276N.
Moulin, Du, Dumolin, and *see* Mowlen,
——, Ester, 177.
——, Francis, 315.
——, Lewis, 68, 70.
——, Peter, (senr. and junr.), 39, 49, 94.
Moulong, Andrew, 207.
——, Elizabeth, senr. and junr., 207.
——, Paul, 207.
——, Peter, 207.
Mounerat, Judicq, 151.
Mounier, Le. *See* Mousnier.
Mounsy, John, 15.
Mountgomery, Mountgomerie, Montgomery, and *see* Hamilton,
——, Lady Elizabeth, 330.
——, George, 15.
——, Gilbert, 322.
——, Hugh, 15, 325.
——, Sir Hugh, 15, 319.
——, James, 15, 322.
——, Jane, 332.

——, John, 324, 325.
——, Mathew, 326.
——, Patrick, 325.
——, Robert, 322, 325, 326, 327, 330.
——, Sarah, Viscountess of, 332.
——, Thomas, 325.
——, William, 325.
Mountmayour, Isaac de, 196.
——, Mary de, 196.
Mourte. *See* Cosserat.
Mourtheis, Abraham, 235.
Mousnier, Le Mounier.
——, James, 213.
——, Stephen, 248.
——, Paul, senr. and junr., 213.
——, Peter, 188, 289.
Mouson, de. *See* Monson.
Mousset, John Francis, 249, 305N.
Moutier, Dumoutier, Du Moutier, Dumoutier,
——, Abraham, senr. and junr., 142.
——, Annah, senr. and junr., 142.
——, Isaac, 142.
——, 'Jacobus,' senr. and junr., 142, 150, 312, 317.
——, James, 218.
——, John, 142.
——, Judicq, senr. and junr., 142.
——, Magdalene, 142.
——, Marie, 317.
——, Mary, 142.
——, Peter, 142.
——, Stephen, 142, 312.
Mow, Anthonis, 96.
Mowlen, John, 325.
Mowott, James, 332.
Mowthye. *See* Mouchy.
Mowtray, William, 335.
Moyne, Le, Moyne, Lemoyne, La Moine, Mayne,
——, Esther, senr. and junr., 188.
——, Fortin, 207.
——, John, 243.
——, 'Jacobus,' 148.
——, Nicholas, 231.
——, Richard, 230.
——, Stephen, 188.
——, William, 342.
Moyon, William, 231.
Moze, Mozé, More,
——, Caesar, 188.
——, Eliaz, senr. and junr., 162.
——, Elizabeth, 162.
——, Henry, 317.
——, Marguarita, 162.
Mozett (Muzett), John, 287, 271N., 276N.
Mude, Ruben de la, 173.
Muelenere, Abraham de, 22.
Mugh. *See* Meugh.
Mulh. *See* Meulh.
Mullard, James, 74.
Mullenex, Mullinax,
——, John, 348.
——, Robert, 342.
Müller (Miller), John, 169.
Mullet, John, 150.
——, Susanna, 150.
Mum, John, 298, 297N., 299N.
Munk. *See* Monck.
Murdagh, Andrew, 343.
Mure, Robert, 16.
Muris. *See* Meuris.
Murray, Murrey, Murraye,
——, Andrew, 329.
——, Anthony, 43.
——, Christian, 284.
——, David, 47.
——, David, Knt., 7.
——, George, 9, 17.
——, *alias* Drummond, Jane, 36.
——, Jane, 33.
——, John, 9, 14, 329.
——, *alias* Bruce, Katharine, 48.
——, Patrick, 36.
——, Sir Patrick (K.B.), 21, 321.
——, Richard, 9, 14.
——, Roland, 10.
——, Thomas, 7.
——, William, 1, 33.
Mussan, Jean, 352.
Mussard, Musard,
——, Daniel, 200.
——, Philip, 118, 120N.
Mutel, Charles Theophilus, 242.
Muts, Lawrents Francken Dubbelde, 109.
Mutton, Christian, 21.
Muysken (Maysken, Meuschgen), Gerrard, 222.
Mylne. *See* Milne.
Myre, Rob, 219.
Mytens (Mittins), Daniel, 37.

Nabense, Peter, 175.
Naern, Alexander, 12.
Naerssen (Vannaerssen) Revixit van, 280.
Naizon (Nezon) Francis, 267.
Najac de, Denajac, Najac,
——, Anthony de Gineste Sieur de, 265.
——, Marc Antony, 277N.
Namias (Nannas, Namiasi) David, 89.
Nan. *See* Neau.
Nannas. *See* Namias.
Naphthaly, Isaac, 293.
Narbonne, John, 273, 273N, 276N.
Nassau, Anne Lucie de, 239.
——, Cornelius de, 239, 293N, 294N.
——, Francis de, 239.
——, Henry de, 239.
——, William Maurice de, 239.
Nau (Nan). *See* Neau.
Naudin, Arnauld, 151, 249.
——, Elias (Elye) 131, 151.
——, Mary, 151.
——, Theodore, 74.
Naute, Dierick, 175.
Navarro, Aaron, 87.
——, Isaac, 105.
Neau, Nau, Nan, Neaux,
——, Elias, 221, 269.
——, 'Jacobus,' 317.
——. Peter, 151.
——, Stephen, 53.
——, Will., 348.
Neel, James, 190.
——, Mary, senr. and junr., 190.
——, Nicholas, 190.
Nelmes, John, 348.
Nelson, William, 327.
Nephen, Peter, 48.
Nephew, David, 71.
Nes, De la. *See* Noys, de la.
Nesbite. *See* Nisbet.
Neufmaison, Abraham de la, 254.
——, D., 350.
——, John. 313.
Neufrue, Martin, 243.
Neuville, de, Deneuville,
——, Guillaume, 353.
——, John Alexander, 353.
——, Michael, 229.
Neve, Jocosa de, 20.
Neville de, Nevell, Neville,
——, Nicholas, 275, 274N, 277N.
——, Roger, 340.
Nevin, Thomas, 324.
Newe (de New) James, 48.
Newland, *alias* Nowland, James, 339.
Newport, Adriana, 71.
——, John, 347.
Newsham, Sarah, 169.
Newton, Adam, 4.
——, Elizabeth, 72, 77.
——, Peter, 52.
Nezereau, Elias, 177, 201, 218, 223, junior, 190, 218, 223.
——, Ester, 201.
——, Helen, 201.
——, Jane, 190.
——, Judith, 201.
——, Magdalen, 190.
Nezon. *See* Naizon.
Nicholai, John James, 227.
Nicholas, Bernard, 102.
——, Cornelius, 35.
——, Peter, 340.
Nicholason. *See* Claesen.
Nicholsoon, Edward, 12.
Nieman, John, 294.
Nijs, Daniel, 64
Nipeville, Peter de, 246.
Nipoort (Nipoore) Martin, 254.
Nisbet, Nesbite,
——, Eliza (Eliaz) 190.
——, James, 327.
Nissolle, John, 255.
Noal. *See* Noel.
Nobilleau, Claudius, 190.
——, Daniel, 190, 356.
——, Elizabeth, 190.
——, Henry, 190.
——, Margaret, 190.
——, Judith, 190.
Noble, le, Noble,
——, Anne, 160.
——, Charlotte, 160.
——, Henry, 160, 172.
——, James, 160, 172.
——, John, 159.
——, Magdalen, 160.
——, Mary, 160.
——, Peter, 159.
——, Suzanne, 159.
——, Suzanne, junr., 160.
——, William, 333.
Noblet, Peter, 243.
Noe, de la, Nicholas, 258.
Noel, Noal,
——, Estienne, 349.
——, John, 213.
——, Judith, 213.
Noguera, Andrew Alues, 122.
Noguier, Nouguier, Nogier,
——, Anthony, 235.

——, John, 178, 296, 297n.
——, Josua, 178, 296, 297n.
——, Simon, 219.
——, Stephen, 118.
Noir, Le, John, 147.
——, Martha, 147.
——, Peter, 234.
Noiray, Anne Henrietta, 291.
——, Charles, 291.
——, Francis, 291.
——, Henrietta, 291.
——, Lewis, senr. and junr., 291.
Nolcau (Nolleau), John, 201.
Nomanson, Hanse, 63.
Nonson. *See* Monson.
Noortwijck, Cornelis, 224.
Normainde, Annah, 151.
——, Elizabeth, 151.
——, 'Jacobus,' 151.
——, Mary, 151.
——, Peter, 151.
Nortby, William, 65.
Northey, William, 57, 73, 82, 85.
Nortman, John, 100.
Nottingham, Margaret, Countess of, 2.
Noucullas, Louis, 353.
Nouell. *See* Novell.
Nouguier. *See* Noguier.
Nourcy, Claud, 151.
Nouretier, Nourtier,
——, 'Jacobus,' 312.
——, John, 151.
Novell, Novel, Nouell,
——, Pierre, 97.
——, Peter, 207.
Nowland. *See* Newland.
Noys, (Nes) de la, Noye, de la, Nes, de la,
——, Isaac, 30.
——, Nicholas, 74.
Nud, Benjamin le, 109, 111.
Nunez, Nunes,
——, Abraham, 175.
——, Ishack Fernandez, 250.
——, Jacob Franco, 182.
Nunnicke, Barent, 87.
Nye, Judith, 70.
——, Rupert, 70.
Nymans, Crispian, 20.
Nyort, Andreas, 151.
Nyssen, Anthony, 115.

Obbema, Stephan, 226.
Obert (and *see* Aubert), Abraham, 151.
——, Elizeah, 151.
——, John, 151.
——, Judicq, 151.
——, Mary, 151.
Objenti (Obediente) Elias Patchdiel, 89.
O'Cassen, Neale, 329.
Ochiltree, Lord Andrew, 18, 46.
Ockes, Oches, Ocks, Ocke,
——, Minne, 106.
——, Reyley, 106.
Odovin, Andrew, 69, 74.
Odry, Isaac, 229.
Oeiles, Jaques, 47.
Offarrell, D', Johanna, 232.
——, Digna, 233.
——, Fergus, 233.
——, Richard, 233.
Offley, Anne, 46.
——, Bridgett, 46.
——, Frances, 46.
——, John, 341.
Ogilvy, Ogelby, Ogilby,
——, Bartholomew, 190, 256.
——, Elizabeth, 242.
Ogle, Ogles,
——, Cornelius, 31.
——, Dorothy, 31.
——, Elizabeth, 31, 43.
——, John, 31.
——, Sir John, wife, sons and four daughters of, 35, 43.
——, Sophia Henrica, 43.
——, Thomas, 31.
——, Utricia, 43.
——, Vybrantz (Wibrantz), 101.
O'gneeve, Gilbert, 331.
——, John, 331.
O'Hamill, Neill, 326.
Oldenburgh, Henry, 118.
Olevian, Frances Anthony, 48.
Olferts (Olfertes), Bauke, 346.
——, Dowe, 346.
——, Wybrand, 328.
Olfertson, John, 320.
——, Wybrant, 320.
Olivier, Oliver, Olivius, Olyver, Oliuier, Dollivar, and *see* Dulivier,
——, Anthony, 56.
——, Daniel, 217, 233, 232n.
——, Francis, 225.
——, Herman, 109.
——, Isaack, 11.
——, Jean, 351, 353.
——, John, 44, 159, 281.
——, Peter, 159.
Ollsen (Ollson), John, 110, and *see* Oulson.
Olmius, Herman, 117, 112n.
Omallim (Omallum), Albert, 30.
——, Francis, 30.
Omme, John van, 238.
Onderogge. *See* Johnson.
Onfrie, Annah, 151.
——, Germaine, 151.
Oort, John, 122.
Oosterland, Jacob, 245.
Or, James, 327.
Orange, Peter, 237.
Orby, Charles, 90.
——, Henry, 90.
——, Thomas, 90.
Orian, Peter, 313.
Oriot (Oriott) John, 201, 228.
Oriou, John, senr. and junr., 292.
Orme, De l' Delorme,
——, Francois, 355.
——, Urania, 130.
Ormea, Jacomina, 46.
Ormeaux, John des, senr. and junr., 170.
Ormsby, Peter, 342.
Ornion, Jean, 352.
Orville, D' (Dorville) Lawrance d', 309, 306n.
Osboldston, Elizabeth, 71.
Osborne, Robert, 322.
Oschaert, John, 113.
Osmont, Augustin, 312.
——, Peter, 302, 302n.
——, Robert. 312.
Ossory, Emelia, Countess of, 75.
Ost, Derrick van, 63.
Osten, Frederick, 88n.
——, Henrick, 88n.
Ostrich. *See* Struys.
Otfen, Alexander, 110.
Otto, John, 175.
Ottramare, Nicholas, 77.
Ouchterlony, David, 60.
Oudart, Audart, Audat,
——, Barbara, 76.
——, Daniel, 210, 230.
——, Mathurin, 60.
——, John, 356.
——, Nicholas, 64, 76.
——, Peter, 249.
Oulry, Thomas, 220, 224.
Oulson, Oulston, and *see* Ollsen.
——, Gunter, 115.
——, Peter, 242, 243, 248.
Oursel (Oursell) Nicholas, 190, 219 251.
——, Robert, 228, 234.
Out, James Pieterson, 331.
Outremer. *See* Ottramare.
Ouvri, James, 174.
Ouzanneau, Louis, 151.
——. Mary, 151.
Overing, Christopher, 94.
——, Peter, 94.
Overscheld, Peter van, 84, 91.
Over-zee (Over See) Gerard, 119.
Owen. *See* Jacob.
——, John, 54.
——, Mr., 65.
Oxford, Beatrix Hemenia, Countess of, 47.
Oysel (Oysell), Claude, 60.
——, James (Jaques), 54.

Pacho. *See* Pucheo.
Pacquereau, Peter, 179.
Page, Le Page, Pages,
——, Abraham, 201.
——, Andreas, 312.
——, Ann, 207.
——, Anthony, 149.
——, Francis, 82.
——, James, 207.
——, Jane, 208
——, John, 149, 230.
——, Peter, 312.
——, Richard, 82.
——, Rene, 149.
——, Solomon, 201.
Paget, Caesar, 191.
Paggen, William, 23.
Pagnis, 'Jacobus,' 153.
Paillard (Raillard) James, 172.
Paillet, Anna, 191.
——, Clement, 191.
——, Daniel, 191, 201.
——, Jane, 191.
——, Judith, 191.
——, Margaret, 191.
——, Mark, 208.
——, Mary, 191.

——, Paul, 191.
——, Susanne, 191.
Pain, Paine, Payne, Van Payne, Peine, Le Pein,
——, Elias, 288.
——, John, 116.
——, Margaret, 201.
——, Peter, 41, 201, 342.
——, Phil, 106.
——, Robert, 21, 23, 28.
Paisant, Paissant, Paissam, Paysant,
——, James, 164.
——, John, 153.
——, Lewis, 162.
——, Peter, 153.
Paisible, James, 201.
Paisy. *See* Dupaisy.
Paiva, Abraham de, 204.
——, Francis de, 114.
Palle, John, 19.
Pallot, (Palot), Martha, 201.
——, Moyse, 201.
Palmentier. *See* Parmentier.
Palmer, Palmaere,
——, Edward, 14.
——, Henry, 14.
——, Hester, 102, 104.
——, Isaac, 47.
Paltre, Estienne, 352.
Pancier, Andrew, 170.
——, Andrew [nephew], 170.
——, Elizabeth, 178.
——, John, 178, 218.
Panckart (Panckard), Frederick, 336.
——, James, 337.
Panier, Bonaventure, 225.
Panoullieres, Elye, 351.
Panthin, Pantin,
——, Abraham, 153.
——, Esayah, 153.
——, Simon, 201.
Papavogn, Peter, 153.
Pape, Pierre, 355
Papillon, Anna Maria, 39.
Papin (Papen), Ann, 201.
——, David, 201, senr. and junr.
——, Francis, 201.
——, John, 201, 231, 342.
——, Suzanna, 201.
Papot, John, 283, 270N.
Paquet, Ann, 190.
——, Samuel, 190, 220, 311.
Parabel (Parabell, Paraber, Parrabere), James, 305, 307N, 308N.
Paravicine, John Bapt., 153.
Pardinij (Pardini), Francis, 67, 70.
——, John, 67, 70.
Paré, John, senr. and junr., 190.
——, Mary, 190.
——, Peter, 190.
——, Susanna, 190.
Parens, Herman, 59.
Paret, Parett,
——, John, 314.
——, Louis, 351.
Pariolleau, Isaac, 312.
——, 'Jacobus,' 312.
——, Samuel, 190.
Paris, Parris,
——, Ferdinando, 282.
——, Thomas, 334.
Parmentier, Parmantier, Palmentier, Parmenter,
——, Abraham, 111.
——, John, 69.
——, Nathaniel, 226.
Parquot, Arnaud, 220.
——, James, 241.
Pas, du. *See* Pus, du.
Pascal, Mary, 190.
——, Peter, 190.
Pasquereau (Pesquereau), Isaac, 174.
——, Louis (Lewis), 174.
——, Magdalen, 174.
——, Margaret, 221.
——, Noah, 236.
——, Peter, 174, 217, 221.
Pasquinet, Andrew, 221.
——, Peter, 221.
Paston (Poston) Charlotte Henrietta Maria Jamea (Jamia), 111.
——, John, 101.
Pastre, Le Postre,
——, Annah, 149.
——, John, 213.
Pastureau, Jane, 230.
——, Peter, 230.
Paterson (Patterson), Alexander, 322, 329.
——, Christopher, 338.
——, John, 42, 322.
——, Mathew, 327.
——, William, 324.
Patherel, Peter, 356.
Paton, William, 321.
Patot, Peter, 207.
Patrick, John, 321.
Pau, Paw,
——, Derick Peterson, 106.
——, John, 153.
Pauderan. *See* Pouderau.
Paul, Peter, 64.
Paulet, Joseph, 190.
Paulmier, Francis, 208.
Paulsen (Pauleson), Jacob, 289, and *see* Peterson.
Pauret, Mary, 153.
——, Elizabeth, 153.
Paustian, Baxtiain, 289.
Pautrier, John, 153.
Pavet, Elizabeth Mary, 151.
Pavia, James, 164.
Paw. *See* Pau.
Pawls, Peter, 116.
Payne, Van Payne, Peine, Le Pein. *See* Pain.
Paysant. *See* Paisant.
Paz (and *see* Pus), Samuel, 161.
Peacocke, John, 325.
Peake, Katherine, 56.
——, John, 56.
Pears. *See* Pere.
Peasly. *See* Lewis.
Peau, Elizabeth, 190.
——, Martha, senr. and junr., 190.
——, Mary, 190.
——, René, 190.
Peblis, John, 326.
Pech, Jean, 353.
Pecitoiel. *See* Petitoiel.
Peene, Daniel van, 94.
Peeper. *See* Peper.
Peeters. *See* Peters.
Pegorier, Cæsar, 191.
——, Mary, 191.
Peijrit, Simeon, 351.
Pein, Le Pein. *See* Pain.
Peirce, Susan, 96.
Peirs (*alias* Piers, and *see* Pere) Philip, 107.
Peister, Christofer, 37.
Peixto, Moses, 293.
Pelat, Henry, 118, 120N.
Pelé, Pelet, Pelee, Pels,
——, Mary, 153.
——, 'Jacobus,' 152, 276N.
Pelerin (Polerin) Honoré, 127.
——, Peter, 162, 248.
Pelissary (Pellisari), Bartholomew, 177.
——, Julia, 178.
——, Magdalena, 169.
Pelletier (Pellotier), Andrew, 152.
——, John, 152.
Pellison, James, 201.
——, Peter, 314.
Pellisonneau, Pellissoneau,
——, Annah, 128.
——, John, 128.
——, Louis, (Lewis), 128, 152.
——, Margaret, 128.
Peloquin, Jacob, 315.
——, Stephen, 201, 218.
Pels, Charles, 273, 274N.
Pelser, John, 213, 221.
Peltier (Peletier), James, 190, 266, 349.
Peltrau (Petrau), Elias, 244.
——, John, 244.
Penaudeau. *See* Pinaudeau.
Penault, Antony, 152.
Penco, David, 232.
Penha, Isaac de la, 293.
Penigault, Daniel, 213.
Penn, John, 31.
Penna, John de, 205.
Pennce, George, 228.
Pennisson, Pierre, 353.
Penrodak (Pendodok), Jane, 118.
Pensier, Andrew, 152.
Peper (Peeper), Francis le, 47.
——, John, 47.
Pepin, Alexander, 190.
——, Gabriel, 191.
——, Jean, 356.
——, Magdalen, senr. 190, junr. 191.
——, Paul, 190.
Peraud, Pereau, Perreat, Perreau, Parreau, Perreaux,
——, Adriano, 201.
——, Daniel, 190.
——, John, 273, 274N.
——, Lewis, 246.
——, Mr., 276.
——, Samuel, 317.
Perbelin, Peter, 249.
Percebois, Anthony, 68.
Percer, Susanna, senr. and junr., 152.
——, Thomas, 152.
Perchur, Nicholas, 353.
Perdriaux, Perdreau, Perdeau, Perdereau, Perdrian, Perdriau, Pedrian,
——, Abraham, 272, 273N, 276N.
——, Anna, 153.
——, Daniel, 177, 219.
——, Elias, 191.
——, Elizabeth, 191.
——, Esther, 191.

——, Jeanne, 153.
——, John, 191.
——, Mary Anna, 191.
——, Ozee, 191.
——, Peter, senr. and junr., 191.
——, Rachel, 191.
——, Stephen, 191.
——, Susanna, 191.
Pere, Peres, Peyre, Despere, and *see* Peirs and Pierre,
——, Austin, 151.
——, Elye, senr. and junr., 151.
——, Mary, 142.
——, Peter (Petter) 306, 308N.
——, Petr, 354.
——, Samuel, 208.
——, Thomas, 355.
Pereira, Pereyra, Perera,
——, Abraham, 101.
——, Aron (Arom) 201.
——, Emanuel (*alias* Jacques Vandepeere) 338.
——, Francis, 338.
——, Manuel Lopes, 122, 210.
——, Menaseh Benjamin, 237.
——, Meseh (Moses) 107.
Perelle, De la Perelle,
——, Ester, 205.
——, John, 205, 217.
——, Thomasset, 205.
——, William, 205.
Pergens, Jacob, 53.
Peridier, Eltienne, 355.
Perigal, 'Jacobus,' 247.
——, John, 247.
Perkins, James, 28.
——, Jane, 82, 85.
Perlier, John, 292.
Perraube, P., 356.
Perraudin, Abraham, 248.
——, Matthew, 248.
Perrault, Perreault,
——, Abraham, 153.
——, Hester, 153.
——, Jacob, 355.
——, Magdalene, 153.
——, Martha, 153.
Perrior, Du Perrior,
——, Daniel, 142.
——, John, 142.
——, John Thomas, 142.
——, Martin, 142.
——, Noel, 142.
——, Peter, 142.
——, Philip, 142.
Perron, du, Duperon, Duperons,
——, Anne Girardot, 245.
——, Girardot, 178.
——, James Girardot, 271, 270N.
Perrot, Perrote,
——, Daniel, 285.
——, Isaac, 102.
Perroy, Daniel de, 290.
Perry, James, 335.
——, John, 335.
Persode, Peter, 234, 281.
Person, John, 266.
Pertuison, Pertuson,
——, Andrew, 213.
——, John, 247.
Pervaisot. *See* Gervaisot.
Pesché, John, 152.
——, Stephan, 152.
Peschier, Andreas, 313.
Petain, Anne de, 59.
Peters, Pieters, Peterse, Peeters, Deeters, Peiters, and *see* Pierre,
——, Bastian, 31.
——, Cornelius, 59.
——, Derrick, 103.
——, Doe, 58.
——, Joentie, 110.
——, John Baptista, 90.
——, Joseph, 89.
——, Serrop, 87.
Peterson, Petersen, Pietersen, Petroson, Peeterson,
——, Adrian, 31.
——, Christian, 228.
——, Christopher, 337.
——, Cornelius, 32.
——, Erosmos, 49.
——, George, 115.
——, Gysbert, 103.
——, Hans, 103.
——, Henry, 80, 81, 79N.
——, Jan., 175.
——, John, 58, 64, 74.
——, Jonas, 166.
——, Martin, 6.
——, Paule, *alias* Peter Paulsen, 63.
——, Peter, 86, 328.
——, Mr., 306N.
——, Rowland, 106.
——, Thomas, 121.
Petineau, John, 245.
——, Judith, 245.
Petit, Petitt,
——, Claudius, 98.
——, Henry, 93.
——, Isaac Francis, 245, 258.
——, Jean, 300N.
——, John, 301.
——, Katherine, 93.
——, Lewis, 268.
——, Peter, 69, 87.
Petitoiel (Pecitoiel) 'Jacobus,' 152.
——, Jeanne, 152.
Petitot, Thereu, 350.
Petroson. *See* Peterson.
Petry, John, 267.
Pevech (Peneth, Peueth) Anna, 174.
——, Antoinette, 174.
——, Catherina, 174.
——, David, 174.
——, Isabella, senr. and junr., 174.
——, James, 174.
——, Margaret, 174.
Peyre. *See* Pere.
Philibert, Barthelemy, 240.
Philipeau (Phellipeau) Peter, 201.
Philiponeau, John de Sieur de Montargier, 264.
Phillipon, Philippon, Philipou, Phelippon,
——, Isaac, 292.
——, Michael, 292.
——, Nicholas, 292.
——, Peter, 271, 272N, 276N.
Phillips, Agneta, 76, 82N.
Pibro, Sachin, 59.
Picard, ——, 354.
——, Pierre, 353.
Picaut, Charles, 191.
Pien, Samuel, 292.
Pieren, John van, 72.
Pierraud, Jeanne, 153.
Pierre, De La Pier, De la Pierre, De la Piere, *alias* Peters, and *see* Peters and Pere,
——, Ann, 190.
——, David, 190.
——, Gabriel, 190.
——, John, 74, 75, 91, 351.
——, Katherine, 157-8.
——, Mary, 190.
——, Peter, 75, 91, 157.
——, Rachel, 190.
——, William, senr. and junr., 190.
——, William Folchier, 308.
Pierrepont, de Pierrepont, de Pierpont, Perpoint,
——, Anthony, 226, 264.
——, Judith, 226.
——, Marie Magdalen, 242,
——, Peter, 226, 242, 314.
——, Stephen, 264.
Pierresene, Thomas, 225.
Piers. *See* Peirs.
Pigott, (Piggott, Pygott) Alice and Ann, 108N.
——, Hanna, 65, 71.
——, Isaac, 65, 71, 108N.
——, Samuell, 65, 71, 108N.
——, Thomas, 345.
Pigou, Adrian, 161.
——, Catherina, 161.
——, James, 178, 217.
——, John, senr. and junr., 161.
——, Marc-Antony, 161.
——, Maria, 161.
——, Mary, 161.
——, Stephen, 177, 217.
——, Suzanna, 161.
Pigro, Mary, 153.
Pilezer, Mathew, 82.
Pillart, Daniel, 177, 219.
——, Nicholas, 179.
Pilon (Pillon) Daniel, 153.
——, Isaac, 274, 275N.
——, Jeanne, 153.
——, Mr., 277.
Pillot, Gaspard, 246.
Pin, Du Pin, Le Pin, Pinn, Lepin, Lepine,
——, Carolina, 186.
——, Charlotte, 162.
——, Francis, 305, 304N, 307N.
——, Jeremy, 157, 172.
——, John, 43, 342.
——, Nicholas, 104.
——, Mary, 186.
——, Paul, 162, 186.
——, Warner, 53.
Pinaudeau (Penaudeau) Philip, 127, 153.
Pinchinat, Isaac, 354.
Pineau, Pinot, Pinet,
——, Ann, 236.
——, Elias, 236.
——, Francis, 217.
——, Isaac, 246.
——, James, 201.
——, John, 220.
——, P., 352
Pinheiro (Dinheire) Isaac, 237.
Pinque, Catharin, 152.
——, Isaac, 152.
Pinsun, Peter, 301.

Pintard, Anthoine, 244.
Piozet (Poizet), Charles, 173.
——, Georges, 349.
Piqueret, Charles, 152.
——, Isaac, 152.
Piquet, Anne, 152.
——, John, senr. and junr., 152.
Pirou, Pyrou,
——, Isaac, 311.
——, Jacob, 291.
Pitan, Peter, 291.
Pitcarne (Pitcairne), Andrew, 42.
Pitts, Joseph, 36.
Place, John de la, 196.
——, Lewise de la, 196.
——, Mathew de la, 311.
Plafay, Claude, 351.
Plaigne La, Plaine,
——, Alexander, 242.
——, Aluandre, 354.
Plancy de, Plancque,
——, Isaac, 249.
——, Pierre, 46.
Plastrier (Plaistrier), Le, de Plastrier,
——, Abraham, 199.
——, Anna, 188.
——, Anne, senr. and junr., 316.
——, Catherina, 188.
——, Charlott, 199.
——, Jane, 199.
——, John, 178, 199.
——, Rachel, 188.
——, Robert, 199, 218.
——, Simon, senr. and junr., 316.
Platel, Claudius, 247.
——, Peter, 247.
Play, Le Pla,
——, Elizabeth, 190.
——, James, 83.
——, Marke, 83.
Player (Pluvier), Isaack, 67.
Pleins, Jacob, 44.
Plessis du, Du Plessis, Duplessis, Du Plessy, Duplessy.
——, Benjamin, 277, 274n.
——, Frances, 313.
——, Francis, 245.
——, James Tannay, 272, 273n, 276n.
——, Lewis, 284, 290.
——, ——, 277n.
Pleuvier, Isaac, 105n.
Plison, Jacob, 162.
Ployard, John James, 241.
Pluet, Anthony, 225, 303, 302n.
——, John, 173.
Plumier, John, 162.
Plunkett, Henry, 342.
Pluvier. *See* Player.
Poest (Vander Poest), Adrian, 78.
Poignet, Annah, 152.
——, 'Jacobus,' 152.
——, Marianna, 152.
Poijwell. *See* Poüwells.
Poincet, Peter, 242.
——, Sarah, 242.
Poinlou, Louis, 229.
Pointelle, Charles la, 355.
Poitblaine (Portblaine, Poilblanc), Henry, 282.
Poitevin, Poitevoin,
——, Anna, 152.
——, Antony, senr. and junr., 152.
——, Gabrielle, 152.
——, Peter, 152.
——, Sebastian, 220.
Poitier (Poitiers), Isaac, 213, 312.
——, Jacob, 316.
Poizet. *See* Piozet.
Polerin. *See* Pelerin.
Pollard, Francis, 5.
Pollivesche, Thomas, 301.
Poltais, John, 213.
Pomie, ——, 276n.
Pommare de, Despommare,
——, John, 141.
——, Magdalen, 197.
——, Moses, senr. and junr., 197.
——, Suzanna, 197.
Pompey, Henry, 288.
Pont de, Pont du, Pont, Dupont, Dupon, Depont, Depond,
——, Abraham, 231.
——, Daniel, 250.
——, Elias, 312.
——, Francis Lumeau, 165.
——, Gabriel, 195.
——, 'Jacobus,' 243, 312.
——, Jane, 289.
——, Jean, 352.
——, John, 289.
——, Matthias, 115.
——, Paul, 195.
——, Philip, 186.
——, Robert, 328.
——, ——, 356.
Pontard, Francis, 152.
Pooke, James, 323.
Poppelman, John, 24.
Poppin, Burchard, 242.
Popson. Lyeven, 35.
Porché, Frances, 152.
——, 'Jacobus,' 152.
——, John Francis, 152.
——, Judicq, 152.
——, Mary, 152.
——, Noel, 152.
——, Peter, 152.
Porret, Anthony, 112.
Portall, Portail,
——, Francis, 201.
——, Gabriell, 201.
——, Hector, 201.
——, Margaret, 201.
——, Mary, 201.
——, William, 201, 271, junr., 201.
Porte de la, De Ports, La Porte, Du Port, Laporte,
——, Abram, 117n.
——, Francis, 149.
——, James, 69, 78.
——, John, 292, 347.
——, Lewise, 316.
——, Lewis (Louis), 306, 308n.
——, Marie, 316.
——, Simon, 179, 218, 240, junr. 179.
——, Stephen, 177, 292.
——, Suzanna, 179.
Portello, Ishack Rodriguez, 250.
Porter, Gerrard, 31.
Portland, Henry Bentinck, Earl of, 215.
Portman, George, 47.
Poston. *See* Paston.
Postre Le. *See* Pastre.
Potelsbury, Charles, 2.
Pott, Thomas, 12.
Potter, John, 56.
Pouderau (Pauderan), Peter, 135.
Poule, Peter, 54.
Poulson. *See* Pulson.
Poupe, Annah, 152.
——, Charles, 152.
Pourroy, Magdalen, 249.
Pousset, Francis, 152.
——, Martha, 152.
Poust, Adrian (*alias* Adrian Van de Poust), 70.
Poutrain, *alias* Colt, Maximilian, 10.
Poüwells (Poywells, Poijwell), Jacob, 103.
Pouwelson, Abraham, 55.
——, James, 55.
Powell, Charles, 20.
——, Samuell, 38, 40.
——, Thomas, 339.
Power, Cornelius, 343.
——, John, 324.
Pownslett, Anthony, 72.
——, John, 72.
Poyeau (Payen), Daniel, 201.
Poyet, Henry, 285.
Poywells. *See* Poüwells.
Pradine, Jean, 352.
Prat, Duprat, Dupratt,
——, Daniel, 308, 305n.
——, Francis, 226.
——, Peter, 201.
Preau, John (Jean), 306, 305n, 308n.
Pre du, Dupre, De Prey,
——, Baptiste, 247.
——, Daniel, 46.
——, Francis, 20.
Premont, Anthony, 97.
Preost, Albert, 350.
Pressick, Samuel, 343.
Pressinville, Judith Dergnoult de, 226.
Preston, Anne, 49.
——, Anthonie, 49.
——, Henry, 49.
——, James, 49.
——, John, 265.
——, John Georgio, 49.
——, Katherina, 49.
——, Mary, 49.
——, Lovisia Katherina, 49.
——, Sir Richard (Lord Dingwall), 321.
——, Thomas, 49.
——, Thomasin Katherina, 49.
Preudhomme, Paul, 74.
Preux, Daniel, 221.
Prevereau, Gaspart, 208.
——, John, senr. and junr., 208.
——, Mary, senr. and junr., 208.
——, Mozes, 208.
——, Sarah, 208.
Prevost, John, 252, 241n.
——, Solomon, 312.
Prey de. *See* Pre.
Primaudaye, Maurice de la, 348.
Primrose, David, 123.
Pringel, Pringell, Pringill, Pringle,
——, David, 190, 218, 240.
——, William, 326.
Prioleau, Elias, senr. and junr., 190.
——, Jane, senr. and junr., 190.
Priot, Jean, 352.
Priou, Jean, 352.

——, Peter, 315.
Prison, Adrian van, 37.
Pronk (Pronch), John, 86.
Prou, Arnould (Arnault), 152, 161.
——, John, 201.
——, Peter, 152.
Proude, Prowde, Proud,
——, Charles, 28.
——, Elizabeth, 25.
——, Horatio, 25, 28.
——, Sir John, son of, 35.
——, Katherine, 25, 28.
——, Mary, 25, 28.
——, Serlis, 25.
Provand, Edward, 30.
Prowse, Roger, 338.
Pryor, Katherine, 118, 120n.
——, Marie Anne, 232.
Pu. *See* Pus.
Pucheo (Pacho), Moses Israel, 89.
Puech, Paul, 152.
Puell, Noell, 11.
Puisancour, Andrew, 152.
——, Annah, 152.
——, Charlotte, 152.
——, Peter, 152.
Pujolas, Anthony, 260.
——, Dennis, 260.
——, Moses, 242, 301n.
Pulos, Pierre, 351.
Pulson (Poulson), Krint, 57.
Pulveret, Daniel de, 151, 159.
Pus du, Du Pu, Du Pas, and *see* Paz,
——, Catherine, 127, 143.
——, Elias, senr. and junr., 129.
——, John, 129.
——, Mary, senr. and junr., 129.
——, Suzanna, 129, 143.
Putt Van de, De Putter,
——, Cornelius, 288.
——, Gilles (Gyles), 22, 32.
——, Peter (Cornelius), 92.
——, ——, 63, and *see* Butt.
Puxeu, Bernard, 152.
Puy Du, Dupuy, Depuy,
——, Andreas, 289.
——, Cesar, 286.
——, Daniel, 217, 184.
——. Elias, 181, 217, 252, senr. and junr., 184.
——, Elizabeth, 217, senr. and junr., 184.
—— , Francis, 184.
——, John, senr. and junr., 143.
——, John Peter, 307, 304n, 309n.
——, Joseph, 184.
——, Lawrence, 95, 96.
——, Maria Anne, 184.
——, Mary, 184.
——, Michael, 181, 184, 217.
——, Peter, 212.
——, Philip, 314.
Pygott. *See* Pigott.
Pyll, Francis, 282.
Pyrou. *See* Pirou.

Quache. *See* Guache.
Quarance (Quarante), Thomas, 174.
Quedin (De Quedin), Isaac, 48.
Quenault. *See* Guenault.
Quenis, Paul, 246.
Querard, Paul, 278, 272n, 276n.
Querouelle (Querovalle), Henrietta de, 110.
——, Lovisa, 109.
Queru, Francois, 153.
Query, Jeanne, 135.
Quesmes. *See* Quesnel.
Quesnay, James de, 54.
Quesne Du, Duquesne, Lequesne,
——, David, 317.
——, 'Jacobus,' 142.
——, Jeanne, 142.
——, John, 54, 317.
——, Mary, 142.
——, Peter, 72, 78, 142.
Quesnel, Quesnell, Quesmes,
——, Abraham, 247.
——, Adam, 291.
——, Charles, 311.
——, Dionysius, 246.
——, Jacob, 191.
——, John, 247.
——, Nicholas, 208.
Quet, John, 314.
Quieckles, Ida, 23.
Quien, Catherine le, 146.
——, Gabriel le, 146.
Quille, John, 247.
Quinlard (and *see* Guinard), Daniel, 153.
——, Lovisa, 153.
——, Mary, 153.
Quoineau, Estienne, 97.
Quoitten (Quotten), Lewis, 297.

Raasveld, Gerard van, 298n.
Rabache, Daniel, 208.
——, Elizabeth, 313.
Rabault, la Coudriere, John, 301, junr., 300n.
Rabesnieres (Rabesineres), Theophilus, 258.
Raboteau, Theodore, 351.
Radisson (Raddisson), Peter, 201.
Raedt, John de, 243.
Raell-Dias, Manuell, 101.
Raes, Michael de, 114.
Raillard, James, 122, 163, and *see* Paillard.
Raimond, John, 154.
Rainbaux, Stephen, 242.
Rainier, Peter, 315.
Rajoux, Henry, 278.
Raleston, John, 18.
Rambaud, Isaac, 191, and *see* Rombout.
Ramé, Rame,
——, Elizabeth, senr. and junr., 154.
——, Lewis, 202.
Ramel (Rammel Ramelius), Gerard, 9.
——, Isaac, 154.
Ramers (Reimers), Samuel, 305, 299n, 304n.
Ramler. *See* Rumler.
Ramon, Philip, 31.
Ramondon (Ramondou), Gabriel, 202, 309.
Ramsden, John, 10.
Ramsey, Ramsay, Ramray,
——, David, 26, 54.
——, Sir George, 14.
——, Sir John, 3.
——, Lewis (de), 262, 268, 349.
——, Robert, 47, 54.
——, William, 21, 22.
Ranaud (Ranauld), and *see* Reynard.
Rand (and *see* Durand), Renatus Roy, 290.
Randout, Henry, 352, and *see* Rondeau.
Rane, Rene, 249.
Rankin, Archibald, 26.
——, William, 323.
Raoul, John, 292.
——, Marie, 292.
——, Peter, 118, 120n.
Raphsou, Wm., 348.
Rapillard, Marie, 248.
Rapin, Rapine,
——, Antoine, 353.
——, Solomon, 285.
Rappé, Gabriel, 162, 292.
Rappillart, Rapillart,
——, John, 230.
——, Paul, 202.
Rasine. *See* Rusaine.
Rasse, Peter de, 44.
Rastan (Rustan, Ruffau, Rasson, Raffan), John de, 286.
Ratier, Jacob, 249.
——, Jael, 249.
Rattle, Abraham, 68, 71.
Rauel, David, 154.
Raux, *alias* Rookes, Abraham, 37.
Ravart, Daniel, 153.
Ravasson. *See* Rivassen.
Raveau, Abel, 174.
Ravel, Jeanne, 154.
Raven, Andrew, 234.
Ravenel de, Rabnell,
——, Daniell, 263.
——, Mary, 237.
——, Samuel, 174.
Ravenscroft, Anne, 117.
Rawley, William, 335.
Raymendeu (Raymondou), David, 173.
Raynaut. *See* Reynaud.
Raynell. *See* Reynal.
Rayners. *See* Reyners.
Raynolde. *See* Reynal.
Razoux (Razon), Henry, 265.
Read, Mary, 181.
Reale, Richard, 250.
Reau, Peter, 23.
Reausseau. *See* Rousseau.
Rebecourt, Anna, 178.
——, Lewis, 178.
——, Suzanna, 178.
Reberole, Peter, 153.
Rebout, David, 353.
Recher, John, 22.
Redard, Samuel, 272, 273n, 276n.
Redoutet, John, 177.
Reeves, Reewe, de Reew,
——, Anthony, *alias* Brooke, 101.
——, Jeffrey, 343.
Reffeldt (Reffelet), Vincent, 89.
Regard, Remond, 131.
Regaud, Anne, 63.
Regemorter, Abraham, 53.
Reggio, Nicholas, 242.

Regnaud, Regnant, Regnauld, Renauld, Ranauld. *See* Reynaud.
Regnier, Daniel, 131, 153.
——, Henry, 100.
——, Jacob, 99.
——, John, 47.
——, Lewis, 268.
——, Louis, 153.
Reier (Keier), John Peterson, 59.
Reigh, Laughlin, 339.
Reimers. *See* Reyners.
Reinaud. *See* Reynaud.
Reis, Henrick, 12.
Reiser, Nicholas, 35.
Remand (Renaud), Abraham, 202.
Rembert, Eliaz, 249.
Remonsseaux (Remensseaux), Daniel, 159.
——, Mary, 159.
Remy, Clement, 315.
——, Michael, 315.
——, Peter, 315.
Renaudet (*see* Renaudot), Carola, senr. and junr., 219.
——, Isaiah, 219.
——, Mathew, senr. and junr., 219.
Renaudin, Charlotte, senr. and junr., 208.
——, Esaye, 208.
——, Mathew, 208.
Renaudot (*see* Renaudet), Daniel, 191.
——, Israelite, 191.
——, John, senr. and junr., 191.
——, Julia, 191.
——, Magdalen, 191.
Renault. *See* Reynaud.
Reneu. *See* Reynaud.
Renie, Renee, Reme,
——, John, 201.
——, Peter, 201.
——, Suzanne, 226.
Rennys, John, 163.
Renouard (Renevad), David, 281.
Rensselaer (Renselaer), Kiliaen Van, 228.
Rentmisters, Elizabeth, 26.
Reo, Arnout de, 298.
Resse, *alias* Du Chouquet, John, 154.
Retout, Peter, 311.
Retshouk, William, 287.
Retz, Henry, 165.
Reusseau. *See* Rousseau.
Reuter, Adam, 43.
Reverdy, Benoni, 163.
——, Peter, 163.
Rey. *See* Roy.
Reyer, John Peterson, 78.
Reymers. *See* Reyners.
Reynal, Reynel, Raynel, Raynolde,
——, Edm., 348.
——, Jacques, 348.
——, John, 313.
——, John James (Janes), 299, 302, 301N.
——, Paul, 334.
Reynaud, Ranaud, Ranauld, Raynaut, Renault, Regnauld, Renaud, Reneu, Regnaut, Reinaud, Raynard,
——, Ann, 208.
——, Annah, 127.
——, Benjamin, 208.
——, Elias, 312.
——, Esther, 213.
——, Ferdinand, 241.
——, Hilary, 218, 220, 255.
——, Honore, 127.
——. 'Jacobus,' 153.
——, James, 127, 221.
——, John, 249.
——, Judith, 127.
——, Lawrence, 180.
——, Laurent, 351.
——, Lewis, senr. and junr., 208, 213,
——, Margaret, 255.
——, Marque Frances, 213.
——, Mary, 208.
——, Noah, 272, 273N., 276N.
——, Peter, senr. and junr., 118, 213, 255, 281, 311, 315, 120N.
——, Philip, 314.
——, Richard, 244.
——, Samuel, 82.
——, Sarah, 208, 213,
Reyners, Riners, Rymers, Rayners, Reimers, Reymers,
——, Bastien, 113.
——, Cirus, 276.
——, Ivye, 86.
——, John, 243.
——, Samuel, 276, 298, 307N.
Reynes, Reyns,
——, Derick, 110.
——, Schelte, 116.
Reynold, Alexander, 47.
Reynolds, Jacob, 110.
Rezeau, Abraham, 244.
——, Peter, 244.
——, Renatus, senr. and junr., 244.
Rezio, Abraham Levi, 100.
——, Anthonio Rodrigues, 86.
——, Jeronimo Rodrigues, 92.
Rhede, Christian de, 241.
——, Godart Adriaen de, 241.
Riberolle, Peter de, 141.
Ribiver (Ribier), Gideon, 284.
Ribot, Rybott,
——, Francis, 310.
——, Pierre, 349.
Riboteau, Henry, 191.
——, John, 191.
——, Magdalen, senr. and junr., 191.
——, Mary, 191.
Ribouleau, Stephen, 202.
Ricard, John, 299.
Rich, Francis, 234, and *see* Ricke.
Richard (Richards) Rychard, Rechard, Rickard, Rikard,
——, Charles, 286.
——, Daniel, 277, 272N, 275N, 277N.
——, Francis, 235.
——, Godfridus, 6.
——, Leonard, 213.
——, Louys, 25.
Richardson, Alexander, 326, 333.
——, John, 334.
——, Grissell. *See* Stewart.
Richart, Marque d'Alezandre, 351.
Richaut, Peter, 57.
——, Sir Peter and children, 63.
Richer, John, 229.
——, Marie, 247.
——, Peter, 162, 247, junr., 247.
Riches, John, 100.
Richie, John, 323.
Richier, Andrew, 299.
——, Peter, 69, 77, 82.
Richter (Righter) John Conrad (Conraid) 274, 274N, 276N.
Ricke, *alias* Rich, Cornelius, 60.
Rickman, James, 337.
Ricraft, Esther, 65.
Rid, Andrew, 326.
Riddle, *alias* Roche, Christopher, 67.
Rideau, Peter de, 211.
Rider. *See* Ryder.
Ridgate, Hugh, 341.
——, Thos., 322.
Riell, Van Riell, Vanryell, Vaurielle,
——, I Z., 349.
——, Lambert, 280.
——, Robert, 274, 273N, 276N.
Riely, Daniel, 341.
Rientort, William, 287.
Rietvelt, Cornelis, 89.
Rigaud, Lewisa, 208.
——, Peter, 208.
——, Rachell, 208.
——, Suzanna, 208.
Rigault, Christopher, 119.
Righter. *See* Richter.
Rikard. *See* Richard.
Rimbliere, Jacques Defrottey, 356.
Riners. *See* Reyners.
Ringli, Alexander, 238.
Riou, Matthew, 291.
Rioulet (Riolet), Peter, 191.
Risley, Henry, 156.
——, Paul, 156.
Rison (Raison), Joseph de, 272, 273N, 276N.
Risteau, Eliaz, 208.
——, Isaac, 208.
——, John, senr. and junr., 208.
——, Magdalen, 208.
——, Margaret, 208.
——, Mary, 208.
——, Suzanne, 208.
Ritt, de Derit, *alias* Helias, Elias, 244, 270.
Rival, Rivall, Derivals,
——, Lewis, 280.
——, Louis, 355.
——, Peter, 280.
Rivard, Lewis, 313.
Rivassen (Rivasson, Ravasson), John, 279.
Rivaud, 'Jacobus,' 314.
Rivers, Ryvers, Ryuers, Ryners,
——, Agge, 107.
——, Cyrus, 274N, 277N.
——, Henry, 19.
——, Samuel, 274N, 277N.
Rivie, Paul la, 226.
Roach. *See* Roche.
Roades, Tyball, 68.
Robain (and *see* Robin), Francis, 191.
——, Henrietta, 191.
——, Hester, 191.
Roberdeau, Isaac, 310.
——, John Baptiste, 310.
Robert, Roberts, Robarts,
——, Anna, senr. and junr., 154.
——, Catharin, 154.
——, Daniel, 29.
——, Francis, 202.
——, George, 85, 90.
——, James, 54.
——, John, 115, 154, 213.

——, Mary, 85, 90, 154.
——, Philip, 154.
——, Richard, 339, 340N.
——, Susanna Catherin, 154.
——, William, 346.
Robethon, John, 230.
Robillard Josias de, Sieur de Champayne, 264.
Robin, Esaye (and *see* Robain), 275, 274N.
——, Mr., 277.
Robineau, Judith, 191.
——, Mary, 191.
——, Stephen, 191.
Robinson, Bartholomew, 333.
——, John, 335.
——, William, 338, 340N.
——, Zachary, 343.
Robles, de Robles,
——, Antonio Rodriguez, 113.
——, David, 234.
Robolt, William Leonardson, 122,160.
Robson, Patrick, 327.
Roche la, Roch, De la Roche, Roach, Roche, De Roche, Des Roches, and *see* Riddle.
——, Anna, 165.
——, Ciprian, 165.
——, Daniel, 165.
——, Francois, 349.
——, Henry, 230.
——, Isaac, 141, 165.
——, Isaac George, 171.
——, Jean, 354.
——, John, 201, 277, 275N, 277N.
——, John Antony, 230.
——, Jonas, 249.
——, Judith, 165.
——, Katherine, 165.
——, Lewis, 96.
——, Mary, 96.
——, Peter, 291.
——, Robert, 340.
——, William, 191.
Rocheblave, Henry, 350.
Rochefoucauld, Lady Charlotte de Roye, de la, 237.
——, Frederick William de Roye, de la, 237.
——, Lady Henriette de Roye, de la, 237.
——, Ruben, de la, 355.
Rochefort (Rocheford, Rochforte), Peter, 44, 62.
Rocher, John Anthony, 246.
Rodet, John, 248.
Rodier, Samuel, 249.
Rodriguez, Alphonso, 201.
——, Gomez, 113.
Roes, Fra, 88N.
Roger, Rogiers, Rogers,
——, Antony, 154.
——, Claude, 277N.
——, Esther, 246
——, Isaac, 246.
——, Jacob, 113.
——, 'Jacobus,' 154.
——, Julye, 154.
——, Wm., 324.
Rogerson, John, 216, 346.
Rogiers. *See* Roger.
Rogue (Rogne), Peter, 208.
Rohart, Theodore, 336.
Roiffey (Roffey, Roiffeij), John, 306, 312; 308N., and *see* Rosse, J.
Roiraud. *See* Rand.
Roirry de. *See* Magny.
Rolas, Rolaz,
——, James, 213.
——, John, 213.
——, Lovis, 74.
Rollin, Rolain, Rolland,
——, Abraham, 291.
——, Anthony, 153.
——, David, 153.
——, Hester, 153, 154.
——, John, 291.
——, Martha, 153.
——, Peter, 153, 291.
——, Symon, 174.
Rollock, Peter, 1.
Rollos, Philip, 226, 234.
Romanes des, Benina, 183.
——, Gabrielle, 183.
——, Isabella, 183.
——, James, 183.
——, James Badiffe (Radiffe), 183.
——, James Rene, 285.
——, Mary, 183.
——, Perside, 183.
——, René, 183.
Rombout, Jacob, 80, and *see* Rambaud.
Romieu. *See* Roumieu.
Rondart, 'Jacobus,' 154.
Rondeau (Randeau, and *see* Randout), Anna, 164.
——, Claudius, 164.
——, Elias, 217, 244.
——, Henry, 164.
——, John, 164, 271, 272N, 276N.
——, Mary Ann, 164.
Rondelet, Joseph, 191.
——, Paul, 234.
Ronjat (Rongeart), Stephen, 245, 250, [279.
——, Peter, 191.
Rookes. *See* Raux.
Roolhaelder (Koelhaelder), Lenaert Gyssen, 59.
Roosen, Godfrey, 223.
Rooster, Peter, 116.
Rooy, Mathy van, 113, and *see* Roy.
Roque. *See* Laroque.
Roquier, Marie, 292.
Roquigny, Adrian de, 9.
——, James de, 53.
Rose, Rosse,
——, Alexander, 44.
——, *alias* Rudeil, Christopher, 94.
——, Daniel, 177.
——, Edward, 342.
——, ——, 173.
——, James, 43, 326.
——, John (? John Roiffey), 299.
——, Levander, 329.
——, Robert, 326.
Rosemond (Rosamond), John Baptist, 171.
——, Peter, 132.
Rosensteyn, Maurice van, 105.
——, Maria, 105.
Roshe. *See* Riddle.
Rosse. *See* Rose.
Rosseau. *See* Rousseau.
Rossinel, Charlotte, 159.
Rostan (Rostau), Abel, 271, 272N, 276N.
Rosterman, Tilleman, 94.
Rosworme, Col. John, 65.
Rothe, Sir John, 81, 85.
Rotherford, James, 43.
Rothermaker, Anne, 11.
Rotier, Paul, 246.
Rotshouck (Rotshouk), William, 297, 298N.
Rotyspen (Rothipen, Rotsipen), Arnold, 39.
Rouillé (Roulé, Rouillee, Le Revillié, Rovillié), John, 154, 275,274N,277N.
Rouleau, Marie, 230.
——, Stephen, 230.
Roumieu, Roumea, Romieu, Roumier, and *see* Rumeaux.
——, Adam, senr. and junr., 202.
——, Anne, 202.
——, Isaacq, 49.
——, James, 202.
——, Peter, 202.
——, Loui, 354.
Rouquet, John, 314.
Rousignac, de Rousignac,
——, Guy, 310.
——, Jacob, 310.
——, Peter, 310.
Rousse, La Rouse,
——, Jaque, 349.
——, Peter, 94.
Rousseau, Rouseau, Rousau, Rowson, Rouseu, Russeau, Du Rousseau, Reusseau, Du Rosseau, Durousseau, Rouzee, Reausseau,
——, Ann, 121.
——, Antony, 202.
——, Daniel, 310.
——, Elizabeth, 202.
——, Frances, 202.
——, Francis, 154.
——, Gabriel, 310.
—— ('Jacobus'), Jacob, 154.
——, James, 213.
——, John, 154.
——, Lewis, 44.
——, Ouvray (Onorey), 202.
——, Peter, 68, 91, 313, 106N.
——, Philip, 191.
——, Samuel, 228, 231.
Roussel. *See* Russell.
Rousselot, Peter, 154.
Rouviere la, De Rovière, Rouviere,
——, Jean Lironde, 356.
——, John, 309.
——, John James, 263.
——, Peter, 235, 251.
Roux Le, Roux, and *see* Raux.
——, Alexander, 316.
——, Jacob, 175.
——, Jane, 178.
——, John, 220.
——, Michael, 316.
——, Peter, 147, 230.
Rouzee. *See* Rousseau.
Rovillié. *See* Rouillé.
Rovyer (Rovier), John, 48.
Row, Rowe,
——, Henry, 340.
——, Herbert, 341.
Rowdey, Raymond, 182.
Rowland, Rowlance, Rowlants,
——, Arrie, 109.
——, David, 213.

——, Hendryck, 109.
——, John, 59.
——, Joris, 109.
——, Rowland, 109.
Rowlandson (Rowlandsond), Rowland, 296, 298N.
——, Cornelius, 31.
Rowson. *See* Rousseau.
Roy, Le Roy, Du Roy, Roye, Rey, and *see* Rooy.
——, Andrew, 214.
——, Anthony, 129, 310.
——, Catherine, 147.
——, Daniel, 202.
——, David, 116.
——, Elias, 202.
——, Elizabeth, 129, 149.
——, Francis, 236.
——, 'Jacobus,' 147, 289, junr., 147.
——, John, 68, 91, 147, 148, 164, 202, 236, 314.
——, John Francis, 236.
——, Paul, 202.
——, Peter, 202, 236.
——, Pierre, 355.
——, Phillip, 225.
——, Prudence, 236.
——, Raymond, 202, 301.
——, Suzanna, senr. and junr., 202.
Royer, Le Royer, Deroyere, and *see* Roger,
——. Abraham, 148.
——, Claude, 275, 274N.
——, James, 235.
——, Noe, 173.
——, Samuel, 305, 307N.
Ru, John du, 142.
Rubatti, Spiritto, 156.
Rubbeus, Jacob, 336.
Rudell. *See* Rose, Rosse.
Rudston, John, 120, 120N.
——, Peter, 120, 120N.
Ruell de la. Ruel.
——, *alias* Lane, Bartholomew, 81.
——, Daniel, 191.
——, John, 153.
Ruffiat, Rufiat.
——, Abel, 292.
——, Daniel, 249.
——, John, 317.
——, Peter, 208.
Rumeaux (and *see* Roumieu), 'Jacobus' des, 313.
——, John des, 313.
——, Lewis des, 313.
——, Marie des, 313.
Rumler, Ramler, Rumbler,
——, Anna Wolfgang (*alias* Anna de Lobell), 16.
——, Anne, 25.
——, John Wolfgang, 16.
Rumpf, Peter, 270.
Rusaine, Rusine, Rasine, Rusane,
——, Francois de, 258.
——, Henry, 47.
Rushout, Alice, 117.
——, Lady Alice, 112.
——, John, 52, 65.
——, William, 78.
Rusine. *See* Rusaine.
Russeler, George, 290, and *see* Kuffeler.
Russell, Roussel, Rousel, Rousell,
——, Daniel, 208.
——, Gabriel, 352.
——, Jacob, 201.
——, James, 321.
——, Mary, 65, 73, 82.
——, Michaell, 64.
——, Nicasius, 12.
——, Robert, 323.
——, Rowain, 162.
——, Samuel, 99.
——, Simon, 11.
——, Stephen, senr. and junr., 221.
——, Theodore, 111.
——, Thomas, 221.
Russon, Jo., 63.
Ruvigny, Henry de Massue de, 224.
Ruyfen, Peter van, 102.
Rybott. *See* Ribot.
Rychard. *See* Richard.
Ryddier, Abraham de, 72.
Ryder, Rider,
——, Elizabeth, 20.
——, William, 16, 20.
Ryners, Ryvers. *See* Rivers.

Sabatier, Sabbatier, Sabaties,
——, Anthony, 177.
——, John, 191.
——, David, 229.
——, P., 348.
Sables, Lewis, 48.
Sabourin, Jaque, 355.
Sabran, Renee de, 79, 84.
Sackville, James, 273, 273N, 276N.
Sadiere (Sadier), Martin, 273, 273N, 276N.
Sadowsky, *alias* Sedascue, John George, 65, 73.
Sage, John le, 230.
Sageaux, Charles de, 268.
Sagittary, Sigittary,
——, Frederick, 72.
——, Joachim Frederick, 81.
Saintaman (Saint Amant), Abraham, 154.
——, Hester, 154.
——, 'Jacobus,' 154.
——, John, 274, 274N, 276N.
——, Judith, 154.
——, Magdalen, 154.
——, Margaret, 154.
——, Mary, senr. and junr., 154.
——, Mathew, senr. and junr., 154.
——, Rachel, 154.
——, Utne Magdalene, 154,
Saint Anthoine, Sir Peter, 23.
Saint Aubon, Jacques de, 350.
St. Belorient, John de le, 349.
St. Bonnet, 353.
St. Clements, John, 107.
St. Croix, Nicholas de, 345.
Saint Eloy, Isaac Gouyquet de, 266.
Saint Favet, John Peter, 208.
Saint George, Francis, 257.
St. Jean, Philipe de, 267, 349.
St. John, Peter, 340.
St. Julien, Aymée de, 188.
——, Carolina de, 188.
——, Emilia de, 188.
——. Jane de, 188.
——, Lewis de, 188.
——, Margaret de, 188.
——, Paul de, 188.
——, Peter de, senr. and junr., 188.
St. Just, Peter de, 282.
St. Leger, Elizabeth, 50, 330.
——, Gartwright, of Uiries, 330.
——, Lady Gertrude, 50.
——, William 50, 330.
——, Sir William, 50, wife, son and daughter of, 35.
St. Martin, Claudius, 286.
Saint Pau, Gerard, 356.
St. Paul, Stephen, 258.
St. Pé, Peter, 208.
Saint Pierre, James, *alias* Peter Jaquin, 256.
St. Philbert, Jacques, 350.
Saint Ravy, Sir William, 36.
St. Sevins, Philipe, 355.
Saint Wruert, 353.
Saladin, John, 24.
Salenave, Elizabeth Barat de, 242.
Salisburie, Abraham, 28.
——, Elizabeth, 28.
Salle, De la Salle, De Lasalle, La Salle, Salles,
——, Abraham, 309.
——' Esdye, 356.
——, John, 162.
——, Marc, 349.
——, Peter, 243
——, Peter Monballier, 200.
Sallmount, Cornelles, 57.
Salomon, Abraham, 313.
Salviati, Charles, 108.
Samazan (Samzan, Samarzan), Andrew, 264.
Samborne, John, 48.
——, Margaret, 28.
——, Mary, 28.
——, Michael, 28, 48.
——, Richard, junr., 28.
——, Thomas, 28, 48.
Samm, William, 95.
Samms, Mathew, 95N.
Sampie, Solomon, 341.
Samson, Mary, 192.
——, Peter, 192.
Sandbarch, Joachim, 64.
Sanderson, Saunderson.
——, Alexander, 321, 333.
——, (*alias* Stewart), Dorothy, 335.
——, George, 335.
——, John, 109.
——, Katherine, 333.
Sandham, Esther, 232.
Sandilands, James, 1.
——, John, 14.
Sandor (Sandoz), Abraham, 268.
Sandoz, J. 350.
Sandrin, Daniel, 245.
Sandys, Thomas, 82, 85.
Sangé, Anthoniette, 160.
——, Paul, 160.
Sanguinede, Pierre, 351.
Sanquhar, William Crichton, Lord, 26.
Sauseau. *See* Sauzeau.
Sanson, 'Jacobus,' 315, and *see* Sauzeau.
Santen, Van Santen,
——, Christian Pamvells (Panwells), 64, 71.
——, Harman, 337.

——, Paulus Christian, 78.
Sarasin, Sarazin, Sarrazin,
——, David, 154, 170.
——, 'Jacobus,' 154.
——, John, 178.
——, Stephen, senr. and junr., 208, 291.
Sarrow. *See* Soreau.
Sartoris, Francis, 174.
Sartre (Sartres), James, 164, 252.
Sasportas, Samuel, 202.
Sasse, John, 41.
Sasserye, Alexander, 161.
——, Jane, 161.
——, Mary, 161.
Satur, Isaac, 179.
——, Jacob, 180.
——, Jane, 179.
——, Jane Maria, 177.
——, Jane Mary, 180.
——, Jane Sarah, 180.
——, Jean, 355.
——, Jonathan, 180.
——, Thomas, 179, 261, junr. 180.
Saubergue, Jam, 355.
Saugeon, James, 173.
Saule, Nicholas, 85.
——, William, 85.
Saulnais (Saunais, Saulnaies), Henry de, 260.
Saulnier, John, 202.
Saulx, Isaac de la, 103.
Saunderson. *See* Sanderson.
Saurency (Saureney), Euvertre de Meaussé, 270.
Saurin, Estienne, 356.
Sauselle, Isaac, 229.
Saussure, John Francis de, 259.
Sauvage, John, 178.
——, Lawrence, 191.
Sauze, Peter, 163.
Sauzeau, Sanseau, and *see* Sanson,
——, Abraham, 155, 202.
——, Daniel, 202.
——, Frances, 154, 202.
——, Francis, senr. and junr., 154, 202.
——, Jacob, 202.
——, Peter, 154, 202.
Savary (Sauary), Daniel, 314.
——, Fran, 349.
——, John Tansia (Fansia), 302, 301n.
——, Luce, 202.
——, Mathew, 202.
——, Michael, 118, 120n.
——, Stephen, 202.
Savoret, Eliaz, 214.
Savounett, Jaque Daniel, 356.
Sawer, James, 331.
Sayers, Sayer, le Saye, and *see* Shers,
——, Charles, 94.
——, George, 76, 84, 94, 82n.
——, Lady Jane, 76.
——, John, 226, 82n.
——, John Thomas, 94.
——, Lady Katherine, 76, 93.
——, Robert, 76, 84, 94, 82n.
——, Thomas, 76, 84, 82n.
Sbuelen, Reinier, 243, 256.
Scalongue (Scalongne, Scalougne), Jacob de, 299, 306, 308n.
Scandalarus, Nicholas, 55.
Scase, John, 81, 85.
Schepers, Bastian, 116.
Scheult (Seheult), James, 178.
Schilperoort, Adriaen Van, 119, 120n.
Schinckingh, Bernard, 96.
Schinckebrinke, Daniel, 30.
Schipper, Com, 100n.
Schloer, Frederick, 44, 73.
Schoeller, Rutger, 30.
Schold, John, 109.
Scholten, 'Jacobus,' 289.
Schomaker, Frederick, 168.
Schombergh, Schonburg, de Schonenberg,
——, Count Charles, 215.
——, Count Frederick, 215.
——, Francis, 238.
——, Mainhardt, Conte, and Charles, his son, 226.
Schonerus, Martinus, 15.
Schongarden, William, 12.
Schoppens, John, 121.
Schoqueaux. *See* Choqueux de.
Schorer (Scherer), John Baptista, 254, 289.
Schoumens, John, 29.
Schrieber, Schriber, Schryber,
——, Christopher, 273, 276n.
——, Peter, 208.
Schroder, John, 168.
Schut, Mathew, 192.
Schwerin, Frederick William, 239.
——, Otto, Baron, 239, 288.
Schwob, Frederick, 289.
——, Raphael, 289.
Scitrade, Isaac, 354.
Sclater. *See* Slater.
Scott, Anne, senr. and junr., 44.
——, Charles, 44.
——, Ciprian, 32.
——, George, 44.
——, Harmon, 73.
——, Sir James, 89.
——, Patrick, 331.
——, Col. Robert, 44.
Scoute, Theodore, 336.
Scuppard, James, 321.
Seadon, Randalph, 339.
Seaman, James, 113.
Seaton, George, 43.
——, Janett, 331.
Sebrin, Stephen, 202.
Seclen, Bartholomew, 19.
Sedascue. *See* Sadowsky.
Sediere, Lewis de, 279.
Seelken, Selcken,
——, Dorthee, 16.
——, Engella, 16.
——, Peter, 298.
Seer, Nicholas, 6.
Segers, Conraet, 114.
Segner, George, 167.
Segouret, Peter, 155.
Seguin, Peter, senr. and junr., 202.
Sehnt, John, 160.
Seigler. *See* Siegler.
Seigneur (Signiour), Charles le, 206.
——, Mary, 206.
Seigneuret (Signoret), Elizabeth, 177.
——, 'Jacobus,' 225.
——, James, 240.
——, Louis, 221.
——, Stephen, 177, 218, 251.
Selcken, Peter, 298.
Selincourt, John Charles de, 141.
Sell, Daniel, 67.
Sempill, Sempell, Semple,
——, Andrew, 326.
——, Brice, 329.
——, Sir James, 321.
——, Robert, 325, 333.
Senat, Paul, 202.
Sene, de Senne, Desenne, de Sene, and *see* Cené.
——, Catherine, 140.
——, Elizabeth, 155, senr. and junr., 140.
——, 'Jacobus,' 140, 155, 313.
——, Jane, 312.
——, John, 140, 185, senr. and junr., 155, 313.
——, Judith, 155.
——, Leonora, 140.
——, Lucq, 155.
——, Mary, 140, 155.
——, Peter, 253, 313, 254n.
——, William, senr. and junr., 140.
Senecal, David, 313, 314.
Senegat (Sonegat), Charles, 202.
Senior, Joseph, 108.
Sense (Cense), John, 114.
Senserf, Senserfe, Sensarfe,
——, Gerrald, 339.
——, Jacob, 110.
——, Walter, 88.
Sepy, Jane, 108.
Sereno, Solomon Mendez, 157.
Serfaty (Lerfaty), Fernandez Mattathias, 309.
Seringius, John, 12.
Serops, Peter, 55.
Serra, Antonio Gomez, 108.
——, Phineas Gomez, 204.
Serrano, Ishac, 96.
Serre, La. *See* Lasserre.
Serrurier, le, Serurier, Leserurier
——, Jacques, 350.
——, James, 162, 170.
——, Peter, 162.
Sers, Jacques, 354.
Severin, John, 192.
Sharpe, James, 323.
——, John, 24.
Shaw (Shawe), James, 331.
——, John, 321, 325, 331.
——, Patrick, 325.
——, Robert, 341, 216n.
——, William, 22, 326.
Sheibell, Henry, 228.
Sheldon, Susan, 86.
Shepherd, Samuel, 102, 104.
Shers (*see* Sayers), George, 85.
——, John, 85.
——, Kath. Hessen, 85.
Shewman, John, 288.
Shines, Judick, 12.
Shipeau, Magdalen, senr. and junr., 155.
Shoesetters, Henry, 36.
Shortneck, William, 110.
Shrewsbury, Anna Maria, Countess of, 80.
Shutt, George, 23.
Shwob (Swebb, Swobb), Rudolf, 274n.
Sibourg. *See* Desibourg.

Sibrants, Sybrants, Sibrant, Sybrant, Sybrans, Sibron,
——, Aegne, 96.
——, Haire, *alias* William, 92.
——, John, 86.
——, Peter, 131, 155.
Sibrantson, Melchior, 30.
Sicard, Raimond, 354.
Sicqueville, Jacob Gedeon de, 196.
Sidrackson (Sidracksen), John, 68, 80.
Siegler (Seigler), Alexander, 202, 274, 274N, 277N.
——, Catherine, 248.
——, Elizabeth, 165.
——, Francis, 165.
——, Ursule, 248.
Sieurin, John, 155.
Sigittary. *See* Sagittary.
Siguala, Stephen, 283.
Silva, Aaron de, 86.
——, Don Diego de, 22.
Silvester Silvestre, Sylvester,
——, Constant, 69, 79.
——, Giles, 71, 79.
——, Joshua, 71, 79.
——, Nathaniel, 71, 79.
——, Peter, 69, 242.
——, The Five Sylvesters, 84.
Silvius (Sylvius), Sir Gabriel, 121.
Simeon, John, 221.
Simmonds, Symonds, Symondes, Simon, Symons,
——, Cornelius, 31.
——, Daniel, 316.
——, John, 85, 86.
——, Martha, 316.
——, Mathew, senr. and junr., 202.
——, Peter, 221.
——, Rachell, 202.
——, Richard, 37.
Simonneau, Rene, 155.
Simple, Andrew, 327.
Simpson, Sympson,
——, Edward, 342.
——, Gabriell, 324.
——, Robert, 327.
Sinclair, Sinclaire, Sinkler, Sinckler,
——, David, 333.
——, Sir William, 330.
Sion (Syon), Alexander, 218, 229.
Sire, Stephen le, 289.
Sirps, Bernard, 111.
Sisson, Jonath., 348.
Sixt (Sixth), Phillip Jacob, 286.
Skatling, John, 123.
Skelton, Bevil, 85, 102, 104.
——, Mr., 84, 91N.
Skingeor, Alexander, 321.
Skippon, Anne, 56, 64.
——, Maria, 56.
——, Mary, senr. and junr., 64, and *see* Combe.
——, William, 56.
Slater (Sclater), Lovisa, 81.
Slingsby, Charles, 81, 85.
——, Mary, 85.
——, Lady Mary, 81.
——, Peter, 81.
Slott, Lawrence, 113.
Sluymer, John, 115.
Smart, William, 26.
Smelham, George, 329.
Smith, De Smith, De Smeth,
——, Abraham, 100, 114.
——, Bernard (Barnard), 208.
——, Fabian, 10.
——, *alias* Lefebure, Francis, 94.
——, George, 12, 63.
——, George Thomas, 293.
——, Gossewinus, 210.
——, Jacob, 102.
——, John, 249, 297, 321, 323, 327, 297N.
——, Raymond, 224.
——, Simon, 114.
——, Thomas, 82.
Snablin (Snaplin), Mathew, 71, 99.
Sneew, Sneeuw,
——, Frans Jansen, 114.
——, Jan, 228.
——, Peter, 235.
Snell (Schnell), Laurence (Lorenz), 172.
——, William, 338.
Sochon, Daniel, 78.
Soen, Peter, 59.
Sohnius, Gerard, 243.
Solié, Theodore, 254, 254N.
Solon, Jeanne, 155.
——, Noel, 155.
Solomon (Soloman), Francis, 131.
Som (Vanson), Henry van (von), 297, 297N.
Sombre, Francis de (le), 199.
Somer, Paul van, 226.
Sommerdick, Frances D' Arson de, 238.
Somervell, James, 322.
——, Robert, 37.
Sonenberg, Florian, 53.
Soreau (Sarrow), Daniel, 47, 54.
——, Simon, 44.
——, John Christophle, 44.
Sorre, John, 250.
——, Louisa, 250.
Sotherne (Southerne), Thomas, 38, 57.
Sotie, John, 314.
Soubiran, Souberon, Souborn,
——, Herman, 12.
——, John Longuergine, 305, 308N.
——, Leonard, 155.
Soul (Dusoul), Stephen du, 185.
Soulart, Soulard,
——, Elizabeth, 202.
——, Joshua, 202, 217.
——, Lewis, 217.
——, Mary, 161.
——, Stephen, 161, 218.
Soulderwagher, Adrian Drix, 342.
Soulegre, John, 310.
——, Peter, 310.
Souley, Peter de, 245.
Souliere, Francois, 356.
Soullard, Lewis, 178.
Soumans, Peter, 238.
Sourceau, Claude, 82, 83N.
Soustelle, le Baron Dallez Soustelle, 349.
Southampton, Rachel, Countess of, 57.
Southell (Southwell), Thomas, 54.
Southick, Peter, 98.
Soutoy, John, Baron du, 143.
Soux, David, 248.
Soyer, Paul, 310.
Spalding, Augustin, 22.
——, William, 110.
Spark (Sparke), Peter Mark, 72, 73, 74, 81.
Speeliers, John, 67.
Speire, Alexander, 327.
Spence, Robert, 327.
Spencer, Dorothy, 60.
Sperling, Henry, 229, 238.
Spey (Speye), Daniel, 31.
——, John, 22.
Spiller, Cosway, 100.
Spinall, Joseph, 172.
Spinowski, Christopher Crell, 122.
Spinoza, Moses, 293.
Spirink, Catharine, 13.
Spirling, Hindrick (Hendreche), 69, 72, 89.
Spitzer (Spitser), Peter, 29, 74.
Splidt, Peter, 80
Sporwiert (Sporwert), John, 42.
Spottiswood, Spotswood,
——, Agnes, 330.
——, *alias*, Areskin, Beatrix, 330, and *see* Erskine.
——, Henry, 330.
——, James, 1.
——, Sir John, 332.
Sprat, Jonakin, *alias* Johanne, 25.
Spreen, John, 92.
Springer, John Claesen, 346.
Sprott, Joan, 27.
Stael, Theodore, 253.
Stahelin (Stahelmi), John, 214, 222.
Stallyn, Samuel, 12.
Stample, Stampeele,
——, Jaquette, 243.
——, Joachim, 71.
Standert, William, 251.
Stanehouse, William, 325.
Stanier (Staneere), David, 6, 35.
Stanguet, le, Lestanguette,
——, Jean Jaque de, 349.
——, John du Mons, 301, 300N.
Stanhope, James, 239.
Stanley, Susanne, 157.
Stanton, John, 345.
Staphorse, Nicholas, 123.
Starman, Jacob, 114.
Startillon, Arnold, 97.
Stayvingh, Balthazar, 101.
Steenkist, Gilbert van, 47.
Stegen, Dirck vander, 122, 168.
Steger, Godfrey, 313.
——, John, 289.
Stein (Stehn), George, 238.
Steinmer, Henry, 71, 77.
Steinson, William, 326.
Steler, Cornelius, 122.
Stephenson. *See* Stevenson.
Stequelyan, James, 35.
Sterling (Sterlings), John, 335.
——, William, Earl of, 59.
Sterr, Jasper Van der, 8.
Sterrell, Mary, 192.
Stether, Cornelius, 169.
Steur, Elizabeth, 73.
——, Frederick, 73.
Stevin, John, 327.
Stevenson, Stephenson,
——, Alexander, 25, 323.
——, David, 323.

——, John, senr. and junr., 322, 323, 324.
——, Thomas, 322, 323.
Stewart, Steward (and *see* Darragh and Sanderson),
——, Alexander, 320, 322, 327, 331, 334, 335.
——, Andrew, 334.
——, Sir Andrew, 333.
——, Anthony, 325.
——, Archibald, 331.
——, Barbara. *See* Darragh.
——, Christian, 331.
——, David, 336.
——, Lady Elizabeth, 2.
——, Sir Francis, 21, 29, 33.
——, George, 333.
——, *alias* Richardson, Grissell, 335.
——, *alias* Cathcart, Helen, 334.
——, Henry, 333, 334, 335.
——, John, 9, 17, 328, 331, 332.
——, John Mac Andrewe, 335.
——, John of Collaghie, 328.
——, John Oge, 320.
——, *alias* McRobert, John, 320.
——, Lodowie, 323.
——, Mathew, 333.
——, Ninian, 320.
——, Nynyan (of Ballymoy, Antrim), 335.
——, Nynyan (of Dromnegesse, Antrim), 335.
——, Patrick, 329.
——, Robert, 18, 320.
——, Sir Robert, 6.
——, Walter, 29, 33.
——, Sir Walter, 17, 320.
——, William, 17, 19, 320, 332, 334.
——, Sir William, 332, and *see* Darragh and Sanderson.
Stiles (Style), Dorothea, 29, 30.
——, Haskin. *See* Haskinstiles.
Stilte, Matthew, 6.
Stock, Abraham, 69, 70, 84, 95.
Stockeman, Isaac, 104.
Stodt, Jacob Lowrvan, 69.
Stokes, John, 339, 340n.
——, Lawrence, 340, 340n.
Stokey (Stockey), Andrew, 214.
Stone, *alias* Lapeyre, Francis, 105.
——, Marke, 37.
Stoneblock, John, 280.
Stonechest, John, 114.
Stones, Mathew, 55.
Stope, John Williamson (William), 110.
——, Peter Williamson, 112.
Storck, Dirick (Dereck), 226, 228.
Storr, Frederick, 104n.
Story, William, 339.
Strachen (Strachon), John, 297, 298n.
Strange, Lady Charlotte, 42, and *see* Tremouille.
Straton, Sir Alexander, 19.
Street, John, 345.
Streing, Ann, 208.
——, Charlotte, 208.
——, Daniel, 208.
——, Mary, 208.
——, Mathew, 208.
——, Peter, 208.
Streton, Edward, 345.
Strickland, Anne, 64.
Strius, Strijs,
——, Abraham, 53.
——, James, 48.
Stripe, John van, 56.
Strode, John, 62
Struys, *alias* Ostrich, Cornelius, 80.
Sturgeon, Andrew, 328, and *see* Lesturgeon.
——, John, 328.
Style. *See* Stiles.
Sueiro (Suciro), Abraham, 237.
Sueur, Daniel le, 246.
——, James le, 354.
Suire, Daniel, 290.
Suister, Catherine, 25, and *see* Camberlin.
Supply, John, 237.
——, Lewis, 237.
Sureau. *See* Suyreau.
Surville, Philip, 289.
Suyreau, Sureau,
——, James, 55.
——, Peter, 55.
——, William, 313.
Swainefield (Wainefield), Katherine, 54.
Swallow, Dirick Cornelius, 113.
Swan, Robert, 343.
Sweers, Frederick, 115.
Swift, William, 342.
Swinford, John, 294, 295, 295n.
Swobb (Swebb), Rodolph, 273, 276n.
Sybrant. *See* Sibrants.
Sye, John, 47.
Sylvester. *See* Silvester.
Sylvius. *See* Silvius.
Syme, John, 13.
Symonds. *See* Simmonds.
Sympson. *See* Simpson.
Symonton, Symontowne,
——, John, 333.
——, *alias* Cuningham, Jane, 335.
Syon. *See* Sion.

Tabart, 'Jacobus,' 292.
Tacher, Peter de, 234.
Tadourneau, John, 230.
Tadpole, John, 341.
Tahourdin, Gabriel, 192, 217, 240, 253, junr., 217.
Tailer, Tailleour. *See* Taylor.
Taillebois. *See* Trellebois.
Taillet (Taillett), Peter, 312.
Tainturier (Tanturier), Florentin, 42, 73.
Taispill, Charles, 36.
Talbor, Phillip Lewis, 228.
Talle, John le, 52.
Tallifer (Taillefer), John, 158.
——, Mary Anne, 158.
——, Paul, 158.
Tantarin, Raphael, 60.
Tanturier. *See* Tainturier.
Tardy, Esther, 214.
——, Mary, 214.
——, Peter, senr. and junr., 214.
Target, Isabelle, 155.
——, 'Jacobus,' 155.
——, James, 129.
Targier, Daniel, 155.
——, Jeanne, 155.
Tarrant, Nathan, 345.
Tarteran, ——, 90.
Tassau, Claud, 46.
Tate, Patrick, 335.
Taudin, Daniel, 209.
——, James, 68, 70, 85, 91.
——, Jaques, 95.
——, Peter, 253.
Taumur, 'Jacobus,' 155.
——, John, 155.
Tauranac, Jean Louis de, 356.
Taverner (Tavernier), John, 116, 155.
Taylor, Tailer, Tailleour,
——, Cornelius, 170.
——, *alias* de Gardyner, Jane, 52.
——, John, 343.
——, Margaret, 59.
——, Robert, 325.
——, Walter, 42.
Tayne, James, 123.
Tayspill, George, 36.
Tefonderen, Creen, 44.
Teisseire. *See* Tissier.
Teissoniere, David, 280, 356, and *see* Ayrolle.
Telhurst, Gerrard, 53.
Telles, Charles, 292, 303, 302n.
Tellier, Le Tellier, and *see* Lethieullier.
——, Daniel, 146.
——, David, 317.
——. Isaac, 311.
——, Peter, 155.
Temple, Mary, 250.
Tenitus, Henry, 44.
Tens, du, Dutens,
——, Alexander, 283.
——, Henry, 352.
——, 'Jacobus,' 142.
Tepfer (Topfer), Christian, 93.
Terason, Pierre, 351.
Terence, Tierens. *See* Eylers.
Terme, Lovis du, 266.
Ternar (Ternac), Anne, 203.
——, Frances, 203.
——, Margaret, 202.
Terpin. *See* Turpin.
Terré (Ferre), Peter, 162.
Terson, Mark Anthony, 282.
Teschemaker, Thesmaker, Teschmaeker,
——, Abraham, 246.
——, John Engelbert, 169.
——, John William, 224.
Tesserau, Abraham, 164.
Tessier. *See* Tissier.
Testard, Testas,
——, Anthony, 217, 220.
——, Aron, 203.
——, Catherine, 220.
——, Charles, 217.
——, Isaac, 118, 120n.
——, 'Jacobus,' 220.
——, James, 217, 220, junr., 217.
——. Jane, 209.
——, Mary, 209, 214, junr., 209.
——, Mathew, 209.
——, Peter, senr. and junr., 209.
——, Rachel, 217.
Testefolle (Thetfoll), Claudius, 173, 259.
——, Elizabeth, 173.

——, Louis, 220.
——, Mary, 173.
——, Symon, senr. and junr., 173.
Tetar, Cornelius, 116.
Teulon. *See* Tuson.
Teysson. *See* Theissen.
Thale, William, 57.
Thauvet (Thauvee), Andrea, 245.
——, Peter, 203.
Theissen, Teysson, Thysen, Tyssen,
——, Adrain, 80.
——, Arryon, 57.
——, Ewett, 58.
——, Francis, 71, 78.
——, Hendrick, 58.
Thennemans. *See* Thuynman.
Thercot, Philip, 155.
Theree-Castagnier, Alexander, 177.
Therens, Francis, 20.
Theron, Therond, Theroude, Theroulde,
——, Durand, 355.
——, Jean, 353
——, John, 229.
——, Jon., 356.
——, John James, 209.
Theunisse, Iman, 115.
Thibaut, Theibauld, Thibault, Thiboust, Thibaud,
——, Adrian, 8.
——, Daniel, 46.
——, David, 202.
——, Esther, 230.
——, 'Jacobus,' 313.
——, James, 46.
——, John, 46.
——, Magdalen, 46.
——, Stephen, 230.
——, Theophilus, 46.
——, Peter, 246.
Thierry, Thiery,
——. James, 92.
——, John, 203.
——, Robert, 19.
Thieullier, Le. *See* Lethieullier.
Thomaer, Pascarius, 6.
Thomas, Anne, 290.
——, Cesar, 353.
——, Francis, senr. and junr., 290.
——, George. *See* Mocato.
——, Isael, 290.
——, 'Jacobus,' 250.
——, James, 214.
——, John, 5, 203.
——, Joshua, 290.
——, Judith, 290.
——, Melcher, 12.
——, Moses, 271.
——, Peter, 312.
——, Thomas, 237, 252.
Thomasset, Marie Gilbert, 244.
——, Olimpia Favin, 248.
Thomassin, Thomason,
——, Jeremiah, 272, 272N, 276N.
——, John, 88N.
Thomegnez, Abraham, 115.
Thomeur, Thomeaur,
——, Duport, 231.
——, Elias, 231.
——, Elias Arnaud, 231.
——, 'Jacobus,' 231.
——, John, 231.
——, Peter, 231.
Thompson, Tompson,
——, Hugh, 323.
——, James, 323.
——, John, 324, 329, 345.
——, Lawrence, 122.
——, Lodovic, *alias* Lewis, 331.
——, Robert, 26, 323.
Thornely, Roger, 343.
Thornton, Francis, 342.
——, Thomas, 338.
Thorpe, Robert, 343.
Thouvois, Daniel, 192.
——, Paul, 192.
Throckmorton, Dorothy Lucy, 84.
——, Lady Elizabeth, 84.
——, Margaret Elizabeth, 84.
——, Thomas, 84.
——, William, 84.
——, Sir William, 84, junr. 98.,
Thruscross, Henry, 98.
Thuille, Abraham du, 143.
Thuret, Isaac, 155, 160.
——, John, 160.
Thuynman, Thennemans,
——, Peter Abraham, 251.
——, Simon, 224.
Thyer, John, 19.
Thysen. *See* Theisssen.
Tibreghien, Peter, 10.
Tiel, Christopher, 290.
Tierens (Terence), Mayna (Magna), 216.
Tiers (Tierens), Anthony, and *see* Eylers, 54.
Tijd, Francis Vander, 303.
Tillieux, De. *See* Girardot.
Tillon, Anna, 128.
——, Francis, 128.
——, John, 128.
——, Peter, 128.
——, Suzanna, 128.
——, John, 155.
Timperley, Henry, 256.
Tinderman, Henry, 123, and *see* Tymerman.
Tiphaine, Charles, 157.
——, Daniel, 157.
——, Daniel Charles, 170.
——, Elizabeth, 157.
——, Elizabeth Berchet, 170.
——, Jacob, ? John Jacob, 157.
——, James, 157, 170, junr., 170.
——, John, 170, 171.
——, John Paul, 157.
——, John, ? John Jacob, 157.
——, Paul, 170.
——, Peter, 157, 170.
——, Solomon, 157, 170.
Tippier, David, 47.
Tirand, Tiran,
——, Anne, 316.
——, Daniel, senr. and junr., 316.
——, David, 316.
——, Elizabeth, 316.
——, John, 214.
——, Joseph John, 316.
——, Marie, senr. and junr., 316.
——, Marie Magdalen, 316.
——, Margerite, 316.
——, Stephen, 316.
Tissier, Tixier, Teisseire, Tessier,
——, Abraham, 231.
——, Elias, 209.
——, Peter, 249, 314.
Tobias, 'Jacobus,' 58.
Toillie, Phillipp, 52.
Tompson. *See* Thompson.
Tondu, le, Anne (wife of Michael), 199.
——, Anne (wife of Samuel), 199.
——, John, 199.
——, Magdalen, 199.
——, Mathew, 199.
——, Michael, 199.
——, Samuel, 199.
——, Thomas, 199.
Topfer. *See* Tepfer.
Topham, John, 342.
Topp (Toppe), Frances, 82, 85.
Toradus, James, 22.
Tordereau, Peter, 72.
Torin, Abraham, 165.
——, Daniel, 162, 219.
——, Elizabeth, 209.
——, Samuel, 210, 214.
Torniere, Alexandre, 351.
Torquet, Humphrey, 245.
——, 'Jacobus,' 155.
——, Paul, 245.
Torres, de, Torys,
——, Jacob, 107.
——, Raphael, 19.
Tostain, Tostin, Totin, Toton,
——, John, 163, 272, 273N, 276N.
——, Mary, 163.
——, Nicholas, 225.
——, Peter, 155
Touard, Isaac, 247.
——, John, 246, 247.
Touchart, Touschard,
——, Catharine, 155.
——, Elizabeth, 155.
——. Magdelin, 155.
——, Margaret, 155.
——, Mary, 202.
——, Peter, senr. and junr., 155.
Touche, de la, 'Jacobus,' 230.
——, Mark, 230.
——, Matha, 230.
——, Peter, 229, junr., 230, and *see* Dignes.
Toullion, Peter, 155.
Touma, Jaque, 353.
Tour, de la, Latour, Latoar, Latur,
——, Charles, 248, 261.
——, John, 245, 269, 279, 309.
Tourneur (and *see* Turner), John, 155.
——, John Peter, 155.
——, Mary, senr. and junr., 155.
——, Michael, senr. and junr., 155.
Tourtelot, Abraham, 203.
——, Benjamin, 192.
——, Jacob, ? Jacob Moses, 203.
——, James, ? James Thomas, 203.
——, John, 203.
——, Moses, ? Jacob Moses, 203.
——, Thomas, ? James Thomas, 203.
Tourton, Nicolas, 192, 218, 224.
Tourtre, Abraham la, 291.
Tourvall. *See* Loiseau.
Touse, Andrew, 277, 272N, 275N.
Toussaint, Peter, 203.
Tousseaume, Abraham, 162.
——, Catherina, 162.
——, Mary Catherina, 162.
——, Peter, 162.

——, Suzanna, 162.
——, Suzanna Catherina, 162.
Toutaine, Judith, 155.
——, Peter, 155.
Toutel, Jean, 353.
Toutham, John, 234.
Tracy, Nathaniell, 69.
——, Stephen, 69.
Trane, Bessy, 331.
Trapaud, Jean, 349.
Trapman, Simon, 277, 272N, 275N.
Traversier, Eliaz, 209.
——, Jacob, 209.
——, John, 209.
——, Peter, 209.
Trayll, James, 19.
Treebinder, Thomas, 31.
Treiber, John Daniel, 249, 287, 297, 270N, 297N.
Trellebois, James, 355.
Tremouille, Charlotte, Duchess de la, 39.
——, Lord Frederick de la, 57.
Tresame, Maria, 1.
Tresor, James Gabriel le, 304.
——, James le, 303N.
Trevigar, Luke Doudart, 248.
Treville, John, 229.
Tribert, Oliver, 162.
Trible, John, 313.
Trieght, Walter van, 347.
Trigau, Jacob, 155,
——, Margaret, 155.
Triller, Trillet,
——, Elizabeth, 155.
——, John, 155.
——, John-Baptist, 161.
——, Judith, 161.
——, Mary Magdalen, 155.
——, Peter, 161.
——, Peter Paul, 161.
Trinch, James, 328.
Trinquand, Charles, 111.
——, (Trinquard), John, 179.
——, Peter, 192, 218.
Trippier, Tripeer, Tripier, Treippeer,
——, Daniel, 55, 69, 91.
——, Renne, 43.
Triquet, Peter, 244.
Tristan, Simon, 179.
Trittau, James, 192.
—— Jane, 192.
Tronchet (Tronchay), Paul Monginot, 259, 259N.
Trotter, Robert, 22.
Troude, Marchelart, 240.
Troulle, Francis, 36.
Troy, Daniel de, 351.
Truelove, Samuel, 68.
Trumball, Anne, 40.
——, John, 40.
Tryon, Truyen, Tryan,
——, Anthony, 23.
——, John, 8.
——, Maria, 11.
Tudebeuf, Janssen de, 349
Tuley, John, 292.
Tullus, Patrick, 331.
Turfboer, Peter Claesen, 59.
Turnball, John, 63.
Turner, Turnor, and *see* Tourneur,
——, Elizabeth, 29, 53.
——, Francesca Beneditta, 53.
——, Katerine, 58.
——, John, 29, 64.
——, Mathew, 63.
Turpin, Terpin,
——, John, 30.
——, Thomas, 340.
Turst, Thomas, 242.
Tuson (Teulon), Anthony, 314.
Tutet, Cephas, 177.
——, Margaritte, 177.
——, Mark Cephas, 177.
Tyesse, Giles, 23.
Tymerman, Paul, 23, and *see* Tinderman.
Tyssen. *See* Theissen.

Uchiltrie. *See* Ochiltree.
Ulcken, Henry, 228.
Ulliett, Fabian de, 46.
Uppendorff, Laurence, 118, 120N.
Urigneau. *See* Vrigneau.
Urquhart, John, 328.

Vachell, Will, 350.
Vade, Isaac le, 147.
Vaen, John, 113.
Vaillaut, Vaillance,
——, Francis, 192.
——, Isaac, 192.
——, Jaqueline, 192.
——, Mary, 192.
——, Mary Magdalena, 164.
——, Paul, 164, 192.
——, Susanna, 192.
Vaille, Alexander, 249.
Vainer. *See* Vanier.
Vaissiere, James, 37.
Val. *See* Duval.
Valkenbergh, Van Von Valckenburgh,
——, Lewis (Mathew), 63.
——, Lucas, 45.
——, Luke, 46.
——, Marcus, 45.
——, Marke, 80.
——, Marc, 46.
——, Matheo (Matheus), 45, 46.
Vallan, Esther de, 250.
——, Gaspard de, 250.
——, 'Jacobus' de, 250.
——, Magdalen de, 250.
——, Margaret de, 250.
Valleau, Valeau,
——, John, 230.
——, Josaiah (Isaiah), 231.
——, Peter, 235.
——, Stephen, 235.
Valette, La, Vallett, Vallete, Valotte, Vallotte, Valet, Lavalette, De Lavalette,
——, Adam, 30.
——, Charles, 353.
——, Daniel, 349.
——, Elias, 129.
——, Francois, 350.
——, Henry, 353.
——, 'Jacobus,' 313, 315.
——, Louis, 353.
——, Peter, 235, 253, 309, 254N.
Valmont (Valmond), Isaac, 275, 274N, 277N.
Valogne, Marc Antoine, 351.
Valverde, *alias* Greene, Abraham, 242.
Vanacker. *See* Acker.
Vanalderwerelt (Vananderwerelt). *See* Alderwerelt.
Van Bemden. *See* Bemden.
Vanbemell, Cornelius, 71.
Van Benthem. *See* Benthem.
Van Berchem. *See* Berchem.
Van Berg. *See* Berg.
Van Beveren. *See* Beveren.
Van Bommell. *See* Bommell.
Van Borselen. *See* Borselen.
Van Breda. *See* Breda.
Vanbrugh. *See* Brugh.
Van Buechton. *See* Buechton.
Van Burgh. *See* Berg.
Van Burhoen. *See* Burhoen.
Van Campen. *See* Campen.
Van Caster. *See* Caster.
Vancastercombe, Van Castrecum. *See* Castricum.
Vanchesteyn. *See* Vinckensteyn.
Vancquet, Magdalen, 192.
Van Daatselaer. *See* Datselaer.
Vandale. *See* Dale.
Van de Feeld. *See* Feeld.
Van de Hoeux. *See* Hoeux.
Vandelinde, Leonard, 30.
Vandelure, Vandelar, Vanderlure,
——, Boyle, 356.
——, James, 338.
——, Peter, 30.
Vandenancker. *See* Ancker.
Vandenberge. *See* Berg.
Vandenbussche, Jasper, 117.
Vanden Cruyce. *See* Cruseau.
Vandenendo, Cornelius, 277, 275N, 277N, and *see* Eynden and Vanendo.
Vanden Kirkhoven. *See* Kirkhoven.
Vandepeere. *See* Pereira.
Van de Poust. *See* Poust.
Vandeputt, Vandeput. *See* Putt.
Vanderbank, John, 302, 302N.
Vanderbeake, Vanderbegge,
——, Gosan, 11.
——, James, 336.
Vanderbrooke, James, 55.
Vanderburgh (Vanderberg). *See* Berg.
Van der Elst. *See* Elst.
Vanderhulst, Vanderhoult,
——, Antony, 192.
——, John, 336.
Vander Humekin. *See* Humekin.
Vanderkeere. *See* Ellis.
Vanderlynde. *See* Lynde.
Vandermandere. *See* Mandere.
Vandermersch, Vander Mensh, Vandermarsh. *See* Mersch.
Vanderneden, Gerard, 214.
Vanderpeere. *See* Pereira.
Vanderpoest. *See* Poest.
Vanderputt *See* Putt.
Vandershuren, Nicatius, 336.
Vandersluys (Vandersluyes), Charles, 103.
Vanderspritt, John, 182.
Vanderstegen. *See* Stegen.
Vander Sterr. *See* Sterr.
Vander Tijd. *See* Tijd.
Vandervoort, Abraham, 336.
——, John, 336.
Vandeurs. *See* Deure.

Vandevell, Vandewall, de Wall, Van Walle, Vandwalle,
——, Andrew, 116.
——, Nicholas, 93, 230, 251.
——. Susan, 2.
——, William, 74, 78.
Van de Viver. *See* Vivario.
Van de Water. *See* Water.
Van de Wende. *See* Wende.
Van Dickenordt. *See* Dickenordt.
Vander, ——, 351.
Vandorne, Cryne, 114, and *see* Deure.
Van Dorp. *See* Dorp.
Vandundreight, Gerrot van Asperen, 329.
Vanduren. *See* Deure.
Vandust (Vandurst, Vandist), Julius Cesar, 283.
Vandyke. *See* Dick.
Van Eck. *See* Eck.
Vanendo, John, 330, and *see* Vandenendo.
Van Enthoven. *See* Enthoven.
Van Est. *See* Est.
Van Flierden. *See* Flierden.
Vangensiner (Vaugensiner), John, 294, 295, 294N.
Van Geirle. *See* Geirl.
Van Genwe. *See* Genwe.
Van Gheneghen. *See* Gheneghen.
Van Gistelle. *See* Gistelle.
Van Hachten. *See* Hachton.
Van Haesdonck. *See* Hasden.
Van Hamm. *See* Hamm.
Van Haren. *See* Haren.
Vanhatten. *See* Hatten.
Van Have. *See* Havet.
Van Hec. *See* Eck.
Van Hee. *See* Hee.
Van Heel. *See* Heel.
Van Heickuijsen. *See* Heickuijsen.
Van Herreweghe. *See* Herreweghe.
Van Hesta. *See* Hesta.
Vanheythusen (Van Heytheusen). *See* Heythinson.
Vanhogarden. *See* Hogaerden.
Vanhogstraten. *See* Hogstraten.
Van Honthorst. *See* Honthorst.
Vanhoven, Gerrard, 337.
Van Hulbues. *See* Hulbues.
Vanhulle, Vanhuls, Van Hulst. *See* Hull and Hebblinck.
Vanhavel, Walter, 74.
Vanier (Vayner), Claudius, 107.
Van Ittern. *See* Ittern.
Van Ixsem. *See* Ixsem.
Van Keppel. *See* Keppel.
Van Lent. *See* Lente.
Van Leusteren. *See* Leusteran.
Van Leyden. *See* Leyden.
Van Lingen. *See* Lingen.
Vanloosvelt, Cornelius, 121.
——, William, 121.
Vanlore, Vanl ore, Vanlo. *See* Loer.
Van Martines. *See* Martines.
Van Mildert. *See* Mildert.
Vannaersen. *See* Naerssen.
Vannes, Vansse, Vans,
——, John, 327.
——, *alias* Howston, Katherine, 331.
——, Mary, 156.
——, Sara, 156.
Van Omme. *See* Omme.
Van Ost. *See* Ost.
Van Overscheld. *See* Overscheld.
Van Payne. *See* Paine and Peene.
Van Peene. *See* Peene and Paine.
Van Pieren. *See* Pieren.
Van Prison. *See* Prison.
Van Raasveld. *See* Raasveld.
Van Rensselaer (Reusselaer). *See* Rensselaer.
Van Riell, Vanrielle. *See* Riell.
Van Rooy. *See* Rooy.
Van Rosensteyn. *See* Rosensteyn.
Van Ruyfen. *See* Ruyfen.
Van Santen. *See* Santen.
Van Schilperoort. *See* Schilperoort.
Vansittart, Peter, 117.
Van Som. *See* Som.
Van Steenkist. *See* Steenkist.
Vanstrason (Von Strassen), Hans Jacob, 270.
Van Stripe. *See* Stripe.
Vantelet, de, Vantille,
——, Christiana, Marie de Luz, 55.
——, Joel, 156.
Van Trieght. *See* Trieght.
Van Valkenbergh. *See* Valkenbergh.
Van Vlooswick. *See* Vlooswick.
Van Wachtendonk. *See* Wachtendonke.
Van Weely. *See* Weely.
Van Weyee. *See* Weyee.
Vanwingan, Cornelius, 340N.
Van winterbeck. *See* Winterbeck.
Van Wychewoort. *See* Wychevoort.
Varangeville (Varengeville), Gabriel de, 271, 272N, 276N.
Varangle, ——, 351.
Vare, Anna. 156.
——, Elizabeth, 156.
——, 'Jacobus,' 156.
——, Mary, senr. and junr., 156.
——, Susanna, 156.
Vareilles, Vareille, Varelles, and *see* Varilla,
——, Anthony, 203.
——, Henry, 192.
——, John James, 304, 307N.
——, Lewisa Beauchamp, 242.
Varennes, de, Varine,
——, Jane, senr. and junr., 195.
——, Peter, 195, 291.
Varilla, John, 330, and *see* Vareilles.
Varmier (Varnier, Varniere), Peter, 275, 275N, 277N.
Vartla, John, 234
Varveer, Derrick Hubart, 320.
Vasham, Peter, 73.
Vashon, John, 250.
Vassage, Alexander, 73.
Vassale, de, Vassall,
——, Elias, 310.
——, 'Jacobus,' 246.
Vasseur, Le, Vassor, Levassour,
——, Anne, 159.
——, Elizabeth, 159.
——, James, 159.
——, Lewis, senr. and junr., 159.
——, Mary, 159.
——, Michael, 291, 294, 301N.
Vatable, Peter, 203.
Vatemar, Vattemare,
——, Ephraim, 171.
——, Hector, 156, 171.
Vattelet, Samuel, 156.
Vaugenssiner. *See* Vangensiner.
Vaughan, Samuel, 348.
——, William, 348.
Vaurielle. *See* Riell
Vaurigaud (Varigaud), Francis, 203, 235, 252.
Vautier, Vauthie,
——, Daniel, 209.
——, Isaac, 192.
——, Margaret, 209.
——, Rachel, 209.
Vaux, Peter de, 185, 259.
Vavre (Valre), James, 159.
Vayner. *See* Vanier.
Vega, Gulielmo, 113, 117N.
Veill, Lewis de, 185.
Velaer, John de, 114.
Velde, van de. *See* Vandevell.
Verandels, Leanore, 12.
Verbarne (Vervarne), Henry, 115.
Verbeck, Verbeake, Verbecq,
——, Daniel, 42.
——, Peter, 35.
——, Thomas, 91.
Verbran, Jean, 354.
Verdetty, Peter, 229.
——, Theodore, 229.
Verdois, Verdoes, Verdieuws,
——, Bastian, 113.
——, Elias, 292.
——, Peter, 100.
Vere, Veere,
——, Abric, 47.
——, Elizabeth, 29, 34.
——, Francis, 47.
——, Henricke, 67.
——, Herman, 67.
——, Mary, 29, 34, 47.
Vereling, Anglebret, 117.
Verger, Elias, 312.
——, Gabrielle, 192.
——, John, 192, 209.
Vergnol, John, 271, 272N, 276N.
Vergnon, Samuel, junr. and senr., 237.
Verhaest, Gilbert, 113.
Verharen, Peter, 272, 273N.
Verhope, Phillipps, 225.
Verhoven, Gerald, 319, and *see* Grange.
Verigny, De Verigny. *See* Vrigneau.
Vermalette, Anna, 154.
——, Charles, 156.
——, John, 155.
Vermulen, John, 35.
Vermuyden, Cornelius, 36.
——, Mary, 37.
Vernatti, Vernatty, Vernatt, Wernatty,
——, Abraham, 45, 46.
——, Constantine, 86, 99.
——, Sir Filibert, 44, 45.
——, *alias* Knevett, Margaret, 52.
——, Maria, 53.
Vernon, Vernons,
——, Mark, 203
——, William, 263.
Vernwill, John, 36.
Verplanken, Bartholomew, 47.
Versteghen, Gerard, 72.
——, Melchoir, 72.
——, William, 72

Vert. *See* Greene
Vertieux, Jean, 354.
Vervarne. *See* Verbarne.
Vesey, Dudley, 251.
Vett, John de, 36.
Veuzé, Magdalen, 156.
Vezian, James, 307, 309N.
Vialas, Violas,
——, Jeremie, 349.
——, William, 283.
Vialette, Stephen, 275, 274N, 277N.
Viccart (Vicart), Francis de la Fountaine, Dij, 54.
Victory, Peter, 76.
Videau, Vidouze,
——, Elizabeth, 192.
——, Jane, 192.
——, Peter, 129, 192.
——, Samuel, 350.
Vie, la, Lavie,
——, John, 174, 198, 218, junr., 217.
——, Samson, 304, 307N.
Viel (Veel), Mary, 161, and *see* Levielle.
Viet, Claud, 288.
Vieux, Jeanne le, 148.
——, John le, 148.
Vievar, Alexander, 160.
——, Mary, 160.
Vignoles, de, Vigault, Vignau, De Vignals, Duvignau,
——, Abel Ligonier, 356.
——, Annah, 128.
——, Bernard, 205.
——, Charles, 350.
——, Elizabeth, senr. and junr., 128.
——, John, 128, junr., 156.
——, Pierre, 355.
——, Timothy, 156.
Vigouroux (Vigureux, Vigoroux), Peter, 118, 120N.
Villarnoul, de (Villarnout, Villarnon, Villerlein), Philipe, 261, 287, 348.
Villeneuve, De Villeneuve, Villeneufue,
——, Anthony, 260.
——, Baille, 349.
——, John, 303, 302N.
Villepontoux, Jane, senr. and junr., 225.
——, Marie, 225.
——, Peter, senr. and junr., 225.
Villiamme. *See* William.
Villier, Villiers, Villars, Villers, Vilar,
——, Isaack, 273, 273N, 276N.
——, Josias, 291.
——, Peter, 131.
——, Samuell, 286.
Villote, Antony, 156.
Vincent, Anna, senr. and junr., 129.
——, Elizabeth, 5.
——, Francis, senr. and junr., 129.
——, Helen, 25, 26.
——, Hester, 5.
——, John, 156, 311.
——, Katherine, 5.
——, Livé, 156.
——, Mary, 5.
——, Reginald, 290.
——, Susan, 5.
——, Suzanna, 156.
Vinck, Gerrit, 298.
—— (Vincks), Jerome, 113.
Vinckensteyn (Vanckesteyn), Hubert, 107, 118, 120N.
Vinè, Francis, 286.
——, Henry, 265, 276N.
Vinquiere, Hester de la, 22.
Violeau, Francis, 312.
Virasel. *See* Belrieu.
Viret (Virett), Anthony, 112.
Viridet, Abraham, 352.
——, Moses, 346.
Virmeiden. *See* Vermuyden.
Virot, Viroot, Viroil,
——, James, 47.
——, Thomas, 209, 239.
Visage, 'Jacobus,' 156.
——, Jeanne, 156.
——, Peter, 156.
Vischer, de, Devischer. *See* Fisher.
Vivario, de, Van de Viver,
——, Adrian, 114.
——, Peter, 212.
Vivian, Elizabeth, 156.
——, Judicq, 156.
——, Mary, senr. and junr., 156.
——, Stephan, 156.
Vivier, Abraham, 156.
Vizay, Jean, 352.
Vliett, Fabian de, 45.
Vlooswick, Margaretta van, 82.
Vogelaer, Voghelaer,
——, Peter, 115.
——, Staes, 113.
Voier, Sara, 156.
Voisin, Claude, 71.
Vollant, Elias, 39.
Volett, Vollett,
——, David, 69, 88.
——, John, 109.
Vollier (Voillier), Daniel, junr., 250.
——, Daniel Jovet, 250.
——, Marie, 250.
——, Peter, 250.
Von Breda. *See* Breda.
Vonie, Moses, 250.
Von Louvern. *See* Louvern.
Vos, de, Voss, Vossius,
——, Gerard John, 43.
——, Isaac, 109.
——, Peter, 36.
Vouck, Walraven, 167.
Voulac, Elizabeth, 236.
——, John, 236.
Vouriou, Samuel, 311.
Vrede, Paul Jansen de, 89.
Vries, Dingman de, 45.
Vrigneau, Vrigno, De Vrigny, Verigny, de Verigny, Urigneau,
——, Francis, 203, 313.
——, Gabriel, 203.
——, 'Jacobus,' 156.
——, James Phillip de Lacombe, 296.
——, Jane, 203.
——, Joel (Jael), 156.
——, Joshua, 131, 156.
——, Judicq, 156.
——, Thomas, 116, 122, 172.
Vunnissigh, John, 339.
Vyse, Edward, 348.

Waal (Wael), de, Van Walle. *See* Vandevell.
Wachop, James, 326.
Wachtendonke (Watchendoncke, Watchendoucke), John van, 91, 93.
Wachter, Watchter,
——, Abraham, 79.
——, Jacob, 56, 61, 72.
Waesberg, Peter, 339.
Wagener (Wagenar), Henry, 248.
Wainefield. *See* Swainefield.
Waldeck, John Hieronymo, 228.
Walgrave, Isabella, 175.
Walker, Archibald, 326.
——, Isaac, 343.
——, Robert, 119.
Wallace, John, senr., 323.
——, William, 325, 331.
Waller, Richard, 112N.
Walpergen, Isaiah de, 212, 222.
Wallraden, Peter, 53.
Walshe, John, 326.
Walterson, Jacob, 110.
Waltis, Henry, 290.
Wand, William, 343.
Wanley, Wanlye,
——, Andrew, 52, 62, 73.
——, Mary, 71, 99.
——, Valentine, 52, 62, 73.
Wans, Patrick, 18.
Ward (Warde), 'Jacobus,' 112.
——, Joanna, 112.
——, Sarah, 112, 121, 120N, and *see* Castricum.
Wardlawe, Wartlae, Wartlo,
——, Jacob, 108.
——, John, 106.
——, William, 326.
Warneke (Warneck). *See* Werneck.
Warren, John, 343.
Warwicke, Matthew, 92.
Water, Sibert Van de, 341.
Watson (Watsen), David, 325 and *see* Matson.
Watts, William, 216.
Weare, Alexander, 333.
Weaver, George, 102.
Webling, Garrett, 52.
Webley, John, 343.
Weckherlin, Elizabeth, 44.
——, George Rodolph, 44.
——, Rudolph, 44.
Weddeburne, James, 39.
Weddinghousen, Simon, 233, 232N.
Weely, William Van, 45, 46.
Wegersloff (Wegerstoff), Christian, 300, 300N.
Wellke, Christian de, 39.
Welsh, Henry, 94.
Wemes. *See* Weymes.
Wende, Allard Van de, 54.
Wentworth, John, 51.
——, Lady Philadelphia, 80.
——, Samuell, 40.
——, Thomas, 51.
Wernatty. *See* Vernatti.
Werneck, Warneke,
——, Conrad, 274, 274N, 276N.
——, John, 238.
Wesell, Wessells,
——, Foppe, 87.
——, John, 229.
West, John, 30, and *see* Kirke.
——, Mary, 65.
Westcombe, Martin, 72.

Westenra, Arnold, 337.
——, Derick, 66, 337.
——, Peter, 66, 337.
——, Warner, 66, 337.
Westerbane, John, 118, 120N.
Westerman, Henry, 270.
Westfield, *alias* Methkerke, Elizabeth, 29.
Weyee, Aeltyen Van, 12.
Weyer, Nicholas, 30.
Weyman, Weymans, Weyhman, Weghman,
——, Ary Peterson, 114.
——, Eva, 167.
——, Francis, 238.
——, Frederick, 233, 232N.
——, Gerrard, 78.
——, Helen, 167.
——, Johanna, 167.
——, John, 117.
——, Margaret, 123.
Weymes, Wimes, Wemes,
——, James, 44.
——, William, 324.
Weytes, Samuel, 22.
Wharton, Magdaleine Angelica, 167.
Wheeler, Dorothy Elizabeth, 120.
——, William, 59.
Whitaker, Edward, 339.
White, Francis, 97.
——, Hester, 12.
——, John, 277, 275N, 278N.
——, Michael, 290.
Whitehead, George, 346.
Whitfeild, Robert, 346.
Whitlawe, Andrew, 25.
Whitston, Catherine, 73.
——, Levina, 73.
——, Thomas, 73.
Whorloe, John, 338.
Wibault, James de, 259.
Wicart, Wickart. *See* Fontaine.
Wickrod, Vaese, 55.
Widman, Hans Albert, 340.
Wight, William, 92.
Wijbrants. *See* Wybrants.
Wildigos (Wildegos), Joseph, 204, 209, 240.
——, William Theophilius, 254.
Wilford, Martha, 95.
Wilkens, Nicholas, 231.
Wilkie (Wilkys), John, 39.
Willecke, Peter, 234.
Willemsen. *See* Williamson.
William, Williams, Willaume, Williamme, Villiamme,
——, Adam, 245.
——, David, 203.
——, Edward, 345.
——, John, 203.
——, Mary, 203.
——, Mary Yvonnet, 203.
——, Richard, 110.
——, Robert, 346.
——, Samson, 203.
Williamson, Willemsen, Willenson,
——, Adrian, 175.
——, Andrew, 58.
——, Derick, 57, 278, 272N.
——, Dominick, 342.
——, James, 73, 78, 324.
——, John, 48, 341.
——, Leonard, 113.
——, Symon, 32.
Willis, Nicholas, 341.
Willoughby, George, 91.
Wilson, Allen, 326.
——, Gilbert, 29.
——, James, 327.
——, John, 57, 321, 326.
——, Richard, 335.
——, Robert, 324, 328.
——, Thomas, 334.
Wilsuson, John, 48, 49.
Wiltens, Nicholas, 242.
Wimes (Wemes). *See* Weymes.
Windsor, Francis, 332.
——, Louyse, 56.
Winen. *See* Wynen.
Winstman, Gertrud, 107.
Winter, Mary, 84, 85.
Winterbeck, Michael van, 47.
Wischart, Sir John (Lord Pittarro), 17.
Wise, Mary, 62.
Witham, Henry, 95N.
Witherspoone, Andrew, 323.
Witt, De, Witte, Wittson,
——, Cornelius, 257.
——, Jacob, 45.
——, Lewis, 98.
Wittelhuysen (Wytelhuysén), Balthazar, 115.
Wittenoon, Dirck, 181.
Witz, Margaret, 20.
Woder, John, 122.
Wodka, Alexis, 24.
Woeyt, Gerard, 114.
Wogener, John, 26.
Wolfe (Woolfe), Ernest, 74, 67.
——, George, 120N.
——, William, 64.
Wolfen, John Gasper, 31.
Wolfenden, Anna, 106.
Wolford, John, 92.
Wonerer, Paul, 39.
Woode, Woods,
——, Andrew, 328.
——, James, 323.
Wooddell, Alexander, 326.
Woodeson (Wooddeson), Isabella, 210.
Woodfine, Katherine, 98.
Woodhouse, Elizabeth, 56.
——, Horatio, 102, 105.
Woolefert, John, 67.
Woollman, Nicholas, 21.
Woolly, Robert, 328.
Worthington, William, 232.
Wosenvoft, John, 348.
Wotton, Charles, Lord, 75.
——, Lady Emilia, 75.
Wouters, Peter Garrett, 58.
Wray, Albinia, 38.
Wright, William, 63, 343.
Wybo, John, 6.
Wybrants, Wibrants, Wijbrants, Wibrantz,
——, Barthw., 348.
——, Daniel, 330.
——, Dawa, 93.
——, Peter, 348.
Wychevoort (Wyckewoort), John van, junr., 106.
Wyck (Wicke), de, Gerard, 197.
Wyllners, John, 21.
Wyly, John, 324.
Wynde, William, 94.
Wynen (Winen), Quirinus, 92.
Wytelhuysén. *See* Wittelhuysen.
Wyttewroughte, Ann, 23.

Yarde, Edward, 339.
Yarspus, Hermon, 26.
Yates, William, 340N.
Ycard, J., 355.
Yeames. *See* James.
Yeates, John, 346.
Yeokman, Yockman, Geackman,
——, Benjamin, 309, 304N.
——, Bennet, 298, 299N.
Yon, Daniel, 174.
——, 'Jacobus,' senr. and junr., 156.
——, Mary, 156.
York, Mary, Duchess of, 122.
Young, Younge, Yonge, Yong,
——, David, 29.
——, George, 6.
——, Henry, 10.
——, James, 10, 322.
——, John, 23, 29, 33, 43.
——, Patrick, 46.
——, Sir Peter, 10.
——, Robert, 331, 335.
——, Thomas, 43, 324.
——, William, 23.
Yoult, Jane, 247.
——, John, 247.
——, Peter, 247.
Yzember. *See* Isamber.

Zackary, John Henry, 81.
Zeckell, John, 81.
Zigler, Marke, 46.
Zurickzea, John Peter, 292.

GETTY RESEARCH INSTITUTE
3 3125 01429 8448